



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



32101 064990169

4623
2976
v.19
(1887)

Library of



Princeton University.

Presented by

Mr. M. J. Tyne



REPORT AND TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

DEVONSHIRE ASSOCIATION

FOR

THE ADVANCEMENT OF SCIENCE, LITERATURE,
AND ART.

[PLYMPTON, JULY, 1887.].

UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY
PRINCE TON N.J.
VOL. XIX.

PLYMOUTH:
W. BRENDON & SON, 26, GEORGE STREET.

1887.

All rights reserved.

(RECAP)

~~1462~~
~~.297~~
~~.323~~
~~.2~~
~~1122~~
~~14623~~
~~12003~~
~~12176~~
 V.19

The Editor is requested by the Council to make it known to the Public, that the Committees and Authors alone are responsible for the facts and opinions contained in their respective Reports and Papers.

It is hoped that Members will be so good as to send to the Editor, the Rev. W. HARPLEY, Clayhanger Rectory, Tiverton, not later than 16th. January, 1888, a list of any errata they may have detected in the present volume.

YRASBU
 L. M. NOTIONAN

CONTENTS.

	Page
List of Officers	5
Rules	7
Bye-laws and Standing Orders	11
Report	17
Balance Sheet	21
Property	22
Resolutions appointing Committees	23
President's Address	25
Obituary Notices—Captain Henry Bathurst—Vice-Admiral E. J. Bedford—Arthur Champernowne, M.A.—Rev. Robert Cooper Douglas, M.A.—Rev. William Downes, B.A.—Robert Francis—Samuel Foster—John Carroll Hele—Robert Porrett Collier, Lord Monkswell—William Foster Moore—James Sivewright	39
Twelfth Report of the Committee on Scientific Memoranda. J. Brooking Rowe, F.S.A., F.L.S.	49
Tenth Report of the Committee on Devonshire Verbal Provincialisms. F. T. Elworthy	63
Ninth Report of the Barrow Committee. R. N. Worth, F.G.S.	83
Eighth Report of the Committee on Works of Art in Devonshire. John Shelly	85
Eighth Report of the Committee on Devonshire Celebrities. Richard W. Cotton	95
Sixth Report (Second Series) of the Committee on the Climate of Devon, 1886. P. F. S. Amery	102
Thomas Luny, Marine Painter. Part II. Robert Dymond, F.S.A.	107
Reynolds of Plympton. James Hine, F.R.I.B.A.	191
Prince's "Worthies of Devon" and the "Dictionary of National Biography." Part III. W. Pengelly, F.R.S., F.G.S.	217
On the Metamorphic and Associated Rocks of the Extreme South of Devonshire. Alex. Somervail	349

	Page
Beginnings of Plympton History. R. N. Worth, F.G.S . . .	363
Venville Rights on Dartmoor. W. F. Collier . . .	377
Early Nonconformity in Plympton. Edward Windeatt . . .	386
Sir Walter Raleigh and his "History of the World." T. N. Brushfield, M.D. . .	389
On the Occurrence of Human Remains in a Bone Cave at Cattedown. R. N. Worth, F.G.S.	419
Were the Devonshire Villani Serfs? Very Rev. Canon Brownlow, M.A. . .	438
The Slannings of Leye, Bickleigh, and Maristow. Winslow Jones . .	451
The Igneous and Altered Rocks of South-West Devon. R. N. Worth, F.G.S. .	467
The Evidence of the Skerries Shoal on the Wearing of Fine Sands by Waves. Arthur Roope Hunt, M.A., F.L.S., F.G.S.	498
Biography of Samuel Cousins, R.A., Member of the Legion of Honour. G. Pycroft, M.R.C.S.	516
Thomas Chafe, of Doddscote, Gentleman. Charles Worthy . . .	530
Notes on an old Lawsuit relative to the Rights of Seats in Totnes Church. Edward Windeatt	538
Second Supplement to Paper on Earthquakes in Devonshire from the Earliest Records to the Present Time. Edward Parfitt . . .	547
The Borough of Plympton: Its Charters and Parliamentary Repre- sentation. J. Brooking Rowe, F.S.A., F.L.S.	555
The Alleged Tomb of Bishop Leofric in Exeter Cathedral (communicated by J. Brooking Rowe, F.S.A., F.L.S.) The late Rev. J. Hellins, M.A. .	675
List of Members	679

OFFICERS.

1887-8.

President.

REV. W. H. DALLINGER, LL.D., F.R.S., F.L.S., &c.

Vice-Presidents.

RIGHT HON. LORD BLACHFORD.

CAPT. W. CONRAN, J.P.

REV. J. MERCER COX, M.A.

REV. H. T. HOLE, M.A.

P. Q. KARKEEK, Esq.

G. W. STRODE LOWE, Esq.

J. J. McANDREW, Esq., J.P., F.L.S.

LACHLAN MACKINNON, Esq.

RT. HON. THE EARL OF MORLEY.

SIR J. B. PHEAR, M.A., J.P., F.G.S.

GEN. P.W. PHILLIPPS-TREBY, J.P.

J. D. PODE, Esq., J.P.

REV. J. W. SAMPSON.

G.W.C. SOLTAU-SYMONS, Esq., J.P.

CAPT. H. J. TOLCHER.

E. WINDEATT, Esq.

Hon. Treasurer.E. VIVIAN, Esq., M.A., *Torquay.***Hon. Local Treasurer.**W. J. WOOLLCOMBE, Esq., *Plympton.***Hon. Secretary.**REV. W. HARPLEY, M.A., F.C.P.S., *Clayhanger, Tiverton.***Hon. Local Secretary.**C. ALDRIDGE, Esq., M.D., *Plympton House, Plympton.***Council.**

ACLAND, H. W. D.
ALDRIDGE, C.
AMERY, J. S.
AMERY, P. F. S.
BATE, C. SPENCE
BLACKLER, T. A.
BROWNLOW, W. R.
BRUSHFIELD, T. N.
CHANTER, J. R.
CHAPMAN, C.
COLERIDGE, LORD
COLLIER, W. F.
COTTON, R. W.
DALLINGER, W. H.
DOE, G.
DYMOND, R.
ELWORTHY, F. T.
GERVIS, W. S.
GILL, H. S.
HARPLEY, W.

HARRIS, S. G.
HINE, J.
HUNT, A. R.
HUTCHINSON, P. O.
JONES, W.
JORDAN, W. R. H.
KARKEEK, P. Q.
LAKE, W. C.
LANE, J.
LONDON, BISHOP OF
MARTIN, J. M.
MERRIVALE, C.
MERRINGTON, J. H.
ORMEROD, G. W.
PARFITT, E.
PENGELEY, W.
PHEAR, SIR J. B.
PITT-NIND, V.
PYCROFT, G.

ROWE, J. B.
SHELLY, J.
SHIER, D.
SOMERVAIL, A.
SPRAGUE, F. S.
STEBBING, T. R. R.
TUCKER, R. C.
VARWELL, P.
VICARY, W.
VIVIAN, E.
WEYMOUTH, R. F.
WHITE, J. T.
WILLCOCKS, F.
WILLCOCKS, W. K.
WINDEATT, E.
WOODHOUSE, H. B. S.
WOOLLCOMBE, W. J.
WORTH, R. N.
WORTHY, C.

RULES.

1. THE Association shall be styled the Devonshire Association for the advancement of Science, Literature, and Art.

2. The objects of the Association are—To give a stronger impulse and a more systematic direction to scientific enquiry in Devonshire ; and to promote the intercourse of those who cultivate Science, Literature, or Art, in different parts of the county.

3. The Association shall consist of Members, Honorary Members, and Corresponding Members.

4. Every candidate for membership, on being nominated by a member to whom he is personally known, shall be admitted by the General Secretary, subject to the confirmation of the General Meeting of the Members.

5. Persons of eminence in Literature, Science, or Art, connected with the West of England, but not resident in Devonshire, may, at a General Meeting of the Members, be elected Honorary Members of the Association ; and persons not resident in the county, who feel an interest in the Association, may be elected Corresponding Members.

6. Every *Member* shall pay an Annual Contribution of Half-a-guinea, or a Life Composition of Five Guineas.

7. Ladies only shall be admitted as Associates to an Annual Meeting, and shall pay the sum of Five Shillings each.

8. Every *Member* shall be entitled gratuitously to a lady's ticket.

9. The Association shall meet annually, at such a time in July and at such place as shall be decided on at the previous Annual Meeting.

10. A President, two or more Vice-Presidents, a General Treasurer, and one or more General Secretaries, shall be elected at each Annual Meeting.

11. The President shall not be eligible for re-election.

12. Each Annual Meeting shall appoint a local Treasurer and Secretary, who, with power to add to their number any Members of the Association, shall be a local Committee to assist in making such local arrangements as may be desirable.

13. In the intervals of the Annual Meetings, the affairs of the Association shall be managed by a Council, which shall consist exclusively of the following Members of the Association, excepting Honorary Members, and Corresponding Members :

(a) Those who fill, or have filled, or are elected to fill, the offices of President, General and Local Treasurers, General and Local Secretaries, and Secretaries of Committees appointed by the Council.

(b) Authors of papers which have been printed *in extenso* in the Transactions of the Association.

14. The Council shall hold a Meeting at Exeter in the month of January or February in each year, on such day as the General Secretary shall appoint, for the due management of the affairs of the Association, and the performing the duties of their office.

15. The General Secretary, or any four members of the Council, may call extraordinary meetings of their body, to be held at Exeter, for any purpose requiring their present determination, by notice under his or their hand or hands, addressed to every other member of the Council, at least ten clear days previously, specifying the purpose for which such extraordinary meeting is convened. No matter not so specified, and not incident thereto, shall be determined at any extraordinary meeting.

16. The General Treasurer and Secretary shall enter on their respective offices at the meeting at which they are elected; but the President, Vice-Presidents, and Local Officers, not until the Annual Meeting next following.

17. With the exception of the Ex-Presidents only, every Councillor who has not attended any Meeting, or adjourned Meeting, of the Council during the period between the close of any Annual General Meeting of the Members and the close of the next but two such Annual General Meetings, shall have forfeited his place as a Councillor, but it shall be competent for him to recover it by a fresh qualification.

18. The Council shall have power to fill any Official vacancy which may occur in the intervals of the Annual Meetings.

19. The Annual Contributions shall be payable in advance, and shall be due in each year on the day of the Annual Meeting.

20. The Treasurer shall receive all sums of money due to the Association ; he shall pay all accounts due by the Association after they shall have been examined and approved ; and he shall report to each meeting of the Council the balance he has in hand, and the names of such members as shall be in arrear, with the sums due respectively by each.

21. Whenever a Member shall have been three months in arrear in the payment of his Annual Contributions, the Treasurer shall apply to him for the same.

22. Whenever, at an Annual Meeting, a Member shall be two years in arrear in the payment of his Annual Contributions, the Council may, at its discretion, erase his name from the list of members.

23. The General Secretary shall, at least one month before each Annual Meeting, inform each member by circular of the place and date of the Meeting.

24. Members who do not, on or before the day of the Annual Meeting, give notice, in writing or personally, to the General Secretary of their intention to withdraw from the Association, shall be regarded as members for the ensuing year.

25. The Association shall, within three months after each Annual Meeting, publish its Transactions, including the Rules, a Financial Statement, a List of the Members, the Report of the Council, the President's Address, and such Papers, in abstract or *in extenso*, read at the Annual Meeting, as shall be decided by the Council.

26. The Association shall have the right at its discretion of printing *in extenso* in its Transactions all papers read at the Annual Meeting. The Copyright of a paper read before any meeting of the Association, and the illustrations of the same which have been provided at his expense, shall remain the property of the Author ; but he shall not be at liberty to print it, or allow it to be printed elsewhere, either *in extenso* or in abstract amounting to as much as one-half of the length of the paper, before the first of November next after the paper is read.

27. The Authors of papers printed in the Transactions shall, within seven days after the Transactions are published, receive twenty-five private copies free of expense, and shall be allowed to have any further number printed at their own expense. All arrangements as to such extra copies to be made by the Authors with the Printers to the Association.

28. If proofs of papers to be published in the Transactions be sent to Authors for correction, and are retained by them beyond four days for each sheet of proof, to be reckoned from the day marked thereon by the printers, but not including the time needful for transmission by post, such proofs shall be assumed to require no further correction.

29. Should the extra charges for small type, and types other than those known as Roman or Italic, and for the Author's corrections of the press, in any paper published in the Transactions, amount to a greater sum than in the proportion of ten shillings per sheet, such excess shall be borne by the Author himself, and not by the Association; and should any paper exceed four sheets, the cost beyond the cost of the four sheets shall be borne by the Author of the paper.

30. Every *Member* shall, within three months after each Annual Meeting, receive gratuitously a copy of the Transactions.

31. The Accounts of the Association shall be audited annually, by Auditors appointed at each Annual Meeting, but who shall not be *ex officio* Members of the Council.

BYE-LAWS AND STANDING ORDERS.

1. In the interests of the Association it is desirable that the President's Address in each year be printed previous to its delivery.

2. In the event of there being at an Annual Meeting more Papers than can be disposed of in one day, the reading of the residue shall be continued the day following.

3. The pagination of the Transactions shall be in Arabic numerals exclusively, and carried on consecutively, from the beginning to the end of each volume; and the Transactions of each year shall form a distinct and separate volume.

4. The General Secretary shall bring to each Annual Meeting of the Members a report of the number of copies in stock of each 'Part' of the Transactions, with the price per copy of each 'Part' specified; and such report shall be printed in the Transactions next after the Treasurer's financial statement.

5. The General Secretary shall prepare and bring to each Annual Meeting brief Obituary Notices of Members deceased during the previous year, and such notices shall be printed in the Transactions.

6. An amount not less than 80 per cent. of all Compositions received from existing Life-Members of the Association shall be applied in the purchase of National Stock, or such other security as the Council may deem equally satisfactory, in the names of three Trustees, to be elected by the Council.

7. At each of its Ordinary Meetings the Council shall deposit at interest, in such bank as they shall decide on, and in the names of the General Treasurer and General Secretary of the Association, all uninvested Compositions received from existing Life-Members, all uninvested prepaid Annual Subscriptions, and any part, or the whole, of the balance derived from other sources which may be in the Treasurer's hands after providing for all accounts passed for payment at the said Meeting.

8. The General Secretary, on learning at any time between the Meetings of the Council that the General Treasurer has a balance in hand of not less than Forty Pounds after paying all Accounts which the Council have ordered to be paid, shall direct that so much of the said balance as will leave Twenty Pounds in the Treasurer's hand be deposited at Interest at the Torquay Bank.

9. The General Secretary shall be authorized to spend any sum not exceeding *Ten Pounds* per annum in employing a clerk for such work as he finds necessary.

10. The General Secretary shall, within one month of the close of each Annual Meeting of the Association, send to each Member newly elected at the said Meeting a copy of the following letter :—

*Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science, Literature,
and Art.*

SIR,—I have the pleasure of informing you that on the of July, , you were elected a Member of the Association on the nomination of .

The copy of the Transactions for the current year, which will be forwarded to you in due course, will contain the Laws of the Association. Meanwhile I beg to call your attention to the following statements :—

(1) Every Member pays an Annual Contribution of Half a Guinea, or a Life Composition of Five Guineas.

(2) The Annual Contributions are payable in advance, and are due in each year on the day of the Annual Meeting.

(3) Members who do not, on or before the day of the Annual Meeting, give notice in writing or personally to the General Secretary of their intention to withdraw from the Association are regarded as Members for the ensuing year.

The Treasurer's Address is—EDWARD VIVIAN, Esq., Woodfield, Torquay.—I remain, Sir, your faithful Servant,

Hon. Sec.

11. The reading of any Report or Paper shall not exceed twenty minutes, or such part of twenty minutes as shall be decided by the Council as soon as the Programme of Reports and Papers shall have been settled, and in any discussion which may arise no speaker shall be allowed to speak more than ten minutes.

12. Papers to be read to the Annual Meetings of the Association must strictly relate to Devonshire, and, as well as all Reports intended to be printed in the Transactions of the Association, and prepared by Committees appointed by the Council, must, together with all drawings intended to be used in illustrating them in the said Transactions, reach the General Secretary's residence not later

than the 24th day of June in each year. The General Secretary shall, not later than the 7th of the following July, return to the Authors all such Papers or drawings as he may decide to be unsuitable to be printed or to serve as illustrations in the said Transactions, and shall send the residue, together with the said Reports of Committees, to the Association's printers, who shall return the same so that they may reach the General Secretary's residence not later than on the 14th day of the said July, together with a statement of the number of pages each of them would occupy if printed in the said Transactions, as well as an estimate of the extra cost of the printing of such Tables, of any kind, as may form part of any of the said Papers and Reports; and the General Secretary shall lay the whole, as well as an estimate of the probable number of Annual Members of the Association for the year commencing on that day, before the first Council Meeting on the first day of the next ensuing Annual Meeting, when the Council shall select not a greater number of the Papers thus laid before them than will, with the other documents to be printed in the said Transactions, make as many sheets of printed matter as can be paid for with the sum of 60 per cent. of the subscriptions for the year of the said probable number of Annual Members, and any part or the whole of such balance, not derived from Compositions of existing Life Members, or from prepaid Annual Subscriptions, as may be lying at interest, as well as that which may be in the Treasurer's hands; this 'sum' shall be exclusive of the extra cost of the printing of such aforesaid Tables, which have been approved and accepted by the Council, provided the aggregate of the said extra cost do not exceed 6 per cent. of the said subscriptions; exclusive also of the printers' charge for corrections of the press; and also exclusive of the cost of printing an Index, a list of Errata, and such Resolutions passed at the next Winter Meeting of the Council, as may be directed to be so printed by the said Winter Meeting; and the number of Papers selected by the Council shall not be greater than will, with the Reports of Committees, make a Total of 40 Reports and Papers.

13. Papers communicated by Members for Non-Members, and accepted by the Council, shall be placed in the Programme below those furnished by Members themselves.

14. Papers which have been accepted by the Council cannot be withdrawn without the consent of the Council.

15. The Council will do their best so to arrange Papers for reading as to suit the convenience of the authors; but the place of a Paper cannot be altered after the Programme has been settled by the Council.

16. Papers which have already been printed *in extenso* cannot be accepted unless they form part of the literature of a question on which the Council has requested a Member or Committee to prepare a report.

17. Every meeting of the Council shall be convened by Circular, sent by the General Secretary to each Member of the Council not less than ten days before the Meeting is held.

18. All Papers read to the Association which the Council shall decide to print *in extenso* in the Transactions, shall be sent to the printers, together with all drawings required in illustrating them, on the day next following the close of the Annual Meeting at which they were read.

19. All Papers read to the Association which the Council shall decide not to print *in extenso* in the Transactions, shall be returned to the authors not later than the day next following the close of the Annual Meeting at which they were read; and abstracts of such Papers to be printed in the Transactions shall not exceed one-fourth of the length of the Paper itself, and must be sent to the General Secretary on or before the seventh day after the close of the Annual Meeting.

20. The Author of every Paper which the Council at any Annual Meeting shall decide to print in the Transactions shall be expected to pay for all such illustrations as in his judgment the said Paper may require.

21. The printers shall do their utmost to print the Papers in the Transactions in the order in which they were read, and shall return every Manuscript to the author as soon as it is in type, *but not before*. They shall be returned *intact*, provided they are written on loose sheets and on one side of the paper only.

22. Excepting mere verbal alterations, no Paper which has been read to the Association shall be added to without the written approval and consent of the General Secretary; and no additions shall be made except in the form of notes or postscripts, or both.

23. In the intervals of the Annual Meetings, all Meetings of the Council shall be held at Exeter, unless some other place shall have been decided on at the previous Council Meeting.

24. When the number of copies on hand of any "Part" of the Transactions is reduced to twenty, the price per copy shall be

increased 25 per cent. ; and when the number has been reduced to ten copies, the price shall be increased 50 per cent. on the original price.

25. The Association's Printers, but no other person, may reprint any Committee's Report printed in the Transactions of the Association, for any person, whether a Member of the said Committee, or of the Association, or neither, on receiving, in each case, a written permission to do so from the Honorary Secretary of the Association, but not otherwise; that the said printer shall pay to the said Secretary, for the Association, sixpence for every fifty Copies of each half sheet of eight pages of which the said Report consists; that any number of copies less than fifty, or between two exact multiples of fifty, shall be regarded as fifty; and any number of pages less than eight, or between two exact multiples of eight, shall be regarded as eight; that each copy of such Reprints shall have on its first page the words "Reprinted from the Transactions of the Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science, Literature, and Art for — with the consent of the Council of the Association," followed by the date of the year in which the said Report was printed in the said Transactions, but that, with the exception of printer's errors and changes in the pagination which may be necessary or desirable, the said Reprint shall be in every other respect an exact copy of the said Report as printed in the said Transactions without addition, or abridgment, or modification of any kind.

26. The General Secretary shall, within one month after each Annual General Meeting, inform the Hon. Local Treasurer and the Hon. Local Secretary, elected at the said Meeting, that, in making or sanctioning arrangements for the next Annual General Meeting, it is eminently desirable that they avoid and discourage everything; calculated to diminish the attendance at the General and Council Meetings, or to disturb the said Meetings in any way.

27. The Bye-Laws and Standing Orders shall be printed after the "Rules" in the Transactions.

28. All resolutions appointing Committees for special service for the Association shall be printed in the Transactions next before the President's Address.

29. Members and Ladies holding Ladies' Tickets intending to dine at the Association Dinner shall be requested to send their names to the Hon. Local Secretary on forms which shall be provided; no other person shall be admitted to the dinner, and no names shall be received after the Monday next before the dinner.

30. Members admitted by the General Secretary during the interval between two Annual General Meetings, and who decide when admitted to compound for the Annual Contributions, shall be entitled to receive the publications of the Association during the Association's year then current, provided their compositions are paid not later than the last day of January, but shall not be thus entitled if their compositions are paid between that date and the next Annual General Meeting of the Association.

REPORT OF THE COUNCIL.

As presented to the General Meeting, Plympton, July 26th, 1887.

THE Twenty-fifth Annual Meeting of the Association was held at St. Marychurch on Tuesday, July 27th, and two following days. The Council met at 2 p.m. in the Council Room, Town Hall. Prior to the meeting the members of the Council were entertained at luncheon by the Local Committee. At 4 p.m. there was a formal reception of the Association at the Town Hall, when Mr. Sampson Hanbury, Chairman of the St. Marychurch Local Board of Health, gave the members a cordial welcome, which was acknowledged, in the absence of the President, on behalf of the Association by Mr. J. Brooking Rowe. After the reception the General Meeting was held at 4.30 p.m.

In the evening, at 8 p.m., the President, Sir J. B. Phear, delivered his introductory address.

On Wednesday, at 11 a.m., the reading and discussion of the following programme of Reports and Papers was commenced in the Town Hall:

Eleventh Report of the Committee on Scientific Memoranda	} <i>J. Brooking Rowe, F.S.A., F.L.S.</i>
Ninth Report of the Committee on Devonshire Verbal Provincialisms	} <i>E. T. Elworthy.</i>
Ninth Report of the Committee on Devonshire Folk-Lore	} <i>G. Doe.</i>
Eighth Report of the Committee on Barrows	<i>R. N. Worth, F.G.S.</i>
Seventh Report of the Committee on Works of Art in Devonshire	} <i>R. Dymond, F.S.A.</i>
Sixth Report of the Committee on the Climate of Devon—2nd series	} <i>P. F. S. Amery.</i>
Report of the Committee on Devonshire Domesday	} <i>J. Brooking Rowe, F.S.A., F.L.S.</i>
Notes on the Early History of St. Mary Church	} <i>Canon Brownlow, M.A.</i>
Happaway Cavern, Torquay	<i>W. Pengelly, F.R.S., F.G.S.</i>

The Physiography of Torquay, the Geological Structure and Origin of its Hills and Valleys	} <i>Alex. Somervail.</i>
Geological Notes on the Honiton District—II.	<i>Rev. W. Downes, B.A., F.G.S.</i>
An Expedition against Pirates	<i>R. W. Cotton.</i>
Notes on the Ancient Parish of Brixham and of some of its Ancient People	} <i>P. Varwell.</i>
Notes on the State of Newton and its Neighbourhood before the 15th Century	} <i>Rev. S. G. Harris, M.A.</i>
The Bishopric of Exeter—A contribution to the History of the See	} <i>T. N. Brushfield, M.D.</i>
Notes on Prince's Lives of Sir William Pole and Thomas Risdon	} <i>W. K. Willcocks, M.A.</i>
Prince's Worthies of Devon and the Dictionary of National Biography	} <i>W. Pengelly, F.R.S., F.G.S.</i>
Notice of certain Ecclesiastical Matters at Chagford in the olden time	} <i>G. Waring Ormerod, M.A., F.G.S.</i>
What is a Camp?	<i>R. N. Worth, F.G.S.</i>
Devon Fresh-Water Algae	<i>E. Parfitt.</i>
The Significance of some early forms of the name Eddystone	} <i>H. B. S. Woodhouse.</i>
Land and Labour in St. Mary Church in Saxon Times	} <i>Canon Brownlow, M.A.</i>
Thomas Luny, Marine Painter. Part I.	<i>R. Dymond, F.S.A.</i>
Sir Walter Raleigh—A Plea for a Surname	<i>T. M. Brushfield, M.D.</i>
William of Worcester, Devon's earliest Topographer	} <i>R. N. Worth, F.G.S.</i>
Notes of Notices of the Geology and Palaeontology of Devonshire—Part XIII.	} <i>W. Pengelly, F.R.S., F.G.S.</i>

In the evening the Annual Dinner was held in the Town Hall. The President, Sir J. B. Phear, occupied the chair, and about seventy Members and Associates were present.

On Thursday, at 10 a.m., the reading and discussion of papers was resumed and continued till 3 p.m., when the concluding General Meeting was held, followed by a Meeting of the Council. Subsequently there was a reception of the Association at Bishopstowe by Mr. Sampson Hanbury, of whose kind hospitality many Members and Associates availed themselves.

On Friday two excursions were arranged by the Local Committee. One party, the smaller, met at the head of Anstis Cove at 11 a.m., and thence took a route along the coast by the Bishop's Walk, and so to Kilmorie, a distance of about two miles, and embracing some of the most beautiful coast scenery in the district. Mr. Pengelly kindly acted as guide, and described the very interesting

geological features of the locality. From Kilmore the party were conveyed in carriages to Kent's Cavern, which was inspected under the guidance of Mr. Pengelly. A drive was then taken round the Lincombe Hill, whence a fine view was obtained of Torbay, and around by way of Silver Hill and Torquay to the Town Hall, St. Marychurch.

The second party started shortly after ten from the Town Hall in three brakes, and proceeded straight to Watcombe Park, the residence of Lieut.-Colonel Wright, where a halt of half an hour was made for the purpose of visiting the grounds. The park covers about 100 acres, half of which is planted, and commands a magnificent view of the adjacent country and a distant prospect of the Dartmoor hills, Torquay, and Torbay. The grounds were originally laid out by the late Mr. J. K. Brunel, the eminent engineer, and are planted with a choice and varied collection of coniferæ and other trees, and ornamental shrubs from many parts of the world. The party then proceeded to Compton Castle by way of Shiphay, and among the numerous objects of interest passed on the journey were the Royal Marble Works, one of the oldest and most extensive artistic industries in the neighbourhood; the Watcombe Terra-cotta Pottery, near Watcombe; and the Torquay Terra-cotta Pottery at Hele Cross, near the Cemetery, where the manufacture of all kinds of ware in its various stages is seen. On arrival at Compton Castle Mr. R. Dymond, F.S.A., explained all that was known of the ruins, which were those rather of a fortified house than a castle. "It was," he said, "an unexplored mine, and a capital subject for any member of the Association to investigate and write a paper upon." His account was listened to with great interest. After a minute survey of the castle the party proceeded by way of Marldon through Cockington lanes and Torquay to St. Marychurch Town Hall, where they arrived simultaneously with the first party.

On arrival at the Town Hall the guests partook of lunch under the presidency of Mr. Sampson Hanbury of the Reception Committee. At the conclusion of the luncheon a vote of thanks was proposed by Sir John Phear to the Local Committee, who had so kindly cared for their pleasure, and had so well carried it to a successful issue.

In the evening a reception was held by Mr. W. H. Kitson at his residence at Shiphay, which was attended and enjoyed by a large number of Members and Associates in spite of the heavy rain which had begun to fall towards the close of

the day. All that could be done was done by Mr. and Mrs. Kitson for the entertainment of their guests, and a most successful meeting was brought to its termination.

It having been decided that the next Annual Meeting should be held at Plympton, the following were elected officers for that occasion :

President: Rev. W. H. Dallinger, LL.D., F.R.S., F.L.S., &c.
 Vice-Presidents: Right Hon. Lord Blachford; Capt. W. Conran, J.P.; Rev. J. Mercer Cox, M.A.; Rev. H. T. Hole, M.A.; P. Q. Karkeek, Esq.; G. W. Strode Lowe, Esq.; J. J. McAndrew, Esq., J.P., F.L.S.; Lachlan Mackinnon, Esq.; Right Hon. the Earl of Morley; Sir J. B. Phear, M.A., J.P., F.G.S.; Gen. P. W. Phillipps-Treby, J.P.; J. D. Pode, Esq., J.P.; Rev. J. W. Sampson; G. W. C. Soltau-Symons, Esq., J.P.; Capt. H. T. Tolcher; E. Windeatt, Esq. Hon. Treasurer: E. Vivian, Esq., M.A., *Torquay*, Hon. Local Treasurer: W. J. Woollcombe, Esq., *Plympton*. Hon. Secretary: Rev. W. Harpley, M.A., F.C.P.S., *Clayhanger, Tiverton*. Hon. Local Secretary: C. Aldridge, Esq., M.D., *Plympton House, Plympton*.

The Council have published the President's Address, together with Obituary Notices of members deceased during the preceding year, and the Reports and Papers read before the Association; also the Treasurer's Report, a List of Members, and the Rules, Standing Orders, and Bye-Laws; they have since added an Index, kindly prepared by Mr. P. O. Hutchinson, and a Table of Corrections.

A copy of the *Transactions* and Index has been sent to each member, and to the following Societies: The Royal Society, Linnean Society, Geological Society, Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, Royal Institution (Albemarle Street), the Society of Antiquaries, Devon and Exeter Institution (Exeter), Plymouth Institution, Torquay Natural History Society, Barnstaple Literary and Scientific Institution, Royal Institution of Cornwall (Truro), the Library of the British Museum, the Bodleian Library (Oxford), and the University Library (Cambridge).

With the volume of *Transactions* was also published and issued to members Part III. of Devonshire *Domesday Book*.

Treasurer's Report of Receipts and Expenditure during the Year ending 26th July, 1887.

RECEIPTS.		£	s.	d.
Balance in Treasurer's hand 24th July, 1886 . . .		88	13	1
Drawn from Deposit Account, Torquay Bank . . .		100	0	0
Arrears of Annual Contributions for 1884-5 . . .	0 10 6			
Ditto ditto 1885-6 4 14 6				
Annual Contributions for 1886-7 . . .	5 5 0			
Prepaid Annual Contributions for 1887-8 12 1 6	153 6 0			
Ditto ditto 1888-9 1 1 0				
Life Compositions . . .	13 2 6			
Ladies' Tickets Sold at St. Marychurch for 1886-7 . . .	15 15 0			
Sale of "Transactions" — . . .	1 10 0			
2 Copies for 1883 . . .	0 4 0			
1 ditto 1884 . . .	0 4 0			
1 Copy for 1885 . . .	0 2 6			
2 Copies for 1887 . . .	0 3 0			
2 ditto 1888 . . .	0 12 0			
1 Copy for 1878 . . .	0 13 0			
1 ditto 1882 . . .	0 12 0			
1 ditto 1886 . . .	0 10 0			
1 ditto 1886 . . .	0 8 0			
Sale of 4 Copies of "Devonshire Domesday," Part I. . .	0 8 0			
Sale of 3 Copies ditto Part II. . .	0 12 0			
Dividends on Consols to 5th July, 1887 (net) . . .	1 0 0			
Interest on Deposit at Torquay Bank to 12th March, 1887 (net) . . .	11 12 6			
Contribution of Mr. P. Varwell towards Cost of Printing his Paper . . .	0 13 10			
Balance due to Treasurer . . .	3 0 0			
Annual Contributions unpaid, due 21st July, 1885 . . .	20 3 8			
Ditto ditto 27th July, 1886 4 4 0	£367 12 1			
	20 9 6			

EXPENDITURE.		£	s.	d.
Deposited at Interest in Torquay Bank . . .		100	0	0
Brendon & Son, Printing "Transactions," vol. xviii. (1886) . . .	151 6 6			
Ditto Index to vol. xvii. (1885) . . .	2 17 6			
Ditto "Devonshire Domesday," Part III. . .	68 4 6			
Ditto Cards, Circulars, &c. . .	6 13 0			
Ditto Postage and Carriage of Parcels . . .	18 7 6			
Ditto Stationery . . .	0 9 0			
Margotti, Printing Programmes . . .	247 18 0			
Insurance of "Transactions" in Stock to 24th June, 1887 . . .	0 10 6			
Hon. General Treasurer, Petty Expenses . . .	0 5 0			
Hon. General Secretary ditto . . .	3 18 2			
Hon. General Secretary's Assistant . . .	5 18 0			
Advertising in 1886 . . .	5 0 0			
	4 2 5			
	£367 12 1			

(Signed) E. VIVIAN, TREASURER.

TORQUAY BANK, July 26th, 1887.

I have compared the Books and Vouchers, and found them correct,

(Signed) EDWARD APPLETON, AUDITOR.

July 26th, 1887.

STATEMENT OF THE PROPERTY OF THE ASSOCIATION,

July 26th, 1887.

			£	s.	d.	
Funded Property, Consols	.	.	400	0	0	
Arrears of Annual Contributions (valued at) .	.	.	6	6	0	
"Transactions" in Stock, 1863 ... 79 copies at 2s.	Od.	.	7	18	0	
" " 1864 ... 92 "	3s.	Od.	13	16	0	
" " 1865 ... 89 "	2s.	6d.	11	2	6	
" " 1866 ... 67 "	3s.	Od.	10	1	0	
" " 1867 ... 67 "	6s.	Od.	20	2	0	
" " 1868 ... 42 "	6s.	6d.	13	13	0	
" " 1870 ... 21 "	6s.	Od.	6	6	0	
" " 1871 ... 20 "	8s.	Od.	8	0	0	
" " 1873 ... 28 "	6s.	Od.	8	8	0	
" " 1874 ... 35 "	8s.	6d.	14	17	6	
" " 1875 ... 14 "	10s.	Od.	7	0	0	
" " 1876 ... 16 "	15s.	Od.	12	0	0	
" " 1877 ... 19 "	9s.	6d.	9	0	6	
" " 1878 ... 6 "	12s.	Od.	3	12	0	
" " 1879 ... 24 "	7s.	Od.	8	8	0	
" " 1880 ... 24 "	12s.	6d.	15	0	0	
" " 1881 ... 31 "	6s.	Od.	9	6	0	
" " 1882 ... 51 "	10s.	Od.	25	10	0	
" " 1883 ... 57 "	8s.	Od.	22	16	0	
" " 1884 ... 69 "	12s.	Od.	41	8	0	
" " 1885 ... 78 "	8s.	Od.	31	4	0	
" " 1886 ... 91 "	8s.	Od.	36	8	0	
Index to do. (extra copies), 1884 ... 50	"	0s.	6d.	1	5	0
" " 1885 ... 50	"	0s.	6d.	1	5	0
" " 1886 ... 50	"	0s.	6d.	1	5	0
"Devonshire Domesday," Part I., 163	"	2s.	Od.	16	6	0
" " Part II., 178	"	4s.	Od.	35	12	0
" " Part III., 191	"	4s.	Od.	38	4	0
			£835 19 6			

(Signed)

W. HARPLEY, Hon. Secretary.

(Signed) W. HARPLEY, *Hon. Secretary.*

"When the number of copies on hand of any 'Part' of the Transactions is reduced to twenty, the price per copy shall be increased 25 per cent.; and when the number has been reduced to ten copies, the price shall be increased 50 per cent. on the original price."—*Standing Order, No. 24.*

The "Transactions" in stock are insured against fire in the sum of £200. The vols. published in 1862, 1869, and 1872 are out of print.

SELECTED MINUTES OF COUNCIL, APPOINTING COMMITTEES.

Passed at the Meeting at Plympton,

JULY, 1887.

8. That Rev. Professor Chapman, Rev. W. Harpley, Sir J. B. Phear, Mr. J. Brooking Rowe, and Rev. Dr. Dallinger be a Committee for the purpose of considering at what place the Association shall hold its Meeting in 1889, who shall be invited to be the Officers during the year beginning with that Meeting, and who shall be invited to fill any official vacancy or vacancies which may occur before the Annual Meeting in 1888; that Mr. Harpley be the Secretary; and that they be requested to report to the next Winter Meeting of the Council, and, if necessary, to the first Meeting of the Council to be held in July, 1888.

9. That Mr. F. Brent, Mr. T. R. A. Briggs, Mr. George Doe, Rev. W. Harpley, Mr. H. S. Gill, Mr. E. Parfitt, Mr. J. Brooking Rowe, and Mr. R. N. Worth be a Committee for the purpose of noting the discovery or occurrence of such Facts in any department of scientific inquiry, and connected with Devonshire, as it may be desirable to place on permanent record, but which may not be of sufficient importance in themselves to form the subjects of separate papers; and that Mr. J. Brooking Rowe be the Secretary.

10. That Mr. P. F. S. Amery, Mr. George Doe, Mr. R. Dymond, Rev. W. Harpley, Mr. P. Q. Karkeek, and Mr. J. Brooking Rowe be a Committee for the purpose of collecting notes on Devonshire Folk-Lore; and that Mr. George Doe be the Secretary.

11. That Mr. R. W. Cotton, Mr. R. Dymond, Mr. P. Q. Karkeek, Sir J. H. Kennaway, Mr. E. Windeatt, and Mr. R. N. Worth be a Committee for the purpose of compiling a list of deceased Devonshire Celebrities, as well as an Index of the entire Bibliography having reference to them; and that Mr. R. W. Cotton be the Secretary.

12. That Dr. Brushfield, Lord Clifford, Mr. R. Dymond, Mr. A. H. A. Hamilton, Mr. G. Pycroft, Mr. J. Shelly, and Mr. R. N. Worth be a Committee to prepare a Report on the Public and Private Collections of Works of Art in Devonshire; and that Mr. J. Shelly be the Secretary.

13. That Mr. J. S. Amery, Dr. Brushfield, Mr. G. Doe, Mr. R. Dymond, Mr. F. T. Elworthy, Mr. F. H. Firth, Mr. P. O. Hutchinson, Mr. P. Q. Karkeek, and Dr. W. C. Lake be a Committee for the purpose of noting and recording the existing use of any Verbal Provincialisms in Devonshire, in either written or spoken language; and that Mr. F. T. Elworthy be the Secretary.

14. That Mr. J. S. Amery, Mr. G. Doe, Mr. R. Dymond, Rev. W. Harpley, Mr. P. O. Hutchinson, Sir John B. Phear, Mr. J. Brooking Rowe, and Mr. R. N. Worth be a Committee for editing and annotating such parts of *Domesday Book* as relate to Devonshire; and that Mr. J. Brooking Rowe be the Secretary.

15. That Mr. P. F. S. Amery, Mr. G. Doe, Mr. P. O. Hutchinson, Mr. E. Parfitt, Mr. J. Brooking Rowe, and Mr. R. N. Worth be a Committee to collect and record facts relating to Barrows in Devonshire, and to take steps, where possible, for their investigation; and that Mr. R. N. Worth be the Secretary.

16. That Mr. A. H. Dymond, Mr. F. H. Firth, Rev. W. Harpley, Mr. E. Parfitt, Mr. R. C. Tucker, and Mr. R. W. Cotton be a Committee for the purpose of making the arrangements for the Association dinner at Exeter, in 1888; and that Mr. R. C. Tucker be the Secretary.

17. That Mr. James Hamlyn, Mr. E. E. Glyde, Mr. E. Parfitt, and Mr. P. F. S. Amery be a Committee to collect and tabulate trustworthy and comparable observations on the climate of Devon; and that Mr. P. F. S. Amery be the Secretary.

PRESIDENT'S ADDRESS.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—It is impossible to occupy the position of honour to which I have been called by this Association, without a perception of the grave responsibilities it involves. I cannot but remember that the primal and continuous reason for the existence of the Association is “to give a stronger impulse and a more systematic direction to scientific enquiry in Devonshire, and to promote the intercourse of those who cultivate Science, Literature, or Art in different parts of the county.” And truly no higher intellectual aim, no nobler motive, can kindle us, either to individual or united action. The progress of the Natural and Physical Sciences, and a broadening perception of their profound organic union with Literature and Art, however reluctantly accepted by some minds, must ultimately claim for itself universal admission. In one aspect, Science is an idealization of the methods of Nature; it reduces a tangle of sensations, and an apparently irreducible complexity of phenomena, to a symmetrical vision of beauty and order. And Art, which in a large and not illegitimate sense, may enfold within its area every noble work of hand or intellect, or both, is also the idealization of Nature. The man of science, the artist, the poet, the man of letters, all approach Nature by different paths, each in his own way to be quickened under *his* perception of her beauty, her order, her rhythm, her inexpressible grandeur; and then, in the language that is essentially his own, each expresses that beauty to us. To each Nature is something to love, to labour with, and to lead to richer knowledge. They must each be lovers, observers, students, disciples. The art of observation has given to the patient sons of Science their noble victories, and, vitalized with individual insight, it has been the very art of Art.

Equally of the man of science and the artist may it be said—

"To me be Nature's volume broad displayed ;
And to peruse its all-instructing page,
Or, haply catching inspiration thence,
Some easy passage, raptured to translate,
My sole delight."

Each, as it were, counts the universe his own ; each exists and labours for the race. Science interprets and symbolizes Nature's beauty ; Art represents and constructively uses it ; and Literature is the splendid ancillary of both. That which underlies all is the expression of the sense of beauty. Science uses all her splendid appliances to find it, and projects her efforts beyond the farthest star, and down to the remotest atom, that she may come upon it ; while the whole impulse of Art, in music, in sculpture, in painting, in architecture, in poetry, is to express it. It is true that beauty is more the normal thought, the unceasing aim, of Art than of Science ; but ultimately they meet and blend. Says Professor Huxley :

"We speak in symbols. The artist places his colours upon the wall ; the colours have no relation to the actual objects, but they serve their purpose in recalling the emotions which were present when the scenes which they depict were enacted. I am not at all sure that the conceptions of Science have much more correspondence with reality than the colours of the artist have ; but they are the symbols by which we are constantly recalling the order and beauty of Nature, and by which we by degrees force our way further and further into her penetralia, acquiring a greater insight into the mystery and wonder which are around us, and at the same time by a happy chance contributing to the happiness and prosperity of mankind."

Hence then to be united, and exist as an Association, in order to promote the interests of Science, and to foster and bring into prominence its essential unity with Art and Letters, is to occupy a position in this county, and relatively in the country at large, of moment and responsibility.

It cannot be doubted that there is a peril even in the rapid and beneficent aggression of Science. It moves forward and extends the area of its outposts through its innumerable and mostly voluntary centres of unostentatious activity, with such certainty and swiftness as to exceed the power of grasp of even trained minds. The man who can possess himself of the whole of any leading branch of science, in all its details, to-day, is a man of exceptional power. It is impossible to thoroughly

master more. The absolute hard facts of Science, its ideal severity, and complete accuracy, are the possession only of the specialists; and the rapid dilation of our intimate knowledge of phenomena will every year multiply specialists, and curtail their fields of research.

If in any department of our knowledge of Nature we would know the latest truths, presented with the severest precision; and if we desire to know also of the latest of the exasperating and incorrigible facts that spoil the rhythm of a deep and broad generalization; we must receive it from the hands of the specialist. Nature's deepest secrets are first revealed to that untiring industry which long and lovingly will wait until the smallest detail of new truth is disclosed, and esteemed a noble reward.

This is the peril as it is the power of modern Science. We know the effect of insulation on a fauna and flora; or, more strikingly, on the mind of a nation of men. Our splendid facilities for travel, and the constant flowing together of races, the incessant commingling of nations, and the unbroken intercourse of the citizens of all the great cities of the world, has thrown a larger and more liberal light upon our island home, and enabled us to take a finer view of mankind at large, and a truer view of ourselves.

Insulation is the danger of the specialist. The full meaning, and sometimes cosmic value, of what he sees is often indiscoverable by him for want of mental travel; it is by focussing the rays, less intense it may be, but of inexpressible value, from all other realms of research, as well as from his own, upon the last triumph of his labour that a true interpretation of his facts must come.

The antidote then "lies in the organization and extension of scientific education in such a manner as to secure breadth of culture without superficiality, and on the other hand depth and precision of knowledge without narrowness."* Nor is this all. As Art and Literature cannot touch their highest altitudes of perception and power, without a fair grasp of the facts of Science, so, I believe, Science is shorn of its finest possibilities and most exalted perceptions, without an enlightened realization of the nobility and expansiveness of Literature, taken in its largest sense; and a sympathetic perception of the fine spirit and high purpose of true Art.

I have said it is impossible to know all the sciences. But for mental nutrition and growth, it is not the specific facts of the sciences that are so vital to the specialist, or the artist, or

* HUXLEY. Address on retirement from Presidency of Royal Society.

the man of letters, as the generic facts, the broad dilating conceptions, that give elevation and power to the mind. As without any profundity in mathematics we may become deeply imbued with the mode of mathematical thought, so without the laboratory, or the lens, or the dissecting knife, we may grasp the principal facts, perceive the central ideas, and understand the correlations of the sciences. The scientific specialist should know, and should be content to know, that he is but a mental fragment in the glorious whole—one particle of colour and form, as it were, in the great mosaic of natural knowledge. If he can become imbued with the spirit, the thought, the mental altitudes of all the other mental elements that make up the whole area of the accurately known, he has a culture that must increase a hundredfold the value of his work.

The high end of modern Science is the discovery of simple facts. With all her magnificent array of instruments and apparatus, expressive of her tireless ingenuity and inexhaustible resource, Science, reduced to its lowest and simplest terms, is the art of enlightened and trained observation. All that is higher than facts, with their sequences and natural relations, eludes the resources of Science. There are conditions within us by the operation of which alone we can observe, compare, and think of phenomena in any way. But these are outside the realm of Science. Science employs the resources of the mind in hypothesis; but that never means conjecture; it is a generalization arising out of confessedly imperfect or incomplete knowledge, but always knowledge of all that is found to belong in common to any, and generally to a large, number of simple facts. Such clues are the lines along which Science is ever working. Hence the man of Science knows what he wants. It is Nature's answer "Yes" or "No" to his definite enquiry; and to get the answer he neither hastens nor grows weary. His joy is in the labour; his reward is in the answer.

It is here that it becomes manifest that the progress of Science must be concurrent with an ever-narrowing specialism in research. The danger is that an army of specialists become a laborious mental mechanism for discovering and recording facts, the highest meaning of which is not perceived. Facts are the symbols of ideas; the relationship of facts that are closely allied and far sundered is the lofty aim of the philosophy of Science. To accomplish in relation to all the phenomena of the cosmos what Newton did in relation to the phenomena of gravity alone, is the far-off

millennial conception, inspiring the highest thought of the modern scientific mind.

Now it is because in such simple work as I have been enabled to do as a worker in Science—an investigator into Nature's methods amongst her least and lowliest creatures—that I felt at once the possible narrowing, side by side with the potentiality of splendid expansiveness, involved in such research; and it is partly because I believe that the discussion of original work, however modest, has a special value to a general, but cultured, audience; but chiefly because my subject will so well illustrate the inevitable consequence of the splendid dilation of modern scientific knowledge upon the work of the specialist, multiplying continuously the workers, but narrowing concurrently the area of their special work—that I venture to select the sphere of my own enquiries for a brief study. At the same time it will show how a minute area of accurate knowledge may become a fine focal point for rays from all the sources of natural knowledge within the reach of our age.

To those who are at all familiar with the group of sciences generalized in the name Biology, it is a familiar fact that the realm of minute life, of organisms infinitely and for ever outside the reach of our naked, unaided vision, is, without possibility of comparative computation, more populous, more varied, and in every sense as wonderful, as the world of life that our eyes without effort may see. But it is in the realm of the minute that we discover the changeless purpose pervading Nature to fill the earth in every area, every element, every crevice, with adapted, and in the main more or less sentient and happy life. It is conceivable that size may be so relative that to one intellectual being the solar system may appear but as a molecule, while to another class of mental existence a molecule with its motions may be vast as a solar system; but to us the permanent contrasts in size arise from mental comparison with our customary standards. It is impossible to convey accurate ideas of the littleness of perfect life-forms within the reach of the human eye, aided by our most recent improvements in microscopical lenses. The advances that have been made in the theory, the mathematics, and the manufacture of delicate and powerful lenses, since the time even of Ehrenberg, have endowed the human eye with capacities that are equivalent to a new sense, and opened to the mind some of the richest treasures of knowledge. The latest lenses made, absolutely incarnate mathematical *formulae*; and provide us with the highest

powers, wholly corrected from defects of colour. But we have no more right to conclude that we have reached the end of our optical resources, and seen to the farthest accessible limit, than Ehrenberg had.

A limit is not thinkable even in minuteness. The mind cannot pause at the indefinite; for that we know has a limit somewhere. However minute the object it sees, or, aided by microscopical vision, imagines, it instantly bisects it, and can think of its bisection to infinity itself. The practical divisibility of matter effected by modern chemistry and physics is truly amazing. But the biological sciences furnish data that are even more suggestive. The smallest living organism that our present instruments clearly and perfectly reveal to us may be cited as an instance. Science very wisely, in making minute measurements, usually gives them only in one dimension—the diameter. But the untrained mind is unable to interpret this into even an approximate conception of the dimensions of the object measured.

It is only when separate measurements in the three dimensions of length, breadth, and thickness are made, and multiplied into each other, giving the cubical value, that the popular imagination depicts, with any approach to truth, the extreme minuteness of objects accessible to us through our modern lenses.

Now the cubical dimensions of *Bacterium termo*, which is the minute organism I have indicated, vary; but I have measured thousands which are fair typical specimens, that never exceeded the one-twenty billionth of a cubic inch. That is to say that a sphere, representing a cubic inch, could contain of these organisms a number equal to the entire human population of the globe, multiplied ten thousand times. Yet it has all the mystic and marvellous properties of life. It moves continuously with a rhythmic, darting motion; and that motion can be as well effected when adverse to the pull of gravity, as when coincident with it; and to effect its motion it is possessed of a pair of flexile fibres which, as it were, beat out the music of its march. It is a chemist that transcends immeasurably all the chemical knowledge and resource of man; for it manufactures at a temperature of 60° Fah., the living protoplasm of its body out of the minerals and salts dissolved in the fluid it inhabits, and upon which it feeds. In short, it ingests, it assimilates, and it multiplies with an almost inconceivable rapidity; while it is superfluous to say that it is eminently adapted to its sphere and its mission.

How true it is that man's mind realizes its powers and exercises its functions at a point between two infinities; the infinitely great and the infinitely small. At one moment the conception of spatial vastness carries the mind out into boundless abysses that dilate without horizon, and are lost in the infinite; at another instant the mind, requiring no dimensions for its action, is absorbed in a study of minuteness, which is as defiant of limit as the spatial amplitudes were of receiving a finite border.

How eminently does this assert the uniqueness and immeasurable power of mind! Physically we are limited; we lie at Nature's feet, bound in every fibre from foot to brain by dominant and unchanging law. But mentally we can take excursions from infinite to infinite without friction and without fear. Surely it is folly to look behind or into the mere physics of the brain to find the solution of this splendid mystery; it can hardly be hoped that the mind, the actual instrument of research and analysis, can itself become the object of its own investigation.

But to resume. It is not by minuteness alone that the student, armed with ability to detect the invisible in Nature, is arrested and impressed; beauty is an all-pervasive element. The snowflake becomes a casket of crystallic jewels, of forms so delicate, so complex, of such ideal symmetry, as to entrance the observer. The very rocks in their ultimate structure are often literally built of invisible and imperishable atoms of beauty. Grace of form seems almost to exhaust itself in the minute and elegant skeletons of the Radiolaria, which are the ultimate grains of which the Silicious Chalk of the Barbadoes and other parts of the earth is composed. To the minute and beautiful Calcareous Foraminifera the world has been indebted since the Laurentian epoch, and is indebted now, for the deposit of Chalk all over the surface of the earth, and the floor of the sea. And the delicate carving, chasing, and engraving, to say nothing of the internal architecture of these minute shells, is too refined for presentation in words. The Diatomaceous deposits, both ancient and present, that are found in all parts of the globe, are, however, far more striking examples of the accumulation into solid rock, or marly earth, of organic skeletons or frustules, of a minuteness that immensely transcends the preceding. An ounce of a given solid deposit of these, for example, has been with some care calculated to contain forty thousand millions of these delicate organic products, which are silicious; but minute as they are, have forms so supremely

beautiful, so immensely varied, and withal engraved, and embossed, and jewelled, with a tenderness and spirituality of touch, that tries the uttermost power of our best lenses to demonstrate.

It is well known that the gleaming of the ripples on the summer sea, when night has fallen, is due to a countless population of microscopic infusorians, that flash with every movement of the waves like the glow-worm. Every dip of the oar kindles countless billions into light, and the prow of the boat leaves literally a line of living light behind it.

But it is not usually so well known that a population equally vast may occupy a glass of apparently clean water. If you drop a few shreds of fish-muscle or other organic matter into a clear glass of water at this period of the year, it will be alive with an absolutely invisible population, which no man can number, in less than twenty hours. If you examine with a competent microscope a small speck of the fluid, it will be seen to be crowded with minute bodies—straight, curved, spiral; all in the intensest and most beautiful motion. These are the *Bacteria*; but if the pabulum be rich enough, and the putrefaction be suffered to continue, the fluid speedily becomes peopled with organisms, slightly larger, and possessed of distinct form and motile fibres. These are the *Heteromita*, or Monads. They may be oval or lenticular, or shaped like an hour-glass or a chalice or a sub-oval rod. Most of them consist of colourless homogeneous protoplasm, within which is seated a minute glassy globule, called a “nucleus.” Their motions are of a most graceful and varied order, and in the majority of cases are directed to a specific end.

Let me describe some typical instances.* I have a specially-prepared microscope. The stage on which the objects are to be displayed is capable of rectangular and diagonal motions from the minutest fraction of an inch to an inch. The lenses shall be of high but not the highest power, but of the finest and latest construction.

I have a strongly putrescent fluid, and I take a minute point and carry away as much as will cling to it without being specially visible. But the population would be so dense, if I were to examine it directly, as to be wholly

* For details of the Author's researches, *vide Monthly Micro. Journ.* vols. x. xi. xii. xiii. xiv. xvi. Also *Proc. Royal Soc.* (1878), “On the Life-History of a Minute Septic Organism.” Also *Journ. Royal Micro. Soc.* series II. vols. v. vi.

unmanageable. I therefore take a small drop of a pure fluid impregnated with pabulum, and then, by immersing the charged point from the putrescent fluid in this, I diffuse the vast population through it. I cover it with a delicate film of glass, and with proper aids examine with my lens. The field of view is alive with motion. The minutest organism that we know is darting, with short, sharp bounds, over all the area. Straight and spiral and curved forms are gliding everywhere in lines of grace. Here is an oval form with two frontal fibres, which it spreads, as it curves in its beautiful motion, like a swimmer's arms. There is one that is shaped like the chalice of a flower. It moves majestically a thousand times its length without a pause. It arrests its motion, and again glides up or down, or spins upon its axis, a marvel of grace, in a pirouette. There is another. It is inconceivably little, but is shaped like a double convex lens. It has six exquisitely delicate motile fibres—one in front, one behind, and two on either side. Now it sails with all its fibres in graceful trail, save the foremost, with which it makes its way. Again, it gives a sigmoid curvature to its atom-like body; and, with a rapidity and grace that imagination cannot surpass, it commences and continues a long series of wave-like motions. But now it comes, with fifty or a hundred others of its kind, upon a minute particle of solid decomposing matter. Its mission is, in an exhausted fluid, to break up and set free the elements of the fragments that remain. The main work of the whole group is to help Nature to get back, for current purposes, the elementary bodies locked up in the organic structures of the dead.

This minute form, in presence of such a particle, in numbers suited to its size, darts with a spinning motion on to the solid matter, spins in contact with it for a minute space of time, then recedes, and darts down again. And fifty together may be doing this with rhythmic action, which reminds one of a peal of bells. And as a consequence, every fragment of the atom of solid matter disappears.

Yet another form is seen easily amidst the crowd. It is a constricted oval, with a motile fibre in front, and one on either side. It is one of the smallest of all the group. It glides about in beautiful curves; but here we come upon a crowd of them. In every case their two side fibres are anchored to the floor; minute particles of matter are there. They spring up to the full length of their anchored fibres, and with them fully stretched project their whole bodies, in the arc of a circle, down upon the *débris*. In an instant they recede by

the same path, then coil their fibres back upon the points of anchorage, bringing the body level with the floor. This is repeated for an indefinite time, until all solid matter has disappeared.

There is no more beautiful concurrent adaptation throughout all the circle of life than this. Yet how can we conceive the littleness of the world which it reveals?

But yet more striking is the rapidity and abundance of their multiplication. Fourteen years ago it was contended by some physiologists that this was accounted for by their taking their origin *de novo*, by some unknown physical energy, in matter not living. The phrase was meaningless, and expressed nothing; but the billions on billions of these little and lowly creatures were said to spring into existence by "spontaneous generation." But their histories were then absolutely unknown. It was easy therefore to affirm that Nature changed her method of originating living organisms in a region where our eyes and minds had never followed her. This was a too metaphysical physiology. If we were to find *how* they originated we must study their life histories, we must demonstrate; to do that required lens-power of the highest order, and some perseverance and manipulative skill. The question involved was of large philosophical as well as scientific interest, and possessed of some fine lenses, and at that time enforced leisure, I began, almost incidentally, and without much anticipation of final success, to address myself to the problem.

This is not the time or place for a detailed account of the instruments and methods employed. The conditions were that I should, with competent assistance, have a thin film of the fluid in which a given organism flourished, so placed that it should not evaporate, that I could examine it with the most powerful microscopical lenses whilst it lived and moved in its little world, and that this study of a given specified form should be *continuous*; so that ultimately one and the same individual should be followed through all the changes of its life from its beginning to its close.

Let us consider a single life-history, which shall be typical. I select that of a monad, which until I found it was unknown to Science. It has been named by Mr. Saville Kent, I almost regret to say, *Monas Dallingeri*.* Measured cubically it is the seventy-thousand-millionth of a cubic inch. It is a long oval with one motile fibre. The egg-like body is

* *A Manual of the Infusoria*. Saville Kent. 3 vols. Vol. i. pp. 233, 259, 293, 294, 302, 310, 313.

clear, and, to our means of analysis, structureless; in the minutest speck of the fluid thousands are present. Their motion is quick, definite, and graceful. While in full motion a change of form, which is somewhat uncertain, takes place for from a minute to ninety seconds, and then the motion becomes slower, the flagellum or motile fibre becomes sluggish in its movement, and falls off. We then have a still-flattened globule. In a few seconds there appears in it suddenly and vividly a white cross forming two diameters at right angles. Almost immediately after, another cross appears, so placed in relation to the first that they together constitute eight radii proceeding from a common centre. This complete, the whole interior substance of the living atom is in a state of movement, which results in its being broken up into a large number of bodies that glide for some minutes over each other, but retain as a mass the globular shape. This suddenly breaks up and sets free a large number, usually thirty-six, relatively small forms, exactly like the original body of which they were now independent living parts—the thirty-sixth part in fact of the primal organism. But they are intensely active, and as they absorb and digest everywhere, and live in their food, they rapidly reach the normal full-grown size; but no sooner is this done than each of these goes again through the same process, and thus the organism multiplies by this means alone in a ratio that is, when not considered as an element of adaptation to its special work in nature, simply astounding. The human population of the globe is immense; yet one of these organisms starting to divide in this way at any given moment would in three hours have given origin to a host that would equal it.

This, however, is not the most important method, physiologically considered, by which these minutest of living beings increase. It is a process that is exhausting to the vitality of the organism, and ultimately ceases. But another method is for ever at work. When self-division has proceeded for a given time, varying with the species, but always regular in the same species, a marked change takes place in the final fissions; that is, if we follow a dividing monad, when the first division is effected, we can only study one of the divided organisms; the others being free to depart in different directions, each one dividing again. But it is only possible to keep one under observation, and when it divides again only one of that subdivision can be studied, and so on. But when we reach the last act of fission a change takes place. It does not proceed again to divide, but becomes

more or less unlike the normal form, according to the species. In this instance it grows larger, and the front half of its oval body becomes sparsely granular. It swims with great rapidity, and goes almost immediately into the midst of a group of the ordinary forms. One of these becomes attached to it, and the two swim together, their flagella moving in concert. But it is soon manifest that the substance of the smaller form is melting into the larger, until in a short time "either is" wholly "melted into other;" but there is no loss of action for about two minutes, when the flagella fall off, and a clear sub-oval globule, perfectly inactive, falls to the floor of the stage.

It remains inactive, undergoing no discoverable change for thirty-six hours; and then it bursts, emitting an incalculable host of minute spores, or generic products, which under observation rapidly change. They are, when first seen, semi-opaque, globular points; but they rapidly lose their opacity and elongate, passing through successive stages of growth, until the full characters of the normal adult are attained, when they begin almost immediately to pass through the self-division into many, which I before described.

This is a life cycle typical of the entire group. It thus becomes apparent that the teeming hosts of these putrefactive organisms, as a group, containing the minutest forms accessible to us in Nature, are as dependent upon parents for their continuity as the most elevated organic forms. That there is no more caprice in their vital activities than there is in the Vermes or the Insecta. Their life cycles are as definable as those of a crustacean or a bird. No vital phenomena not to be found amongst higher and larger organisms are discoverable in this minute field of living things.

I have been enabled further to demonstrate that the spores of these forms can, on the average, resist the action of heat better than the adult in the proportion of 11 to 5, and this will explain the origin of these forms in hermetically closed vessels which had been heated to points demonstrably destructive of the adult. The forms have arisen again, because although all the adult and germinating forms were destroyed, yet the fresh spore was not.

But beyond all this, our more recent studies with the finest of our recent lenses have carried us into still profounder depths. I have pointed out that the majority of these forms are nucleated. For many years it has been held by biologists that this minute interior body had profound

functions; and the most advanced biologists are making rapid progress in the study of the nucleus and its changes, both in animal and vegetable cells. But in these minute organisms, which cannot be proved to be either distinctly animal or distinctly vegetable, the problem of the nucleus presents itself in its most initial form. But it could only be studied by the aid of such lenses as have been within our reach during the last few years.

By a series of continued and close observations I have been enabled to demonstrate that the nucleus of the putrefactive organisms is the origin and centre of all the higher activities that distinguish their life cycles.* The spore, or germ, appears but an undeveloped nucleus; and when the nucleus has attained its full dimensions in size, there is a visible pause in growth, in order that what we can now demonstrate as its internal structural development may be accomplished. When this is the case, the body substance grows, as it were, from the nucleus; from it too the flagella spring. In the same way it is, by a complex and beautiful series of delicate activities in the nucleus, that the wonderful act of fission is initiated before the body, as a whole, is at all affected; while all the profound changes that go with fertilization and the production of germs, are a series of correlated activities, due, at the beginning at least, wholly to the nucleus.

Thus in an organism that in its greatest linear measurement is, say the ten-thousandth of an inch, the nucleus would be but the one-twelfth of this at most, and yet it is in that vital atom that the great life processes arise.

Moreover, the enormous multitude, rapid reproduction, and minute size of these forms make them specially suitable subjects for the study of the influence of changed environment, and the possibility of demonstrating with living forms the great Darwinian law of adaptation and survival. I cannot enter for one moment into my methods of research,† but a continuous series of observations, extending practically over between nine and ten years, have shown that these minute forms, which are normally found at a temperature of from 60° to 65° Fah., can by delicate thermostatic arrangements—slow increments of heat applied with close and constant scrutiny of the immediate results on the organisms—be induced in the course of seven years to endure, and flourish in, a continuous heat of 157° Fah., and by being

* *Journ. Roy. Micro. Soc.* ser. ii. vol. vi. President's Address.

† *Ibid.* April, 1887. President's Address.

suddenly plunged into fluid at 60° Fah. are destroyed; while, as a matter of course, forms taken from fluids at 60° Fah., and placed in one with a temperature of 150° Fah., or even 140° Fah., are wholly destroyed.

There is much that compels reflection in all this splendid power and activity in so minute a domain. But you will note that it is only a closer and finer record of *methods* in Nature that is here revealed. Although we appear to be lifting the very veil that hides the sanctum and mystery of life, it is not so. We are no nearer to the solution of the problem of how life results from its component elements, in the monad than in the man. But the value of such details is not in and by themselves; their meaning is only discoverable by a comprehensive light thrown from all the Biological sciences enabling us to discover how, or whether, they adjust themselves to, and take their place with, other kindred phenomena, and thus give us a wider basis for generalization, or a more definite index to the vital processes pertaining to the living and multiplying cells, of which the simpler and the most complex forms of life are composed and enabled to multiply.

Obituary Notices.

COMPILED BY THE REV. W. HARPLEY, HON. SECRETARY OF THE ASSOCIATION.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887)

I.

CAPTAIN HENRY BATHURST was born at 83, Gloucester Place, Portman Square, London, on the 1st July, 1832, and was the only child of Lieut.-Colonel Bathurst, Scots Fusilier Guards, and his wife, Emily Villebois, daughter of Henry Villebois, Esq., Marham, Norfolk. Captain Bathurst was educated at Sandhurst, and gazetted second lieutenant in the 23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers on the 15th June, 1850; was promoted first lieutenant 21st November, 1851, and captain, December, 1854. He served in the Crimea, and was severely wounded in the right arm at the battle of the Alma. For this he received the Crimean medal and clasp (Alma), also the Turkish medal. In 1858 he was appointed A.D.C. to the present Marquis of Normanby, in Canada, and served in that capacity until 1860. From 1861 to 1871 he served in the auxiliary forces, when he retired from active service.

Captain Bathurst married Amy, fifth daughter of the late Bernard Granville, Esq., of Wellesbourne Hall, Warwick, by whom he had eight children; viz., four sons and four daughters. For some time he resided at Northcote, Teignmouth, and while there, in 1882, he became a member of the Association. In 1884 he took up his residence at Springhill, Frome, Somerset, and from that time to the beginning of his fatal illness he largely interested himself in the public life of the town. He was formerly a Poor Law Guardian, a member of the Local Board, and for some time a churchwarden of St. John's Church. During his residence at Frome he won the esteem of all classes; his sterling personal qualities endeared him to all with whom he came in contact, and he was deservedly beloved for his charitable disposition.

He died, after a protracted illness, on Sunday, the 5th September, 1886, at the age of 54 years.

II.

VICE-ADMIRAL E. J. BEDFORD was a Cornishman, having been born at St. Neot, near Liskeard, in 1810. In the early part of his career he served on the Pacific and Newfoundland station. In 1832 he joined the Home Survey, and from that time was employed continuously on the Surveys of the West Coast of England and Scotland, until his retirement from active service in 1869. More recently—about ten years ago—he was employed in the hydrographical department by the Admiralty.

Apart from his strictly professional work, Vice-Admiral Bedford was known as an ardent geologist and conchologist, and to the last maintained correspondence on these subjects with many scientific men of the day. He was elected a member of the Torquay Natural History Society on 10th November, 1875, having become a member of this Association a few months previously. He died July 1st, 1887, at Fairlawn, Paignton, where he had resided during the last seventeen years of his life, and where he was highly esteemed by all who knew him.

III.

ARTHUR CHAMPERNOWNE, M.A., was a member of one of the oldest families of the County of Devon, perhaps of the West of England, his ancestors through many generations having occupied the ancient manorial residence of Dartington Hall, near Totnes. Mr. Champernowne was educated at Eton, and at Trinity College, Oxford, and was a Justice of the Peace for Devon. He was made a Fellow of the Geological Society in 1868, and was elected a member of the Council in February, 1887; he devoted very great attention to the geology of his native county, and was regarded as a high authority on that subject. He joined the Association in 1866, and subsequently, in 1878, compounded as a life member. In 1876, at the Ashburton meeting, he filled the office of Vice-President; and again in 1880, at the Totnes meeting, he held the same office. His great kindness in throwing open his fine old place and beautiful grounds on both these occasions for the inspection of the members of the Association, and his liberal hospitality, will long be remembered. On the former occasion he read to those present a carefully prepared and accurate "Historical Sketch of Dartington, and Notices of the Chief Architectural Points at the Hall," which was listened to with the most lively interest.

Mr. Champernowne was also a member of the Teign Naturalists' Field Club, which he joined in 1869, of the Torquay Natural History Society, 1876, and of the British Association, 1877. The following papers were read by him at various times and published: "Historical Sketch of Dartington, and Notices of the Chief Architectural Points at the Hall" (Teign Naturalists' Field Club, 1868); "A Geological Sketch of the Neighbourhood of Denbury" (*Ibid.* 1876); "Notes on the Structure of the Palæozoic Districts of West Somerset" (Geological Society, 1879), jointly with Mr. W. A. E. Ussher; "Note on some Devonian *Stromatoporidae* from Dartington, near Totnes" (*Ibid.* 1879); "Excursion of the Geologists' Association to South Devon" (Geologists' Association, 1884), jointly with Mr. R. N. Worth; "On the Succession of the Palæozoic Deposits of South Devon" (British Association, 1877); "Amateur Map of Devonian Rocks of South Devon," now being prepared for publication.

Mr. Champernowne had been unwell for some time previously to his death; but about a fortnight before that event, being somewhat better, he drove from Dartington to his Paignton residence. He was, however, taken worse while there, and returned to Dartington. Dr. Currie, of Totnes, attended him; but his illness increasing Dr. Huxley, of Torquay, was called, and on Saturday, the 21st May, Dr. Hingston, of Plymouth, was telegraphed for. That gentleman saw him during the day, but he gradually sank, and died on Sunday morning, the 22nd May, 1887, of pneumonia of both lungs and congestion of the brain, at the age of 48 years.

In 1870 Mr. Champernowne married Helen, daughter of the late Mr. L. Melville, of Hatfield Grove, Sussex, whom he left a widow with ten children, the eldest, a boy, succeeding to the estate.

IV.

REV. ROBERT COOPER DOUGLAS, M.A., was educated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he took his B.A. degree in 1846. He was ordained deacon in 1847, and received full orders in 1848. In 1869 he was appointed to the living of Manaton, near Moretonhampstead, which he held until his decease. His life at Manaton was one of quiet and unobtrusive well-doing; his heart and home were always open to everyone, and his assistance was never sought in vain by the perplexed and distressed. Mr. Douglas was elected a member of the Association in 1869, and the

following year he became a life member. He was also a member of the Teign Naturalists' Field Club, which he joined in 1870; he was a Vice-President in 1886, and was elected President on the 19th April, 1887, but little more than a month before his death. He read the following papers to the Club: "The Progress of the Microscope since the introduction of achromatic object-glasses" (1877); "On the Socket of an Old Cross." (1885.)

On the morning of Saturday, 21st May, 1887, he was found dead in his bedroom. He had been unwell for some time, but nothing serious was apprehended, and he retired to his room at his accustomed time on Friday night. No more was seen or heard of him by the servants until next morning, when, finding he did not come down at the usual time, they at last went to his room, and found him there dressed as when he retired. The bed had not been slept in. Apoplexy is believed to have been the cause of death.

v.

REV. WILLIAM DOWNES, B.A., was the son of the Rev. John Downes, Rector of Hannington, Northamptonshire. He received his early education at Oakham School, Rutland, and subsequently proceeded to Exeter College, Oxford, where he took his B.A. degree in 1860. When at school Mr. Downes's classical power was very marked, his Latin versification being especially excellent. In 1861 he was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Ely on the curacy of St. Mary Rumsey, Huntingdonshire. His priest's orders he acquired in the following year on the title of the curacy of Staverton, in the Deanery of Totnes. He remained at Staverton as curate until the death of the vicar in 1874, when he accepted the curacy of Kentisbeare. In 1885 he was presented, by E. S. Drewe, Esq., to the living of Combe Raleigh, near Honiton.

Mr. Downes was an enthusiastic student of geology, especially that branch of the science which relates to fossils, and read several papers at various times to the Geological Society, of which he was a Fellow, and also to the Geological Section of the British Association. He became a member of this Association in 1876, and was rarely absent from its meetings afterwards. The following list of papers read by him at the annual meetings will testify to the industry he manifested in his favourite pursuit: "The Fossils of the Culm Measure Limestones around Holcombe Rogus"

(1878); "The Limestones of Westleigh and Holcombe Rogus" (1879); "Blackdown" (1880); "On the Occurrence of Upper Devonian Fossils in the Component Fragments of the Trias near Tiverton" (1881); "Chert Pits: a Stray Note on Blackdown" (1882); "Geological Notes upon the Exe Valley Railway" (1883); "On the Occurrence of Barytes in the Culm Measure Limestones of Westleigh" (1883); "On a Newly-discovered Dyke of Mica-trap at Rose-ash, near Southmolton" (1884); "On an Explosion, supposed to have been aerial, which was heard in East and South Devon on the 13th January, 1884" (1884); "Geological Notes upon the Honiton District" (1885); and "Geological Notes upon the Honiton District," No. ii. (1886).

Mr. Downes did not live to see the last-named paper printed in the pages of the *Transactions*. He went for change of air into the North of England, where he died suddenly from heart disease in the grounds of his friend, whom he was visiting, at Malham Farm, Yorkshire, on the 12th August, 1886, aged 48 years.

Mr. Downes married Miss Emily Frances Whyte, of Southwood House, Staverton, youngest daughter of Dr. Whyte, Medical Inspector of Hospitals.

VI.

ROBERT FRANCIS, of the Castle, Knowles Hill, Newton Abbot, became a member of the Association in 1884. For many years he was senior partner in the well-known firm of solicitors—Francis, Baker, and Watts, and until a few months before his decease took an active part in their business transactions. He evoked the respect and esteem of every one brought into contact with him; he was a Commissioner in Chancery, and perpetual Commissioner for taking acknowledgment of deeds by married women. In private life he was extremely charitable, and one of his latest gifts was a donation of £50 towards a fitting memorial in Newton Abbot of the Queen's jubilee.

He died at his residence, on Saturday, 26th February, 1887, after a long illness, at the age of 76 years.

VII.

SAMUEL FOSTER, formerly of Newton Abbot and Plymouth, resided for many years during the latter portion of his life at Abergeldie, Torquay. He was a man of extremely benevolent and charitable disposition, and ever ready to lend his aid to

objects legitimately requiring it. He joined the Association in 1878. In 1881 he became a member of the Torquay Natural History Society, and very regularly attended the lectures there. He died at his residence at Torquay on the 19th December, 1886, aged 70 years. Among his bequests the following were made to charitable institutions: To the Exeter Blind Asylum, £1000; to the Devon and Exeter Hospital, Exeter, £1000; to the Blind Asylum, North Hill, Plymouth, £1000; to the Royal Albert Hospital, Devonport, £1000; to the Shipwrecked Mariners' Society, Plymouth, £500; to the Torbay Infirmary, Torquay, £500; to the United Kingdom Beneficent Association, Berners Street, London, £500; and to the Newton Abbot Cottage Hospital, £300.

VIII.

JOHN CARROLL HELE, of Horkstow, Lincolnshire, was for many years a resident at Knowles, near Newton Abbot. He was an ardent naturalist, and had made a large and valuable ornithological collection, which he threw open for the inspection of the members when the Association met at Newton Abbot in 1884, having himself become a member the year previously. He died, aged 53, on May 27th, 1887, whilst on a visit to his wife's friends at Norwich, Ontario, Canada West, whither he had gone in the forlorn hope that the journey might bring him some alleviation of the disease which caused his death.

IX.

ROBERT PORRETT COLLIER—Lord Monkswell—was born in 1817 at Plymouth, and was the son of the late Mr. John Collier, of Grimstone, Horrabridge, who was M.P. for Plymouth from 1832 to 1842, by Emma, fourth daughter of the late Robert Porrett, of North Hill House, Plymouth. He received his early education at the Plymouth Grammar School; he afterwards proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1841. Three years later he married a daughter of William Rose, Esq., of Wolston Heath, Warwickshire.

In the same year that he took his degree Mr. Collier made his *début* as a politician, coming forward as a Radical candidate for the borough of Launceston in opposition to Sir Henry Hardinge, then Chief Secretary for Ireland, and afterwards Governor-General of India. He withdrew before the polling-day, and made no further attempt to enter Parliament until about eleven years afterwards. He was

called to the Bar at the Inner Temple in 1843, and soon after he was appointed Recorder of Penzance. His rise at the Bar was not rapid, the forensic gifts which he possessed not being brilliant or perceptible at first blush. He joined the Western Circuit, and there a fair amount of work fell to his share, and he became one of the acknowledged leaders of the circuit. He was nominated a q.c., and received a patent of precedence in 1854. In 1852 he made a second attempt to enter Parliament—this time for his native town—and had to undergo the ordeal of a very severe contest. He was successful, and continued to represent the borough of Plymouth without interruption until 1871. In Parliament Mr. Collier laboured hard, and was always listened to with respect when he spoke, as he generally did, on legal questions. One of the first speeches which drew to him attention was a motion which he made in 1855, during the Crimean War, with reference to trade with Russia. The force and skill with which he maintained his paradoxical thesis—that the blockade of the Russian ports injured the allies much more than the enemy—won him high compliments. In 1859 he was appointed Judge-Advocate of the Fleet and Counsel to the Admiralty. Prior to that he introduced into Parliament a bill for transferring the testamentary jurisdiction of the Ecclesiastical Courts to a civil tribunal, the main provisions of which were adopted in the Act by which the Probate Court was subsequently established. He also proposed and carried a resolution in favour of limited liability in partnerships, which became the basis of subsequent legislation on this subject. By his labours in the House of Commons, even more than by his success at the Bar, he earned the right to the legal honours which towards the end of his Parliamentary life fell to him in abundance.

In October, 1883, Mr. Collier was made Solicitor-General, which office he held until the defeat of the Russell-Gladstone Administration in 1866. As Solicitor-General it fell to him to conduct several important State prosecutions; but far more weighty duties were imposed upon him by the American War, and the difficult and delicate international questions to which it gave rise. In 1868 Sir Robert Collier was appointed Attorney-General, an appointment which at first created some surprise, but which was fully justified by the admirable manner in which, during three years of arduous work, he filled that post. He secured in a rarely equalled degree the confidence and esteem of the House of Commons, and left there a reputation which few law officers have acquired.

In November, 1871, he was appointed, under ever-memorable circumstances, a paid member of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council. By the Privy Council Act of that year four paid members—two Indian judges, and two judges of the Superior Courts at Westminster—were to be appointed. In order to qualify Sir Robert legally for the post he was appointed Puisne Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for two days. The transaction was regarded by some persons of legal eminence to be a perversion of the statute, and a bitter and heated controversy ensued; but in the whole course of it no one cast a doubt on Sir Robert Collier's fitness for the office. On all hands it was admitted that he was well qualified for it, and those who were foremost in denouncing Mr. Gladstone's and Lord Hatherley's share in the transaction acknowledged ungrudgingly his talents, his experience, and his success in every public office which he had filled. Nor did he disappoint those who predicted that he would prove an excellent judge—some of his judgments being admirable expositions of legal principles, and all of them expressed with a clearness far from common on the bench. In 1885 Sir Robert was created a Peer under the title of Baron Monkswell.

Among his published works are *The Railway Clauses, Companies Clauses, and Lands Clauses Consolidation Acts, with Notes: together with an Appendix treating of the Formation of a Railway Company, the Mode of Passing a Bill through Parliament, &c., and an Addenda of Statutes and Forms, 1845; A Letter of Reform of the Superior Courts of Common Law to the Right Hon. Lord John Russell; and The Oration of Demosthenes on the Crown, translated 1885.* He was an amateur painter of great ability, and many of his pictures have been exhibited at the Royal Academy. In 1876 he became a member of this Association, and three years later he was elected to fill the office of President. His introductory address to the meeting at Ilfracombe in 1879 dealt mainly with the progress and development of the art of painting.

He died suddenly at Grasse, near Cannes, on Wednesday, 27th October, 1886, whither he had repaired, on the advice of Sir James Clarke, for the purpose of spending the winter.

X.

WILLIAM FOSTER MOORE was a member of an old Plymouth family prominently connected with commercial pursuits. He could trace his ancestry through several

generations, and almost always one or other of the family occupied public positions of trust, and devoted time and money to the good of the town. In the list of Plymouth mayors the name of Moore is found in remarkable frequency, and even as far back as the year 1533 Mr. Christopher Moore was the chief magistrate of the town.

Mr. Moore was educated by Mr. J. Heyrick Macaulay (a cousin of Lord Macaulay), at the New Grammar School in Princess Square, Plymouth. His father was a large shipbuilder and shipowner, and Mr. Moore's love for the old shipbuilding yard—for ships and all belonging to them—obliged him to turn away from the attractions of a university and professional career, to which his friends endeavoured to attract him. He accordingly served his time with his father, and conducted the business in the extensive yard adjoining his residence, the Friary, on the banks of the ancient harbour of Plymouth, Sutton Pool, until he closed the establishment, the conditions of wooden shipbuilding in the port of Plymouth having changed, and retired from this form of business life. He did not however cease to take a very active interest in local business pursuits. He was one of the largest shareholders, and for many years one of the most energetic directors, of the Sutton Harbour Improvement Company. In the Port of Plymouth Chamber of Commerce he had the liveliest interest, occupied the post of Deputy-Chairman (it being the custom for the Earls of Morley to fill the chair), and became one of the Members of Council of the Central Association of Chambers of Commerce of the United Kingdom. His business knowledge and experience were indeed well known and valued far beyond the limits of his native town or the West of England. His sympathies were warmly enlisted by the local institutions, and he gave liberally in aid of various philanthropic objects, and at times a hearty personal assistance. He was Secretary for many years of the Plymouth Royal Eye Infirmary, and at various times filled offices connected with the majority of the Plymouth charities. He was an old and for many years an active member of the Plymouth Institution, and filled the office of President of that Society. His brother, Dr. E. Moore, who died in the prime of early manhood, was also a very prominent member of the Institution, and did much useful work in connection with local scientific investigation; and Mr. Moore always retained a lively interest in his brother's special pursuits and work.

Like his father and his uncle, Mr. Moore became a member of the Plymouth Town Council, and he threw himself into municipal affairs with a zeal and energy characteristic of all he did. He enjoyed the singular honour of being chosen Mayor of Plymouth three years in succession—from 1874 to 1877—a circumstance without parallel in the history of the borough since the fifteenth century. While he filled the office the British Association paid its second visit to Plymouth, and the reception lacked nothing that he could do to make it worthy alike of the town and of its guests.

An ardent and uncompromising politician, Mr. Moore was for some years the leader of the Conservative party in Plymouth, and spared no effort to secure the triumph of the principles which he held dear. In many respects a man of independent thought, he was most courageous in the expression of his opinions, and most zealous in seeking to give them effect—an antagonist whom all were bound to respect and honour equally for his sincerity and his determination.

Mr. Moore married, in 1882, Marian, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Henry Freeling, of Devonport, and died on the 20th July, 1886, after a prolonged illness, from heart disease, leaving a widow and three children. His remains were deposited in the family vault at Charles Church, and a monument has been erected there to his memory. He is worthily commemorated also in the fine window in the Plymouth Guildhall, illustrating the famous Armada game of bowls on Plymouth Hoe, which he gave to the town, and which was the first of the noble reproductions of local historic scenes which now adorn that building.

Mr. Moore was a foundation member of this Association, and filled the office of Vice-President at the Newton Abbot meeting in 1884. He never read any papers before the Association, but took much interest in its proceedings and prosperity.

XI.

JAMES SIVEWRIGHT joined the Association, in 1869, as a Life Member. On the 11th November of the previous year he became a member of the Torquay Natural History Society, and was elected a Vice-President of that body on the 31st May, 1871. He resided at the Grove, Torquay, where he died 18th October, 1886, aged 60 years.

TWELFTH REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON SCIENTIFIC MEMORANDA.

TWELFTH REPORT of the Committee, consisting of Mr. Francis Brent, Mr. T. R. A. Briggs, Mr. H. S. Gill, the Rev. W. Harpley, Mr. E. Parfitt, Mr. J. Brooking Rowe (Secretary), and Mr. R. N. Worth, for the purpose of noting the discovery or occurrence of such facts, in any department of scientific enquiry, and connected with Devonshire, as it may be desirable to place upon permanent record, but which may not be of sufficient importance in themselves to form the subjects of separate papers.

Edited by J. BROOKING ROWE, F.S.A., F.L.S., Hon. Secretary.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)

AT the last meeting of the Association three gentlemen—Mr. Francis Brent, F.S.A., Mr. T. R. A. Briggs, F.L.S., and Mr. R. N. Worth, F.G.S.—were added to this Committee. The Committee present communications received, which relate to matters Ornithological, Meteorological, Geological, Archæological, and Numismatical. All contain information of considerable value, worthy of preservation in the pages of our *Transactions*.

(Signed) R. N. WORTH, Chairman.
J. BROOKING ROWE, Hon. Sec.

I. ORNITHOLOGICAL.

“*Relative numbers of the Marsh Titmouse (Parus palustris, L.) and the Coal Titmouse (P. ater, L.) in Devonshire.*—A statement by Colonel Montagu respecting the relative numbers of these two species of Titmouse in England is commented on in the following way in Newton and Saunders’ edition of Yarrell’s *British Birds*, yet I think, so far as Devonshire is concerned, Colonel Montagu’s words will

probably still be found quite correct. We read: 'The Coal Titmouse seems to be more common in England now than formerly. Both Montagu and Selby agree in saying that according to their experience it was less numerous than the Marsh Titmouse, whereas the contrary is certainly the case at the present day.' (Vol. i. p. 491.)

"Colonel Montagu's statement as to its being 'more plentiful than the Coal Tit' is perfectly correct still for the nesting season, as far as the locality, Egg Buckland, where I write this, is concerned. I have known only one or two instances of the nesting of the Coal Tit, whereas the Marsh Tit nests every year in hollows in apple-trees in our orchards, generally laying six eggs in April or May. Macgillivray speaks of both it and the Coal Tit being late in breeding, but so far as the Marsh Tit is concerned this is not the case in Devon. Montagu says the nest is 'composed of moss and thistledown, sometimes a little wool, and lined with the down of the thistle.' Thistledown, however, cannot enter into the composition of nests built so early as I have stated, though that of willows and of the coltsfoot might; and I believe rabbits' fur to be the material that is usually employed for the inner portion of the nest. This season a pair of these birds built a nest in a hole, probably partially, if not wholly, hollowed out by themselves in the centre of the stump of a tree standing up about six inches only above the level of the surrounding ground, the cavity containing the nest going down into it about as far again. The hole at the entrance is very small, but six eggs could be seen by peeping down through it. Last winter and spring a Marsh Titmouse made frequent visits to the yard here to carry off and peck out, on the branches of neighbouring trees, grains of maize thrown out for our ducks. (T. R. ARCHER BRIGGS.)"

"*Nest of the Redbreast (Erythaca rubecula, L.) in a hayrick.*—In the spring of this year a pair of these birds built a nest in a rather unusual situation—a somewhat deep hollow in the side of a hayrick—and in it five young ones were hatched. Such a situation is one frequently chosen by Wrens for building in, but I do not remember to have previously seen it selected by Redbreasts. (T. R. ARCHER BRIGGS.)"

"*Distribution of the Redstart (Phaenicura ruticilla, Sco.) in Devonshire.*—A male bird of this species was seen by my brother in an orchard here so early as April 9th. The

species never breeds in this neighbourhood, so doubtless it was on its passage to some other place, or driven beyond its bounds. It would be interesting to ascertain the exact range of the Redstart in Devonshire. It breeds, I know, so far west as Bridgetown, near Totnes, and elsewhere east of this. Any record of it further west than that point in the nesting season would be of interest. (T. R. ARCHER BRIGGS.)"

II. METEOROLOGICAL.

At various places in Devon and Cornwall a brilliant meteor of an unusually beautiful description was observed on the evening of Tuesday, November 2nd, 1886. The following accounts are from the *Western Morning News*:

"The Rev. C. H. Crooke, Vicar of Sheepstor, wrote: 'The time of the appearance of the meteor was, as near as I can state it, 8.5 p.m. I was returning from church with the vicar of Sparkwell, and in walking up his garden-path towards the house, suddenly a very brilliant light struck us both with amazement. Every object around became clearly visible. The colour and effect were similar to those of the electric light. On looking up we discovered the cause to be an intensely bright and very large meteor rushing through the sky in the direction of north-east to south-west. The body of the meteor appeared to be of the size of a large lamp globe, say about eight or nine inches in diameter. It continued its course for about three or four seconds. I had an unobstructed view of the wonderful sight, and at the end of the few moments during which it was visible, it suddenly exploded noiselessly and disappeared. Its course through the sky had been meanwhile marked on the surface of the heavens as if by a red mark of fire scratched on them, and this remained more or less distinctly visible for some minutes. I can offer you no scientific explanation, but simply relate facts in the hope that others may be able to supply my deficiencies.'

"A Torrington correspondent said that the meteor appeared to shoot out over that town, flooding the streets with a beautiful and brilliant light, which caused the individual grass blades in neglected spots to be distinctly visible. It passed towards the west, leaving a long 'tail,' which remained as a curved line of yellowish-red for nearly three minutes.

"From Godolphin Vicarage the Rev. S. Rundle wrote: 'On Tuesday evening a meteor of vivid luminosity passed over Godolphin at a quarter past eight. Its course was from west to north-east, and during its passage of two or three seconds it obscured the light of moon, which was then shining brightly.'

"Mr. A. H. Jenkins wrote from Trewirgie, Redruth, that on Tuesday night, about eight p.m., he observed a meteor of extra-

ordinary brilliance, the light being as strong as an ordinary flash of lightning, and lighting up the whole northern sky. This was seen at Falmouth and many other places.

"The representative of the *Western Morning News* at Camborne reported that about quarter to eight on Tuesday evening a meteor was observed from Camborne to strike across the sky from the south-east towards the north-west, in a straight line, travelling with great velocity. There remained for several seconds afterwards an extremely bright purple and yellow streak in the sky, seemingly jointed like a cane, and having somewhat the appearance of a rocket. It was the largest meteor seen at Camborne for many years.

"Gunnislake and Penzance correspondents described the meteor as being of great beauty, lighting up the whole neighbourhood, and leaving a luminous line behind it."—*Western Morning News*, November 4th, 1886.

Mr. Lewis Heal wrote from Teignmouth, November 10th, 1886:

"I have been expecting to see a notice of this extraordinary phenomenon from some correspondent in this neighbourhood, qualified to give an account of the appearance from a scientific standpoint, but having looked for such communication in vain, I think it a pity that an occurrence so important to science should pass unnoticed, and consequently take the liberty of asking you to insert this unvarnished statement. On Tuesday evening, the 2nd instant, at about ten minutes past eight o'clock, I was walking on the Den at Teignmouth, and when opposite Powderham Terrace, close to the coloured light placed there by the Trinity House authorities, I was suddenly aware of a most vivid and brilliant light which flashed across the sky in a south-easterly direction. So vivid indeed was the flash, that though the night was dark, every stone in the road stood out with the greatest possible distinctness, and I could see distant objects very clearly. When I first saw the meteor for the moment I considered it was a sky rocket, but thought it far too brilliant; but as the appearance lasted for several seconds, I at once concluded that this could not be the case."

The following letter appeared in the *Devon and Exeter Daily Gazette* of November 4th, 1886:

"SIR,—I have witnessed many what may be considered remarkable meteors, and reported several in your columns, but one that I witnessed exactly two hours since surpassed in brilliancy and duration any that I ever remember seeing before. It happened at the time stated, and first appeared about one-third from the zenith, in the centre of the western sky, which was cloudless. It

descended perpendicularly, traversing about 20 degrees; and, judging by counting at the time, must have occupied about from six to ten seconds in its transit. Four colours—viz, yellow, violet, grey, and white—were very distinct, and yellow, with a strong pinkish hue towards the tail, predominated in the nucleus, which, speaking comparatively, appeared about the size of a racket ball, and the length of the luminous portion equalled about one-fourth of the depth of the western sky. Although the half-moon was shining brilliantly a short distance to the south of it, the whole heavens were powerfully illuminated by it; and after it had passed away the transit was marked by a curious-looking line of light, which continued for nearly two minutes. I may have been mistaken, but my impression was that I heard a *sound* at the time.

"Yours faithfully, THOMAS H. S. PULLIN, M.D.

"Sidmouth, November 2nd, 1886, 10.15 p.m."

III. GEOLOGICAL.

NOTE ON THE GREENSAND FOSSILS OF LITTLE HALDON.

"In volume xii. of the *Transactions* (1880), the late Rev. W. Downes, B.A., F.G.S., in a paper on 'Blackdown,' gave a list of fossils from the Greensand of Haldon. The writer of this note, on comparing his own collection with the above list, finds that he has obtained from Little Haldon the following, which are not mentioned in Mr. Downes's paper as occurring at Haldon:

"Spongida. *Siphonia pyriformis*.

"Annelida. *Serpula filiformis*; *S. plexus*; and several other forms, indeterminable because fragmentary, or covered with Beekite.

"Lamellibranchiata. *Arca* sp.; *Pecten quinquecostatus*; *Pectunculus umbonatus*; *Pecten* sp.; *Thetis Sowerbyi*.

"Gasteropoda. *Dimorphosoma calcavata*; *Scalaria* sp.

"Cephalopoda. *Ammonites auritus* (two specimens); *A. rostratus*.

"In a later paper, published in the *Journal of the Geological Society*, 1882, p. 90, Mr. Downes says: 'It is significant that *Siphonia pyriformis*, *Inoceramus sulcatus*, and *Trigonia alaeformis*, are all apparently absent from Haldon; whilst we might almost say the same thing of *Pectunculus umbonatus* and of *Ammonites* generally.' As regards the first and the last two of these, Mr. Downes's remarks do not apply to Little Haldon. Of the Actinozoa found at Great Haldon, *Favia stricta*, of which the writer has several specimens, is not mentioned in the above paper.

"Mr. E. T. Newton, of the Jermyn Street Museum, who kindly determined the Little Haldon fossils, says, in a letter

to the writer, 'Of course, at Haldon, Chalk fossils are largely mixed with the Greensand.'

"The following have been found in the Chert and Flint beds which form the capping of Little Haldon:

"Spongida. *Cliona cretacea*; *Choanites*; *Ventriculites*.

"Echinodermata. *Echinoconus castanea*; *Cidaris sceptrifera*; *Cardiaster pillula*; *Catopygus carinatus*; *Discoidea subuculus*; *Ananclytes ovatus*; *Cyphosoma* sp.; *Micraster coranguinum*; *M. corbovis*; *M.* sp.

"Mr. P. H. Carpenter found a Comatula, *Antedon rotundus*, at Little Haldon.

"Brachiopoda. *Terebratula carnea*; *T. semiglobosa*.

"Lamellibranchiata. *Modiola quadrata*; *Inoceramus mytilloides*.

"The fragmentary or waterworn condition of many other fossils has prevented their determination. (J. J. OGILVIE EVANS, Teignmouth.)"

FISSURE DEPOSITS ON THE PLYMOUTH HOE.

"The existence of deposits of sand, clay, and pebbles in fissures on the Plymouth Hoe has long been known, and has more than once been made the subject of a paper. They have at times been confused with the totally distinct series of the Raised Beach further down the seaward slope, and have been also regarded as glacial drift. In a short note, contributed to the Geological Society of London, descriptive of the deposits as exposed in connection with the building of the Grand Hotel, an opinion was expressed by me that they were fluviatile, and that such of the detritus as was identifiable indicated no very distant origin on the flanks of Dartmoor. Since then these deposits have been seen in digging for the foundation of the Drake statue; and within the last few months have been again exposed in section at the western end of the Citadel, in connection with the excavation for the formation of the new drive. Two years ago at Seaton I was enabled to describe a new exposure of the 'Raised Beach,' and it seems equally desirable that the latest facts connected with the fissure deposits should be recorded now.

"The fissures containing the deposits were exposed in section, by cutting, for a depth of about twelve feet. They were filled partly with clay, partly with sand, without any definite order of occurrence—in patches rather than layers. Pebbles were scattered throughout in varying abundance, but where they were most plentiful there was no such

approach to a pebble bed as had been seen in association elsewhere.

"There were five well-marked shades of colour—fine red, white, and tawny-brown sands, intermixed with small pebbles and larger grains; and dark brown and black clays, also containing small pebbles, but more sparingly. This blacker clay was largely composed of oxide of iron—the purer portions affording good samples of umber and a yellowish-drab ochre. A thin band of umber at points lay between the walls of the fissures and the deposits. Iron was present also as the colouring matter of the red and brown sands.

"The larger pebbles were almost wholly either of quartz or schorl rock, with occasional examples of a friable grey sandstone. The schorlite occurred compact, veined, schistose, and brecciated. The quartz was both massive and splintery, breaking readily into fragments in the latter case.

"The finer sands were quartzose. The white was the finest grained; and if workable in quantity, might be a valuable commercial product. In large part it was almost an impalpable powder.

"An examination of the coarser portions of the sands, removed by washing and sifting, showed a much wider range of constitution. Quartz still predominated, but with fragments of felspar and specks of mica, and grains and broken crystals of schorl. There were also small pieces of limonite, with an occasional felspar crystal fairly preserving its crystalline outline, and portions of others that had been kaolinised. This coarser sand had, in fact, the distinct characters of a schorlaceous granitic detritus, such as would be produced by the degradation of the outer granites of Dartmoor.

"The smaller pebbles and fragments likewise indicated a greater variety than the larger, and included quartz and felspar gravel, fragments of hornblendic slate, of iron ore veinstuff, and a piece of pumiceous brown rock, identical in character with a variety of the Brent Tor series.

"The evidence now ascertained thus confirms my former suggestion, that this detritus came from the western flank of Dartmoor. All the recognisable rocks have their prototypes between Meavy and Brent Tor; that is, they are those of the watershed of the Tavy rather than the Plym. The drainage lines of the country must then have differed materially from the present; but seeing that the existence of these deposits implies a change of level of at least one hundred feet on the Hoe itself, and that they precede the

Raised Beach era, this is no more than might have been anticipated.

"So far as I am aware neither clay nor sand contains any trace of animal life, and I have applied the microscope to my washings in vain. This evidence, however, is of course purely negative. (R. N. WORTH)."

IV. ARCHÆOLOGICAL.

STONE TOOL FOUND NEAR HOPE'S NOSE, TORQUAY.

"While walking on the 13th March of the present year between Torquay and Hope's Nose, I was fortunate in finding the stone tool now exhibited to the Association. The spot where found was approached from Torquay by Meadfoot, passing the villa Kilmore, and taking the path that leads through the centre of the field to the small wood on the side of the hill, thence over the stile, and then about sixty-five paces beyond; so that the exact position (keeping the pathway) is nearly midway between the outlying islets, the Oar Stone and Thatcher, rather nearer the latter. It lay quite close to the left-hand side of the path, and had every appearance of having very recently fallen out of the soil adjoining, which here rises about a foot above the level of the road. This opinion is borne out by the total absence of recent abrasion on its surface.

"Its shape is a rude adze or hatchet form, not unlike figures 58, 59, and 60 in Evans's "Ancient Stone Implements of Great Britain." Its greatest length is $4\frac{3}{8}$ inches; breadth, $2\frac{1}{8}$ inches; thickness, 1 inch. The stone of which it is composed is not of a material most suitable for a sharp cutting edge, consequently it may have been used as a scraper or digger, or for other such appliances. Its surface is much decomposed, and no doubt was originally more highly polished.

"Mr. Pengelly kindly undertook to send it for me to Mr. John Evans, F.R.S., for his inspection, and in reply to his (Mr. Pengelly's) very pertinent questions received from him the following answers, a copy of which Mr. Pengelly has favoured me with: 'Is it an artificially-shaped tool?' 'I think so, certainly.' 'Is it neolithic or palæolithic?' 'Neolithic.' 'What is the stone of which it consists?' 'Some kind of slate, the outer part of which has decomposed. There seems to be a very small patch of the original surface left.' 'Have you seen previous examples of the same kind of stone shaped into tools?' 'Nearly, if not quite the same.' The above replies are signed 'John Evans, March 21st, 1887.'

"Another flint implement, also of neolithic age, was found on the 4th April, 1885, by Mr. S. H. Slade, on the south side of the same hill, in a field adjacent to Hope Farm House, on the right or south side of the road leading to Hope's Nose from that house.

"This specimen (a small but very beautiful and perfect one) was presented by Mr. Slade to the Torquay Natural History Society, and is in their Museum collection. The stone tool just described is also the property of the same Society. (ALEXANDER SOMERVAIL, Torquay.)"

FLINT FLAKES ON PLYMOUTH HOE.

"During the progress of the works upon the Hoe in connection with the erection of the Marine Biological Laboratory, several flint flakes and cores were found. None presented any very striking features; but they are of interest as traces of the older occupation of the neighbourhood, and from the fact that hitherto only one flake has been recorded from that spot. They were accompanied by teeth of ox and boar, and are now in the Museum of the Plymouth Institution. (R. N. WORTH.)"

STONE IMPLEMENT FOUND AT HOUNDISCOMBE, PLYMOUTH.

"A fine stone axe has been found at Houndiscombe, Plymouth, about two feet below the surface, in undisturbed clay. It is of chert, and is perfect with the exception of a small piece of the haft end. The present length is $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches; the greatest breadth $2\frac{1}{8}$ inches; the least, at the broken end, 2 inches. The greatest thickness is $2\frac{1}{8}$ inches, and that of the haft end 1 inch. The cutting edge is perfect, one small chip excepted. It is carefully rounded, but is not a regular curve, the straight line of the side being continued further on one edge than the other. The section is elliptical, but the sides are slightly flattened, the flat portion tapering away in each direction until lost in the cutting edge, and more gradually towards the haft. It is for the most part beautifully polished; but there are a few dents, some of which apparently existed when the implement was fashioned, and were not ground out by the maker. Others appear to be of later origin. Only the upper portion of the implement retains the original ruddy-brown hue and translucency of the chert; the remainder is generally a warm drab-grey and opaque. This porcellaneous change is no mere patina, and in all probability was antecedent to the fashioning. This is the

most perfect and beautifully-finished neolithic implement recorded from the Plymouth district. It is now in the Museum of the Plymouth Institution. (R. N. WORTH.)"

KITCHEN MIDDEN AT MOUNT BATTEN.

"For some years past the existence of a kitchen midden at Mount Batten has been known to a few in the locality, who take an interest in such matters; but I am not aware that it has ever been put on record. As it is steadily disappearing the desirability of doing this seems pressing. The rocky hill which forms the Batten promontory—really a peninsula—is connected with the mainland below Staddon by a low isthmus, which consists almost wholly of earth and small stones with a mixture of shingle, covering a reef of rocks, that only in parts rise above the high-tide level. For centuries this isthmus has suffered from the encroachments of the sea, and but for the construction of the breakwater would probably ere this have been breached. It is still wasting, though not by any means with the same rapidity, and of late years has been denuded somewhat extensively on the inner face next Cattewater. Hence it is now bounded there by a low perpendicular bank of from five to ten feet in height. Along the upper edge of this, immediately below the grass and vegetable soil, are the remains of the kitchen midden. They can be traced along the shore, more or less continuously, for nearly the whole extent of the first reach of the isthmus—at some points by a few scattered shells or bones only; at others in a well-compacted layer, a foot or more in thickness; and again at others filling what were either natural hollows in the surface or purposely dug shallow pits. What the breadth of the midden may have been it is impossible to say; but it has been observed in the low cliff, as this has been wasted by the wash of the tide, for many years, and the deposit must have been originally of very considerable extent. It represents in all probability the accumulations over a long period of dwellers by the shore, who lived in the locality long before the time of the town of Stadio Deuentia (Staddon), the cemetery of which was discovered when Fort Stamford was built in 1864.*

"Marine shells form the most prominent feature of the contents of the midden. The limpet predominates, and next comes the periwinkle. These supply by far the larger pro-

* *Vide* the description in *Archæologia*, xl. 500, by Mr. C. Spence Bate, F.R.S.

portion of the molluscs represented; but the oyster is not uncommon, and the whelk and cockle occur, though the last seems to be exceptionally rare. A few others have a casual presence. The cockle is a shell that readily decays, and it may be unsafe to draw conclusions from its rarity. It is more difficult to understand the absence of the mussel.

"The leading characteristic of the midden molluscs is that they are almost wholly those found on the rocks in the immediate vicinity between the tide marks, and do not therefore appear to indicate any noteworthy maritime enterprise or resources. The midden, however, affords ample evidence of other than molluscos diet. Fish bones occasionally occur, and bones and teeth of a small species of ox, deer, pig, and dog are fairly plentiful; and all seem to represent the remains of animals used for food. So far as I am aware no trace of metal or of any stone implement has been found. A boar's tusk dug out by Mr. F. Brent, F.S.A., appears to have been artificially fashioned, but is somewhat doubtful. Mr. Brent, however, was fortunate enough to find pieces of very rude pottery, apparently portions of a funeral urn; and to this I have been able to add a fragment of red pottery. (R. N. WORTH.)"

V. NUMISMATICAL.

DEVONSHIRE TOKENS.

"Since our last meeting at St. Marychurch, I have acquired three more seventeenth-century Devonshire tokens, one each of Exeter, Honiton, and Kingsbridge, which before were quite unknown to me. The legends on them are as follows:

- "1. Obv. 'IOSIAS. PERRY. 1666 = EXON'
- Rev. 'IN. Y^e. COVNTY. OF. DEVON. = I. P'

"This token has the whimsical peculiarity of having the name of the county as well as that of the old city recorded upon it, for though a few other tokens of smaller places have Devon or Devonshire upon them, this is the only specimen known on which 'EXON' and its county both appear.

- "2. Obv. 'GEORGE. HVMPHREYE' = A horse.
- Rev. 'IN. HVNITON. 1666 = G. I. H'

"Another token in which the town is spelt exactly the same was issued by 'THOMAS. HVMPHRY'S,' who may have been of the same family, though spelt differently, as the surname of the same issuer frequently varies when sent out at a different date.

"The device on the obverse was probably the sign of an inn. The animal has no bridle or saddle, but we cannot now say whether it was intended for a white or a black horse, or any other colour.

"3. Obv. 'NATH:FRANCKLIN' = The Mercer's Arms.

Rev. ' . OF . KINGSBRIDGE = N F ' conjoined (thus NF).

"Nos. 1 and 3 were found at Topsham. No. 2 was presented to me by my friend, Mr. W. A. Cotton, of Bromsgrove.

"These additions will raise the total number of seventeenth-century Devonshire tokens to 366 distinct varieties, of which 92, or about one-fourth of the whole, were issued from Exeter. (H. S. GILL.)"

COIN OF NERO.

"A beautifully patinated first brass of Nero was found in May last (1887) on the beach on the inner side of the isthmus at Mount Batten. It had evidently just fallen from the soil of the bank above. The legend is imperfect, but the head is in excellent condition. It was given by the finder to Mr. Darton, of Mount Batten, to whom I am indebted for the information, and who has very kindly placed it in my hands. (R. N. WORTH.)"

GOLD COINS AT MOUNT BATTEN, PLYMOUTH.

"The fact of the finding of British gold and silver coins in quarrying at Mount Batten in 1832, and since, is well known; but I am informed by Mr. Darton that other treasure trove has been found there, and that about forty years since a number of gold coins about the size of a penny piece were picked up. The find appears to have been kept a profound secret at the time, but it would seem that these coins were mediæval, and not improbably the hoard of some 'ancient mariner.' According to one report they were Spanish. (R. N. WORTH.)"

COIN OF MAGNENTIUS.

"A second brass of Magnentius was dug up in Bath Street, Plymouth, in the course of sewerage works, about fifteen years since. It is in admirable preservation, free from any trace of corrosion, and the face perfect as if just minted. It remained in the possession of the finder until shown to me in May last. (R. N. WORTH.)"

COINS FOUND ON PLYMOUTH HOE.

"Coins have been found on the glacis of the Plymouth Citadel during the progress of the recent excavations; but

so far as I have seen, they are of no special interest or great antiquity. (R. N. WORTH.)"

COINS RECENTLY FOUND AT OR NEAR TEIGNMOUTH.

"A Silver coin of Catherine Cornaro, of Venice, the widow of James II., king of Cyprus, 1474-1489. The inscription reads as follows:

"Obv. 'KATERINA . VENETA . REGINA.'

"Rev. 'IERVSALEM . CIPRI . ET . ARMENIA.'

Dr. John Evans, President of the Society of Antiquaries, and of the Numismatical Society, says that this is a coin of unusual occurrence.

"A Gold 20s. piece of Charles II. was dug up in Teign Street, Teignmouth, in June, 1886, and sold by the labourer who found it.

"A Silver coin; much rubbed; size 5 Mionnet.

"Obv. Nothing visible but rose behind the head.

"Legend. '[ELIZAB]ETH . D . G . ANG . [FRA . ET . HIB . REG]INA.'

"Rev. Traces of coat of Arms.

"Dug up at Hermosa, Teignmouth, April, 1887.

"A Silver coin; tarnished brown; size 5.

"Obv. King, full face.

"Legend. 'EDWR' ANGL' DNS HYB.'

"Rev. Long cross, 3 pellets in each axilla.

"Legend. 'CIVITAS CANTOR.'

"Dug up at Hermosa, Teignmouth, April, 1887. (J. J. OGILVIE EVANS.)"

"A Gold Angel of Henry VII., in fair preservation; size 8, weight 76 grains.

"Obv. Archangel Michael overcoming the dragon.

"Legend. 'HENRIC' DI' GRA' REX ANGL' & FRA.'

"Rev. Ship with Royal Arms; France modern, and England quarterly; 'H' and Rose on each side of the mast.

"Legend. 'PER CRUCE' TVA' SALVA NOS XPE' REDEM.'

"Found June 20th, 1887, on the Brimley Cottage Estate, Teignmouth. (J. J. OGILVIE EVANS.)"

"An Abbey piece found in Fore Street, Teignmouth, May, 1887, about five feet below the surface.

"A small Copper coin, split, and æruginous; size 3.

"Obv. '[CA]ROLV . D . G . MA . BRIT.' Surrounding a crown, and two sceptres in saltier.

"Rev. A rose, surrounded by 'FRA . ET . HI . REX.'

"Dug up at Bank Street, Teignmouth, 1887.

"A Copper coin; size 5; much worn.

"Obv. Profile to heraldic sinister.

"Legend. '... AN PRI. AV.'

"Rev. Three fleurs-de-lis.

"Legend. 'DOVBL OIS.' Date uncertain.

"Dug up in Bank Street, Teignmouth, 1887. (J. J. OGILVIE EVANS.)"

"Ten Abbey pieces found in and about Exeter and Teignmouth.

"1. Snelling; plate 2; No. 24.

Legend. 'AVE MARIA GRACIACI.'

"2. Snelling; plate 3; No. 24.

Legend. 'GETTES ENTENDES AN COMPTE.'

'GARDES VOUS DE MESCOMPTE.'

"3. Snelling; plate 3; No. 3.

Legend. 'VIVE LE BON ROY DE FRANCE.'

"4. Snelling; plate 4; No. 32.

Similar, but not exactly. It is of the type of the old Rhenish gold Gulden.

"5. Snelling; plate 4; No. 29.

Similar, but not exactly. Same issuer.

Legend. 'WOLFE LA VEER IN NURNBER.'

"6. Similar to No. 5.

"7. Ditto.

"8. Ditto.

"9. Not described by Snelling, but somewhat like plate 2, No. 7, but smaller.

"10. Snelling; plate 3; No. 3. (J. J. OGILVIE EVANS.)"

TENTH REPORT OF
THE COMMITTEE ON DEVONSHIRE VERBAL
PROVINCIALISMS.

TENTH REPORT of the Committee—consisting of Mr. J. S. Amery, Mr. G. Doe, Mr. R. Dymond, Mr. F. T. Elworthy, (Secretary), Mr. F. H. Firth, Mr. P. O. Hutchinson, Mr. P. Q. Karkeek, and Dr. W. C. Lake—for the purpose of noting and recording the existing use of any Verbal Provincialisms in Devonshire, in either written or spoken language, not included in the lists published in the Transactions of the Association.

Edited by F. T. ELWORTHY, Member of Council of the Philological Society.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)

THE continued interest taken in the work of your Committee is best shown by the increasing number of contributors as well as words recorded. Only by continually directing attention to the subject can we hope to keep alive the interest and attention necessary to bring out from their hiding-places the treasures of our local speech, so that they may be recorded and preserved from the levelling devastation of the modern Board School.

At the present rate, however, it will need the whole of a very long life, for our Association to accumulate anything like a fair representation of the still extant provincialisms of Devon.

CONTRIBUTIONS.

Each provincialism is placed within inverted commas, and the whole contribution ends with the initials of the observer. All remarks following the initials are simply editorial.

The full address of each contributor is given below, and it

must be fully understood that each is responsible only for the statements to which his or her name is appended :

- J. F. C. = Rev. J. F. Cornish, Christ's Hospital.
 R. D. = Admiral Dawkins, Stoke Gabriel.
 J. D. = Mrs. Josephine Dymond, Exeter.
 F. T. E. = Mr. F. T. Elworthy, Foxdown, Wellington.
 J. J. O. E. = Mr. J. J. O. Evans, 1, Orchard Gardens, Teignmouth.
 J. S. N. = Mr. J. Stevens Neck, Great House, Moretonhampstead.
 W. P. = Mr. W. Pengelly, F.R.S., Torquay.
 P. T. P. = Rev. P. T. Pulman, Cowley, Exeter.
 S. R. = Rev. S. Rundle, Godolphin, Helston.
 R. N. W. = Mr. R. N. Worth, Seaton Avenue, Plymouth.

REFERENCES.

The list of the authorities either quoted or who are referred to as illustrating the words contributed will be found in previous reports. A great number of others have been consulted, but those only are noted who have something to the point. Those below have been used in the present report, and are not included in previous issues.

Babees Book. Manners and Meals in Olden Time. Ed. F. J. Furnivall, *Early English Text Society*, 1868.

Jorio. Mimica degli Antichi, investigata nel Gestire Napoletana. Del Canonico Joria. Napoli, 1832.

New Eng. Dic. A New English Dictionary on Historical Principles. J. A. H. Murray, LL.D. P. I., A-ANT. P. II., ANT-BATTEN. P. III., BAT-BOZ. Oxford (Clarendon Press), 1884.

Palsgrave. L'Éclaircissement de La Langue Francaise par Jean Palsgrave. Par. F. Génin. Paris, 1852.

Skeat. An Etymological Dictionary of the English Language. By Walter W. Skeat. Oxford (Clarendon Press), 1882.

Stratmann. A Dictionary of the Old English Language. By Francis Henry Stratmann. Second Edition. Krefeld, 1873.

Wright. Anglo-Saxon and Old English Vocabularies. By Thomas Wright. Second Edition. Edited by Rich. P. Wülcker. 2 vols. 1884.

"ACK-MAUL or UCKMAUL. The blue-tit; common name in South Devon.—March, 1887. J. D."

The name is given to all the *paridæ*, and is well known in West Somerset, though variously pronounced as *hackymal*, *hickymal*, *huckymal*, &c.

"ANSWERABLE = durable, lasting, good in quality. A thatcher living and bred at Burlescombe said to me twice, 'T was good answerable reed.'—March 25th, 1884. F. T. E."

In this very obvious and useful meaning the word seems to be unknown to English literature past or present; otherwise it must have come under Dr. Murray's notice. See 'Answerable,' *New English Dictionary*. Part I.

"ASH-CAT = one who coddles himself. 'Why you be a reg'lar *ash-cat* sitting over the fire.' Used frequently by a domestic servant, a native of South Milton.—March, 1887. J. D."

Probably from the fondness of cats for sitting close to the ashes of a hearth fire.

In the original *Glossary to the Exmoor Scolding*, of about 1770, is a remark on *axwaddle*. (p. 118.) "Hence an axen cat;" but there is no further definition.

"BACK-ALONG = on the way back. A gamekeeper residing at Culmstock, age about 40, said, 'I be gwain zo vurs' Holy Well Lake, and I can't stap now; but I'll call in back-along.'—July 1st, 1886. F. T. E."

Along is one of the commonest as well as most expressive of our West-country suffixes. It seems to have the force of *wards*, as in the phrases *down-along*, *here-along*, *there-along*, *in-along*, *home-along*, *yon-along*, &c.

"BALCH = corks attached to ropes to mark the site of mussel-pots, &c. A native of Torcross, aged 60, said, on November 26th, 1886, 'The sea carr'd away they balches.' Cf. p. 194 of the 1886 *Report of the Association*. Among the contents of certain ships are mentioned 'xxxviii. fadome of balche.' Attached is a foot-note. J. F. C."

"BALCH = a stout cord in use for the head-lines of fishing-nets. (Couch, *History of Polperro*, 1871, p. 173.)—July, 1886. J. F. C."

This is a purely western word. The first meaning is to *hinder* (Skeat). Hence possibly extended to control by attachment, and so the line which holds or *balchs* the fishing-nets is so called. *Balk* and *balch* are the same.

BATY = to decrease the number of stitches in knitting. 'Now, *baty* one each side.' Native of Widdecombe-in-the-Moor.—June, 1887. J. D."

This is, of course, *bate*, to strike off, or take away part of anything. It is, however, unusual to find a transitive verb used with the *y* termination, which commonly marks the intransitive form.

Batyn, or *abaten of weyte or mesure*.—Subtraho, *Prompt. Parv.*

"BIAS = accustomed course, known position. At Culmstock a gamekeeper, about 40, speaking of some partridges which separated and flew in all directions, said, 'Ah! they be out o' their bias.'—September, 1886. F. T. E."

Obsolete in literature (see *New Eng. Dict.*) in this sense.

See BYSE, Ninth Report Devonshire Provincialisms, 1886.

"BIRIN (probably burn, as in Cornwall) = twenty-one hakes. 'Plymouth Fish Market. Hake per birin.'—*Western Morning News*, 1887. S. R."

This is possibly a form of "bearing;" i.e. a load or "burden," of which *burn* is the ordinary Devon contraction. Compare *burn-rope*, "a *burn* o' vuz," "a *burn* o' straw," &c.

"*pere come foure clerkes to Wyltone from ferne lond,
Wt a lytull beryng case fulle of relekes gode:
From Pykarde þey comē, yche und'stonde,
To 3eve þe pardoū of herre relekes to div'se men forherr' gode.*"
Chron. Vilodunense, st. 745.

"BUFFET = a cupboard. Used by a domestic servant; native of North Devon.—March, 1887. J. D."

A purely French word. It would be interesting to know exactly how it is pronounced by peasantry.

Buffet, a *court cupboard*, or *high-standing cupboard*; also a *cupboard of plate*; (hence) also as much plate as will furnish a *cupboard*.—*Cotgrave*.

"CALL-HOME = to remember, to recollect a person's name. In company with a friend I paid a visit to a well-known old sportsman, nearly 70, native and resident at Culmstock. He did not expect to see my friend so far from his home, and said, 'I know your face quite well, but I can't call 'ee home;' i.e. cannot remember your name. The same expression was used by him again in the same sense when explaining his non-recognition—'I never thought to see you here, and so could not call 'ee home.'—August 25th, 1886. F. T. E."

"CARRY for understand. 'Kis'sn, car't?' = Cannot you carry it or understand it? Used by an old man in Teignmouth. Heard also in Ilfracombe this summer.—November, 1886. J. J. O. E."

Quite analogous to English "take" in the sense of "take it in." Also to Latin *capio*—I comprehend, and modern Italian *capire*.

"CAT-GLIMMER = the tree-creeper or tree-climber (*Certhia familiaris*). Pronounced as spelt, but doubtless a corruption of climber, often pronounced *climber* in Devon. Used by an ex-gamekeeper, about 70, whose life has been passed on the southern borders of Dartmoor.—March, 1887. J. D."

"COOCHEY-PAW, a corruption of F. *gauche*, and a slang jocular term; is a nickname for a clumsy fellow.—January, 1887. J. J. O. E."

This is by no means slang. *Coochey* is real Devonshire for *clumsy*. See First Report of Devonshire Provincialisms.

"CURIOUS; *i.e.* careful. A gardener in North Devon—precise date unknown—'I be glad you liked they paths. I was uncommon *cur'ous* about 'em.'—December, 1886. J. F. C."

No doubt the original meaning, through Old French from Latin, *curiosus*.

Curiosité, *daintiness, niceness*. Curieux, *curious, quaint, nice, dainty, precise, scrupulous, heedful, busie, too diligent*.—*Cotgrave*.

As for the other kind of fountain, which we may call a bathing-pool, it may admit much *curiosity* and beauty, wherewith we will not trouble ourselves.—Bacon, *Essay XLVI. Of Gardens*.

DAIRY. Applied to the cows, and not to premises or occupation. The following Devon advertisements appeared consecutively. There were several others in the same sense on the same page, with many besides relating to Somerset:

TO BE LET, at Lady-day, a DAIRY of 20 Cows.—Apply, A. BLAKE, Sidborough, Loxbeare, Tiverton.

TO BE LET, a DAIRY of 7 Cows; the taker to find his own Cows.—Apply, G. LEACH, Chilton Farm, Thorverton.

DAIRY of 22 Cows TO LET, from Lady-day next.—Apply, Mr. COOK, Ayshford Court, Sampford Peverell.

TO LET, a DAIRY of 9 Cows; taker to find his own.—Apply, to Mr. H. CHANIN, Spurways, Cove, Tiverton.

DAIRY of 8 or 10 Cows TO BE LET, at Wilson, Witheridge.
—Apply, J. HEADON, Rackenford.

TO LET, SOUTHCUMB DAIRY, of 12 or 15 Cows; taker
to find his own.—W. M. LEE, Leigh Barton, Silvertown.

DAIRY of 30 Cows TO LET.—Apply, H. G. HORSFORD,
Buckerell, Honiton, Devon.

Wellington Weekly News, February 3rd, 1887.

“DEVONSHIRE IRISHISM, heard about ten years ago at Bishopsteignton. ‘Get-ee up and hearkee, Jan, and zee if ye can year un.’—J. J. O. E.”

To zee constantly means *to try*: “I’ll zee where I can catch a dish o’ fish to-marra mornin’;” “zee whe’r you can veel ort;” “zee if thick there cask do smell zweet,” &c.

“DISCOURSE. A tradesman used this expression a few days ago as equivalent to common town’s talk. ‘All the discourse is what Mr. — have done.’—January, 1887. J. J. O. E.”

The above is a meaning differing from that given in Second Report Devon Provincialisms. Another old French word.

Discours, a discourse, report, relation, rehearsal of matter.—Cotgrave.

“FEWSTER. The first syllable corresponds in vowel quality with Devonshire *who* or *two*, not to be represented in literary English. A fester or gathering.”

“A gamekeeper, aged about 40 (a fertile subject), at Culmstock, speaking of a dog’s lameness, said, two or three times, ‘He’ve a-got a fewster behind the shoulder o’ ’un.’—November 27th, 1886. F. T. E.”

“FRIGHTENED = agreeably surprised, astonished. (Very common.)

“A gardener, about 40, native of Exeter, bred in Devonshire, speaking of the railway charge for the carriage of a live bird, said, ‘They only charged eightpence. I was frightened when he told me. I thought ’t would a-bin eighteen pence to the very least.’—December 23rd, 1886. F. T. E.”

I too was “frightened” to find the Great Wasting Railway doing anything cheaply unless compelled by competition.

“GLORUM. ‘A regular glorum of a fire.’ A reply given by a servant when asked how her fire was. Did she use a term derived directly from the Latin or a relic of Anglo-Saxon *glowen* = to shine?—January, 1887. J. J. O. E.”

Certainly not "directly from the Latin." Probably she or some other uneducated person invented the word as an expression of a mixture of ideas of *glory, glow, jorum* (large in quantity).

"GOLDEN-GLADDY = yellow-hammer. Common name in South Devon.—March, 1887. J. D."

Emberiza citrinella. If, as seems most probable, the hammer is from O.E. *Amore*, Ang.-Sax. *Amore*, a kind of bird.—*Bosworth*.

Scorellus, *amore*.—Wright's *Ang.-Sax. Vocab.* p. 260. We ought to drop the *h* which our dictionaries (e.g. Webster) give us as the spelling of yellow-hammer. All this will be cleared up if Dr. Murray only lives to get to letter *y*.

"GOOSE-GOBS = gooseberries. In common use when I was at Devonport and Stoke Grammar School, Stoke, Devonport, 1862–68.—S. R."

"GRAZE = to fatten. Said of a pig. At Culmstock a farmer, about 40, native of Farway, near Honiton, speaking of the price of fat pigs, said, 'I've a-got a gurt zow I reckon 'll *graze* up purty nigh thirty score, but I shan't make no such prize o' her.'—December 21st, 1886. F. T. E."

"GREECUMS = whims, fancies. An old woman (native) at Cowley, Exeter, speaking of a boy, said, 'I baint gwain to stand none o' his *greecums*.'—February 6th, 1887. P. T. P."

"HANDKECHER. At Hemyock an elderly woman said, 'Ax yer pardon, sir; but you 'll lost your handkecher.'—June 6th, 1887. F. T. E."

She little knew how right she was in her homely word. The useful article we now call a handkerchief was unknown in England until the sixteenth century; and the difficulties experienced by the people of fashion in those days, as well as their expedients, are quaintly recounted in the various books of manners and etiquette. In 1460 we read—

"Yf þy nose þou clense, as may be-falle,
 Loke þy honde þou clense wythe-alle;
 Priuely with skyrt do hit away,
 Oþer ellis thurghe thi tepet þat is so gay."
Boke of Curtasye, l. 89.

Which proves clearly that even to the teachers of deportment, such refinement as a handkerchief was as unknown

as the electric light. A Devonshire worthy, named Hugh Rhodes, Master of the Kinges Chappell, says—

*“Corrupt in speeche, be sure, am I,
my breefes from longes to know,
And born and bred in Deuonshyre to,
as playne my tearmes do show.”*

Rhodes, *Booke of Nurture and Schoole of Good Manners*. (l. 9.) (*Babees Boke*.)

Rhodes proves by the following that in 1577, the date of his book, although *handkerchers* were then known, yet their use was but partially appreciated even by professors of good manners—

*“Blow not your nose on the napkin
where you should wype your hande;
But clense it in your handkercher
then passe you not your bande.”—Ib. l. 261.*

For those who had not yet adopted the novelty, he writes—

*“If thou must spit, or blow thy nose,
keepe thou it out of sight,
Let it not lye vpon the ground,
but treade thou it outright.”—Ib. l. 289.*

Some thirty odd years before this, bluff King Hal most certainly possessed handkerchiefs, but they were then special luxuries known but to kings and nobles.

Among the new year's gifts made by Henry VIII., anno xxxij (1541), we find—

“Item, to ye kinges launder that gave y^e king handkerchers xxs.”
MS. Arundel, No. 97, fol. 167.

The Duke of Somerset, in the Tower, asks to have allowed him

*“ij. night kerchers; item vj. hande kerchers; and for the
Duchess, vj. hand kerchers.”—Ellis, Letters; Babees Boke, p. xc.*

And in 1619 we see how completely fifteenth-century manners, as taught in the *Boke of Curtasye* and by John Russell, were to be eschewed, by the following very distinct instructions—

*“Nor imitate with Socrates
to wipe thy snivelled nose
Vpon thy cap as he would do,
nor yet upon thy clothes.*

*But keepe it clene with handkerchiffe,
provided for the same,
Not with thy fingers or thy sleeve,
therein thou art too blame."*

1619. Weste's *Book of Demeanor*, l. 45 (*Babees Book*).

Thus we find that not till the seventeenth-century was the modern *handkerchief* fully and entirely recognised by the teachers of behaviour. That until then it was only a partial luxury of the rich and great, called a *handkercher*. We must admit that our Devon peasantry are in this particular conservative, not only of the name, but also somewhat of the manners connected with that name, in the extracts above given. All this will be found fully set out in *Manners and Meals in Olden Time*. Edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall.

"HEALING, or HEELING OF A BOOK = the cover or binding. Is said to be a Devonshire provincialism, but I am only familiar with it as used in Shropshire.—January, 1887. J. J. O. E."

Heal in the sense of to cover, protect, or hide is one of our commonest words, and no doubt is frequently used in the above sense. See Sixth and Seventh Reports Dev. Prov.

"HUMMICK = large slice or piece. A woman, a native of South Tawton, and about 37 years of age, said, 'He's carried down a great hummick of bread to the pony.'—November 7th, 1886. J. S. N."

Hummock is a heap or hillock, hence figuratively used to express a large number or quantity, just as *heap* does—"A heap o' vokes."

"IN HOME, UP HOME = indoors, upstairs. Used commonly at Kingsbridge thirty years ago.

"'You bide here, us be goin' in home for a minnit.' Used by native of Hope, near Kingsbridge. Common at Honiton and many other places.

"'Where's your bonnet, Polly?'

"'He's up home on the bed, 'longside of yours.' Common at Kingsbridge.—March, 1887. J. D."

"IN HORN = expression of scorn or incredulity. Used by a domestic (nurse) servant, a native of Kingsbridge, age about 40. Always used as an expression of contempt, or derisively. If anything unusual or unpracticable was proposed in the nursery, she would say, 'Yes, in horn, Master

Franky, I should think you would.' As much as to say, 'I think I see you doing it.'—June 18th, 1887. J. D."

Something talismanic has seemed in all countries to have attached itself to the idea of horns; and their use, whether natural, artificial, in gesture or even in vocal expression, seem to be connected with something felt to be contemptuous or insulting, to the persons against whom they are displayed or spoken. Thus "to make horns" at a person is distinctly insulting. In France the action is well known.

CIRON. *Mais dont me vient ce ciron icy entre ces deux doigts? But whence comes this worm between these two fingers? (A knavish question from as knavish an action, to put the fore finger of one hand between the first and second finger of the other; under pretence that a worm makes the place itch, but with purpose to make horns at the party of whom the question is asked.)—Cotgrave.*

In Italy horns enter very largely, in many different forms, into use, and always insultingly. After explaining eight different ways of representing horns, Jorio says:

"9. Voce Corno. Quando il Napoletano crede di aver bisogno del corno per qualche sua idea, e non avesse in pronto il corno naturale o artefatto, o di rassomiglianza, fa uso del nome, profferendo la parola Corno o Corna, una o più volte, secondo la forza che intende dare alla sua idea."—*Mimica Degli Autichi*, p. 92.

The subject is too large to be dealt with here, even if it fell properly under the head of provincialisms.

"ITEM = intention, purpose, crafty design. Gamekeeper, about 35, native of North Devon, speaking of a covey of partridges which we were unable to find at the spot where we had marked them in, said, 'They urned out o' the gate and back under the hedge to the very same place where we vound 'em first. That was their item, safe enough.'—September 23rd, 1886. F. T. E."

"ITEMY, adj. = full of tricks, uncertain of behaviour. Gamekeeper (see above) speaking of a dog, said, 'He's so ter'ble itemy, can't depend 'pon 'un a bit.'—September 23rd, 1886. F. T. E."

"JEWEL, verb = to value highly. A Teignmouth man has a half Persian cat, which he tells me all the ladies 'perfectly jewels.'—January, 1887. J. J. O. E."

"KEEPERING = the work of a gamekeeper. At Culmstock a keeper, about 40, said, 'Thick there boy's ever so much better 'n tother. I'd zoonder have he about *keeperin* than thick Sam I'd a-got here.'—December 10th, 1886. F. T. E."

Heard in the same sense several times of late, and in different places.

"KID THE PEAS = shell the peas. See *Skeats*, page 231. Or perhaps used for cod = A. S. codd, a bag or husk. Used by a young Devonshire servant in Teignmouth.—January, 1887. J. J. O. E."

Kid is the name for the shell or sheath of peas throughout the Western Counties. Called *cod* in other parts. See kiddie, Ninth Report Dev. Prov.

A *cod* or husk, *gousse*, *cosse*.—*Sherwood*.

Gousse, *the husk*, *swad*, *cod*, *hull of beans*, *pease*, &c.—*Cotgrave*.

"KITTY-TOPE, or TOPE = the common wren. Usual name in South Devon.—March, 1887. J. D."

Troglodytes parvulus.

"LIABLE = likely, probably. At Culmstock a farmer, native of Farway, about 40, said of a wounded pheasant, 'Tis very liable he's a cropped into one o' these here hovers.'—December 29th, 1886. F. T. E."

"LIVIER = resident. 'The liviers hereabout do so.' Used by a Devonshire man at Babbacombe, August, 1886.—March, 1887. J. D."

See Eighth Report of Devon Provincialisms. Slightly different in use.

"LEW'T = sheltered. A woman living at Chagford, about 70 years of age, stated that she was in a 'lew't corner.'—September 21st, 1886. J. S. N."

Here is the participial inflection added to the common adjective *lew*. This is a redundancy not uncommon in our western dialects, especially with words which are both noun and adjective. It is of course consequent on the feeling of the speaker that the word is a substantive, and that therefore it must be verbalised or inflected. The literary *rounded* corner is precisely analogous.

"MAIN = quantity. At Culmstock a farmer (see Liable), speaking of the weather, said, 'We'd a-got a ter'ble maain o' hail last night.'—December 26th, 1886. F. T. E."

"MOPPY = to hide, as in the game of hide-and-seek. 'Tis your turn to moppy.' Used by a girl of twelve, a native of Widdecombe-in-the-Moor.—June, 1887. J. D."

Compare blind-mobbed. Eighth Report of Devonshire Provincialisms. Hence one would have supposed that to *moppy* would rather apply to the player who *mopped* his eyes so as not to see where the others are hiding. This is called to *bicky* in Somerset.

"MORES = roots. As applied to the fangs of a tooth. Used by a native of Widdecombe-in-the-Moor. 'Iss, the tooth be out, but I zim he's left the *mores* naish'—i.e. *tender, delicate*.—1885. J. D."

Of a tree or plant the several rootlets are the *mores* always. Examples of this use are wanted for these reports.

"NICK-NAMES of places in Devonshire: Cheriton (Fitzpaine), Owls; Poughill, Cuckoos; Sandford, Cheese-eaters; Shobrooke, Bread-eaters; Stockleigh (Pomeroy), Mice; Totnes, Horse-heads. See Journals of this Association, vol. ix. p. 245.—S. R."

"NITCH = sheaf. Generally used of reed. Obsolescent. 'I've uzed tu coal um nitches; now thay 'm sheefs.' Farmer, 55, native of Tiverton, now resident at Stockleigh Pomeroy. The following is an extract from the *Borough Accounts of Launceston*: 1487. 'Pd. for one knycche of speers.' Peters' *Dunheved and Launceston*, p. 151. Heard January 20th, 1887.—S. R."

This old word is by no means obsolescent, but in common use in S. and E. Devon.

A nitch is that which is *knit* or bound together.

Cnucche, Low Germ. *knucke*, *knitch*.—*Stratmann*.

"The footmen kast on knohches off hay,
To make horsemen a redy way,
And fylde the dyke ful upryght,
That al the hoost entre in myght."

Weber's *Metrical Romances*. Rich. *Cœur de Lion*, l. 2985.

"& in the tyme of repe corne, I schal seie to the repers, first, gadere
3e to gidre the taaris, & bynde hem togidre in knyechis to be
brente: but gadre 3e the whete in to my berne."

Wyclif version. *Matthew* xiii. 30.

"Reed—300 *nitches* of good hand-made reed for sale.—
Apply John Wm. Dunn, Higher Butterleigh, Butterleigh,

near Cullompton."—Advert. in *Wellington Weekly News*, Dec. 2, 1886.

"NOOD = wood (*silva*). A farmer at Culmstock, age about 40, native of Farway, speaking of a certain field, said, 'Nif was to let it alone, the vuz wid come up in thick there field o' grown, so thick as a nood.'—December 10th, 1886. F. T. E."

Except in the phrase "so thick as a nood," I have never heard this word. Usually *ood*, pronounced long, stands alike for *silva*, *fascis*, and *lignum*. The above is a good illustration of the way initial *n* gets tacked on to words, as in the case of the literary name for water-lizard—*newt*, which was *ewt* in Old English, and is still *ebbet* or *evet* in Devon, from Anglo-Saxon *efete*. Confusion of the adjective *an* or *a*, as it became about A.D. 1150 (see *New Eng. Dict.*) has now permanently changed the word from *ewt* to *newt*. On the contrary, and by precisely similar confusion, A.S. *naedre*, which kept its initial down to about 1400, has become modern *adder*. Many other instances might be given; *orange* and *umpire* are, however, the most familiar.

"NUMMATIN = a little lunch, none mete. (*Skeats*, p. 305.) An old attendant of a family connection used to say, 'Now, missis, 't is time for your nummatin.' This old person was a native of Teignmouth, and died at Cardiff a few years ago.—J. J. O. E."

Same as "nimmet." See First Report of Devonshire Provincialisms.

"PARSON = a black rabbit. A farmer living at Culmstock, native of Farway, aged about 40, while rabbiting said, 'There's a paa'sn. Shut thick vor God's sake!'—November 27th, 1886. F. T. E."

"PASS MEALS. Commonly used in country places; *e.g.* 'Have you passed dinner?' I have often wondered if this is not a duplication of the idea of feeding, 'passed' being actually derived from '*pascere*,' to feed; '*pastum*,' food.—J. J. O. E."

Very unlikely. It simply means "time understood."

"PILTH = dust or fluff. Is used in Teignmouth as an alternative of *pilm* or *pillum*. My servant uses it.—January, 1887. J. J. O. E."

"PITCH, used for the voice, when affected. A gardener, native of Totnes, age about 40, said he had a brother with a

bad 'pitch.' I asked him what he meant, and he replied that his brother had something the matter with the roof of his mouth, and could not speak very plain.—October 8th, 1886. R. D."

"POTE = to push with the hind feet, as a cat or dog in a lady's lap. A North-country word, but used in Devon.—January, 1887. J. J. O. E."

To KICK. Very common throughout the West. A Celtic word, the same as to *put*, in the sense of "to put the stone."

Welsh. *Pwtio*, to prick.—*Richards*.

Breton. *Pouta*, *bouta* (*pousser*).—*Stratmann*.

Cornish. *Poot*, to kick like a horse.—*Williams' Cornish Dictionary*.

Gaelic. *Put*, to push, thrust.

"*Edmodnesse is iliche þeos Kointe harloz þet scheaweð forð hore gutfestre & hore vlowinde cweisen þet heo puteð euer worð.*"—*Ancren Riwe*, p. 328.

"*Wone is of þe zoþe milde oþren to herie, and prayisy, and poty him worþ, an worþssipij.*"—*Ayenbite of Inwyrt*, p. 135.

"*Hwo so mithe putten þore,
Beform a-nother, an inch or more,
Wore he yung or wore he hold,
He was for a Kempe told.*"

Havelock the Dane, l. 1033.

"*But thof ha ded riggee, and potee, and towzee and terree, and loustree . . . tha tokst en and dest wetherly bost tha neck o'en.*"—*Exmoor Scolding*, l. 215.

"PLUM = warm, genial. A carpenter, a native of Moreton-hampstead, and about 35 years of age, said, 'We shall have no plum weather until after we have had some rain.'—March 31st, 1887. J. S. N."

See Eighth Report Devonshire Provincialisms. Not precisely similar.

"PUNCTUAL, for particular. An elderly female said to me a few weeks ago, 'We women are as punctial [= shal] over our tea as our men are over their baccy.' The use of this word may be merely for want of better education; but as it is common, it is Classic Devonshire in these days; and that is my point. I presume it comes, through the French-Norman, from the Latin.—J. J. O. E."

"PUTSOM. 'Zo zour as putsom.' I cannot find any kitchen or medical herb answering to this name. The expression comes from a Luton person. Heard in Devon, 1886. J. J. O. E."

There are several words used as similes which cannot readily be explained; e.g. "Zo zour's a grig."

"PUT TO BED WITH A SHOWL = to bury. A gamekeeper, native of Hemyock, age about 50, speaking of a person who is very unpopular, said, 'I year th' old man's bad a-bed. Well, 'tis most time vor-n to be a-put to bed wi' a showl, I zim.'—October 27th, 1886. F. T. E."

"RABBIT = go about. 'Miss — du rabbut 'bout en awl wethurz.' Thatcher, aged 70, born, and life-long resident, at Stockleigh. Heard January 26th, 1887.—S. R."

"RAM-CAT AND DAY-CAT. A fisherman, aged 65, a native of the South Hams, South Devon, on August 1st, 1886, spoke of a tom-cat as a ram-cat, and being asked what a she-cat was called, answered, 'A day-cat.'

Another Devonian, of slightly higher station, said that 'ram' and 'day' were used by those who spoke 'the old-fashioned language.' He had been familiar with the words in his youth, but had not heard them for many years. How ought 'day' to be spelt? Has it any connection with dame?—J. F. C."

"RAM-SHACKLE = crazy, shaky. 'The squire drove through the village in a ram-shackle truckley mux.' Devonian, aged 71.—December, 1886. S. R."

"SEAT = for sitting. An elderly laundress in Teignmouth said to me, some time ago, 'I had three teeth took out at one seat.'—January, 1887. J. J. O. E."

This is rather a curious interchange of words, inasmuch as *sitting* is quite common for *seat*; i.e. buttock. On June 10th, 1886, the editor heard a woman apply to the Wellington Guardians for relief for her mother, who had "a tumour going (discharging) from her *sitting*."

"SEVERE, stress on first syllable = ashamed, sheepish. At Culinstock a labourer, native of West Buckland (Somerset), age about fifty, speaking of a man he had seen poaching on his master's land, said, 'Hon he zeed me he lookéd maain sev-ere.' He repeated the same word twice.—January 29th, 1887. F. T. E."

"SCAMMELL = step or tread. A servant girl living at Moretonhampstead said, 'He's going to scammell on that one.'—November 23rd, 1886. J. S. N."

This common word implies general slovenliness of action, and in the phrase above would mean that an awkward, careless treading was about to do some injury.

"SCOVEY = an unclean, rough, or imperfect surface. Used in Teignmouth by a workman (native of Devonport) to describe the greasy or smoky surface of the window he was cleaning. 'Tis all so scovey, I can't clean it.' Used also by a wholesale draper in Plymouth, a native of Torquay, to describe the imperfect finish of material he was selling. 'Cheap because it's scovey.'—June, 1887. J. J. O. E."

This word is a very common adjective throughout the West. It is applied only to colour, not to texture or unevenness of tangible surface, and means blotchy, in large irregular patches. If the imperfection at all takes the form of lines, it is called *stramy*. A badly-dyed piece of cloth, in which the colour is uneven and in patches, is *scovy*.

"SINNER. This word is written SEINER or SEANER, never SINNER or Siner, and is pronounced so as to rhyme with *Gainer*. The term *Seaner* is applied to *every* man and boy in the boats, and their employment is termed *Seaning*. One of the men has charge of the boats, the seans, and the operations. He is styled the *master-seaner*.

"I enclose a correction of the statements contained in your last Report (Devon. Assoc. xviii, 96 and 100) under the words 'Huer' and 'Sinner.' I was born and brought up in a mackerel and pilchard-seaning village, and have been a Seaner.—December 2nd, 1886. W. P."

The editor is not responsible; he does not profess to correct.

"SKLUMMED = scratched. A carrier, a native of Gidleigh, now living at Moretonhampstead, and about 68 years of age, said, 'I'd rather be bit by a hoss than sklummed by a cat.'—January 26th, 1887. J. S. N."

"SKOOLE, SKOLE = rubbish. 'Itm for Carynge awaye of the skoole there (the lake) ij^d.' Tavistock Churchwardens' accounts, 1538-9. 'Itm for Carynge oute of the Skole of the church ij^d ob.' *Ibid.* R. N. W."

Cannot find this in literature.

"SIMILES. The following expressions have been heard by me during the past year:

"'As rusty as a badger,' 'As hungry as a hunter,' 'As sound as a bell,' 'As lively as a cricket.'—May 20th, 1887. J. S. N."

"'AS BUSY AS A ROOK.' Spoken by a small tenant farmer, a native of Gidleigh, now residing in the parish of Moretonhampstead, and about 65 years of age.—March 12th, 1887. J. S. N."

"'SO BLACK AS A BAG'=for dark. Is used commonly.—J. J. O. E."

"A gentleman residing at Moretonhampstead, about 58 years of age, said, 'I slept like a top.'—February 9th, 1887. J. S. N."

"WINNLE=Red-wing. The proverb here is, 'Weak as a winnle.' Devonian, age 35.—January, 1887, Stockleigh Pomeroy. S. R."

"SNICKET=a little piece cut off. Used by an old family nurse, a native of Teignmouth, about fifteen years ago. 'Do 'ee eat another bite, missis; 'tis but a snicket.' Probably a substitution for snippet.'—June, 1887. J. J. O. E."

The old word *snicket*, a latch, is of course quite different.

"SNUFF-BOX=a dry fungus puff ball. At Culmstock a keeper's boy, about 10 or 11, struck his stick into a fungus and made a cloud of brownish dust. 'What's that, Jimmy?' 'A snuff-box, sir.'—January 18th, 1887. F. T. E."

"SUPER=Superintendent of Police. At Culmstock a game-keeper, about 40, speaking of the duties of the police, said, 'They be bound vor to let their super know it.' He used the same word several times on the same day, and I have heard it very often used by others.—December 10th, 1886. F. T. E."

"To, omitted before the infinitive after *for*. A farmer, native of and resident at Morebath, aged about 40, came to me for advice as to emigrating to New Zealand, and speaking of leaving his farm, said, 'I'd a-got all my wuts vor zell; and in the same conversation said, 'We-m bound vor pay. We've a-got vor do 't.'—June 25th, 1886.—F. T. E."

"To=at, in the sense of working at. At the Wellington Board of Guardians a farmer, aged about 60, residing many years at Culmstock, asking about the earnings of an applicant for relief, said, 'What do her airn it to?'—November 25th, 1886. F. T. E."

"To, in the phrase 'was to;' i.e., came to. In the Wellington Union are several Devonshire parishes. A guardian from one of them, not the above, but younger man, said of an applicant for relief, 'Her was to me last night.'—Nov. 25th, 1886. F. T. E."

"THUMB-BIND=rope twisted of hay by means of the thumb. 'Two or three cows 'ad bruck en, an' 'ad aitun up oal tha thumb-bins.' Farmer, age 28, life-long resident at Stockleigh Pomeroy.—January 30th, 1887. S. R."

I never heard a real Devon man say *caten*, or *aitun*. The past tense is always *ait*, and the past participle *a-ait*.

"THURDLE=miserable, wretched. A young woman, a native of South Zeal, said, 'He's looking as thurdle as possible this morning.'—December 15th, 1886. J. S. N."

This word occurs in the *Exmoor Scolding*, but not elsewhere. It is interesting to find it still in use. It can scarcely be connected with the old *pyrlian*, to pierce, full particulars of which will be found under *purlen*, in *Stratmann*.

"*Thy buzzom Chucks were pretty vittie avore tha mad'st thy zel therle, and thy Vlesh oll wangery, and thy skin oll vlagged.*" *Exmoor Scolding*, l. 72.

"TRUCKLEY-MUX=originally a farm-cart. In the following sentence it was employed derisively for a shabby carriage. 'The squire drove through the village in a ram-shackle truckley-mux.' See RAM-SHACKLE.—December, 1886. S. R."

"UPSIDES=a match for, equal to. At Wellington, while preparing this Report, a man came in, age about 57, born and bred at Hemyock. Speaking of the way in which some masons had been scamping their work, he said, 'Anybody must be up by time, sure 'nough, vor to be *opzides* way em.'—June 24th, 1887. F. T. E."

Very common in both Devon and Somerset.

"VERABLES. 'All the *verables* of it.' Used by an old man of Bishopsteignton. All the veritable facts.—January, 1887. J. J. O. E."

It is common to drop a syllable. Most peasants say *vegables* for *vegetables*.

"WINNEL. The thrush that comes in winter in covies—a very 'naish' (tender) bird. Used by ex-gamekeeper, about 70, whose life has been passed on the southern border of Dartmoor.—March, 1887. J. D."

The commonest name throughout the West for the Red-wing—*Turdus iliacus*.

"WIPPUL-SQUIP = a hollow piece of the tube of a 'biller.' 'Come 'u vind eout, thay 'd drinked up tha' cider weth a wippul-squip.' Is this only an instance of individual usage? I have been unable to find any traces of it in Devonshire except in the above case. Authority. Farmer's wife, aged 70, born in Somerset, resident for last thirty years in Mid-Devon.—January 30th, 1887. S. R."

This is a well-known name for the green stalk of the cow-parsnip—*Heraclium sphondylium*—but less common in Somerset than *Limperscrimp*.

"WIVERING (rhymes with *quivering*) = hovering. A gamekeeper at Culmstock, age about 38 (not our usual friend), said, 'I do zee two or dree hawks wiverin 'pon the hill 'most every day.'—June 12th, 1886. F. T. E."

"WOOD WAUL, or WOOD'ALL, or 'OOD'ALL. The common woodpecker; used by an ex-gamekeeper, about 70, whose life has been passed on the southern border of Dartmoor. Could not say how it should be spelt—*waul* or *wall*? Probably the *former*, as describing the sound—'Us be goin' to have rain; the 'ood'alls be holling.'—March, 1887. J. D."

Common name all over Devon and Somerset for *Gecinus viridis*.

This name is very old. In the *Promp. Parv.*, 1440, is WODEWALE, bryd, *idem quod* Reynefowle (or Wodehake, *supra*). See Wodewale in *Halliwell*.

"The woodweele sang and wolde not cease
Sitting upon the spray,
So wolde he wakened Robin Hood
In the greenwood where he lay."

Ballad of Robin Hood and Guy of Gisborne.

Not only in England has the woodpecker long been connected with rain, but in Scandinavia, in Germany, and in

France are legends which declare the bird to have been condemned by the Almighty to drink no other than rain-water; hence its shrill cry, which we translate, "Wet! Wet! Wet!" In the Gironde it is called *Plui-plui!* and in other parts of France it is *l'avocat* or *le procureur du meunier* (miller's provider). The idea is that he is always crying out for rain, like a miller short of water.

"YARK = look yark, make haste. A general dealer, a native of Moretonhampstead, and about 40 years of age, said, 'You must look yark to catch the train.'—October 28th, 1886. —J. S. N."

See Sixth Report of Devonshire Provincialisms. Admitted again to show that this very old English word is still comparatively common.

"ZARY = threadbare, gauzy. Used by a domestic servant, native of North Devon.—February, 1887. J. D."

This surely must be *seary*; i.e. scorched, and hence threadbare.

Anglo-Saxon, *searian*—to dry up. Modern Old German, *sören*.

Seere, or dry, as treys or herleys.—*Aridus*.

Seeryn, or dryyn; *Areo*, *aresco*.—*Prompt. Parv.*

"Mury time is the weod to sere;
The corn reputh in the ere;
The lady is rody in the chere;
And maide bryght in the lere."

Weber, *Met. Rom. Kyng Alisaunder*, l. 796.

"ZEBM-SLAPER (seven sleeper) = the Dormouse. At Culmstock a keeper's boy, aged about 10, pulled out the nest of a dormouse. I said, 'What have you got, Jimmy?' 'A zebm-slaper, zir.'—December 29th, 1886. F. T. E."

NINTH REPORT OF THE BARROW COMMITTEE.

NINTH REPORT *of the Barrow Committee—consisting of Mr. P. F. S. Amery, Mr. G. Doe, Mr. P. O. Hutchinson, Mr. E. Parfitt, Mr. J. Brooking Rowe, and Mr. R. N. Worth (Secretary), to collect and record facts relating to Barrows in Devonshire, and to take steps where possible for their investigation.*

Edited by R. N. WORTH, F.G.S., Hon. Secretary.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.

THE Committee regret that they have not been favoured with the communications that had been anticipated. There is a large quantity of information relating to the Barrows of Devon requiring record, and it is earnestly hoped that all members of the Association will assist in bringing it together. The notes appended deal merely with Plymouth and its vicinity.

J. BROOKING ROWE, Chairman.
R. N. WORTH, Hon. Sec.

PLYMOUTH HOE.

Human remains have been found during the present year on Plymouth Hoe, in the course of the excavations for the removal of the outworks of the Citadel and the erection of the Marine Biological Laboratory. Only in one instance, however, did the conditions seem to imply remote antiquity, and that was in the case of an interment, at length, on the very edge of the cliff. Nothing, however, appears to have accompanied the remains, which were examined by the Secretary, but presented no peculiarity.

MOUNT BATTEN.

The low-lying isthmus of earth and shingle which connects the limestone hill of Mount Batten with the mainland of Staddon Heights, has been the place of hundreds of interments of various periods, and some of these appear to date back to very early times. Mr. F. Brent, F.S.A., found a number of fragments of a burial urn of the rudest type, associated with human remains, while investigating the kitchen midden exposed in the bank on the northern face; and there can be no question as to the claim of this discovery to find a place in the Barrow Record. Other interments are occasionally exposed as the tide encroaches; but there is no reason to assign to them a very great antiquity. Not only have burials of drowned sailors taken place on the isthmus, but there is evidence that the bulk of the men who fell here during the hard fighting between the Roundheads and Cavaliers at the siege of Plymouth, when Mount Stamford and Hoe Stert (the older name of Mount Batten) were the scene of several desperate and bloody encounters, were interred on the spot. Upwards of forty skeletons were dug up in putting in the foundations of the public-house at Batten beach, and in adjoining graves the remains were associated with fragments of clothing and iron cannon-balls. Some years since a large stone was uncovered in digging, a short distance off, which raised hopes of buried treasure, but was found to cover a pit filled with bones, probably a re-interment.

EIGHTH REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON WORKS OF ART IN DEVONSHIRE.

EIGHTH REPORT of the Committee—consisting of the Right Hon. Lord Clifford (Chairman), Dr. T. N. Brushfield, Mr. R. Dymond, Mr. A. H. A. Hamilton, Mr. G. Pycroft, Mr. John Shelly (Secretary), and Mr. R. N. Worth—appointed to prepare a Report on the public and private collections of Works of Art in Devonshire.

Edited by JOHN SHELLEY, Hon. Secretary.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)

THE Committee now present a Report on the pictures belonging to the Right Honourable the Earl of Morley, at Saltram, near Plymouth. Only the more remarkable pictures of the collection are included in the following list. It is chiefly distinguished for the number of portraits by Sir Joshua Reynolds which it contains. A complete list of these is given below, though some of them are now in Lord Morley's house in London. It is stated in the catalogue compiled by Frances, Countess of Morley, and privately printed in 1844, that "a very considerable portion of the collection was purchased at Rome, in 1750 or 1751, for the father of John [first] Earl of Morley, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, who was then prosecuting his studies in that capital."

The collection also comprises several paintings by Angelica Kauffmann, among which are a very interesting portrait of Sir Joshua Reynolds, and one of herself. The ceiling of the great saloon and the ceiling and panels on the walls of the dining-room are painted by Lorenzo Zucchi (born at Venice, 1704; died, 1780), to whom she was married after the death of her first husband. Frances, Countess of Morley, the compiler of the catalogue, was herself an amateur of much skill, and the collection contains some excellent copies by

her from Titian, Murillo, Ruysdael, Teniers, and other masters.

In the great saloon is the bust of the first Earl of Morley, by Nollekens, standing on a buhl table that belonged to Louis XIV., who sent it to Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, by whose daughter (the Duchess of Montagu) it was given to the great grandmother of the Earl. There are some fine specimens of Oriental china in the house, and on the chimney-piece in the red room are two extremely beautiful and perfect black Wedgwood vases.

The Committee are much indebted to Lord Morley for his kindness in affording information, and himself personally showing the pictures.

The sizes given in the following list are approximate in inches, the height being always mentioned first. The numbers within brackets are those attached to the pictures, and refer to the catalogue above mentioned.

l. and r. mean the left and right of the spectator.

SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS, P.R.A.; b. at Plympton, 1723; d. 1792.

John, Lord Boringdon [79].

Son of John Parker, of Boringdon, and Lady Katherine, dau. of John, first Earl Poulett. M.P. for county Devon. Created Baron Boringdon 1784; d. 1788.

Full length, in shooting dress, leaning against gate with gun in l. hand. Canvas; 36 by 27. Engr. by S. W. Reynolds.

Sir Joshua painted very few portraits of this size.

Hon. Mrs. Parker [91].

Second dau. of Sir Thomas Robinson, afterwards Lord Grantham; marr. John Parker (afterwards Lord Boringdon), 1769; d. 1775.

Full length, standing, looking down to r., with r. elbow on pedestal to l., on which is large vase. Trees and brook in background. Canvas; 96 by 57. Engr. by Watson and S. W. Reynolds.

Painted in 1772. Hazlitt hardly exaggerates when he says, "Mrs. Parker, a sweet picture of a woman, was never equalled in sentiment or delicacy by any work of the Venetian or Roman schools." Sir Joshua himself said of the lady, "Her person was eminently beautiful, but the expression of her countenance was far above all beauty that proceeds from regularity of features only. The gentleness and benevolence of her disposition were so naturally impressed on every look and motion, that without any affected effort or assumed courtesy, she was sure to make everyone her friend that had ever spoken to her or even seen her."

*Hon. John Parker, afterwards 1st Earl of Morley,
and his sister [116].*

Eldest son of John, 1st Lord Boringdon; b. 1772. Cr. Earl of Morley, 1815; d. 1840. His sister, Hon. Theresa Parker, marr. Hon. Geo. Villiers, 1798.

Full length, as children; seated on a bank in a landscape, the boy with his arms round his sister's waist. Canvas; 56 by 54 in. Engr. by S. W. Reynolds.

Painted 1779.

On the back is written on a paper, "The following was written by the Hon. Anne Robinson to her brother, Lord Grantham, then Ambas. in Spain, on 1st May, 1779, and expresses Sir J.'s own opinion upon a part of this picture. 'You cannot imagine how Sir J.'s picture of the children improves, he said yesterday that the boy's Head was the finest he had ever done.'"

Walter Radcliffe, Esq. [117].

Of Warleigh, co. Devon.

Bust turned to r. Canvas; 30 by 25. Engraved by S. W. Reynolds.

Painted Jan., 1768.

Montagu Edmund Parker [118].

Of Whiteway, co. Devon; d. 1813.

Bust turned to l. Inscribed "Montagu Edmund Parker Esq. St. J. Reynolds pinxit." Canvas; 30 by 25. Painted, May, 1768.

Hon. Mrs. Parker and her son [119].

Three-quarter figures. The lady seated looking to left, r. elbow resting on arm of chair, and r. hand supporting her chin. Child leaning against her knees. Canvas; 94 by 55. Engr. by S. W. Reynolds.

Painted 1773.

Francesco Bartolozzi, R.A. [120].

Engraver, b. in Florence about 1725. Engaged by Mr. Dalton, Libr. to George III., and worked in this country till 1802, when he went to Lisbon; d. there about 1813.

To waist, looking to r., crimson fur-trimmed coat, leaning on r. arm. Canvas; 30 by 25. Engr. by Watson and R. Marcuard Haid.

Painted in 1771 for Mr. Thrale, of Streatham Park. A note in the handwriting of Northcote at the back of the frame identifies it.

Hon. Theresa Parker [121].

Dau. of John, 1st Lord Boringdon; marr. Hon. Geo. Villiers, 1798.

As child of ten years old. Canvas; 30 by 25.

Sir Thomas Acland, Bart. [122].

Son of Sir Hugh, 6th Bart.; b. 1720; marr. Eliz., only dau. and heiress of Thomas Dyke, Esq., of Tetton, Somerset; d. 1785.

Three-quarter figure, seated to l. in landscape, turned to r., l. hand resting on head of staghound. Canvas; 50 by 40 in.

Repetition of picture in possession of Sir Thos. Dyke Acland, Bart.; painted in 1767.

William, Marquis of Lansdowne, K.G. [123].

Second Earl of Shelburne; b. 1737. Premier July, 1782, to April, 1783. Created Marquis of Lansdowne, 1784; d. 1805.

Three-quarter figure in peer's robes, seated to r., beside table. Canvas; 50 by 40.

Sir John Chichester, Bart. [124].

High Sheriff of Devon, 1753; d. 1784.

Bust, turned to r.; full face. Canvas; 30 by 25.

Painted June, 1767.

John, Lord Boringdon [126].

Bust, turned to r.; in light coat, with dark embroidered facings, the dress of the Woburn Hunt. Canvas; 30 by 25.

Painted in 1771.

Commodore Harrison [127].

Bust, full-faced; in naval uniform, with white waistcoat. Canvas; 30 by 25.

Sir Charles Davers, Bart. [129].

A Suffolk gentleman; M.P. for Weymouth.

Bust, head turned to r.; in red coat. Canvas; 30 by 25.

Painted 1773.

ANGELICA KAUFFMANN, R.A.; b. 1740, d. 1807.*Portrait of herself* [213].

Born at Coire, Switzerland, 1740. Early showed taste for painting, and travelled in Italy to improve it; came to London 1765; patronized by Queen Charlotte; deceived into marriage by the servant of a Swedish nobleman. Married, secondly, a Venetian artist, named Zucchi; died at Rome, 1807. Accomplished as a linguist and musician.

Three-quarter figure, seated to r., playing on a guitar. Canvas; 50 by 40.

Sir Joshua Reynolds, P.R.A. [125].

Son of Rev. Sam. Reynolds, master of Gram. School at Plympton, Devon ; b. 1753. Apprentice to Thos. Hudson, portrait painter, 1740. First President of Royal Academy and Kt. 1769. Delivered his discourses 1769-90 ; d. 1792.

Three-quarter figure, facing to front ; in black dress, with Vandyke collar and cuffs ; sitting beside a table to l., with books and papers. Inscribed, "S^r. J. Reynolds." Canvas ; 50 by 40.

Painted 1768.

John, Lord Boringdon [131].

Bust, head turned to r. ; dark coat, embroidered at edge. Canvas ; 30 by 25.

Ulysses discovering Achilles [169] ; *Penelope hanging up the Arms of Ulysses* [170] ; *Venus meeting Æneas* [172] ; *Hector taking leave of Andromache* [173] ; *Elfrida, wife to Ethelwolf, receiving King Edgar* [175] ; *Rowena, daughter of Hengist, presenting a cup of wine to Vortigern* [178].

These pictures were painted expressly for this collection. They have all been engraved, and are the best known pictures of the artist.

Edmund Bastard, Esq. [220].

M.P. for Dartmouth.

Half length, as a boy in fancy dress, looking to r. Inscribed, "Edm. Bastard Esq^r. Angelica Kauffman pinxit." Canvas ; 22 by 19.

JAMES NORTHCOTE, R.A. ; b. at Plymouth 1746 ; d. 1831.

John Arscott, Esq. [130].

Of Tetcott, Co. Devon.

Oval in square ; bust ; facing to l. ; in red coat. Inscribed, "I Arscott Esq^r. of Tetcott. Northcote pinxit 1781." Canvas ; 30 by 24.

Admiral Sir Hyde Parker, Bart. [221].

Born about 1711. Rear-Admiral of the Blue, 1778. In 1782 he sailed for the East Indies in the *Cato*, but the ship was never heard of again, and is supposed to have been burned at sea.

Oval in square ; bust ; facing to r. ; in naval uniform. Inscribed, "Ad^l. S^r. Hyde Parker. Northcote pinxit 1781." Canvas ; 30 by 24.

THOMAS HUDSON ; b. 1701, d. 1779.

Lady Katherine Parker [147].

Dau. of John, 1st Earl Poulett ; marr. 1725 to John Parker, of Boringdon.

Three-quarter length, standing full faced ; wearing hat ; in blue satin dress, with white sleeves ; holding ostrich feather in l. hand.

Inscribed, "The Lady Katherine Parker, b. 1706." Canvas, 50 by 40.

This artist was the master of Sir Joshua Reynolds. The face and bearing of the lady show unmistakeably the force of character which the family history ascribes to her.

GILBERT CHARLES STUART; b. 1755, d. 1828.

The Earl of Chichester [217].

Thomas, 2nd Baron Pelham, created Earl of Chichester 1801; d. 1806.

Oval in square; bust, turned a little to r. Canvas; 30 by 25. Painted 1785.

Hon. Frederick Robinson [218].

Oval in square; bust, turned to front. Canvas; 30 by 25. Painted 1785.

Thomas, Lord Grantham [219].

Formerly Sir Thomas Robinson, the father of the Hon. Mrs. Parker [91]; Ambassador to Spain.

Oval in square; bust, turned to l. Canvas; 30 by 25. Painted 1781.

Admiral Sir Charles Pole, Bart. [224].

Sir John Hort, Bart. [225].

Consul-General at Lisbon; Bart. 1767, d. 1807.

Richard Coffin, Esq. [226].

Admiral the Hon. Samuel Barrington [227].

Son of Sir John Shute, first Viscount Barrington; b. 1729, d. 1800.

Oval in square; bust, turned to l, in naval uniform. Canvas; 30 by 25. Painted 1786.

CORNELIUS JANSSEN; b. at Amsterdam, 1590; lived in England, 1618 to 1648; d. 1665.

Sir Thomas Parker [89].

Full length; white dress and stockings; red trunk hose; standing beside table to r.; greyhound lying on floor to l. Inscribed "Sr. Tho^s. Parker, Knight. Janssen pinxit." On canvas; 84 by 54.

Portrait [153].

A man standing, full length; arm in a sling. Beside the figure are representations of plague, battle, shipwreck, and other dangers, with passages from Scripture.

The person represented is believed to be one of the Parker family, and the picture is ascribed to Cornelius Janssen, but seems to be by an inferior hand to No. 89.

THOMAS PHILLIPS, R.A.; b. 1770; d. 1845.

John, Earl of Morley [25].

Half-length, in peer's robes, standing; r. hand resting on a book. Canvas; 66 by 48.

GEORGE STUBBS, A.R.A.; b. at Liverpool, 1724; d. in London, 1806.

Phaeton and the Horses of the Sun [156].

Phaeton leaning back in chariot, with flaming wheels, drawn by four horses plunging downwards to r. Canvas; 38 by 48.

Mentioned in Bryan's *Dictionary of Painters*. Engraved; and made the subject of a relief by Wedgwood.

PETER PAUL RUBENS; b. at Cologne, 1577; d. in London, 1640.

Three Female Figures as Huntresses [96].

Figures life-size; said to be portraits of the painter's three wives. The game is painted by Sneyders.

A Negro's Head. [138.]

Looking to l. The same head is introduced in a picture by Rubens in the collection of the Earl of Derby. Wood; 12 by 10.

Helen Fornman [162].

The second wife of the painter. Full length. The pose of the head, with large hat and feather, and folded arms, and open square cut dress, resemble the famous picture in the National Gallery; but the details of the dress are different, and in this picture there are two ostrich feathers in r. hand. Canvas; 72 by 33.

DAVID TENIERS; b. at Antwerp, 1610; d. 1694.

Interior of a Cottage, with Peasants [143].

Man in red cap, seated to l., lighting his pipe, with flagon on floor by his side. Canvas; 11 by 13.

GODFREY SCALKIN; b. at Dort, 1645; d. 1706.

Woman Asleep with a Candle [69.]

Head leaning on clasped hands, which rest on red cushion; candle in front to l. Wood, circular, 6 in. in diameter.

Woman holding a Paper Lantern [152.]

Half-length, turned to r., reading paper. Ascribed to Scalhen (Scalkin) in the *Catalogue*, but probably by Joseph Wright, of Derby, who was painting from 1765 to 1785. Canvas; 36 by 24.

EGBERT HEMSKERK; b. about 1615.

A Puritan Meeting. [151].

Numerous figures—some on floor of the room, and others in a gallery; to l. is the painter holding a palette in his hand. Canvas; 22 by 30.

JOHN BRUEGHEL; b. at Brussels, 1565; d. 1642.

The Four Elements: Air, Fire, Water, Earth [35, 36, 41, 42].

The figures in these pictures are said to be by Rubens.

ANTHONY FRANCIS VANDER MEULEN; b. at Brussels, 1634; d. 1690.

Siege of Maestricht [98].

The figure on the white horse is Louis XIV., that on the spotted horse the Duke of Monmouth.

WILLIAM VANDER VELDE; b. at Amsterdam, 1633; d. 1707.

A Storm at Sea [16]; *A Calm at Sea* [32].

Each on canvas; 16 by 19. The latter apparently represents a naval battle; a large vessel to the r. is firing a broadside.

PHILIP WOUVERMANS; b. at Haerlem, 1620; d. 1668.

Landscape with Travellers Halting at a Blacksmith's Shop [11];
Encampment and Artillery [29].

Officer on white horse under tree to r. On canvas; 16 by 21.

JOHN BAPTIST WEENINX; b. at Amsterdam, 1644; d. 1719.

Dead Game [180].

Hare, with hunting belt, &c. Canvas 45 by 38.

FRANCOIS DES PORTES; b. 1661; d. 1743.

Dead Game [177].

Hare and partridges. Canvas; 25 by 32.

TIZIANO VECELLI, called TITIAN; b. at Cadore, 1477; d. 1576.

Bacchanalian Scene [94].

This picture was bought from Sir Joshua Reynolds.

DOMENICO ZAMPIERI, called DOMENICHINO; b. at Bologna, 1581; d. 1641.

Galatea Surrounded by Nymphs and Tritons [12].

A fine copy of the well-known fresco by Raphael, in the Farnesina Palace at Rome. Canvas; 96 by 54.

CARLO DOLCE; b. at Florence, 1616; d. 1686.

Adoration of the Shepherds [40].

The Tribute Money [88].

Christ, in red mantle, to r.; Jew holding up coin to l. Half-length figures. Canvas; 39 by 45.

FRANCESCO BARBIERI, called GUERCINO; b. at Cento, 1590; d. 1666.

The Virgin teaching St. John to read [92].

The Virgin half-length, seated with infant Christ asleep on her lap, turning to St. John on r., full length, who holds a scroll, on which the Virgin is pointing out letters. Canvas; 42 by 32.

This picture was in the collection of Sir Joshua Reynolds.

PAOLO CAGLIARI, called PAUL VERONESE; b. at Verona, 1532; d. 1588.

A group of six figures [100].

Life-size. "There appears so much individual character in each head that it is supposed they are all portraits." Ascribed to Paul Veronese in the Catalogue, but in the opinion of all judges certainly not by that painter. It is a fine Italian picture.

ANTONIO DE ALLEGRI, called CORREGGIO; b. at Correggio, 1494; d. 1534.

Marriage of St. Catherine [136].

Virgin to l., holding infant Christ on her lap, who turns his head to her while he is putting ring on finger of St. Catherine, who kneels to r., holding palm branch; sword lying before her. Wood; 11 by 9.

This picture was purchased of Sir Joshua Reynolds.

LORENZO SABBATINI, called LORENZINO DI BOLOGNA; b. at Bologna, 1540; d. at Rome, 1577.

Virgin and Child [176].

Virgin with the infant Saviour on her lap, holding a book in her r. hand, seated on clouds surrounded by angels. In the lower part of the picture are St. Mary Magdalene to r. and St. Petronius, patron saint of the city of Bologna, with cope and mitre to l. Described as the Assumption of the Virgin in the catalogue, where it is said, "This picture (taken from the Church of La Morte, at Bologna), is mentioned by Bryan in his *Dictionary of Painters*. [It was] imported in 1819, and is believed to be the only considerable one, if not the only one, by this master in England."

ANTONIO CANALE, called CANALETTO; b. at Venice, 1697; d. 1768.

View of the place of St. Mark, at Venice [44].

PAUL PANINI; b. at Piacenza, 1591; d. 1678.

Architectural Ruins [164].

Ruined arch with figures in front.

Architectural Ruins [165].

Interior of ruined temple, with figures. Each on canvas; 38 by 50.

PHILIP HUTCHINS ROGERS; b. at Plymouth, 1794; d. 1853.

Views of Saltram [237 and 239].

AMBROSE BOWDEN JOHNS; b. at Plymouth, 1776; d. 1858.

View in Boringdon Woods [238].

EDMUND GARVEY, R.A.; d. 1813.

View near Crabtree Lime Kilns [243].

View of Crabtree Lime Kilns and part of Saltram [244].

WILLIAM TOMKINS, A.R.A.; b. in London, 1730; d. 1792.

View of Plymouth from Saltram [245].

View of Mount Edgcumbe and Plymouth Sound from Saltram [246].

View of the Lary and part of Saltram [247].

View of the Amphitheatre at Saltram [250].

View of Saltram [251].

EIGHTH REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON DEVONSHIRE CELEBRITIES.

REPORT of the Committee—consisting of Mr. R. Dymond, Mr. P. Q. Karkeek, Sir J. H. Kennaway, Mr. E. Windeatt, Mr. R. N. Worth, and Mr. R. W. Cotton (Secretary)—for compiling a List of deceased Devonshire Celebrities.

Edited by RICHARD W. COTTON, Hon. Secretary.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)

THE Seventh Report of this Committee was printed in vol. xv. of the *Transactions*, 1883.

The lists of Devonshire Celebrities in the earlier Reports were obtained chiefly from the obvious sources offered by the existing biographical compilations. The later ones have been gleaned, after that abundant harvest, necessarily by means of casual observation and research. It must be admitted, however, that the division of labour among the Committee has not, to say the least, led to the results which might have been anticipated from it, nor has anything like a systematic plan of search, if ever suggested, been found practicable.

Meanwhile there has been in course of publication a biographical work of the largest pretensions, and so far of generally-acknowledged excellence, which promises to be far more comprehensive than any which had preceded it. The volumes of this work, the *Dictionary of National Biography*, as they have issued from the press, or rather the articles in them which relate to subjects connected with Devonshire, have been critically and comparatively examined by Mr. W. Pengelly, F.R.S., and the results of his examination of the first six volumes have appeared in volumes xvii. and xviii. of the *Transactions*. The subjects not previously recorded by this Committee are now included, in their alphabetical order, in the present Report. The Committee might have hesitated to class some of them as "Celebrities," if their appearance

already in such a work as a national biography were not a sufficient justification for their doing so.

Of course, there is no prospect of finality to a record of Devonshire Celebrities not arbitrarily limited to a certain period, which perhaps might have been a preferable instruction to this Committee; but the completion of the *Dictionary of National Biography*, not immeasurably remote, may be regarded as a definite point of time in the future, when with its help, and other resources having been exhausted, it will probably become a subject of consideration, whether this record may not be conveniently brought to a close.

ROBERT DYMOND, Chairman.

R. W. COTTON, Secretary.

APPENDIX.

Baker, George: Musician and organist; *b* Exeter, *cir.* 1773; *d* Rugeley, 1847.

Dict. Nat. Biog.; Pengelly, *Trans.* xviii. 275.

Baker, Philip, D.D.: Provost of King's College, Cambridge, 1558-70; *b* Barnstaple, *cir.* 1524; living 1601.

Dict. Nat. Biog.; Pengelly, *Trans.* xviii. 275.

Ball, Peter, F.R.S.: Hon. Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians; *b* Mamhead, 1639; *d* London, 1675; buried in the Temple church.

Dict. Nat. Biog.; Pengelly, *Trans.* xviii. 280.

Ball, William: Astronomer; *b* Mamhead, ; *d* London, 1690; buried in the Temple church.

Dict. Nat. Biog.; Pengelly, *Trans.* xviii. 281.

Bampfylde, Francis: Prebendary of Exeter Cathedral, ejected for nonconformity in 1662; *b* Poltimore, 1615; *d* in Newgate, 1684. Col. Vivian gives his death February 16th, 1663-64.

Dict. Nat. Biog.; Pengelly, *Trans.* xviii. 286.

Bampfylde, Thomas: Recorder of Exeter, and M.P.; *b* Poltimore, ; *d* 1693.

Dict. Nat. Biog.; Pengelly, *Trans.* xviii. 288.

Bastard, William: of Kitley; declined a baronetcy offered him for his patriotism in raising a volunteer force for the defence of the country in 1779; *b* at Kitley, 1727; *d* 1782.

Lysons, *Devon.* pp. cxxi. cxxii.; *Trans.* xviii. 299.

Bastard, John Pollexfen: Son of the preceding; colonel of militia, suppressed a dangerous revolt of dockyardsmen at Plymouth in 1799; *b* Yealmpton, 1756; *d* Leghorn, 1816.

Dict. Nat. Biog.; Pengelly, *Trans.* xviii. 299.

Battie, William: Eminent Physician and medical writer; *b.* Modbury, 1704; *d* Kingston, Surrey, 1776.

Dict. Nat. Biog.; Pengelly, *Trans.* xviii. 303.

- Becke, Henry, D.D. : Dean of Bristol, 1814 ; mineralogist, botanist, and financier ; *b* Kingsteignton, 1751 ; *d* Torquay, 1837.
Dict. Nat. Biog. ; Pengelly, *Trans.* xviii. 306.
- Bennett, William : Musician and organist ; *b* Combeinteignhead, *cir.* 1767 ; *d* Plymouth, 1827.
Dict. Nat. Biog. ; Pengelly, *Trans.* xviii. 306.
- Bentham, George, F.R.S. : Eminent botanist ; *b* Stoke Damerel, 1800 ; *d* 1884.
Dict. Nat. Biog. ; Pengelly, *Trans.* xviii. 306.
- Bidwell, John Carne : Botanist and explorer ; *b* Exeter, 1815 ; *d* Tinana, Queensland, 1853.
Dict. Nat. Biog. ; Pengelly, *Trans.* xviii. 318.
- Billington, Thomas : Musician and composer ; *b* Exeter, ; *d* Tunis, 1832.
Dict. Nat. Biog. ; Pengelly, *Trans.* xviii. 318.
- Bowen, James : Rear-Admiral ; took part in Howe's victory, June 1, 1794, and other engagements ; *b* Ilfracombe, 1751 ; *d* Ilfracombe, 1835.
Dict. Nat. Biog. ; Pengelly, *Trans.* xviii. 341.
- Brancker, Thomas : Mathematician, head master of Macclesfield Grammar School ; *b* Barnstaple, 1633 ; *d* Macclesfield, 1676.
Dict. Nat. Biog. ; Pengelly, *Trans.* xviii. 346.
- Bray, Rev. Edward Atkins, D.D. : Vicar of Tavistock ; *b* Tavistock, 1778 ; *d* Tavistock, 1857.
Dict. Nat. Biog. ; Pengelly, *Trans.* xviii. 347.
- Bridgman, Sir Orlando : Chief Justice of the Common Pleas and Lord Keeper ; *b* Exeter, about 1606 ; *d* Teddington, 1674.
Rose, Biog. Dict. ; Lysons, *Environs of London*, iii. 506 ; Foss, *Tabulæ Curiales*.
- Brock, William, D.D. : *b* Honiton, 1807 ; *d* St. Leonards, 1875.
Dict. Nat. Biog. ; Pengelly, *Trans.* xviii. 361.
- Brooke, Charles, S.J. : Superior of Stonyhurst College ; *b* Exeter, 1777 ; *d* Exeter, 1852.
Dict. Nat. Biog. ; Pengelly, *Trans.* xviii. 367.
- Brooke, Henry James, F.R.S. : Mineralogist ; *b* Exeter, 1771 ; *d* 1857.
Dict. Nat. Biog. ; Pengelly, *Trans.* xviii. 367.
- Budd, George, M.D., F.R.S. : Eminent Physician ; author of numerous medical treatises ; *b* North Tawton, 1808, *d* Barnstaple, 1882.
Obituary, Proceedings of the Royal Society, No. 220.
- Budd, William, M.D., F.R.S. : Eminent Physician ; proclaimed the germ theory of cholera, typhoid, and other infectious fevers, and of phthisis and cancer ; pioneer of modern sanitary science ; *b* North Tawton, 1811 ; *d* Clevedon, 1880.
Bettany, Eminent Doctors.

Chapple, William : Antiquary ; commentator upon Risdon's *Survey of Devon* ; *b* Witheridge, 1719 ; *d* Exeter, 1781.

Lysons, *Dev.* ii. 565 ; Moore, *History of Devonshire*, ii. 733.

Collier, Sir Robert Porrett, first Lord Monkswell : Judge and landscape-painter ; *b* Plymouth, 1817 ; *d* Cannes, 1886.

Collins, Arthur : Genealogist ; author of the *Peerage of England*, &c. ; *b* Exeter, 1682 ; *d* Battersea, 1760.

Moore, *Dev.* ii. 664, who refers to *Gent. Mag.* lxx. 282, and Preface to Sir Egerton Brydges's edition of the *Peerage*.

Collins, Colonel David : Grandson of the preceding ; first Governor of Van Diemen's Land ; *b* Exeter, 1756 ; *d* 1810.

Moore, *Dev.* ii. 875, who refers to *Gent. Mag.* lxx. pt. ii. 489.

Davidson, James Bridge, F.S.A. : Antiquary and Saxon scholar ; *b* Axminster, 1824 ; *d* London, 1885.

Obituary, *Trans.* xviii. 58.

Davey, Rev. William : Wrote a "System of Divinity," and printed it by his own hand, in twenty-six volumes 8vo, at Lustleigh ; *b* Tavistock, 1743 ; *d* Winkleigh, 1826.

Moore, *Dev.* ii. 905 ; Worthy, *Winkleigh*, p. 42.

Donn, Benjamin : Cartographer ; author of the *Map of Devonshire*, 1765, "from an actual survey made by himself ;" *b* Bideford (?) 1729, *d* 1798.

Moore, *Dev.* ii. 784.

Eliot, Sir John : The eminent patriot of the time of Charles I. ; *b* Port Eliot, St. Germans, 1590 ; *d* in the Tower, 1632. "Although Cornish born, of a family of old Devonshire descent."

Forster, *Sir John Eliot: a Biography*, l. 1 ; Davies Gilbert, *Parochial Hist. Cornwall*, ii. 70-1.

Ellacombe, Rev. Henry Thomas, F.S.A. : An authority and writer of several works on church bells ; *b* Alphington, 1790, *d* Clyst St. George, 1885.

Elys, Edmund : Rector of East Allington, 1659-89 ; author of several poetical works ; published his correspondence with several eminent men ; nonjuror ; birthplace uncertain ; *b* 1634 ; living, 1693.

Granger, *Biog. Hist.*

Forster, Nathaniel, D.D., F.R.S. : Editor of *Plato* ; classical scholar and Hebraist ; *b* Plymstock, 1717, *d* Westminster, 1757.

Moore, *Dev.* ii. 737, who refers to *Biog. Bril.* (supplement) and Aikin, *Gen. Biog.*

Foster, James, D.D. : Nonconformist minister ; author of treatise against Tindal, and other controversial works and sermons ; *b* Exeter, 1697 ; *d* London, 1753.

Rose, *Biog. Dict.*

Froude, Richard Hurrell: One of the authors of *Lyra Apostolica*; associated with Keble and Newman in the Oxford movement; *b* Dartington, 1803; *d* Dartington, 1836.

Froude's Remains.

Gribble, Joseph Bealy: Author of *Memorials of Barnstaple*; *b* Barnstaple, 1790; *d* Cleveland, Ohio, U.S.A., 1878.

Hallet, Joseph: Nonconformist divine; author of several controversial works; *b* Exeter, 1692; *d* 1744.

Moore, *Dev.* ii. 683, who refers to *Brit. Biog.* 1780, vol. x.

Harding, Lieut.-Colonel William: Antiquary; author of a *History of Tiverton*; *b* Pilton, Barnstaple, 1792; *d* Pilton, 1886.

Holland, Joseph: Referred to by Thomas Hearne as "the famous Devonshire Antiquary." [Further information is wanting.]

Kean, Charles, F.S.A.: Actor; *b* Exeter, 1815; *d* London, 1868.
W. Cotton, *The Story of the Drama in Exeter*.

Loosemore, John: Builder of the organ of Exeter Cathedral; *b* Bishops Nympton, *cir.* 1613; *d* Exeter (?) 1681.

Lysons, *Devon*, ii. 368; epitaph in north aisle of Exeter Cathedral.

Luny, Thomas: Marine-painter. Although not a native of Devonshire, lived many of the later years of his life, and executed most of his works in the county; *b* London, 1759; *d* Teignmouth, 1837.

Dymond, *Trans.* xviii. 442.

Maynard, Sir John: Serjeant-at-law; an eminent lawyer and politician; *b* Tavistock, 1602; *d* Gunnersbury, 1690.

Moore, *Dev.* ii. 549, who refers to Wood, *Ath. Oxon.*; *Biog. Brit.*; Warburton, *Letters*; Noble, *Mem. of Cromwell*; Lysons, *Enviroms of London*.

Monk, Nicholas: Provost of Eton; Bishop of Hereford; brother of the Duke of Albemarle; one of those engaged in bringing about the Restoration; *b* Potheridge, Merton, 1610; *d* Westminster, 1661.

Lloyd, *Memoires*, p. 610; Granger, *Biog. Hist.*; Mozley, *Henry VI.*, &c.

Northcote, Sir Stafford Henry, baronet, first Earl of Iddeleigh. Although not born in Devonshire, this eminent and popular statesman was too closely identified with the county by family descent, residence, and association, to be excluded from a list of Devonshire celebrities; *b* Portland Place, London, 1818; *d* London, 1887.

Oliver, George, D.D.: Not a native of Devonshire, but one of its best and most industrious antiquaries. Resided at Exeter nearly fifty-four years; *b* Newington, Surrey, 1781; *d* Exeter, 1861.

Osborne, John : Puritan divine ; author of work on the " Resurrection ;" *b* Crediton, *cir.* 1618 ; *d* *cir.* 1665.

Calamy, *Noncon. Mem.* iii. 119 ; Lysons, *Dev.* ii. 591.

Parsons, Eliza (*née* Phelp) : Novelist ; wrote above sixty volumes of novels, &c. ; *b* Plymouth ; *d* Leytonstone, 1811.

Moore, *Dev.* ii. 854 ; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. i. 113 ; Baker, *Biog. Dramat.*, i. 561-63 ; Blagdon's *Flowers of Literature*, 1804, p. 25.

Peryam, Sir John, Kt. : Benefactor to Exeter College, Oxford, in 1618 ; *b* Exeter, ; *d* Upton Hellions, 1616.

Cotton, *Elizabethan Guild*, p. 35.

Polwhele, Rev. Richard : Author of a History of Devonshire in three volumes, folio. Although not a native, yet as one of the historians of the county, when resident in it for several years, is entitled to be considered one of its celebrities ; *b* Truro, 1760 ; *d* Truro, 1838.

Polwhele, *Traditions and Recollections*.

Pratt, Sir John : Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 1718 ; *b* King's Mill, Bishops Nympton, ; *d* London, 1725.

Campbell, *Lives of the Chief Justices*.

Rolle, Sir Henry : Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 1648 ; *b* Heanton Sachville, 1589 ; *d* Shapwick, Somerset, 1656.

Foss, *Judges*, vi. 472.

Rowe, John : Nonconformist divine ; published his father's life and some sermons and other tracts ; *b* Crediton, 1627 ; *d* 1677 ; buried at Bunhill Fields.

Calamy, *Noncon. Mem.* i. 180 ; Lysons, *Dev.* ii. 591.

Rundle, Thomas, LL.D. : Bishop of Derry ; *b* Milton Abbot, *cir.* 1683 ; *d* Dublin, 1743.

Moore, *Dev.* ii. 641, who refers to *Letters of the late Thomas Rundle*, &c., 1789 ; Whiston, *Memoirs of Himself*.

Russell, Rev. John : Celebrated sportsman ; *b* Dartmouth, 1795 ; *d* Black Torrington, 1883.

Memoir of the Rev. John Russell, of Tordown.

Speke, John Hanning : African explorer ; *b* Orleigh, Buckland Brewer, 1827 ; *d* , 1864.

Pridham, *Devonshire Celebrities*, p. 221 ; Rev. J. I. Dredge, *MS*.

Stone, Nicholas : Master mason to King Charles I. ; an eminent statuary ; the gates and porch of St. Mary's church, Oxford, were his work ; *b* Woodbury, 1586 ; *d* London, 1647 ; buried in St. Martin's church.

Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xi. 214 ; Moore, *Dev.* ii. 417.

Tolley, David (M.A., Oxon. 1527) : Of Mary Hall, Oxford, Professor of Physic ; author of *Progymnasmata Grammaticæ Græcæ* and *Themata Homeri* ; *b* Kingsbridge, 15— ; *d* 15—.

Risdon, *Survey*, ii. 224 ; Moore, *Dev.* ii. 337, who refers to Wood, *Athen. Oxon.*, and Bale, *De Script. Mag. Brit.*

Treby, Sir George: Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 1692; *b* Plympton, 1644; *d* Kensington, 1700.

Moore, *Dev.* ii. 523, who refers to Wood, Gorton, *Biog. Dict.*, and Burnet, *Own Time*; Foss, *Judges*, vii. 384.

Trowbridge, Sir Thomas: Admiral; *b* Asher (?), 1750; *d* 1810; lost at sea on his return from the East Indies in H.M.S. *Blenheim*.

Weymouth, George: One of the early Arctic navigators; sailed, in 1602, on a voyage of discovery to the North-West. It has been said that he and John Davis "did light Hudson into his Straights." He was a native of Devonshire, and engaged several seamen for the voyage at Paignton.

Voyages towards the North-West, Hakluyt Society, 1849, p. 51. Was he one of the Weymouths of Torre!—R. W. C.

Yonge, James, F.R.S.: Physician; author of a Diary and several published works, besides papers in the *Philosophical Transactions*; *b* Plymouth, 1647; *d* Plymouth, 1721.

Trans. xiii. 335; *Western Antiquary*, March, 1887.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

Baker, Sir George (1st Report, *Trans.* ix. 104): He was a baronet and F.R.S.; *d* London, 1809.

Dict. Nat. Biog.

Musgrave, Samuel (1st Report, *Trans.* ix. 115): Classical scholar and translator of *Euripides*. He was born at Washfield, 1732; died in London, 1780.

Dr. Munk in *Western Antiquary*, vii. 33.

Downman, Hugh, M.D. (3rd Report, *Trans.* xi. 114): He was born at Newton St. Cyres, and died at Exeter.

Gent. Mag. lxxx. pt. I. p. 81; *ib.* lxxxix. pt. II. p. 985.

Weston, Rev. Stephen, B.D., F.R.S., F.S.A. (3rd Report, *Trans.* xi. 116): Rector of Mamhead, 1777, and of Little Hempston, 1786; classical and Oriental scholar, antiquary and essayist; published between 1784 and 1830 nearly forty works, a list of which is in *Gent. Mag.* c. pt. I. 370-3, and was the author of numerous papers contributed to the *Archæologia*, &c. He is said to have left more than fifty volumes of "Reminiscences" in MS.; it is not known where they are; *b* Exeter, 1747 (not 1746); *d* London, 1830.

Seller, Abednego (7th Report, *Trans.* xv. 73): A doubt is suggested if he was born at Plymouth; evidence has since been discovered by the Rev. J. Ingle Dredge of the correctness of this statement. He was born 1647 and died in 1705, not 1720, as stated in the previous notice. This correction is also due to Mr. Dredge's research.

SIXTH REPORT (SECOND SERIES) OF THE COMMITTEE ON THE CLIMATE OF DEVON, 1886.

*REPORT of the Committee—consisting of Mr. E. E. Glyde, F.R. Met. Soc.,
Mr. James Hamlyn, Mr. E. Parfitt, and Mr. P. F. S. Amery
(Secretary)—appointed to collect and tabulate trustworthy
and comparable observations on the climate of Devon.*

Edited by P. F. S. AMERY, Hon. Secretary.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)

YOUR Committee present 'an abstract of Meteorological observations made during 1886, relating to the RAINFALL, TEMPERATURE, HUMIDITY, and CLOUD, as recorded in localities fairly representing the various districts of the county.

The station at Bridgetown, Totnes, has been discontinued; and from Rocombe, Torquay, only eight months' observations are recorded, owing to the removal of the instruments to another site.

The Secretary, on behalf of the Committee, again begs to thank those observers who have assisted him by contributing their figures direct, to enable the tables to be reliable and suitable for comparison.

The particulars of the stations and observers are almost similar to last year's report, and are as follows:

STATION.	ELEVATION. feet.	OBSERVER.
Ilfracombe	34...	W. M. Tattam.
Teignmouth (Woodway)	235...	G. W. Ormerod, M.A., F.G.S., F.R. MET. SOC.
" (Bitton)	70...	W. C. Lake, M.D.
Torquay (Rocombe)	401...	W. Hearder.
" (Castle College)	166...	C. J. Harland.
Babbacombe (Kirkham)	293...	E. E. Glyde, F.R. MET. SOC.
Sidmouth (Sidmount)	186...	W. T. Radford, M.D., F.R.A.S., F.R. MET. SOC.
Exeter (Devon and Exeter Institution) }	140...	E. Parfitt.
Bramford Speke	140...	Miss M. B. Gamlen.
Cullompton	202...	T. Turner, F.R. MET. SOC.
Ashburton (Druid)	584...	P. F. S. Amery.
Princetown (Dartmoor)	1395...	F. W. S. Stone, M.B.
Holne Vicarage	650...	Rev. J. Gill, M.A.
Buckfastleigh	150...	James Hamlyn.

EDWARD PARFITT, Chairman.
P. F. S. AMERY, Secretary.

JANUARY.

STATIONS.	RAINFALL.			TEMPERATURE IN STAND.								Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).
	Total.	Wet Days.	Greatest Fall.	Temperature, 9 a.m. on first day of month.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.			
					Temperat. 9 a.m.	Humidity, 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Minimum.	Maximum.		
	in.		in.	deg.	deg.	%	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.		
Ilfracombe . . .	3.94	19	.59	41.5	40.8	84	36.9	44.5	31.0	51.2	7.8	
Teignmouth (B.) .	5.63	23	1.30	47.9	38.2	91	33.4	43.4	25.0	53.4	7.3	
Teignmouth (W.) .	5.48	24	1.20	...	38.4	92	33.2	44.4	25.2	54.1	6.6	
Torquay (C. C.) .	5.06	23	...	...	39.2	...	33.8	43.9	24.8	54.2	7.0	
Torquay (R.) . .	5.58	21	.93	48.0	38.5	89	33.2	43.1	22.7	52.7	6.9	
Babbacombe . . .	5.87	23	1.18	48.2	38.6	89	33.2	43.8	24.2	54.8	7.3	
Sidmouth	5.88	24	1.70	49.2	39.2	90	33.1	43.6	23.5	52.0	7.7	
Exeter	3.08	17	.50	50.0	...	...	32.5	41.9	21.2	54.3	6.8	
Brampford Speke .	5.35	24	1.40	50.0	36.7	94	30.3	42.7	15.4	54.0	7.4	
Cullompton . . .	5.98	25	1.16	49.7	37.0	89	30.8	42.7	14.1	54.4	7.2	
Buckfastleigh . .	8.65	22	1.79	55.1	37.8	88	31.3	43.1	19.2	54.6	3.0	
Ashburton	6.54	22	.97	49.7	37.8	90	32.7	43.5	24.7	54.1	6.8	
Princetown . . .	7.25	28	...	...	33.7	96	...	38.1	...	48.0	8.0	
Holne	8.61	29	1.35	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	

FEBRUARY.

Ilfracombe . . .	0.47	7	.19	43.2	39.1	83	35.9	42.0	30.3	49.4	7.1
Teignmouth (B.) .	1.47	13	.70	42.0	36.3	87	33.4	41.8	28.9	48.2	7.1
Teignmouth (W.) .	1.44	12	.71	...	36.2	90	32.8	42.2	27.8	49.8	7.1
Torquay (C. C.) .	1.38	10	...	...	37.0	85	33.6	41.4	29.1	48.0	8.0
Torquay (R.) . .	1.22	11	.59	42.0	36.3	86	32.6	41.2	27.8	47.7	7.5
Babbacombe . . .	1.48	11	.69	41.9	36.7	86	33.6	41.7	27.4	49.4	7.8
Sidmouth	1.13	11	.43	40.8	35.4	90	32.1	40.2	32.1	48.2	8.1
Exeter	1.54	8	.84	41.0	...	...	31.3	40.5	27.8	46.7	5.0
Brampford Speke .	1.68	14	.65	40.6	34.4	91	29.5	41.0	24.2	47.2	6.7
Cullompton . . .	1.32	13	.44	40.1	33.8	88	29.6	40.8	23.0	48.2	6.6
Buckfastleigh . .	2.53	11	.95	42.0	35.0	90	31.1	40.6	19.9	49.0	7.0
Ashburton	2.20	13	.73	40.0	35.9	89	32.6	41.3	28.0	45.3	6.5
Princetown . . .	3.85	16	...	...	33.4	95	30.1	37.6	25.0	49.0	8.3
Holne	2.85	13	1.04	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

MARCH.

Ilfracombe . . .	3.24	15	.56	42.2	42.6	81	38.3	47.0	28.3	62.2	6.5
Teignmouth (B.) .	4.28	17	.64	43.7	40.6	86	36.6	46.5	24.1	58.4	7.9
Teignmouth (W.) .	3.84	20	.57	...	40.5	88	35.7	46.1	23.5	60.0	7.5
Torquay (C. C.) .	3.94	17	...	...	40.8	85	36.5	45.0	24.3	57.2	6.8
Torquay (R.) . .	3.92	17	.54	44.0	39.9	86	35.4	45.5	24.8	56.6	8.0
Babbacombe . . .	4.25	19	.69	44.0	40.5	85	36.4	44.9	24.4	57.9	8.4
Sidmouth	3.88	19	.63	38.4	39.1	90	35.0	44.2	24.8	56.7	8.2
Exeter	2.86	12	.56	40.0	...	...	35.7	46.0	22.5	60.0	5.0
Brampford Speke .	2.78	16	0.49	40.0	40.8	85	34.5	47.8	19.4	61.6	7.5
Cullompton . . .	2.90	16	.44	37.8	40.4	83	34.8	46.5	18.5	61.4	7.6
Buckfastleigh . .	8.11	18	1.64	40.0	40.4	87	34.8	44.9	17.5	60.9	7.0
Ashburton	6.71	17	1.21	39.7	39.6	89	35.5	45.3	24.8	59.0	7.4
Princetown . . .	7.64	20	...	...	34.0	83	29.8	38.9	18.0	56.7	8.4
Holne	8.08	20	1.47	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

APRIL.

STATIONS.	RAINFALL.			TEMPERATURE IN STAND.								Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).
	Total.	Wet Days.	Greatest Fall.	Temperature, 9 a.m. on first day of month.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.			
					Temperat. 9 a.m.	Humidity, 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Minimum.	Maximum.		
Ilfracombe . . .	1.79	17	.26	deg. 52.0	deg. 47.5	% 87	deg. 42.9	deg. 53.7	deg. 35.5	deg. 68.5	6.9	
Teignmouth (B.) .	2.06	14	.62	48.8	48.5	80	41.7	54.7	35.3	67.0	7.2	
Teignmouth (W.) .	1.93	16	.58	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Torquay (C. C.) .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Torquay (R.) . . .	2.24	14	.66	47.0	47.1	79	40.5	53.4	34.9	68.6	6.4	
Babbacombe . . .	2.39	20	.69	48.8	47.2	79	41.0	52.7	33.5	67.3	7.0	
Sidmouth	2.31	15	.51	45.0	47.7	78	40.8	53.7	33.3	65.4	7.5	
Exeter	2.00	11	.40	47.5	...	...	39.8	55.0	32.0	65.0	3.3	
Brampford Speke .	1.96	14	.39	48.4	49.3	76	38.5	57.6	29.2	71.2	6.8	
Cullompton . . .	2.40	14	.43	48.7	47.9	76	39.2	55.5	28.7	69.8	6.6	
Buckfastleigh . .	3.56	14	1.30	47.2	47.7	78	40.0	54.2	34.5	65.8	3.0	
Ashburton	2.74	15	.83	46.6	47.4	81	40.2	54.2	31.0	67.8	6.2	
Princetown . . .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Holne	3.37	18	1.05	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	

MAY.

Ilfracombe . . .	2.86	19	.49	48.8	53.3	84	47.8	58.3	38.8	68.0	7.2
Teignmouth (B.) .	4.27	16	1.10	52.0	54.0	76	45.7	59.1	36.1	67.0	7.1
Teignmouth (W.) .	4.44	15	1.21	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torquay (C. C.) .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torquay (R.) . . .	4.03	16	1.19	50.0	52.9	76	44.9	57.7	34.9	68.6	7.4
Babbacombe . . .	4.23	16	1.24	47.6	52.8	78	45.2	57.5	36.2	65.5	7.4
Sidmouth	3.09	18	.50	48.6	52.3	80	45.4	56.6	33.7	64.7	7.6
Exeter	3.66	13	.58	49.0	...	...	45.5	60.6	35.8	70.0	5.4
Brampford Speke .	3.79	19	.56	50.6	55.3	75	43.3	62.6	30.5	72.5	7.2
Cullompton . . .	3.83	17	.55	52.2	54.7	71	42.9	60.9	29.7	71.4	7.3
Buckfastleigh . .	4.28	13	.64	49.2	50.5	74	42.6	60.1	30.5	69.5	5.0
Ashburton	4.01	15	.75	48.5	52.9	76	45.3	58.9	36.6	67.9	6.7
Princetown . . .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Holne	4.71	17	.85	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

JUNE.

Ilfracombe . . .	0.90	9	.35	55.3	57.2	83	53.1	60.8	48.1	69.3	4.8
Teignmouth (B.) .	0.83	9	.43	53.1	57.5	73	51.4	65.7	46.2	76.4	...
Teignmouth (W.) .	0.85	9	.40	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torquay (C. C.) .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torquay (R.) . . .	0.77	8	.37	54.0	58.9	74	50.3	64.2	45.9	75.6	5.2
Babbacombe . . .	0.91	9	.39	53.0	59.2	74	50.2	64.7	45.2	75.8	5.6
Sidmouth	0.71	10	.15	56.2	58.0	74	49.7	63.3	44.1	74.0	6.9
Exeter	0.68	7	.30	56.5	...	...	50.4	66.7	45.3	76.5	3.9
Brampford Speke .	0.56	10	.24	56.8	60.2	76	48.9	67.9	42.8	78.1	6.0
Cullompton . . .	0.64	8	.18	56.3	60.0	70	47.7	67.5	41.9	78.4	6.1
Buckfastleigh . .	1.07	9	.32	55.9	61.4	73	48.4	66.8	42.5	79.1	3.0
Ashburton	0.87	8	.17	53.6	59.6	74	50.3	65.8	46.4	76.1	5.0
Princetown . . .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Holne	1.07	9	.24	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

JULY.

STATIONS.	RAINFALL.			TEMPERATURE IN STAND.								Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).
	Total.	Wet Days.	Greatest Fall.	Temperature, 9 a.m. on first day of month.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.			
					Temperat. 9 a.m.	Humidity 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Minimum.	Maximum.		
	in.		in.	deg.	deg.	%	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.		
Ilfacombe . . .	3.03	17	.83	63.8	61.7	83	57.4	65.8	51.3	73.2	5.0	
Teignmouth (B.) .	2.71	13	.69	61.6	63.9	76	55.3	68.3	47.0	81.2	6.1	
Teignmouth (W.) .	2.86	13	.30	...	64.0	75	54.6	69.2	46.1	82.0	5.7	
Torquay (C. C.) .	2.83	13	...	...	63.2	72	54.4	67.9	46.2	82.3	4.2	
Torquay (R.) . .	2.80	14	.78	63.9	63.3	72	54.1	67.7	45.9	83.6	5.6	
Babbacombe . . .	2.97	13	.85	60.5	64.1	72	54.0	69.0	45.0	83.3	5.8	
Sidmouth . . .	3.00	14	.74	61.3	62.0	79	53.7	66.2	45.1	82.7	6.7	
Exeter . . .	2.46	10	.82	64.0	...	...	54.5	70.5	46.5	83.3	3.8	
Brampford Speke .	2.32	13	.58	67.0	64.4	75	53.0	71.1	42.8	83.2	6.2	
Cullompton . . .	3.15	13	.68	67.7	64.3	70	51.7	70.5	39.2	84.2	5.7	
Buckfastleigh . .	4.56	16	.92	65.0	65.5	80	48.9	70.8	40.2	88.2	3.0	
Ashburton . . .	3.36	15	.80	62.6	63.1	77	54.2	69.4	46.4	86.2	5.0	
Princetown . . .	5.75	16	...	...	58.4	80	...	62.4	...	75.6	6.9	
Holne . . .	4.59	16	1.01	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	

AUGUST.

Ilfacombe . . .	1.18	9	.55	62.8	62.0	84	57.8	65.1	52.8	70.2	6.8
Teignmouth (B.) .	1.70	6	.42	62.8	63.2	78	55.2	68.6	47.0	75.4	6.3
Teignmouth (W.) .	1.60	10	.39	...	63.9	77	54.6	69.6	48.0	76.7	5.6
Torquay (C. C.) .	1.57	7	...	...	62.2	78	54.4	67.9	46.3	76.1	4.8
Torquay (R.) . .	1.71	8	.48	60.9	62.1	80	54.5	68.1	47.0	77.6	6.0
Babbacombe . . .	1.76	8	.49	64.1	63.3	76	54.4	68.6	47.8	76.1	6.1
Sidmouth . . .	1.71	10	.41	60.0	61.9	80	54.3	66.7	47.2	73.2	7.0
Exeter . . .	1.64	8	.66	62.0	...	...	54.2	69.6	45.0	75.0	5.3
Brampford Speke .	1.80	11	.56	65.7	62.1	83	53.4	69.8	43.1	75.8	6.7
Cullompton . . .	2.06	10	.56	63.5	62.1	78	52.3	69.6	40.5	79.6	6.7
Buckfastleigh . .	2.90	17	.76	64.0	63.9	73	52.0	69.9	40.5	76.2	4.0
Ashburton . . .	2.69	9	.81	59.2	61.8	81	54.5	68.7	47.9	78.8	6.1
Princetown . . .	4.92	14	...	...	57.0	87	...	62.0	...	72.0	6.2
Holne . . .	3.01	11	.90	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

SEPTEMBER.

Ilfacombe . . .	2.40	13	.73	62.5	59.7	83	57.2	59.7	50.3	70.0	6.7
Teignmouth (B.) .	1.54	13	.36	63.1	58.5	85	53.5	65.0	43.9	74.8	7.5
Teignmouth (W.) .	1.83	17	.46	...	58.7	82	52.2	65.5	40.5	76.6	7.0
Torquay (C. C.) .	1.95	16	...	...	58.2	83	52.9	64.1	41.1	73.6	6.2
Babbacombe . . .	2.07	19	.42	64.1	58.0	84	52.7	63.3	42.4	71.6	7.8
Sidmouth . . .	2.07	15	.51	64.0	57.5	86	51.2	63.1	37.8	72.8	7.3
Exeter . . .	1.80	11	.26	67.0	...	...	51.1	64.3	40.5	73.0	5.5
Brampford Speke .	2.21	14	.36	67.2	57.9	87	49.6	64.5	38.0	72.5	7.3
Cullompton . . .	2.06	14	.32	66.0	57.8	83	49.5	65.3	33.5	73.1	7.1
Buckfastleigh . .	3.23	17	.68	65.0	58.3	86	50.3	64.0	41.9	76.8	6.0
Ashburton . . .	2.74	16	.51	62.1	57.5	84	51.8	63.7	43.2	75.9	7.7
Princetown . . .	4.65	15	...	...	53.1	91	48.1	58.0	41.0	72.0	7.0
Holne . . .	3.17	17	.65	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

OCTOBER.

STATIONS.	RAINFALL.			TEMPERATURE IN STAND.								Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).
	Total.	Wet Days.	Greatest Fall.	Temperature, 9 a.m. on first day of month.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.			
					Temperat. 9 a.m.	Humidity, 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Minimum.	Maximum.		
Ilfracombe . . .	5.60	21	.72	59.8	deg. 55.0	% 86	deg. 50.7	deg. 59.1	deg. 44.5	deg. 71.2	7.7	
Teignmouth (B.) .	4.92	24	.57	59.9	deg. 54.0	% 90	deg. 49.4	deg. 58.7	deg. 36.1	deg. 66.5	8.0	
Teignmouth (W.) .	5.66	26	.72	...	deg. 54.3	% 87	deg. 49.0	deg. 59.3	deg. 38.2	deg. 67.5	6.9	
Torquay (C. C.) .	4.84	23	...	...	deg. 54.5	% 84	deg. 49.7	deg. 58.3	deg. 37.2	deg. 66.4	8.4	
Babbacombe . . .	5.55	26	.74	58.7	deg. 54.4	% 87	deg. 48.6	deg. 58.4	deg. 37.1	deg. 65.1	7.7	
Sidmouth . . .	4.82	29	.61	59.0	deg. 54.1	% 91	deg. 47.4	deg. 58.2	deg. 37.3	deg. 67.1	8.5	
Exeter . . .	6.16	21	1.02	59.0	...	...	deg. 48.0	deg. 58.2	deg. 35.5	deg. 67.8	7.7	
Brampford Speke .	6.25	26	.85	58.8	deg. 53.1	% 91	deg. 47.2	deg. 58.0	deg. 35.2	deg. 68.2	8.0	
Cullompton . . .	5.82	26	.79	58.2	deg. 53.5	% 88	deg. 47.7	deg. 58.8	deg. 34.4	deg. 70.4	7.6	
Buckfastleigh . .	9.74	25	1.15	57.2	deg. 55.8	% 85	deg. 47.6	deg. 60.3	deg. 31.2	deg. 66.9	6.7	
Ashburton . . .	9.40	25	1.12	56.6	deg. 53.4	% 89	deg. 48.1	deg. 58.4	deg. 38.8	deg. 68.3	...	
Princetown . . .	10.90	22	...	...	deg. 49.0	% 93	deg. 43.1	deg. 53.0	deg. 36.0	deg. 61.0	9.0	
Holne . . .	10.19	26	1.32	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	

NOVEMBER.

Ilfracombe . . .	3.69	18	.57	52.4	deg. 49.1	% 87	deg. 45.4	deg. 52.0	deg. 40.3	deg. 56.9	7.9
Teignmouth (B.) .	2.80	19	.64	52.3	deg. 46.7	% 92	deg. 42.2	deg. 51.3	deg. 33.4	deg. 59.1	7.2
Teignmouth (W.) .	2.86	20	.36	...	deg. 46.2	% 89	deg. 41.5	deg. 51.6	deg. 34.0	deg. 60.4	7.3
Torquay (C. C.) .	2.74	20	...	...	deg. 47.3	% 83	deg. 42.5	deg. 51.2	deg. 33.3	deg. 57.9	6.9
Babbacombe . . .	2.85	20	.48	53.7	deg. 46.8	% 88	deg. 41.6	deg. 51.2	deg. 34.0	deg. 58.5	7.2
Sidmouth . . .	2.25	19	.48	57.6	deg. 46.5	% 90	deg. 41.4	deg. 50.9	deg. 33.6	deg. 57.6	7.8
Exeter . . .	2.32	15	.74	52.3	...	...	deg. 40.5	deg. 50.2	deg. 33.2	deg. 57.0	7.3
Brampford Speke .	2.82	22	.60	51.2	deg. 44.8	% 94	deg. 38.4	deg. 50.3	deg. 29.5	deg. 57.1	7.9
Cullompton . . .	3.62	21	.76	52.5	deg. 44.5	% 92	deg. 38.5	deg. 50.5	deg. 28.8	deg. 58.5	8.0
Buckfastleigh . .	5.43	17	1.00	54.0	deg. 45.4	% 90	deg. 38.1	deg. 49.3	deg. 27.1	deg. 57.2	6.0
Ashburton . . .	4.42	19	.86	52.8	deg. 46.2	% 91	deg. 41.5	deg. 51.2	deg. 35.6	deg. 61.1	6.7
Princetown . . .	9.58	21	...	...	deg. 41.6	% 97	deg. 36.6	deg. 46.0	deg. 31.5	deg. 55.0	8.1
Holne . . .	5.71	22	.95	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

DECEMBER.

Ilfracombe . . .	4.69	25	.78	42.5	deg. 42.7	% 86	deg. 38.9	deg. 47.1	deg. 31.0	deg. 54.0	7.2
Teignmouth (B.) .	6.58	24	2.49	38.4	deg. 37.7	% 88	deg. 34.6	deg. 45.9	deg. 25.1	deg. 54.7	5.5
Teignmouth (W.) .	6.25	22	2.26	...	deg. 39.3	...	deg. 34.6	deg. 46.6	deg. 25.7	deg. 54.8	5.3
Torquay (C. C.) .	6.42	23	...	...	deg. 40.2	% 84	deg. 34.8	deg. 46.0	deg. 25.2	deg. 54.2	5.0
Babbacombe . . .	7.20	24	2.57	40.4	deg. 39.9	% 86	deg. 35.0	deg. 46.5	deg. 25.1	deg. 53.2	5.5
Sidmouth . . .	5.75	23	2.20	39.2	deg. 41.0	% 86	deg. 34.1	deg. 45.7	deg. 24.7	deg. 55.0	6.3
Exeter . . .	5.26	17	1.34	37.0	...	...	deg. 32.2	deg. 42.9	deg. 22.3	deg. 55.0	6.3
Brampford Speke .	5.54	24	1.49	34.2	deg. 36.3	% 93	deg. 30.7	deg. 43.6	deg. 19.5	deg. 53.8	6.0
Cullompton . . .	5.50	22	1.22	36.6	deg. 35.9	% 91	deg. 30.7	deg. 44.5	deg. 12.8	deg. 53.3	6.6
Buckfastleigh . .	9.74	20	1.80	35.2	deg. 37.7	% 85	deg. 31.7	deg. 46.1	deg. 18.5	deg. 54.1	5.0
Ashburton . . .	9.14	24	1.82	40.4	deg. 39.6	% 92	deg. 34.3	deg. 46.4	deg. 26.5	deg. 52.8	4.8
Princetown . . .	7.83	23	...	...	deg. 35.3	% 95	deg. 30.0	deg. 40.9	deg. 21.0	deg. 48.0	7.8
Holne . . .	10.71	25	1.61	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

THOMAS LUNY, MARINE PAINTER.

PART II.

BY ROBERT DYMOND, F.S.A.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)

THIS contribution forms an appendix to the memoir of Thomas Luny, published in the last volume of our *Transactions*. It comprises a descriptive catalogue of 296 of his works, all but nine having been met with in Devonshire. The list has been so arranged as to show how the pictures are distributed. As might naturally be expected, the town where Luny lived, and where most of his artistic work was done, contains, in proportion to its population, the greatest number of his pictures. Of the sixty-four at Teignmouth, it will be noticed that twenty-two are in the collection of the Rev. Anson Cartwright; and sixteen belong to Mrs. Parson, of Bitton House. Luny's works are also very plentiful in Exeter, and the 145 examples described in the following pages as in the possession of its citizens are certainly not all that exist there. One gentleman has no less than thirty, whilst a lady resident is the fortunate possessor of twenty-four. The remaining seventy-eight have been inspected in Plymouth or Totnes, or in country houses, chiefly in the southern parts of Devon; but there are many others known to exist in the county. Observations on the relative merits of the pictures have been advisedly omitted. The object sought to be attained has been to supply such a description of each as will fix its identity, whatever may be its future destination. Luny often repeated his favourite subjects, and where this is the case cross references are given. It should be added in conclusion that the measurements stated are of the portion of each picture visible within the frame, and that by *left* and *right* is always understood the sides opposite the left or right shoulder of the spectator.

GENERAL SUMMARY OF WORKS CATALOGUED.

At Teignmouth, 64 Pictures.

All but ten of these were exhibited at a Loan Exhibition, held at Teignmouth in March and April, 1886, in connection with the local School of Art.

REV. ANSON CARTWRIGHT, *Brimley House*, grandson of *Luny's* friend and executor.—No. 1. Off the Dutch Coast. 2. Coast Scene. 3. Frigates in a Storm. 4. Junk, &c., in Canton River. 5. Moonlight Landscape. 6. Seascape. 7. Engagement between *Indefatigable* and *Amazon*, and the *Droits de l'Homme*. 8. The *Droits de l'Homme* driven ashore. 9. Inland Harbour. 10. Shipwreck. 11. The *Vixen* off Sambro' Lighthouse. 12. Lake by Moonlight. 13. Smugglers' Cave. 14, 15. Bombardment of Algiers. 16. The *Narcissus* in a gale off Spanish Coast. 17. Off Yarmouth. 18. In the Mediterranean. 19. Wreck under St. Michael's Mount. 20. Battle of Trafalgar. 21. Ship making for Harbour. 22. Burning of Houses of Parliament.

MRS. PARSON, *Bitton House*, daughter-in-law of the late Captain Parson, R.N.—23. Wreck. 24. Plymouth Sound. 25. Sunset on Teign. 26. Coast Scene. 27. Fishing Boats unloading. 28. Off Portland. 29. The *Vixen* off Sambro' Lighthouse. 30. Off the Cape of Good Hope. 31. Off Spithead. 32. Admiral Cornwallis manœuvring against French Fleet. 33. Shore Scene. 34. Harbour Coast. 35. Coast, early morning. 36. Battle of Navarino. 37. Ships off Jetty. 38. Storm at Sea.

MISS ADAMS, *Bitton Street*, formerly *Luny's* housekeeper.—39. Shore by Moonlight. 40. Two Frigates and Fishing Boats. 41. Shore Scene. 42. Malta. 43. Dutch Craft and Pier. 44. (engraving) Men-of-War capturing Dutch East Indiamen.

MR. FREDERICK FRANKLIN, of *Teignmouth and Exeter*.—45. Off the Kentish Coast. 46. Dawlish Beach. 47. Mouth of the Teign. 48. Teignmouth Beach and Ness.

MRS. SEARLE, 12, *Frogmarsh*.—49. Jetty Scene. 50. Low Tide. 51. Teignmouth Harbour. 52. Parson and Clerk Rocks.

MR. JOHN H. TOZER, *Cliffden*.—53. Jetty and Shipping. 54. Fishing Boats. 55. Island of Ischia.

MR. W. R. H. JORDAN, *Brimley Villas*.—56. Teignmouth Beach and Ness. 57. Teign Estuary.

The late MR. J. HAYMAN WHITEWAY, *Brookfield*.—58. The *Andromaché* off Brest.

MR. PITT-PITTS, *Woodland*.—59. English Fleet.

MR. JOHN WHIDBORNE, *Gorway*.—60. Peak of Teneriffe.

MR. T. PARR, *Market Inn*.—61. Off Plymouth.

MR. G. P. H. ROWELL, *Coombe Vale*.—62. Trawler unloading Fish.

MR. BOWDEN, *dealer*, *Bitton Street*.—63. The Den, Teignmouth.

MR. J. B. SAUNDERS, *East Cliff*.—64. Wreck on Teignmouth Beach.

At Exeter, 145 Pictures.

MR. E. L. WHITE, *Church Road, St. Thomas*.—65. Shipping off French Coast. 66. Landing Stage on Cornish Coast. 67. Frigate at Anchor in Roadstead. 68. Rock of Gibraltar. 69. Three-decker entering Hamoaze. 70. Southsea. 71. Anstey's Cove. 72. Coast Scene. 73. Coombe Cellars, on the Teign. 74. Tenterden Castle. 75. Entrance to Hamoaze. 76. Off French Coast. 77. Coast Scene, evening. 78. Cowes Castle. 79. Cawsand Bay. 80. Hurst Castle. 81. Off the French Coast. 82. Man-of-War off Eddystone. 83. Ships at Sea in a Storm. 84. Evening on the Teign Estuary. 85. Landscape, The Fisherman's Return. 86. Evening on the Dart. 87. Watcombe. 88. Coast Scene. 89. Evening, near Sidmouth. 90. Off Beachy Head. 91. Off the North Foreland. 92. Mouth of the Teign. 93. Roadstead. 94. Off the Kentish Coast.

MRS. POUGET, *Mount Radford*.—95. Jetty Scene. 96. Shipwreck. 97. Coast Scene. 98. Off Yarmouth (?) 99. Wreck of *The Dutton*. 100. Sunset on the Teign Estuary. 101. Off the Coast, Yarmouth. 102. Shipwreck. 103. Anstey's Cove. 104. Exmouth. 106. Berry Head. 107. Plymouth Sound. 108. Port Royal, Jamaica. 109. Coast Scene. 110. Fire at Sea. 111. Tréport. 112. Turnbury Castle. 113. Coast Scene. 114. Berry Head. 115. The *Andromaché* off Brest. 116. Coast Scene. 117. Portreath. 118. Torquay.

MR. LIONEL ROBERTS, 32, *West Southernhay*.—119. Jetty and Fishing Boats. 120. Coast Scene. 121. Portreath. 122. Ships and Jetty. 123. Coast Scene. 124. Bay with Shipping. 125. Entrance to Salcombe Harbour. 126. On the Tamar. 127. Bay of Naples. 127a. Fishing Craft at Sea.

MR. W. J. RICHARDS, *Summerlands*.—128. Dutch Fishing Boat at Sea. 129. Entrance to Salcombe Harbour. 130. Storm at Sea. 131. Roadstead, Portsmouth (?) 132. Madeira. 133. Sunset on the Teign. 134. Levant Harbour. 135. Frigate and Roadstead in calm. 136. Men-of-War off South Foreland.

MRS. LINSKOTT, 100, *Sidwell Street*.—137. Turkish (?) Coast Scene. 138. Kentish Coast. 139. Wreck at Sea. 140. Coast Scene. 141. The *Vixen* off Sambro' Head. 142. Landing Stage, Cornish Coast.

MR. R. A. DRIFFIELD, 41, *Bartholomew Street*.—143. Three Frigates at Anchor. 144. Mumbles (?) 145. Ships at Sea. 146. Off the Yorkshire Coast. 147. Off the South Foreland.

MRS. MILES, *Dix Field House*.—148. Dunbar Castle. 149. The *Andromaché* in Crookhaven. 150. Dawlish. 151. Estuary of the Exe. 152. Between Topsham and Lypstone.

MR. JOHN GEARE, *South Street*.—153. Plymouth Sound. 154. Evening on Teign Estuary. 155. Men-of-War off the Eddystone. 156. Teignmouth Beach and Ness. 157. Off the French Coast.

MR. GEORGE F. HARTNOLL, *Mount Vernon*.—158. On the Yorkshire Coast. (†) 159. Coast Scene and Shipping. 160. Off the Dutch Coast. 161. Engagement between *Indefatigable* and *Amazon* and the *Droits de l'Homme*. 162. The *Droits de l'Homme* driven ashore.

MR. HENRY T. HARTNOLL, *East Southernhay*.—163. Bombardment of Algiers. 164. Coast and Fishing Boats. 165. Off the Dutch Coast. 166. Entrance to the Teign.

MR. BARRÉ D. BAYLY, 2, *Barnfield Crescent*.—167. The *Lady Jane Halliday*, &c., off the Coast of Kent. 168. Teignmouth Beach and Ness. 169. Evening on the Teign. 170. Entrance to Dartmouth Harbour.

MR. JOHN B. GOULD, *Clifton Hill*.—171. The *Andromaché* off Brest. 172. The Mouth of the Teign. 173. Coast Scene. 174. Men-of-War off Plymouth.

MR. E. CHOWN, *Dealer, Catherine Street*.—175. Kentish Coast. 176. Salcombe Castle and Harbour. 177. Pilot Boats at Sea. 178. Torbay. 179. Plymouth Sound.

MR. JAMES LAWLESS, *The Cottage, Topsham Road*.—180. Frigate off the South Foreland. 181. Cowes Castle (†). 182. From Dawlish Beach.

MR. RALPH SANDERS, *Port View*.—183. Dutch Fishing Craft. 184. Coast Scene.

THE LATE MR. SAMUEL PEARSE, *Fore Street*.—185. Plymouth Sound at Sunset. 186. Coast Scene.

MR. WILLIAM PETERS, *Palace Gate*.—187. Coast Scene. 188. Landscape.

THE LATE MR. ALBERT F. LUKE, *Bedford Circus*.—189. Off the Mewstone, near Plymouth. 190. Two Frigates at Sea. 191. Bigbury Bay.

MR. ROBERT DYMOND (the author), 1, *St. Leonard Road*.—192. In Plymouth Sound.

MR. FRANCIS W. DYMOND, 3, *Manston Terrace*.—193. Teignmouth Beach and the Ness.

THE LATE MR. R. PARSONS, 20, *St. Leonard Road*.—194, Folkestone.

MR. H. HUGHES, 6, *Summerlands*.—195. Off Dungeness.

MR. EDWARDS, *Dealer, South Street*.—196. Pilot Boat and Sailing Cutter.

MR. EDWIN BRODIE, *Dealer, South Street*.—197. Entrance to Teignmouth Harbour.

MR. SYDNEY TEMPLER, 8, *St. James Place*.—198. The first Regatta at Teignmouth.

MR. F. FAULKNER WHITE, *Dealer, Exeter*.—199. Dutch Fishing Boats at Sea. 200. Plymouth Sound. 201. Plymouth Sound. 202. Sunset on Teign Estuary.

MR. JOHN BRUNT, *Cleveland*.—203. Naval Engagement.

MISS BUDD, *Southernhay*.—204, H.E.I.C.S. *Belvidere*.

DEVON AND EXETER INSTITUTION, EXETER.—205 and 206. The Bombardment of Algiers.

MR. WILLIAM COTTON, 2, *Manston Terrace, Exeter*.—207. Three Frigates in a Gale. 208. Harbour, Evening.

Others in Devonshire, 78 Pictures.

THE RIGHT HON. LORD EXMOUTH, *Canonteign House*.—209 and 210. The Bombardment of Algiers. 211. Capture of Dutch Squadron, Batavia. 212. Action between Sir J. B. Warren and a French Squadron. 213. Capture of the French Frigate *Pomone* by the *Arethusa*. 214. The *Culloden* at Tristan d'Acunha. 215. Wreck of the *Dutton* at Plymouth. 216. Action off Toulon. 217. The *Droits de l'Homme* driven ashore. 218. The *Phæton*, frigate, dismasted. 219. Capture of *La Virginie*. 220. Teignmouth Harbour. 221. The *Gentia*, yacht.

MR. W. J. WATTS, *Ford House, Newton Abbot*.—222. Southampton Water. 223. St. Michael's Mount. 224. Cow and Calf Rocks, Ireland. 225. South Foreland. 226. Dawlish Beach. 227. Wreck under Turnbury Castle. 228. Sunset on Sussex Coast. 229. Vessels rounding the Cape.

THE MISSES CAREW, *Hacombe, near Newton Abbot*.—230. Men-of-War in Cawsand Bay. 231. Sunset on Sussex Coast. 232. Fleet off North Foreland. 233. Summons to surrender Algiers. 234. Shipwreck.

MR. RICHARD PRESTON BISHOP, *Starcross*.—235. Squadron off North Foreland. 236. Sunset on Sussex Coast. 237. Brig Ashore on Teignmouth Beach. 238. St. Michael's Mount. 239. Yorkshire Coast. 240. The South Foreland. 241. Hurst Castle.

MRS. TOLL, *Strete Manor House, near Dartmouth*.—242. St. Michael's Mount. 243. Promontory of Misenum, Naples. 244. Folkestone. 245. St. Michael's Mount. 246. Italian Harbour.

MR. A. F. HOLDSWORTH, *Widdecombe, near Kingsbridge*.—247. On the Dart. 248. Moonlight. 249. Entrance to Dartmouth Harbour.

REV. R. D. ALEXANDER, *South Pool Rectory, near Kingsbridge*.—250. Roma. 251. Oberwesel. 252. Entrance to the Teign. 253. Sunset in the Teign Estuary. 254. Troops Landing in the Bay of Aboukir.

MRS. AUGUSTUS HINGSTON, *St. Leonard, Bridgetown, Totnes*.—255. Shipwreck under the Ness, Teignmouth. 256. Coast Scene.

MR. LEWIS J. OLDRIEVE, *Pomeroy Villas, Totnes*.—257. Sunset on the Teign. 258. Watcombe.

MR. WAY, *Dealer, Victoria Parade, Torquay*.—259. Brighton Beach. 260. Plymouth Sound. 261. St. Helena. 262. Sunrise at Sea. 263. Frigate off Mount Edgcumbe. 264. Storm at Sea.

MR. S. HUNT, *Chagford*. 265. Two Frigates and Fishing Craft. 266. Tower and Shipwreck.

MRS. WALLIS, *St. Mary's Lodge, Exmouth*.—267. The Battle of Trafalgar.

REV. F. J. COLERIDGE, *Cadbury Vicarage*.—268. Rock of Gibraltar.

MR. EDGAR TOZER, *Dawlish and Exeter*.—269. Rock of Gibraltar.

MR. REGINALD HOOPER, *Southbrook House, Starcross*.—270. On the Dart or Tamar. 271. Plymouth Sound. 272. Shipping in Plymouth Harbour. 273. Seascape. 274. The *Andromaché* in Crookhaven.

MR. LEWIS BEARNE, *St. Bernard's, Newton Abbot*.—275. Babacombe Bay.

MR. JAMES S. BEARNE, *Bank Street, Newton Abbot*.—276. The Ness, Teignmouth.

MR. JAMES A. PAGE, 10, *Windsor Terrace, Plymouth*.—277. Coast Scene.

THE LATE SIR JOHN L. DUNTZE, BART., *Exeleigh, Starcross*.—278. Teignmouth.

MR. ALFRED HINGSTON, *Lockyer Street, Plymouth*.—279. Fishing-boats Beached through Surf.

SIR JOHN T. B. DUCKWORTH, BART., *Wear House, near Exeter*.—280. Action at St. Domingo. 281. The Passage of the Dardanelles. 282. The same.

MR. FRANCIS D. FULFORD, *Great Fulford, near Exeter*.—283. Frigate Leaving Plymouth.

THE RT. HON. LORD CLIFFORD, *Ugbrooke Park*.—284. The Mouth of the Teign. 285. Hamoaze.

MR. R. S. S. CARY, *Torre Abbey, Torquay*.—286. Frigate Anchoring in Torbay.

Outside Devonshire, 9 Pictures.

COL. W. E. MICHELL, R.A., *The Fort, Newquay, Cornwall*.—287. Two Ships at Sea. 288. Coast Scene. 289. Early Morning Gun, Hamoaze.

THE RT.-HON. LORD TEIGNMOUTH, *Langton Hall, North Allerton, Yorkshire*.—290. Sunset on an Estuary (the Teign ?). 291. Entrance to the Teign.

MR. SAMUEL H. SLADE, *late of Torquay, Richmond House, South Norwood*.—292. British Seventy-four Gun-ship under Canvas. 293. Rodney's Victory over the Spanish at Cape St. Vincent (engraving).

MR. T. C. GARDINER, *Essendine, Downside Road, Clifton*.—294. Shipping in Torbay.

MR. DAVIS, *Bristol*.—295. Off Deal.

AT TEIGNMOUTH.

REV. ANSON CARTWRIGHT, BRIMLEY HOUSE.

1. *Off the Dutch Coast.*

On canvas ; 27 × 19 in.

Three fishing-boats tossing on a rough sea ; a brig in the hazy distance ; a windmill to left ; clouds driving wildly before the wind towards the left.

2. *Coast Scene.*

On canvas ; 26½ × 19.

A calm sea under a hazy atmosphere ; a stranded fishing-smack or trawler with tanned sails to left ; in the centre of middle distance a man-of-war, with all sail set, is bearing away from the coast ; a group of three men and a woman on the beach, landing a seine from a boat in the foreground.

3. *Frigates in a Storm.*

On canvas ; 33 × 23. Signed and dated 1816.

A frigate driven by a gale under closely-reefed sails ; another in distress in middle distance to right, her mainmast broken off short ; great masses of cloud driving before the wind from left to right.

4. *Junk and Boats off Tiger Island, in the Canton River.*

On canvas ; 27 × 17½. Signed and dated 1832.

A three-masted junk, propelled by rowers, is passing between the spectator and a bold pyramidal rock in the centre distance, in the teeth of a fresh wind upon the rough water of the Canton river ; the decks are crowded with men ; three native boats are tossing on the waves in the foreground.

An excellent picture, and very thorough in drawing and execution. A wood engraving, with exactly the same features introduced, appears in the eighth volume of *Musée des Familles*, published in the Rue Gaillon No. 4, Paris, in 1840-1. As the French and English illustrated magazines were in the habit of interchanging their woodcuts, it is likely that this was transferred from some English work. Perhaps Luny's picture is itself founded on a drawing or engraving.

5. *Moonlight Landscape.*

On panel ; 12 × 8.

A navigable river, with boats in the centre ; three cows in the foreground ; a church with tower to left.

6. *Seascape.*

On panel ; 11 x 8.

The principal figure is a frigate under sail, with a cutter sailing in her wake ; coast in the distance, with a square church tower in the centre ; light clouds on a blue sky, and a fresh breeze.

7. *Engagement between H.M.S. "Indefatigable" and "Amazon" and the French "Droits de l'Homme."*

On canvas ; 43½ x 27½. Signed and dated, 1830.

Sir Edward Pellew, afterwards Lord Exmouth, in the *Indefatigable*, 44 guns, and Capt. Reynolds in the *Amazon*, 36 guns, attacking the *Droits de l'Homme*, 74 guns, commanded by Capt. Jean-Raimond Lacrosse. The French vessel in front, to left, is firing from her stern at the *Indefatigable*, which is replying from her side guns. The British ship bears the red ensign. Both vessels are labouring on a dark and stormy sea, and their sails are pierced with cannon-shot. In the distance the *Amazon* is coming up to the relief of Sir Edward with a lurid sky behind her.

This action was fought fifty leagues off Ushant in January, 1797. The French ship had on board 700 sailors, 1050 troops, and 55 English prisoners. For further details see James's *Naval History*, ii. 74 ; Campbell's *Naval History*, vi. 486 ; and *The Naval Chronicle*, vol. viii. The action is more fully described in Osler's *Life of Lord Exmouth*. See account of a companion picture No. 8.

8. *The "Droits de l'Homme" driven Ashore in Audierne Bay, Brittany.*

On canvas ; 43½ x 29½. Signed and dated, 1834.

This companion to the last picture represents a later incident in the memorable engagement. The light of a full moon descends on the three ships through the only rift in a dark and cloud-covered sky. The sea is wild and stormy. The French ship is, to left, on her beam ends, driven ashore in Audierne Bay, when more than 1000 persons, who were on board, perished. In the centre is the *Indefatigable*, her sails pierced with shot, endeavouring to escape the danger of wreck which befel the *Amazon*. The latter is seen, to right, in evident distress.

Her crew were made prisoners, but afterwards released without ransom or exchange in consideration of their brave exertions in saving lives. Lord Exmouth has at Canonteign what is probably Luny's original representation of this event. See No. 209 ; and also Mr. G. F. Hartnoll's (161 and 162).

9. *Inland Harbour.*On canvas ; $19\frac{1}{2} \times 13\frac{1}{2}$.

Apparently a composition of an Italian (?) scene with certain features possibly suggested by the entrance to Dartmouth Harbour. Two standing female figures and a seated man, with boat in the foreground. Rock and foliage to left.

10. *Shipwreck Scene.*On canvas ; $19\frac{1}{2} \times 13\frac{1}{2}$.

Four men on a rock, to right, dragging to land the spars and rigging of a wrecked vessel. Two others, near the centre, are carrying the almost naked body of a drowned man, which has been washed in by the breakers. Of two more, on the left, one, in a red coat, is holding on to the trunk of a broken and storm-beaten tree against the force of the gale blowing from left to right. In the distance a rocky coast and castle, to right, and a ship in distress, on the left, drifting on a lee-shore ; over all dark, driving clouds and rain.

11. *H.M.S. "Vixen" off Sambro Lighthouse, North America.*On canvas ; $44\frac{1}{2} \times 35\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1835.

The brig *Vixen*, commanded by Captain, afterwards Admiral, Tobin (whose monument is in East Teignmouth Church), is sailing towards the front of the picture under reefed sails before a strong breeze. The lighthouse is on a snow-covered cliff to right. On the left the scene is bounded by lofty snow-covered cliffs. Overhead is a cold snow-laden sky, and the whole aspect of this vigorously-painted composition is wild, bleak, and cheerless.

See also Nos. 29 and 141.

12. *Lake Scene by Moonlight.*On panel ; $11 \times 7\frac{1}{2}$.

Fishermen with boat and seine in the foreground. A windmill in the middle distance to right.

13. *Smugglers' Cave.*On millboard ; $10\frac{1}{2} \times 9\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1833.

A man-of-war lies at anchor, on a calm, moon-lit sea. From a stranded boat in foreground, to left, six men have landed, and have kindled a fire, which lights up a mass of rock to right.

Although this painting, which is a copy from Vernet, bears the title of *Smugglers' Cave*, the men who have landed do not appear to be engaged in contraband doings, and the presence of a Government ship would deter them if so minded.

14, 15. *The Bombardment of Algiers in 1816.*

On canvas ; 33 × 23. No. 14 is signed and dated, 1819.

Of these companion pictures, the first represents this famous action by day ; and the other, as the ships retired at night. In the first the town, rising steeply from the shore is shown in flames in the centre ; next comes the line of attacking ships ; whilst on the more open sea in front are four boats filled with men. In the night scene there is a mass of fire and lurid smoke to right, whilst the ships are grouped to left. After eight hours' engagement, in a dead calm, a land breeze sprung up, and enabled the Admiral to remove his ships out of danger of conflagration from contact with the burning vessels of the enemy, and out of range of the higher land batteries, which his own guns could not command. At the same time a storm of thunder and lightning arose, as shown in the picture with vivid effect.

See also Nos. 163, 205, 206, 209, 210.

16. *H.M.S. "Narcissus" in a Gale off the Spanish Coast.*

On panel ; 11½ × 8½.

This incident occurred in November, 1809, whilst Captain the Hon. F. Aylmer was in command of the *Narcissus*. The moonlight shows another ship in the distance with masts gone, and in worse plight than the *Narcissus*. Dark, dangerous rocks in lower corner to right. On a written paper pasted on the back of this picture is the following : "The *Narcissus* [*sic*] commanded by the Hon^{ble} Capt. Aylmer Desmas^d [dismasted (?)] by a Spanish frigate driving thaught Hause (?) in a Gale on the Coast of Spain Nov. 1809."

See a reference to some pencil sketches of this event in the preceding memoir of the artist.

17. *Off Yarmouth.*

On millboard ; 9½ × 7. Signed and dated on back, 1833.

Two fishing boats on the water in a brisk breeze. Brig at anchor to left. Yarmouth church with spire in the middle distance.

18. *In the Mediterranean Sea.*

On panel ; 12 × 9.

Ship at anchor, with sails set, in smooth water, and under the calm, misty atmosphere so frequently found in Luny's pictures. Fortified coast, with tower on the left. Groups of figures on a pier in lower right corner.

See also notice of Mrs. Pouget's similar but larger picture, No. 105.

19. *Wreck under St. Michael's Mount.*

On canvas ; 51 × 33. Signed and dated, 1835.

In a rough, angry sea, and under a gloomy sky, a fine ship has been driven ashore, between the Mount and the mainland. The crew are being taken off in boats, to be landed on the rocks by Marazion, where a group of people await them. The Mount, with its castled summit, looms grandly behind the wrecked ship.

A picture of high quality, in Luny's best manner, though exhibiting his characteristic defects in the arrangement of the composition, as in the relative positions of the ship and Mount.

20. *The Battle of Trafalgar.*

On canvas ; 33½ × 23½. Signed and dated, 1833.

This elaborate work shows, on the extreme left, several French ships endeavouring to escape. These were afterwards captured by Sir R. Strachan. Next in order comes Lord Northesk's ship, near a dismasted and sinking Spanish vessel of 74 guns. In the centre the French admiral, Villeneuve, alongside Lord Nelson's famous *Victory*. On their right a French, a Spanish, and an English ship, and some Spanish vessels seeking to escape from the scene of their defeat. An English ship is saving the crew of the French *Achille*, 74, which is burning fiercely. A French vessel and the Spanish *St. Anna* to the right of the fire. The *Royal Sovereign*, Vice-Admiral Lord Collingwood, and the *Euryalus*, frigate, Captain Blackwood, are on the extreme right. The sea is almost unruffled, and the air is laden with fire, smoke, and cloud, drifting towards the right.

See Mrs. Wallis's larger picture, No. 267.

21. *Ship making for Harbour.*

On millboard ; 9½ × 7½. Signature and date obscure.

A sunrise scene, apparently Italian. A lighthouse to right. Peaked mountains in the distance.

22. *The Burning of the Houses of Parliament in October, 1834.*

On canvas ; 27 × 19½. Signed and dated 1835.

The scene is viewed from the Surrey side of the Thames, and is valuable as a record of an event of national importance, and as showing old Westminster Bridge and the adjacent river-side buildings as then existing. The fire throws a lurid glare on Westminster Abbey and Hall.

MRS. PARSON, BITTON HOUSE.

23. *Wreck Scene.*

On panel ; 16 × 11½.

A flash of lightning starting from behind a black cloud shows a three-masted vessel in distress on a dark and stormy sea, with her

bow (to left) contending with the blast ; the main and mizenmasts have already gone by the board ; the foremast and bowsprit have been shortened ; the crew throng the forecastle, and a boat containing two men has been lowered at the stern ; another vessel in the distance in like evil plight.

24. *Plymouth Sound.*

On panel ; $15\frac{1}{2} \times 11\frac{1}{2}$.

This picture (like similar ones by the same artist) must have been painted on what is now the site of West Hoe Terrace, looking across to Mount Edgcumbe, which bounds the view westward. A portion of Drake's Island is visible on the left. A frigate in the centre sails forth from Hamoaze under a light breeze, whilst the guardship is seen at anchor at the entrance to that haven. In the foreground, and near the position taken up by the artist, is a boat, from which passengers are landing on the beach.

25. *Sunset on Teign Estuary.*

On panel ; $16 \times 11\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1825.

Looking up the river from the Old Quay at high-water. The last rays of the sun reflect the clouds on the surface of the river. Two merchant ships just anchored are furling sails ; a small smack entering the river from left. A group of figures and a boat on the beach in the foreground.

The Teignmouth and Shaldon Bridge is introduced in this picture ; and as this was not opened until June 8th, 1827, the indistinct figures of the date on the picture may have been read inaccurately. The foundation-stone was laid on September 23rd, 1824, and the works were in full progress in 1825 ; and as Luny probably had access to the engineer's plans, he may have formed from them an idea of the future appearance of the structure. Certain imperfections in the details of the approaches to the bridge seem to favour this conjecture. Compare with notes of several other pictures of the same scene.

26. *Coast Scene.*

On panel ; 14×10 . Signed and dated, 1835.

Three ships at anchor. In the foreground a stranded boat, from which a man is landing spars. Another is under repair by three men on the beach. Hills in the distance (apparently Dartmoor Tors), with open sea at the extreme left.

27. *Fishing Boats unloading.*

On panel ; $19\frac{1}{2} \times 14\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1829.

A fishing-boat with drooping sails is being unloaded on a beach (to right), where a number of people are collected in a group. In

the centre of foreground are a man and woman with two fish-baskets. Another woman, in red cloak, stands by a donkey, whose panniers are filled with fish. In the centre middle distance a frigate rides at anchor; the sails are being reefed by men on the yards, and the vessel is lighted up by slanting rays of sunshine issuing from behind a cloud.

28. *Off Portland Bill.*

On canvas; $19\frac{1}{2} \times 14\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1833.

A revenue cutter and a fishing-boat in the rough tidal water a little to the west of the Bill of Portland. The bold headland is a prominent object near the centre, the ridge of land sloping gradually away northwards, to where the spire of the parish church and a windmill are seen against the sky. A glimpse of the Dorset coast is obtained in the extreme distance to right.

29. H.M.S. "*Vixen*" off *Sambro Lighthouse, North America.*

On canvas; $40 \times 26\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1832.

This picture contains the same scene and features as No. 11; but owing to the coast being less boldly rendered, it is not so stern and impressive. The difference is probably due to Admiral Tobin's later instructions to the painter. See also No. 11 and 141.

30. *Off the Cape of Good Hope.*

On panel; 12×9 .

Two East Indiamen, moving in opposite directions, under shortened sail, on a stormy sea and under a cloudy sky. No land visible.

31. *Off Spithead.*

On canvas; $27 \times 19\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1835.

On a sea, stirred by a gentle breeze, six men-of-war are sailing—four being in formal line, whilst the other two have tacked. Amongst them is H.M.S. *Thunderer*, the ship of the late Capt. Parson, R.N., of Teignmouth.

The artist probably worked under instructions as to the composition, which is defective in supplying no object to break the monotony of the water in the foreground.

32. *British Fleet Manœuvring against the French.*

On canvas; $33\frac{1}{2} \times 23\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1836.

"Admiral Cornwallis with a small English Squadron manœuvring against the French Fleet in June, 1795." These words, in Luny's handwriting, are attached to the back of the picture. The water, ruffled by a slight breeze, is crowded with the English and French ships, each engaged with her nearest foe.

33. *Shore Scene.*

On panel; 11 × 7½.

The familiar rough, wooden pier occupies the centre of the picture. A man and woman with a panniered donkey are on the beach in foreground to right. On the left a boat lowers her sail as she approaches the beach on a rising tide.

34. *Harbour Coast Scene.*

On copper; 11 × 7½.

Three trawlers, apparently just anchored, in a calm harbour. To left a boat with two men landing fish on the beach in the foreground. Two frigates at anchor in the distance. The surface of the water is unruffled, and there are light masses of clouds under a blue sky.

35. *Coast Scene in Early Morning.*

On millboard; 11 × 7½.

The sun has newly risen from a quiet sea, and casts a line of glittering light on the water to a rocky shore in the foreground, where stand a fisherman, a woman, and dog with a basket of fish just landed. A laden trawler at anchor, near the shore, is discharging fish into a boat alongside. Another boat already laden is approaching the beach.

36. *The Battle of Navarino.*

On canvas; 34 × 23½. Signed and dated, 1834.

Very similar in its principal features to the pictures of the "Siege of Algiers." A crowd of men-of-war engaged in fire and smoke, but in this case with no town in the rear.

37. *Ships off Jetty.*

On copper; 11 × 9½.

This picture, painted in the artist's best manner, represents a large sailing ship making for the harbour before the wind. Another lies at anchor in the distance to right, whilst a cutter is seen under sail in the distance to left. A rough wooden pier in lower left corner.

38. *Storm at Sea.*

On millboard; 11 × 7½.

The waves are beating over a ship in distress with close reefed sails to left. A three-masted lugger at anchor to right is riding out the gale. Between them a boat is being rowed towards the larger vessel.

MISS ADAMS, BITTON STREET.

39. *Shore Scene by Moonlight.*

On panel; 14 × 10. Signed.

An inferior example of the artist's work.

40. *Two Frigates and two Fishing-boats.*

On panel; 14 × 10. Signed and dated, 1830.

The yards and shrouds of the men-of-war are crowded with sailors. On the right corner a wooden pier with two figures.

41. *Shore Scene.*

On canvas; 13½ × 9.

A fishing boat is being drawn on shore by four men, near the short wooden pier, which forms a familiar object in Luny's pictures. Two boats are sailing, and a frigate lies at anchor in the centre of distance. A man on a rock in the lower right corner.

42. *Malta.*

On canvas; 21 × 16. Signed, but apparently undated.

A large frigate, saluting on leaving the harbour, under a light breeze, just ruffling the surface of the water. On the right a fort. On the left a fortified town and church tower. A boat with two men in the foreground.

43. *Dutch Fishing Craft and Pier.*

On panel; 13½ × 9½. Unsigned.

This picture is not quite finished, and is the only one of Miss Adams's five Lunys not shown at the recent exhibition at Teignmouth. Although unsigned, it has all the characteristics of the artist's manner; and as the owner was his housekeeper, and received it from him, there can be no doubt of its authenticity. The end of a wooden pier, with a figure on it, and a portion of sloping beach below, are on the right. A figure to left; and lying near the shore in the centre a fishing boat, with hanging sails, and the tri-coloured Dutch flag at her mast-head, half conceals a second boat lying alongside. In the distance, to left, a large vessel at anchor, and in the right distance a headland.

44. *Men-of-War capturing Dutch East Indiamen.*

Mezzotint engraving. Size of plate, 25 × 14½.

The incident is thus described in an inscription at the foot: "The Hon^{ble} East India Company's Ship *General Goddord*, commanded by William Taylor Money Esq, with His Majesty's Ships *Sceptre* and *Swallow* Packet capturing seven Dutch East Indiamen off St Helena on the 14th of June 1795. To Robert Wigram Esq, Managing owner of the *General Goddord*, this print is respectfully dedicated by his obed^t Servant Robert Pollard. Published Jan^y 21. 1797 by R. Pollard, Engraver No 7 Braynes Row, Spa Fields, London." In corner, to left, "T. Luny pinxt;" to right, "R Pollard sculpt."

MR. FREDERICK FRANKLIN, OF TEIGNMOUTH AND EXETER.

45. *Off the Kentish Coast.*

On canvas ; 32 x 22. Not signed nor dated.

A bark, on a rough sea, sailing from centre to right, under a strong breeze from the right, and with all topsails stowed. A pilot cutter to the left seems to have spoken the bark, and is returning to harbour away in the distance to left. White cliffs in the centre background, with a lighthouse on the highest. The sky covered with dark grey clouds.

The four pictures belonging to Mr. Franklin were probably some of those left unfinished at Luny's death. See Memoir.

46. *From Dawlish Beach.*

On canvas ; 27 x 19. Not signed nor dated.

A companion to the last-named, looking westward from the beach, on which is a large fishing boat with several figures. Two frigates are introduced—one anchored to right, the other under sail towards the left, with a cutter approaching her.

47. *The Mouth of the Teign.*

On canvas ; 27 x 19. Not signed nor dated.

The scene is viewed from "The Point," Babbacombe being just visible beyond the foot of the Ness, and the coast terminates in the distance with Hope's Nose and the Great Rock. On the beach, which forms the foreground, is a stranded brig in the centre. Several figures of fishing folk. One group with a recently landed seine. Another with a basket of fish. Two balks of timber lie in the lower right corner.

48. *Teignmouth Beach and the Ness Rock.*

On canvas ; 32 x 22. Not signed nor dated.

This companion to the last picture assumes that the spectator stands in Luny's favourite position at the Point, near the mouth of the Teign, looking towards the Ness Rock, which slopes down landwards to Lord Clifford's marine villa. The wind being off the land, the sea is calm. A schooner is entering the river under full sail. On the beach in the foreground a large number of fisher-folk landing and selling fish from a seine. The land beyond Babbacombe stretches away to Hope's Nose and the Great Rock on the left.

MRS. SEARLE, 12, FROGMARSH.

49. *Jetty Scene.*

On canvas ; 19½ x 14½.

The jetty is apparently the same as in Nos. 33, 41. Two frigates, with sails set, lie at anchor on a calm sea, and under

a hazy atmosphere. A boat on shore has brought in fish from a stranded trawler to left. Three figures on the jetty, and others on the beach—ten in all, besides a man by a boat at the trawler's bow.

An exactly similar picture (No. 95) belongs to Mrs. Pouget, of Exeter.

50. *Low Tide.*

On canvas ; $19\frac{1}{2} \times 14\frac{1}{2}$.

In the foreground is a wet beach, from which the tide is receding. A large three-masted ship with tri-coloured flags on the right. A stranded fishing smack to left. Three men are putting off in a boat from the beach. In the middle distance is a second frigate hoisting similar flags.

51. *Teignmouth Harbour, from Shaldon.*

On panel ; 12×9 . Signed and dated, 1836.

In the foreground passengers are landing from the ferry-boat on the Shaldon side of the river. The tide has filled the estuary, in which two ships are seen at anchor. The middle distance is crossed by the long line of the then new timber bridge.

An interesting little picture, but requiring careful restoration.

52. *The Parson and Clerk Rocks.*

On panel ; 12×9 .

The scene is viewed from the beach, about half-way between Teignmouth and these well-known rocks; and, of course, long before the foot of the cliffs was cut off from the sea by the railway. The water is calm, and the Parson and Clerk are seen through a misty air. On the beach in the foreground is a group of fishermen with two horses.

MR. JOHN H. TOZER, CLIFFDEN.

53. *Jetty and Shipping.*

On canvas ; 26×19 . Signature obscure.

This picture, purchased from the artist by the late Mr. John Chapell Tozer, father of its present owner, has for its principal feature a frigate in the middle distance, sailing towards the left. Two others follow farther off. A three-masted fishing-lugger to right. Luny's familiar timber jetty, to the left, has figures and a red flag on it. Near it a boat, carrying four men, is tossing on the waves. The sky, which is clearer to left, is overspread on the right by a dark cloud driven before a high wind from the left.

54. *Fishing Boats before the Wind.*

On panel ; $16 \times 11\frac{1}{2}$.

Two heavily-laden fishing-boats sailing before a brisk wind on a ruffled sea ; a frigate in the distance to right, with background of dark clouds.

55. *The Island of Ischia.*

On panel ; 10 × 7½. Signed and dated, 1834.

A sketchy little picture, with the smooth water of the lake on right and front. The shore with bold sunlit rocks and ruined castle to left, and in the distance four boats with groups of figures.

MR. W. R. H. JORDAN, BRIMLEY VILLAS.

56. *Teignmouth Beach and the Ness Rock.*

On canvas ; 26 × 19. Not signed nor dated.

This and the next picture are evidently early works of Luny, and were painted by him for Mr. Robert Jordan, who died in 1836, and was the grandfather of the present owner.

The beach near the western end of the Den forms the foreground. A man, sitting on the gunwale of a boat to right, offers fish to a gentleman standing by, with a dog by his side. Farther off a man moves away with a donkey, whose panniers are loaded with sand. A brig, sailing out of the river, is backed by the reddish Ness Rock, which slopes down on the right side to the site of Lord Clifford's villa, which is not shown. The nearest object on the water is a white-sailed pleasure boat approaching the river mouth. A cutter is sailing on the open sea, beyond which the hilly coast extends into the distance to left as far as Hope's Nose and the Great Rock. The sea is calm and the tide full. The sky covered with undefined cloud in Luny's accustomed manner.

57. *The Estuary of the Teign.*

On canvas ; 26 × 19. Not signed nor dated.

This companion to the last picture was painted from the beach near the New Quay at high-water. On the beach and in the lower right corner of the picture is seen about half of a large boat. Near her stern a white pony, with panniers, is being led by a woman, at whose side walks a man about to join her in a purchase of fish from a woman who is chaffering with another man on her right. In a fishing-boat, just grounded to the left, are three men, one of whom is furling the foresail. A man carrying a basket at the water's edge extends his arm towards the boat. A little to the right of the centre is a sloop which has just entered the river, and a brig lies aground to the right. Bitton House is seen through her rigging. The western shore of the estuary is in the distance, beyond a jetty to left. A grey sky appears above clouds, which almost rest on the Dartmoor Hills in the distance.

THE LATE MR. J. HAYMAN WHITEWAY, BROOKFIELD.

58. *The "Andromaché," frigate, off Brest Harbour.*

On canvas ; 51 × 34. Signed and dated 1830.

This picture represents Captain Tobin's daring exploit in the 36-gun frigate *Andromaché* at the entrance to Brest harbour. The

great ship, under full sail, has her broadside presented towards the spectator in the centre, the red ensign flying from her mizen as she observes the French fleet at anchor in the harbour.

The *Andromaché* crossed the Channel from Torbay, and at daybreak of the 9th of August, 1813, ascertained that there lay in Brest harbour six sail of the line and fourteen frigates. Before the enemy could get ready for pursuit, the *Andromaché* was homeward bound with her report. The late Captain John Lethbridge, of Newton Abbot, served under Tobin on this occasion. See also Nos. 115 and 171.

MR. PITT-PITTS, WOODLAND.

59. *English Fleet.*

On canvas ; $14\frac{1}{2} \times 11$.

Six British men-of-war scattered over the waters of a roadstead. One at anchor. In lower left corner a two-masted boat, containing four men, is tossing on the waves in a moderate breeze.

MR. JOHN WHIDBORNE, GORWAY.

60. *The Peak of Teneriffe.*

On canvas ; 34×24 . Signed and dated.

A line-of-battle ship in the centre sailing before the wind towards the left, the red ensign flying, and the snow-topped peak beyond her stern. Two similar vessels in advance—one in middle distance, the other about six miles off. A fourth coming up under the stern of the first-named ship, her white sails thrown out against the blue-grey base of the peak.

Purchased at an auction at Teignmouth, held August 23rd, 1849. (See Memoir.)

MR. T. PARR, MARKET INN.

61. *Off Plymouth.*

On canvas ; $28\frac{1}{2} \times 18\frac{1}{2}$.

Two men-of-war—the one to right at anchor ; the other, a frigate, sailing to left. In the foreground a fisherman's boat on a heaving sea. Dark shadow to left ; lightning to right.

MR. G. P. H. ROWELL, COOMBE VALE.

62. *Trawler Unloading Fish.*

On panel ; 14×10 . Signed and dated, 1830.

The fishing vessel is stranded in an estuary or harbour, and two men on deck are handing out the cargo to two others in boats alongside. In the centre of foreground is a group of two men

and three women with a dog on the beach. On the right two men in a boat are drawing a seine. Beyond, but on the same side of picture, a ruined castle stands out clearly against a sunny sky; a vessel becalmed in the centre of middle distance. In the distance a hilly coast.

MR. BOWDEN, BITTON STREET.

63. *The Den at Teignmouth in 1835.*

On canvas; $19\frac{1}{2} \times 15\frac{1}{4}$. Signed and dated, 1835.

Interesting as a record of the scene as then existing. The buildings are much as they are now, excepting that there are no houses between the Public Rooms (built ten years before) and Veale's Royal Hotel. The more recently erected Powderham Terrace is also absent. The Ness bounds the view, with Lord Clifford's Marine Villa on the right. A portion of the Den, in somewhat vivid green, is shown to left.

MR. J. B. SAUNDERS, EAST CLIFF.

64. *Wreck on Teignmouth Beach.*

On panel; 16×12 . Signed and dated, 1828.

A merchant vessel is drifting ashore off the Den, where a crowd waits to render assistance. The Ness is seen through haze.

Mr. R. P. Bishop has a similar but larger picture of this scene. See No. 237; see also Lord Teignmouth's No. 291.

PICTURES AT EXETER.

MR. E. L. WHITE, CHURCH ROAD, ST. THOMAS.

65. *Shipping off the French Coast.*

On panel; $13\frac{1}{2} \times 9\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1830.

No land is visible. The principal object on a sea ruffled by a fresh breeze from the left is a frigate in the middle distance under sail towards the right. Intercepting the view of her stern is a heavily-built fishing-smack with a boat in tow. Another, in the distance to left, partially cuts off the view of a frigate at anchor with a tricolour flag at her stern. To the right is a two-masted fishing-boat sailing away from the spectator.

66. *Landing Stage on the Cornish Coast.*

On canvas; 26×19 . Not signed nor dated.

A companion to the last. Two stone-boats, with wind aft (from left), and sails fully set, have just touched the foot of an inclined stage, and are being drawn up by a windlass, aided by the surf at their sterns. One boat has tanned sails, the other white. Eight

figures of men are seen on the timber landing-stage, which is on the right side of the picture. A ship rides at anchor in the left middle distance, and a sailing-boat receding from the spectator makes a central figure.

See also No. 142.

67. *Frigate at Anchor in a Roadstead.*

On canvas ; 26 × 19. Signed and dated, 1817.

The frigate, with half furled sails, flies the red ensign at her mizen. Three men in a row-boat in lower right corner. At the left corner is a fishing-smack grounded on a sandy beach. A man standing close by, on the beach, points towards the frigate, near the stem of which is a fishing-boat with tanned sails. Another frigate, anchored in the middle distance, is shown against a clear horizon, over which light clouds are piled. The tide is flowing, and on the surface of the water a succession of foaming waves.

68. *The Rock of Gibraltar.*

On canvas ; 26 × 19. Signed and dated, 1826.

This picture is identical in all but a few unimportant details with the Rev. F. J. Coleridge's earlier and larger one, No. 268 ; see also No. 269.

69. *Three-decker entering Hamoaze, Devonport.*

On canvas ; 26 × 19. Signed and dated, 1817.

A companion to the last, and painted from the rocks at Millbay, looking towards Mount Edgcumbe. Four figures stand on the group of rocks in lower right corner of the foreground. Nearer the front centre are two women rowing in a boat. The man-of-war, a little to right of the centre, is impelled by a gentle easterly breeze towards the entrance of the Hamoaze, whilst a cutter-yacht on her left is sailing in the same direction. A small portion of Drake's Island is seen on the left of picture, and Penlee Point is in the distance.

70. *Southsea, near Portsmouth.*

On canvas ; 33 × 23. Signed and dated, 1817.

In the centre a frigate in middle distance, with all her lower sails set, recedes from the spectator. On the right a revenue cutter sails before a wind blowing briskly towards the left. Two men in a rowing-boat are in the left front. A cutter-yacht, near the frigate's stern, is sailing in the same direction. A fore-and-aft schooner in the middle distance to left. A long low line of coast with a tower and some houses on the right. Over a lippy sea are piles of light cloud behind the figures of the ships.

A peculiarity of this work is that the above-mentioned boat appears to change its position as the spectator moves.

71. *Anstey's Cove, Torquay.*

On canvas ; 29 × 17. Signed, but not dated.

The picture is painted from the sea. A detached rock off the point of the cove occupies its centre. The hills in the rear are rather more mountainous than in reality. The light shines through a rift in a cloud on the sails of a schooner entering the cove. Near the right corner of foreground is a tanned-sailed fishing boat with fishermen, and a small boat is in the middle distance to left. The otherwise light sky is partially obscured by opaque rain clouds.

72. *Coast Scene.*

On panel ; 13½ × 9½. Signed and dated, 1830.

A calm sea on a hot summer day ; the sunlight concentrated near the centre of the picture behind the figure of a barque under sail in the middle distance. On the beach in the foreground is a woman, to right, leading a donkey towards a group of figures. Two fishing boats lie side by side on the right, and others are drawn up on shore to left. The sails of all hang listlessly.

73. "*Combe Celler up the Teign, Devon*" (*sic*).

On panel ; 13½ × 9½. Signed and dated, 1817.

On the back of this companion picture to the last-named, the artist has written the above title with his accustomed disregard of orthography. The well-known inn and buildings, on a point on the tidal estuary, half way between Teignmouth and Newton, are shown on the left. A pleasure party has just landed from a boat. In the right corner a man and woman stand by another boat drawn up on shore. An old woman with a basket is in the foreground to right, and another is crossing the threshold of the inn. Low sand-stone rocks appear on the opposite side of the picture, the river occupying the centre and right. The Dartmoor hills are seen in the distance under the ruddy glow of sunset on the clouds.

74. *Tenterden Castle, Kent.*

On panel ; 11½ × 8½. Signed and dated, 1835.

The castle occupies a central position on a cliff in the middle distance, and is backed by a light cloud flying before a strong gale blowing on shore. On the sea, beneath the castle, is a wrecked vessel entirely at the mercy of the waves which dash over it. In the foreground is a rocky beach, upon which a broken mast is about to be cast by a large wave near the left lower corner of the picture. Some small human figures are on a rock on the right, and in the middle distance is a rock in the sea to left. Chalk cliffs to the right. The whole scene is gloomy, boisterous, and full of energy.

Mr. White acquired this work and its companion some years since from Miss Day, of Teignmouth, who had lived with Luny as housekeeper.

75. *Entrance to the Hamoaze, Devonport.*

On panel; $11\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1831.

A companion, but in striking contrast, to the last-named picture. In this the scene is one of calm repose, under a clear sky, relieved by a light cloud, and the spectator is supposed to look towards the Sound from near the spot rejoicing in the name of "Devil's Point." Mount Edgcumbe Park and rocks are in the background to right, Drake's Island in the distance to left, and the Mewstone in the offing. Towards the centre a glimpse of the open sea is caught on the horizon. The water is "loppy," and a frigate is sailing out of the Hamoaze before the wind. Two rowing boats with figures diversify the water in the front.

76. *Off the French Coast.*

On panel; $11\frac{1}{2} \times 8$. Signed and dated, 1824.

A sea ruffled by a fresh breeze from the right. The nearest object is a heavily-built French lugger on the right, with a wave dashing over her bow. She carries a small tricolour flag at the mast-head, and is backed by a dark cloud on the horizon. A three-masted ship, with a similar flag at her stern, rides at anchor in the left middle distance. Another ship, under sail, is close to the left side of the picture. There are heavy masses of cloud under a gloomy sky.

77. *Coast Scene at Evening.*

On panel; $11\frac{1}{2} \times 8$. Signed and dated, 1818.

In this companion to the last-named picture a beach occupies the whole width in the foreground. On this are five fishermen, and another man is carrying fish ashore from a boat. On the left a stranded fishing boat. On the same side is a three-masted vessel under sail in a misty middle distance. The sky overhead is clear. A calm summer evening effect, with a rich glow diffused over the picture.

78. *Cowes Castle, Isle of Wight.*

On canvas; 12×9 . Signed, but not dated.

A cutter-yacht in the middle distance is lowering sail as she approaches the harbour to right. On the same side is a castellated fort with two figures below. On the left of foreground a boat, with a crew of five men, is putting off from the shore on a tossing sea. A three-masted vessel is anchored in the middle distance to left. Under a cold grey sky, opaque clouds mask the figure of the yacht and rest on the horizon.

See also No. 181.

79. *Cawsand Bay, near Plymouth.*

On panel; 12×9 . Signed and dated, 1834.

In the right foreground is the familiar wooden jetty with two figures thereon. Off the jetty a frigate under full sail is firing

a salute. Another vessel under full sail is in the left middle distance. Both are perfectly upright as they move before a light wind on a calm sea. Two men in a boat on the margin of the water in the left foreground are beginning to throw a seine. A cloud extends from the right over three-fourths of a semi-opaque sky.

80. *Hurst Castle, on the Solent.*

On canvas; 19 × 14. Signed and dated, 1819.

The castle stands on white cliffs in the middle distance to left. A vessel is lowering sails as she approaches the spectator on a ruffled sea. On the left a large round tower or observatory stands near the end of a pier, behind which lie shipping. The greater part of the area is open sea, over which various small craft are dispersed, under a sky piled with light and dark clouds. The scene has been much changed since Luny painted it, and Hurst Castle has been converted into a modern fort.

81. *Off the French Coast.*

On canvas; 19 × 14. Not signed nor dated.

A companion to the last-named, and almost identical in detail with the larger picture in the same collection, entitled "*Frigate at Anchor in a Roadstead.*" (No. 67.) In this is a cutter-yacht sailing near the side of the frigate in the middle distance.

82. *Man-of-War off the Eddystone.*

On panel; 15 × 11. Signed and dated 1817.

The spectator is supposed to be looking eastward from a point to the south-west of the lighthouse, which is seen towards the left of the picture, with the waves dashed against its base by a southerly wind. The great ship, leaning over from the right, is bearing down on the spectator under shortened sail.

83. *Ships at Sea in a Storm.*

On panel; 14 × 10. Signed, but not dated.

No land is visible. In a gale blowing from left to right a frigate is seen to the right under close-reefed sails. The waves dash over the bows of a three-masted English government schooner approaching from the left on a heaving swell. In the centre another ship is just visible in the distance. An inscription on the back of this picture shows that it formerly belonged to the late Mr. R. A. Clack, portrait-painter, of Moretonhampstead.

84. *Evening on the Teign Estuary.*

On panel: 14 × 10. Signed and dated 1835.

The scene presented in this picture is in strong contrast to that of its companion last described. In this we have a calm, bright evening as viewed from the beach close to the spot where Luny's garden abutted on the estuary. The long wooden bridge (which

was opened in 1827) is omitted, probably on artistic grounds, and in its place is seen a brig anchoring in the channel of the river, whilst a half-stranded ship is by the rocks to right, near where gas-works now mar the scene. On the little beach in the foreground are four figures, and towards the left two men are by a fishing-boat drawn up on shore. On the little beach in the foreground are four figures, and towards the left two men are by a fishing-boat drawn up on shore. Off this point a sloop, which has just entered the river on a nearly full tide, is being towed to her anchorage by a boat. The point of Coombe Cellars is visible up the river, and in the extreme distance are the Dartmoor hills. The sky is lighted by a clear sunset glow reflected on the river.

85. *Landscape: The Fisherman's Return.*

On canvas; 14 × 10. Signed and dated 1817.

This is one of the very few landscapes produced by Luny, and was purchased by the present owner, in April, 1882, at the sale by auction of the paintings belonging to the late Mr. W. R. Bishop, of Bedford Circus, Exeter. A marine character is however given to the picture by the introduction of the sea on the left with a yacht in the distance. A cottage, shaded by the ample foliage of a tree, is prominent on the right. Outside the front door a woman is engaged in preparing for a meal, with cooking utensils on a bench. A kneeling child, with a pigeon in its hand, is trying to tantalize a sedate cat seated on another bench under the tree. One of two men approaching the cottage bears a spar from a boat drawn up on the beach. An anchor lies on the foreground towards the lower right corner. The sky is piled with light clouds.

86. *Evening on the Dart.*

On panel; 11 × 8½. Signed and dated, 1821.

In the foreground on the right is a beach with figures of two men by a basket of fish. Two women stand by another, whilst a third lies overturned and empty on the right. The spectator is supposed to be standing on the beach and looking up the river, at high-water. On the left is a timber jetty or quay, alongside which lies a merchant brig, with some of the crew in the yards furling sails. Between the quay and the beach is a boat rowed by two men. The light of a calm, bright evening rests on the distant hills.

87. *Watcombe, near Torquay.*

On panel; 15 × 11. Signed and dated, 1833.

In a cove between rugged rocks to right and left lies a boat drawn up on the little beach. In the centre of foreground are three men with a net, fish-maund, &c. Through a warm, hazy atmosphere a cutter-yacht is seen at sea in the middle distance. The haze is penetrated by a light glow in the sky. (See also No. 258.)

88. *Coast Scene.*

On panel ; 15 × 11. Signed and dated, 1829.

A companion picture to the last named. In the centre of foreground are a group of fishermen and women on a beach, with a panniered donkey near them. A fishing-boat with tanned sails is drawn up on shore to the right, and further off on the same side is a boat with four men. Another sailing-boat is drawn up on a beach to the left. A three-masted vessel rides at anchor in the right middle distance, and a similar one at the left. Overhead are light clouds in a grey sky, and the whole effect is that of a calm summer evening.

89. *Evening on the Coast near Sidmouth.*

On panel ; 19 × 13½. Signed and dated, 1818.

The spectator is supposed to be looking westward from a beach in the foreground, backed by a low cliff to right. A yawl-rigged boat is drawn up on the beach ; two men are on board, and two others stand by the side of the boat, between which and the rock one of a group of three women is stooping over a basket of fish. Close by lie an anchor and basket to right. A large bark with drooping sails lies at anchor in the distance on a perfectly calm sea. To the left, in the middle distance, is a tanned-sailed boat drawn up on a beach, one man being on board and two others standing by. There are some light clouds on the horizon, and in the west the afterglow of sunset.

90. *Off Beachy Head.*

On canvas ; 33 × 23. Signed and dated, 1816.

The white cliffs of Beachy Head are seen in the distance to right. The principal object is a large frigate sailing before the wind towards the right. Another is seen between her and the Head, whilst several other craft are dispersed over a sea ruffled by a fresh breeze, and shaded by a dark cloud shadow in front. Above are sunlit masses of cloud under a blue sky.

A bright, spirited picture in the artist's best period.

91. *Off the North Foreland.*

On canvas ; 33 × 23. Signed and dated, 1828.

In this companion to the last-named picture the principal feature is a government gunboat-schooner near the centre, sailing on a fresh wind from left to right. On her left a frigate recedes from the spectator under full sail. On her right are five large vessels in full sail, and in the mid-distance off the Foreland to right is a large frigate approaching the front of the picture. A boat, manned by four rowers, and steered by an officer, has put off from the schooner, and is the nearest object towards the right. The higher right corner of the picture is occupied by large masses of cloud.

It was acquired by the present owner in May, 1877, at a sale by auction at Zephyr Cottage, St. David's Hill, Exeter, held by direction of the trustees of the late Mrs. George Cooper.

92. *Mouth of the Teign.*

On panel ; 16 × 12. Signed and dated, 1833 (?)

Off the mouth of the river a brig lies at anchor waiting for the rising tide. A revenue cutter with blue ensign is making for her on the left. The foreground is occupied by Teignmouth beach, near the Point. A rather heavy surf is breaking on it. An anchor lies in the lower right corner, and in the lower left corner are two men, one of whom handles a plank. The point of the Ness is a prominent feature on the right. The distance is bounded by the Babbacombe coast, and the Great Rock is seen on the extreme left. Blue sky in upper right corner, cloudy elsewhere. Wind from right.

93. *Roadstead or Harbour Scene.*

On panel ; 16 × 12. Signed and dated, 1833, on back.

On a beach, occupying the whole breadth of foreground, are two stranded fishing-boats. A group of figures near that on the left. In the centre a donkey with panniers, a woman and a man, who stoop over a fish-basket. One man on board the boat on the right is handing out netting to two others on the beach, whilst a fourth stands by looking on. A low red cliff crowned with bushes on the right. On the calm water a merchant brig lies at anchor near the centre ; two other ships towards the right have apparently just reached the anchorage. In the distance an indistinct coast-line, stretching from the left of the picture, terminates in a point, near which stands a lighthouse. Atmosphere hazy.

This picture is a companion to the last-named, and is somewhat doubtfully stated to represent the Start Point.

94. *Off the Kentish Coast (?)*

On canvas ; 24 × 16. Signed and dated, 1818.

A picture presenting the hardness of outline in the ships, characteristic of Luny's early work. To right is a revenue cutter sailing away from the spectator, and leaning over to a fresh breeze from the left. To left a full-rigged ship at anchor with a lugger alongside swings with the tide, which is in opposition to the wind. In the distance a long low line of white cliffs extends across the whole width of the picture. About half the sky obscured by light clouds.

It is a peculiarity of this picture that it is signed in the lower right corner instead of the left as usual. The three last-named pictures have been very recently acquired by Mr. White.

MRS. POUGET, MOUNT RADFORD.

The following twenty-four pictures were acquired by Mrs. Pouget's father-in-law, the late Col. Pouget, by purchase from different persons and at various times, between 1835 and 1864.

95. *Jetty Scene.*

On canvas ; $19\frac{1}{2} \times 14\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1825.

This picture is identical in size, treatment, and detail with No. 49 belonging to Mrs. Searle of Teignmouth.

96. *Shipwreck Scene.*

On panel ; $26\frac{1}{2} \times 19\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1829.

A brig is drifting on a rocky shore in a helpless condition; the sails torn to shreds by a gale, and the only spars left standing are the foremast and part of the bowsprit. A boat laden with the crew is approaching a beach in the foreground, where a man (in right corner) is throwing a coil of rope to another standing in the bow of the boat. A cliff and rocky shore (to left), where five figures wait to render assistance to a second boat leaving the ship with more of the crew. On the right is a beach extending to a cliff and tower in the distance. A wild gale carries clouds, spray, and rain from left to right.

97. *Coast Scene.*

On canvas ; 26×19 . Signed and dated, 1827.

In the centre a boat on a rough sea bears a crew of six men towards a fishing-smack (to left), whose tanned sails are being lowered by a crew of four men. Beyond a brig in the middle distance, to right, is a low flat coast with a square red-roofed tower and some cottages. More than half of the blue sky is obscured by dark, threatening clouds.

98. *Off Yarmouth (?)*

On canvas ; $32\frac{1}{2} \times 23$. Signed and dated, 1829.

On a beach in the foreground are numerous figures with a horse and cart (in centre) landing fish from a stranded sailing-boat to left. A woman and panniered donkey, to right, are approaching the centre group. A stranded rowing-boat in the right corner near a cliff. A hill with an obelisk landmark on its summit in the distance to right. Two frigates in a calm bay in the middle distance—one in the centre is being towed by three boats, whilst the other lies at anchor to left. A quiet clear sky with haze over the water.

99. *Wreck of the "Dutton," Troopship, under the Citadel at Plymouth.*

On canvas ; $32\frac{1}{2} \times 23\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1835.

A copy of Lord Exmouth's rather larger picture, No. 215.

The scene is taken from the rocky shore under the Hoe, looking eastward towards Mount Batten, where the Martello Tower occupies the centre of the picture in the distance. The hull of the dismasted troopship has been driven on shore, where a crowd of people wait to assist the crew. In the middle distance, to right, a frigate in the sound is endeavouring to ride out the southerly gale.

The incident was a memorable one in the career of Lord Exmouth, then Sir Edward Pellew. It occurred on the 26th January, 1796, whilst his ship, the *Indefatigable*, was lying in Hamoaze. The *Dutton*, on her way home from the West Indies with troops, had been driven into Plymouth by stress of weather, and was running for Cattewater when an accident rendered her rudder unserviceable, and she was driven ashore under the Citadel, where, by the courage and good management of Sir Edward, nearly all on board were brought safely ashore. The original picture by Luny was painted under Sir Edward's personal direction, and is at Canonteign. It has been engraved, and forms an illustration to Osler's *Life of Lord Exmouth*, which work furnishes a graphic narrative of the event. Two others of the same incident, purchased directly from the artist in 1829, are, or lately were, at Swansea.

100. *Sunset on the Teign Estuary.*

On canvas ; $32\frac{1}{2} \times 23$. Signed and dated, 1834.

Looking up the river from the new quay at Teignmouth. The old quay to right with a ship aground alongside. The then new Shaldon Bridge crosses the middle distance. The tide is nearly full, and a brig rides at anchor in the channel below the bridge. A sloop, on the left, has just entered the river. A boat is drawn up on the beach, to left, near figures of four men and two women. An evening glow is over the Dartmoor hills in the distance.

101. *Off the Coast at Yarmouth.*

On canvas ; 26×19 . Signed and dated, 1816.

The principal figure is a cutter, with sails in shadow, impelled by a fresh breeze from left towards the right. Three men have put off from the cutter in a boat, which is approaching the spectator. A brig sails away in the middle distance. A town is visible to right on a long low line of coast, near the point of which a cutter is sailing, whilst a frigate lies at anchor in the distance to the left.

102. *Shipwreck Scene.*

On canvas ; 26×19 . Signed, but not dated.

A large three-masted vessel, on the right, is apparently stranded on a shore, on which the tide is rising. A boat puts off from the ship with rescued sailors. A sailing boat on the right is endeavouring to reach the wreck. A large three-masted ship at anchor in the distance riding out the gale.

103. *Anstey's Cove, near Torquay.*

On panel; $15\frac{1}{2} \times 11\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1833.

A pleasing little picture of a calm evening scene. Bold limestone cliffs on the left; a beach with figures and rocks in the foreground; and in the distance the coast-line near Teignmouth.

104. *Exmouth.*

On millboard; $11 \times 9\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1795.

Taken from the western shore of the estuary, where a sailing boat, with small punt alongside, is lying on the Cockwood bank to the right; whilst on the gunwale of another boat, to left, a man sits talking to a woman who is standing by. The tide is flowing, and a brig, with drooping sails, in the centre, is towed by rowers in a boat to her anchorage. The portion of Beacon Terrace then erected forms the principal feature of the background to right, a white windmill on the sands being the only structure between the terrace and the river. To right is the low line of "The Warren." Two ships are entering the river mouth with the tide.

Polwhele, in his *History of Devonshire*, ii., 215 (published 1793), states that Beacon Terrace was commenced in July, 1792, by the erection of "six irregular brick houses in a straight line," so that they could only have been recently finished when this picture was painted. It is interesting as a record of the appearance of Exmouth at that date.

105. *Turkish (?) Coast Scene.*

On canvas; 19×14 . Signed and dated, 1825.

Almost identical in features with the Rev. Anson Cartwright's smaller picture, No. 18, and Mrs. Linscott's, No. 137.

A frigate on a calm sheet of water, in centre, lies at anchor, with unfurled sails. On a stone quay in lower right corner are five figures in Eastern costume. A boat containing three fishermen lies alongside. On a timber jetty beyond, and also on the right, are five figures similarly costumed. On the left a fort with tower, below which is seen the stern of a ship of Oriental build.

106. *Berry Head, Torbay.*

On panel; $9\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1825.

Almost identical with a larger picture at Torre Abbey (No. 286). A third (No. 114), of the same subject, is also in Mrs. Pouget's collection.

107. *In Plymouth Sound.*

On canvas; $15 \times 11\frac{1}{2}$. Not signed or dated.

Taken apparently from a beach near Millbay, looking westward. On the beach, to right, is a boat aground with two men. Beyond is a fishing smack aground in shallow water, with sails unfurled.

and a boat and man at her stern. A group of three women, with a man and boy, and a basket of fish, are on the beach near the centre of foreground. Beyond these, to right, a stranded boat, with two men standing by. Further off on the right a frigate lies at anchor on the smooth water. At the south point of Mount Edgcombe a white martello tower is seen at the water's edge. On a more distant height the tower and church of Maker stand out against a clear evening sky checkered with light clouds.

108. *Port Royal, Jamaica.*

On canvas; 19 × 14½. Signed and dated, 1829.

In the centre a British man-of-war lies at anchor off the town with sails set; on her right is a schooner at anchor. Near the town are two other men-of-war with unfurled sails. A mountainous country bounds the view in the rear. On the water nearest the spectator are two small boats with two negro sailors in each.

109. *Coast Scene.*

On panel; 11½ × 8½. Signed and dated, 1833.

Drawn up on a beach, which occupies the whole breadth of the foreground, is a boat, from which two men have apparently been handing out fish to two men and two women standing near. More fish are being discharged into a boat from a fishing smack a little to the right, and in the rear of the group. Two men are on the beach to left. The sails of the smack intervene between two large ships lying at anchor on a calm sea—one being in the centre, and the other to the left. To the right is a small sailing boat on the shore with a man alongside. In the distance to right is a town backed by mountains.

110. *Fire at Sea.*

On canvas; 19½ × 14. Signed and dated, 1832.

Towards the right of this striking picture a large man-of-war is burning fiercely in a gale, which drives the smoke and flames from right to left. The fire lights up the sky and waves, and shows a large merchant ship to left, apparently coming up to render assistance. In the distance is seen another vessel bearing down to the scene of the disaster. In the centre of the foreground is a large boat sent to the rescue of the crew, several of whom are scattered over the water clinging to floating spars.

111. *Tréport.*

On millboard; 11 × 9. Signed and dated, 1833.

In the centre of the picture is a row-boat on a rough sea with a crew of six men. On the left to windward is a larger three-masted boat, of which the foremast and mizen carry square sails, making for a timber-pier or harbour under a cliff to right. Beyond this the houses of the town are backed by a conical hill, surmounted by a small castellated building. A hilly country occupies the whole width of the picture in the distance.

112. *Wreck under Turnbury Castle, Scotland.*

On canvas ; 19 × 14. Signed and dated, 1832.

The ruined castle crowns a massive cliff in the centre of the picture. Beneath is a ship driving helplessly before a furious gale blowing from left to right. In a few seconds she must strike on the dangerous rocks, where several men wait to render assistance. In the nearer foreground two men stand where a broken mast is on the point of being cast ashore by the waves.

The whole scene is rendered with great force. See also Mr. Watts's picture, No. 227.

113. *Coast Scene.*

On millboard ; 10½ × 7½. Signed, but not dated.

On the shore in the foreground are two fishing-boats, from which men are landing nets and other gear. The sea is perfectly calm, and the sails droop idly on one of the boats. A frigate lies at anchor to the right in the middle distance. On the left is a cliff, and in the distance a long indistinct line of coast.

114. *Berry Head, Torbay.*

On panel ; 11 × 8. Signed and dated, 1815.

Somewhat similar to No. 106 in the same collection, and to No. 286 at Torre Abbey. In the centre of the picture a large frigate rides at anchor in the bay, flying the red ensign from her mizen. Her stem and bowsprit are hidden by a yawl-rigged cutter sailing towards the left corner. A trawler under the stern of the man-of-war sails towards the southern side of the bay. Another frigate is seen in the distance rounding Berry Head.

115. *The "Andromaché" Frigate Reconnoitring Brest Harbour.*

On panel ; 11 × 8½. Signed and dated, 1825.

This may have been the original study for the larger picture of Captain Tobin's daring exploit. In Mr. Whiteway's picture (No. 58) the *Andromaché* is placed a little more to the right so as the better to disclose the French ships in the harbour. Another large picture of this episode (No. 171) belongs to Mr. J. B. Gould of Exeter.

116. *Coast Scene.*

On millboard ; 10½ × 7. Signed and dated, 1832.

A beach in the foreground with a group of five figures, a boat, and panniered donkey. A brig aground to left. A bark with sails set to right. The air calm and hazy.

117. *Portreath, on the North Coast of Cornwall.*

On millboard ; $10\frac{1}{2} \times 9\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1834.

The scene is taken from one of the piers protecting the entrance to the harbour, and on the nearest of which two men stand in the foreground to right. A schooner in the centre of the picture is about to enter before a fresh wind. On the right are cliffs surmounted by a lighthouse.

An animated, breezy little picture. See also No. 121.

118. *Torquay from Corbon's Head.*

On panel ; $11\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1827.

In the foreground a woman, with a shrimping-net, stands on the beach under the low cliff of Corbon's Head. Beacon Hill, as it then existed, is hidden by a revenue cutter making for the open sea. Two boats are on the water of the bay between the harbour and the foreground.

The scene has been marvellously changed since Luny painted it. A few houses on the Strand, and three or four scattered residences on the hill behind, represent the now lively and populous watering-place. The picture is of considerable topographical value, and an enlarged copy should be placed in the Town Hall of Torquay.

MR. LIONEL ROBERTS, 32, WEST SOUTHERNHAY.

119. *Jetty and Fishing Boats.*

On canvas ; $8 \times 4\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1826 (?)

The smallest of Luny's pictures yet met with.

A brown beach in the foreground with the end of a jetty or pier on the left. Two women are on the jetty, and numerous small figures of men are distributed over the beach at nearly equal distances apart, giving a somewhat formal character to the composition. Two fishing-boats lie on the beach, and others are seen on the calm water of a bay beyond. In the extreme distance, to right, is an indistinct coast-line.

This is apparently a sketch or study for a larger picture. It was purchased a few years since from Mr. E. Chown, dealer, Exeter.

120. *Coast Scene.*

On canvas ; 16×14 . Not signed.

A calm sea, the tide apparently advancing on a beach in the foreground, where two fishermen, to right, sit on a balk of unhewn timber talking to another standing, staff in hand, in front of them. Three other men, with a boat and seine, are near the centre. Another boat and a group of figures are near a point of rocks projecting from the right. A fishing-smack, with a man and small

boat near her stern, lies aground in shallow water to the left. In the middle distance is a frigate with all sails set, and a revenue cutter, to right, is standing out to sea. A hazy atmosphere overspreads the scene.

This picture was in the collection of the late Mr. W. R. Bishop, of Bedford Circus, after whose death, in 1882, it was purchased by its present owner from his daughter, Mrs. St. Leger.

121. *Portreath, on the North Coast of Cornwall.*

On copper; $10\frac{1}{2} \times 9$. Signed and dated, 1832.

A replica of No. 117. This and the next picture were purchased by the present owner at the auction held on the 29th May, 1877, at Zephyr Cottage, St. David's Hill, Exeter, by order of the trustees of Mrs. George Cooper, then lately deceased.

122. *Ships and Jetty.*

On copper; $10\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1832.

In this companion to the last-named picture, the point of a jetty or pier, with four figures, is seen on the left. Off this a large bark is sailing, from left to right, before a fresh breeze. A boat with two rowers is near the jetty's point, whilst beyond it a cutter is seen under sail in the distance. In the distance to right a frigate lies at anchor. Light clouds under a blue sky.

123. *Coast Scene.*

On millboard; 14×10 . Not signed.

A fishing-boat to the left is being hauled up on the shore by two men knee-deep in the breakers, whilst another man is in her bow. On the beach to the right are two men with a fish basket. A boat with lug sails is in the middle distance, approaching the right. To the left a brig lies at anchor. In the distance a town and tower are seen on a low point of land projecting from the right side of the picture. Beyond is higher ground gradually falling to the level of the open sea which occupies the left of the picture.

This and the next were purchased a few years since from Mr. E. Chown, dealer, Exeter.

124. *A Bay and Shipping.*

On canvas; $15\frac{1}{2} \times 11\frac{1}{2}$. Signed, but not dated.

A companion picture to the last named. On the left is a boat with tanned sails approaching the right of the picture. Near the centre a cutter yacht is receding from the spectator, whilst a brig is approaching under a fresh breeze from the left. In the distance a hilly coast extends from the right, till it ends in a point towards the left.

125. *Entrance to Salcombe Harbour, Devon.*

On canvas ; $15\frac{1}{2} \times 11\frac{1}{2}$. Signed, but not dated.

The spectator is supposed to view the scene from the eastern or Portlemouth side of the harbour bar. To the right a rocky point is seen across the water, and the coast line ends, on the left, with the bold cliff of Bolt Head. The nearest object on the water is a revenue cutter, whilst farther off a large merchant ship is also beating out towards the open sea. The water is agitated by a fresh wind blowing from left to right, where large masses of white cloud are gathered.

This and the last-named picture were purchased by the present owner about ten years since, at the sale of the effects of the late Mr. Jacobs, of Paignton. Compare with No. 129.

126. *On the Tamar.*

On canvas ; $24\frac{1}{2} \times 19$. Not signed nor dated.

A yawl-rigged trading vessel, with brown canvas, sailing from left to right. Other white-sailed craft in middle distance, with a frigate in the centre of the group. On the right a lighter with tanned sails and a rowing-boat carrying two men. Beyond these a long, low point of land projects into the water from the right, and in the distant background are the hills on the Cornish bank of the river, with light clouds piled above and blue sky over all.

127. *In the Bay of Naples.*

On panel ; $11\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$. Signed, but not dated.

Vesuvius sends forth smoke in the centre distance. A tower on a cliff to left. Two women standing on a beach in the foreground to right. A small vessel of Italian build and rig, and with partially-furled sails, in the shallow water to right. At her bow a stranded boat with man standing by, a similar vessel sailing in middle distance to right. A calm sea, and little or no wind.

This and the next picture were purchased by the present owner of Vizard, of Bath ; and both are varnished by his peculiar process, and protected by glass. See also No. 243.

127A. *Fishing Craft at Sea.*

On panel ; $13\frac{1}{2} \times 9\frac{1}{2}$. Signed, but not dated.

A boat to right carries two men and a woman fishing with net. A brown-sailed fishing-smack approaching the centre. A three-masted ship at anchor in the distance to left, and other craft scattered over the water. The wind blows freshly from left to right. No land visible. Dark clouds cover the sky to right. A blue sky over clouds tinged with a ruddy glow to left.

MR. W. J. RICHARDS, SUMMERLANDS.

128. *Dutch Fishing Boat at Sea.*

On canvas ; 19 × 14. Signed, but not dated.

The principal feature is a large fishing-boat, having two men on board—one at the helm, the other by the mast. The tanned mainsail is well filled with wind blowing freshly from left to right. A large three-masted vessel lies at anchor in the distance to right. No land is visible, and about three-fourths of the sky (especially on the right) is obscured by cloud.

This picture was purchased by Mr. Richards, on May 4th, 1861, from Mr. H. Hall, a picture-dealer of Castle Street, Exeter, and it may be one of those finished or touched by Gompertz after Luny's death.

129. *Entrance to Salcombe Harbour.*

On canvas ; 14½ × 10½. Signed, but not dated.

A merchant schooner, in stays, has apparently just entered the harbour, and presents her whole length to the spectator, with bow to left. A three-masted boat, with three men on board, and a tanned square sail on the foremast, is approaching the foreground on right. Beyond this boat is high ground, with a small white building on its summit, projecting from the right, and with a steep grass-grown slope down to a group of jagged, dangerous-looking rocks at the water's edge. The land on the eastern side of the harbour mouth is not shown. A fresh breeze brings the waves into the harbour from the open sea. On a paper, pasted to the back of this and other pictures in Mr. Richards's collection, is a written certificate by Mrs. Ann Webber (from whom they were purchased about the year 1860), that she had lived with Luny for thirty years, and for that time had the care of his pictures, and saw him paint this one.

Compare with No. 125.

130. *Storm at Sea.*

On canvas ; 24 × 18½. Not signed nor dated.

The central and principal figure is a close-reefed frigate, her bow, to left, plunging deeply in an angry sea. Her rigging is painted with the artist's accustomed accuracy and distinctness. Another frigate is seen in the distance to left. The wind blows from right to left, and the sky is almost obscured by dark clouds, growing denser towards the right, where a flash of forked lightning darts through them. Beyond, a dark promontory, stretching from the right, ends in the sea behind the stern of the first-named ship, upon which the light is chiefly concentrated. This picture has also a certificate at the back, signed "Ann Webber."

It probably represents an incident in the career of one of Luny's naval patrons.

131. *A Roadstead, Portsmouth (?)*.

On panel ; $16\frac{1}{2} \times 11$. Signed and dated, 1834.

Two frigates at anchor—one in the middle distance to right, the other in the distance near the centre. Both have the red ensign at stern. Several small sailing craft are scattered over the water. In the lower left corner a man stands on a sandy beach, near the stern of a stranded fishing-boat. A little to right of the centre foreground are two men (one wearing a red jacket) pushing off a boat laden with nets. Light masses of cloud are carried across a grey sky by a light wind from left to right.

132. *Island of Madeira.*

On panel ; 11×8 . Signed and dated, 1829.

This choice little painting represents two frigates with all sail set before a light breeze. The nearest is approaching the right of the picture ; the other, on the left, bears down on the spectator, and beyond her is seen the dim outline of the island. The glow of evening sunlight overspreads the scene. Besides Mrs. Webber's certificate, this picture has on its back a paper, on which the words "Island of Madeira" appear in Luny's handwriting.

133. *Sunset on the Teign.*

On panel ; 15×11 . Signed and dated, 1833.

This is one of Luny's many representations of the view up the Teign from where his garden abutted on the estuary, between the Old and New Quays. In the centre of the foreground is a group of eight men and women with baskets of fish, just landed from a boat drawn up on the shore to left. Another boat lies higher up on the right of the group. The river at high-water is lighted by the sun declining behind the Dartmoor hills in the distance. In the river channel are a brig and schooner with drooping sails, the latter in tow of a small boat. The then new bridge connecting Teignmouth with Shaldon stretches across the middle distance ; the Bridge House at the Shaldon end to left, and the Toll House and a cliff on the right. This picture has Mrs. Webber's certificate on the back.

134. *Levant Harbour Scene.*

On panel ; 15×11 . Signed and dated, 1836.

This companion to the last-named must have been one of Luny's latest works. On the left, at the water's edge, is an Oriental tower with watch-house on its summit. Nearer the foreground is a small portion of a cliff crowned with brushwood. On a strip of beach projecting from the right foreground are a seated man and two female figures standing by baskets and a plank. A boat, secured by an anchor, lies on the beach in the centre of foreground. In the centre middle distance a small vessel of Greek or Turkish rig approaches a low cliff on the shore to right, where the buildings

of a town lie at the foot of a steep mountainous peak in the distance. A glow of sunset, concentrated in the centre of the picture, throws a line of light over the surface of the harbour to where the boat lies in the centre foreground.

See notice of a similar picture, No. 246.

135. *Frigate and Roadstead in Calm.*

On panel ; 9 × 6½. Signed and dated, 1833, on the back.

A frigate, with drooping sails, lies at anchor, with her bow to left. Another lies in the middle distance, between her and the right of the picture. On a narrow beach in the foreground stand a man and woman holding converse over a basket of fish to right. Near the centre is the figure of another man standing on the beach, whilst a third, to left, is securing in the sand the anchor of a stranded fishing-boat with tanned sails. There is a perfect calm, and Luny's favourite haze overspreads the scene, especially on the right. Mrs. Webber, whose certificate is pasted on the back, gives to the picture the inappropriate title of "A Fog."

136. *Men-of-War off the South Foreland.*

On canvas ; 32½ × 23. Signed and dated, 1835.

Four men-of-war, following each other in line, under a steady wind from left to right, have rounded the chalk cliff, which is seen crowned by a lighthouse in the right distance. The light from over a dark cloud on the right rests on the near figure of a small, heavily-built Dutch fishing-vessel, whose sailors are assisted in lowering the mainsail by a man, who at the same time holds the tiller.

This is one of the pictures certified by Mrs. Webber, who erroneously states that it represents ships passing the Needles. (See also No. 179.) This picture is similar in its features to, but different in composition from, Mr. Driffeld's smaller one, No. 147.

MRS. LINSKOTT, 100, SIDWELL STREET.

137. *Turkish (?) Coast Scene.*

On panel ; 10½ × 6½.

Apparently a study for No. 105, a larger picture in Mrs. Pouget's collection.

138. *Kentish Coast Scene.*

On panel or millboard ; 10½ × 6½. Signed, but not dated.

Painted from a beach, with a chalk cliff to left, at whose base is a group of figures. Two women are in the foreground in lower right corner, and a sailing-boat with two masts clearly defined against the white cliff. The coast line extends into the distance from the left. The calm sea to right occupies an unusually small space for one of Luny's works.

139. *A Wreck at Sea.*On copper ; $10\frac{1}{2} \times 6\frac{3}{4}$.

A violent storm, raised by a gale blowing from left to right. No land visible. The wrecked ship, with foremast and bowsprit broken off short, rolls helplessly in the centre of the picture. The gloomy, cloud-covered sky partially illumined by a flash of lightning. Another ship is seen in the distance to right.

The subject may have been suggested by Lord Exmouth's picture, No. 218.

140. *Coast Scene.*On panel or millboard ; $10\frac{1}{2} \times 6\frac{3}{4}$.

A sketchy little picture, with a stranded boat and two men in left corner, and a dim coast in the distance stretching away to a point from the right. A group of three anchored fishing-boats to right, and farther off two frigates to left.

141. *H.M.S. "Vixen" off Sambro Head, North America.*On panel or millboard ; $10\frac{1}{2} \times 6\frac{3}{4}$. No signature nor date.

Apparently a study for one of the two larger pictures of the same scene (Nos. 11 and 29).

142. *Landing Stage on the Cornish Coast.*On panel ; $10\frac{1}{2} \times 6\frac{3}{4}$. Signed and dated, 1828.

This little picture is similar in its features to No. 66, but in this the landing-stage is absent, and one of the two stone boats is being dragged on shore by two men hauling a tow rope.

MR. R. A. DRIFFIELD, BARTHOLOMEW STREET.

143. *Three Frigates at Anchor.*On panel ; 12×9 . Signed and dated, 1831.

A barefooted woman with shrimping-net and basket occupies a central position on a beach in the foreground extending over the entire width of the picture. Near the lower right corner lie an anchor, two small buoys, and other gear, apparently landed from a two-masted fishing-boat close by, aground, but partly in the water. Two of the crew, who have just lowered the tanned sails, are handing fish over her side to a comrade standing knee-deep in the waves. In the lower left corner a single-masted boat lies unattended on the beach, moored to some unseen object. Three frigates lie at anchor off the shore ; the sails of the nearer and central one not being fully furled. The surface of the sea is ruffled by a light wind, on which the cloud shadow is so managed as to leave light on the waves as they break on the beach.

144. *Mumbles Rocks and Lighthouse, near Swansea (?)*

On panel ; 12 × 9. Signed and dated, 1827.

A sudden squall dashes the waves wildly from left to right, whirling into spray the foam on their crests. In the foreground is a boulder-strewn beach. A man standing on a large piece of fallen rock extends his right arm towards two others beneath him, who are carrying between them a dead body just landed from a boat (in the centre) containing five men, in considerable danger of being swamped by the breakers. A portion of cliff is just visible on the right. In the middle distance, to right, is a bold castle-crowned rocky islet resembling St. Michael's Mount. Half way between this rock and the left side of the picture a large full-rigged ship is bearing out to sea. There is a dim line of coast in the distance, and a gloomy rain-cloud is passing across the sky, but showing fair weather in the extreme distance to left.

For the history of Mr. Driffield's pictures see *Memoir of Luny*.

145. *Ships at Sea.*

On panel ; 12 × 9. Signed and dated, 1835.

A fresh breezy picture in which no land is visible. The nearest object is a trawler with tanned sails, near the centre, hiding the bowsprit of another trawler or a pilot-boat, on the left, leaning over to a wind from the right. In mid-distance, to right, is a frigate at anchor with some of the crew in the yards furling sails. Three other trawlers are just visible on the horizon. The sky is nearly covered by large masses of white cloud, but with a darker shadow behind the figure of the man-of-war.

146. *Off the Yorkshire Coast.*

On millboard ; 10 × 8. Signed and dated, 1831.

In the distance the low line of coast with a small village and church tower, introduced into other of Luny's works, stretches away to a point from the right of the picture. Near the lower right corner a boat, with a woman seated in the stern, carries also two men, who are hauling a net at the bow. In the centre a fishing-boat with two men on board is approaching the spectator. Beyond is a brig with masts and rigging clearly defined against a ruddy, sunlit sky. Of two other sailing-boats, one on the left of the first-mentioned, is approaching the front, whilst the other, to right, is receding. A brisk wind drives the waves and clouds from left to right.

147. *Off the South Foreland.*

On millboard ; 10 × 8. Signed and dated, 1833, on the back.

A small portion of the chalk cliff is seen on the right, with two large vessels and two smaller ones rounding the point under a fair wind blowing towards the shore from left to right. The nearest

object is a boat in the lower right corner carrying two fishermen, who are hauling in a net. The principal figure is a large heavily-built Dutch galliott, under slackened sails, carrying a tricoloured flag at the mast-head, and with a crew of four men. To the left is a merchantman approaching from the distance under sail.

See other South Foreland pictures, Nos. 136, &c.

MRS. MILES, DIXFIELD HOUSE.

148. "*Dunbar Castle*."

On panel ; $11\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1821.

These five small but choice pictures were acquired by the late W. Miles, Esq. The title, "*Dunbar Castle*," appears in Luny's handwriting on a paper at the back.

A ruined castle crowns a steep, isolated portion of a rocky promontory stretching across the middle distance, and terminating in the sea towards the left. The foreground, separated from the castled promontory by a bay, is strewn with masses of dark rock, which end in a turf-covered cliff towards the right. On the shore and near the centre is a group of figures consisting of two women and a man.

The water, never entirely absent from Luny's pictures, is in this instance quite subordinate.

149. *H.M.S. "Andromaché," Captain Tobin, anchoring in Crookhaven, County Cork.*

On panel ; $11\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1835.

The *Andromaché* has just cast anchor in the narrow entrance to the haven, close alongside some jagged rocks to the left, upon which the waves are dashing wildly. The yards are crowded with men housing canvas. In the distance, to right, is another frigate making for the harbour under shortened sail, and a stiff breeze from the right. The rocky coast extends from the left into the distance near the middle of the picture. Heavy masses of cloud are being driven before the wind, leaving here and there some glimpses of blue sky.

A larger picture (No. 274) of this gallant act of seamanship belongs to Mr. Reginald Hooper, of Southbrook House, Starcross.

150. *View of Dawlish.*

On panel ; $11\frac{1}{2} \times 8$.

The "view" is taken from the shore, near Langstone Point, on a calm evening in summer before the construction of the railway. In the foreground is a boat containing three men. Another stands close by in the shallow water. A man is shoving off a third with

two men in her stern. Two women are left ashore. A white pony, carrying a woman and a pair of panniers, and accompanied by a dog at its heels, is moving along the beach towards Dawlish; whilst another woman, basket on arm, trudges along by its side. The road up Teignmouth Hill, and the higher brick-houses called "West Cliff," are visible; but there are only a few scattered and unpretentious dwellings on "The Parade" below. The successive points of the coast are shown as far as Hope's Nose at the left of the picture. An air of repose is over the whole scene, and every detail is rendered with wonderful distinctness in a clear atmosphere.

151. *Estuary of the Exe.*

On panel; $11\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1835.

On a small portion of beach in the lower left corner two men are dragging up a boat. An anchor and coil of rope lie to their right. A schooner, with drooping brown sails, lies at anchor on the right, and other craft are seen between her and the left of the picture. Large masses of light cloud cover the scene, but leave some blue sky visible in the upper right corner. The distance is indistinct.

152. *View between Topsham and Lympstone towards Exmouth.*

On panel; $11\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$.

A clear, calm, peaceful scene on the estuary, rendered with minute care and finish. A group of men and women with a horse and donkey on a beach in the foreground. A tanned-sailed fishing-craft with two smaller boats lie aground in shallow water to the right. Exmouth is in the distance, with a windmill near the mouth of the river, and the long line of the "Warren" stretches across the picture.

MR. JOHN GEARE, SOUTH STREET.

153. *Plymouth Sound.*

On canvas; $25\frac{1}{2} \times 18\frac{1}{2}$. Signed, but not dated.

Taken from the water off Millbay, and looking westward, towards Mount Edgcumbe. A small portion of Drake's Island visible on the edge of the picture to left. The principal feature is a frigate in the centre of the picture under sail towards the south-east before a gentle breeze. Another frigate lies at anchor under Mount Edgcumbe, and a third (under sail) is issuing from the Hamoaze. A sailing-boat, with five fishermen on board, is near the lower left corner. In the distance, to the left of Mount Edgcumbe, are Maker Church tower and Penlee Point. The atmosphere is clear, and over a layer of light clouds is seen a greyish-blue sky.

This picture was purchased some years ago by the present owner from Mr. E. L. White, of Exeter.

154. *Evening on the Teign Estuary.*

On panel ; 15 × 11. Signed and dated, 1831.

This companion to the last picture represents another of Luny's favourite subjects. The view is up the river from the quay at high-water. On a wooden jetty on the left foreground are two men ; another is in a boat alongside. The long timber bridge is so managed as not to present a stiff, formal line across the picture. In the centre of the middle distance a schooner, with brown, drooping sails, is apparently about to leave the river in tow of a boat rowed by two men. A larger merchant ship lies at anchor in the tideway. The Dartmoor hills bound the distance, and the effect is of a calm summer evening shortly after sunset.

155. *Men-of-War off the Eddystone Lighthouse.*

On canvas ; 50 × 32½. Not signed nor dated.

In the front centre, with broadside presented towards the spectator, a two-decker is about to tack. Her bow is towards the left. At a greater distance is a grand three-decker sailing towards the open sea on the right. Between the two great ships a smart schooner-yacht is steering a course towards the Eddystone. To left of the central ship is a frigate sailing close to the wind in the direction of Plymouth, the lighthouse being in the distance between. No land is visible. A clear atmosphere and a moderate breeze from the north driving light clouds across a blue sky.

If, as has been stated, this picture is by Luny's pupil, the late Captain Hulme, it proves how perfectly he could imitate the works of his master.

156. *Teignmouth Beach and the Ness.*

On panel ; 15 × 11. Signed and dated, 1831.

This is one of Luny's many presentments of a favourite scene, but with variations of detail. It is painted from the beach near the Den, with the Ness Rock in the background, and the line of coast beyond, terminating on the left with Hope's Nose and the Great Rock. A brig has been left aground at low-tide on the bar sand. Another lies at anchor off the mouth of the river. On the beach, in the foreground, a man, with back to the spectator, leads a panniered donkey, and a woman and a boy are approaching the centre. On the left, three men hauling up a boat. A group of people drawing a seine between the stranded ship and the foreground. Other figures are scattered on the beach. Lord Clifford's marine villa is just visible on the right edge of the picture. The atmosphere is clear, but the sky is covered with thin, light clouds.

157. *Off the French Coast.*

On canvas ; 19 × 14. Not signed nor dated.

A large fishing-boat, to the left, lies on level sands, almost covered by the tide. A boat with three men approaches from the right.

In the middle distance, to right, a French frigate of antiquated build, with a tricolour flag at her stern. A brown-sailed fishing-boat, like the first named, is approaching the sand in the foreground. Another frigate in the centre distance. Other and smaller craft are on the water. The wind is from left to right, carrying with it light clouds, which cover all the sky excepting a greyish-blue space in the upper right corner.

This picture was purchased in May, 1877, at the auction sale of the effects of the late Mrs. George Cooper, of Zephyr Cottage, St. David's Hill, Exeter.

MR. GEORGE F. HARTNOLL, MOUNT VERNON.

158. *On the Yorkshire Coast (?)*.

On panel ; 13 × 9½. Signed and dated, 1821.

From a small fishing-boat, on a beach in the foreground, two men are paying-out a seine-net to two women standing on the shore to right. A little farther to right are two fish-baskets, one being on its side. Near the centre a man, wading in shallow water, approaches the above group, bearing a shrimping-net, whilst more to the left a fishing-smack with drooping sails has been left aground by the ebb tide. Near her bow are seen two figures on the sand. In the centre middle distance a frigate lies at anchor. In the distance is a long, low shore stretching out from the right side of the picture, with tower and houses thereon, and in the extreme distance the indistinct outline of a hill. The sea lies perfectly calm under a hazy summer atmosphere.

The composition was a favourite one with the artist, and the principal features will be recognised in the description of other pictures.

159. *Coast Scene and Shipping.*

On panel ; 13 × 9½. Signed and dated, 1821.

A companion to the last named, and very similar in the grouping of its principal features to one or two others previously described. A rather heavy surf beats on a beach in the lower right corner. Two men, to right, advance towards a three-masted fishing-lugger, whose sail is being lowered as she touches the shore. A cutter, under sail, leans over to a wind blowing strongly from left to right, and driving before it masses of cloud, through which the light breaks in the centre of the picture. A large bark rolls at anchor to the left.

160. *Off the Dutch Coast.*

On canvas ; 49½ × 32½. Signed and dated, 1813.

The principal feature is a half-decked Dutch galliot to right, with small tricolour at her masthead, and with *Vander Dort* painted on her stern, which is presented towards the spectator.

A fresh gale fills her large white mainsail, as her crew heave overboard some kegs, which are being picked up by eight men in a boat near the front centre. A large three-masted bark rides at anchor on the left, and another is seen in the distance to right. The view is bounded by a long, low coast line forming the site of a town, with windmills, church towers, and spires rising at intervals above the houses.

This strikingly-vigorous painting marks the transition from Luny's earlier and coarser efforts to the better technical qualities of his later pictures.

161. *Engagement between H.M.S. "Indefatigable" and "Amazon" and the "Droits de l'Homme."*

162. *The "Droits de l'Homme" driven ashore in Audierne Bay.*

Both on canvas; $43\frac{1}{2} \times 29\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1834.

These companion pictures are identical in dimensions and treatment with the pair (Nos. 7 and 8) belonging to the Rev. Anson Cartwright.

Lord Exmouth has a similar picture to the last. (See No. 217.)

MR. HENRY T. HARTNOLL, EAST SOUTHERNHAY.

163. *The Bombardment of Algiers by Night, in 1816.*

On canvas; $57\frac{1}{2} \times 34$. Signed and dated under frame.

See also Nos. 15, 206, and 210.

This picture was purchased by its present owner from a dealer, in 1861.

164. *Coast Scene and Fishing Boats.*

On canvas; 19×14 . Signed and dated, 1818.

A repetition of one of Luny's favourite subjects. The foreground is occupied by a beach, having in the centre a group, consisting of two women standing by a man, who is stooping over a basket of fish, and a panniered donkey on their right. On the right a stranded fishing-boat with tanned sails on its single mast, and with five men. On the left another stranded boat with tanned square sails on two masts, and having two men on board handing out fish to two others—one standing in the water, and the other in a small boat alongside. A merchant ship is seen in the middle distance, near the stern of the first-named fishing-boat, and in the distance a long line of coast stretches from the right towards a point.

165. *Off the Dutch Coast.*

On canvas; 19×14 . Signed and dated, 1833.

In this companion picture to the last-named the foreground is a beach, with a woman seated to right, and two men pushing off

a boat to left. The chief objects are two Dutch-built fishing-boats close together near the shore, and with small tricolour flags at their mast-heads. A brig lies at anchor in the middle distance to right, and in the distance is a long line of flat coast, with tower and a windmill. The sea calm.

166. "*Entrance of Teignmouth Harbour with People drawing the Sean.*"

On panel ; $15\frac{1}{2} \times 11$. Signed and dated, 1826.

The title appears as above in Luny's handwriting on a paper at the back of the picture. The scene, which he often depicted, includes a schooner entering the mouth of the river at high-water, with the Ness Rock behind her. A merchant ship is at anchor off the bar, and a sloop is sailing out to sea. The spectator is supposed to be on the beach below the Den, where are two groups of people landing a seine, which a man in a boat is holding up to prevent the escape of the fish. A woman is shrimping in the water close by, to left. The distant coast-line stretches away to Babbacombe and Hope's Nose, off which the Great Rock is seen rising from the sea on the extreme left. Light clouds under a blue sky.

MR. BARRÉ D. BAYLY, 2, BARNFIELD CRESCENT, EXETER.

167. *The "Lady Jane Halliday" off the Coast of Kent.*

On canvas ; $35\frac{1}{2} \times 22\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1787.

The principal object is a frigate under easy sail before a moderate breeze, blowing from right to left. She is seen at her full length, and every line of her rigging is shown with elaborate distinctness. A sailing-boat is near her stern, and towards the right another frigate is putting about. There are sailors on the top-gallant yards of the second vessel, and the name, *Lady Jane Halliday*, is painted on the stern, which is presented towards the spectator. A third frigate lies at anchor farther off, and all three fly the red ensign. In the distance is a long, low line of coast, showing a town and church spire to right, and ending in chalk cliffs near the left of the canvas.

The artist was but twenty-eight years old at the date of this picture, and it exhibits the hardness of outline in the ships, and the incomplete mastery over the treatment of water, which characterize his early work.

168. *Teignmouth Beach and Ness Rock.*

On panel ; $15\frac{1}{2} \times 11$. Signed and dated, 1823.

The subject is viewed from Luny's favourite position on the beach off the southern end of the Den. In this case he must have been placed rather nearer the Point than usual. Two

groups of women are drawing closer together as the seine, which they are hauling, nears the shore. A fisherman in a boat holds up the end of the seine, to prevent the escape of the fish. There are other figures on the beach, including two women shrimping in the shallow water in the lower left corner. A little to the left of the centre is a brig with sails set, and farther off, and more to the left, a sloop. Another sloop entering the river is seen against the great red-brown mass of the Ness. The houses of Babbacombe are just visible beyond this point, and the distant coast-line extends from thence to Hope's Nose. The Great Rock is just within the picture, on the left. The air is clear, the sea just rippling under a gentle breeze, and portions of blue sky are seen above light clouds.

This and the two next described pictures formerly belonged to Mr. Northmore, of Cleve, near Exeter; and afterwards to Mr. Merlin Fryer, solicitor, of Exeter, who possessed them for several years before his death in 1885. Mr. Bayly has sold them since the above notice was penned.

169. *Evening on the Teign Estuary.*

On panel; 15½ × 11. Signed and dated, 1828.

In this companion to the last picture we have another of Luny's favourite scenes, as viewed from a beach between the Old and New Quays. In the foreground near the right are two donkeys—one, laden with panniers, is driven by a man, the other is ridden by a woman. Near the lower left corner is a group of figures round a basket filled with fish. Another basket lies on its side empty. From a boat ashore, to left, a man is handing out fish in a basket to another man standing on the beach. The then recently-constructed bridge, with a chaise passing over it, crosses the middle distance, but its Shaldon end is not shown. A brig, furling sails, lies in the river channel near the centre, whilst another is anchoring to the left. The Old Quay, with a sloop unloading alongside, is seen on the right. The tide is nearly full, and the surface of the water is lighted up by the declining sun. The atmosphere is clear, and an evening glow overspreads the sky, and rests on the Dartmoor hills in the distance.

170. *Entrance to Dartmouth Harbour.*

On panel; 13½ × 9. Signed and dated, 1828.

Painted from the Kingswear shore, and looking out to sea. In the foreground two women on the right are groping with hoes for shellfish, and on the left is a group of two men and a woman with a basket of fish. The ferry-boat is approaching this group laden with people and two horses. The early morning sunlight rests on the Castle and St. Petrox Church on the right, and the hills and Castle of Kingswear are in shade on the left. The sails of a

brig between these points hang loosely in the calm air, and the horizon beyond is in a morning haze.

Since the above was written the picture has passed into the possession of Mr. W. H. Woodruff, of 13, New Burlington Street, London, son-in-law of Mr. J. B. Gould, of Exeter.

MR. J. B. GOULD, CLIFTON HILL.

171. *H.M.S. "Andromaché" Reconnoitring the French Fleet in Brest Harbour.*

On canvas ; $42\frac{1}{2} \times 33$. Signed and dated, 1832.

See descriptions of similar pictures, Nos. 58, 115.

In this one a group of dangerous rocks called the Black Rocks just protrude above the water in the lower right corner.

This picture belonged to the late Mr. W. R. Bishop, of Bedford Circus, Exeter, and at the auction held after his death in April, 1882, it became the property of its present owner.

172. *The Mouth of the Teign.*

On panel ; $12\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$.

A sloop drifting out of the river on the full tide. The sails, which the faint breeze can scarcely move, conceal the base of the Ness Rock. In the foreground three figures are seen near a boat drawn up on the beach. A sailing-boat is nearing the beach to the right.

The whole scene is pervaded by the quiet, hazy atmosphere so frequently met with in Luny's pictures.

173. *Coast Scene.*

On panel ; $10\frac{1}{2} \times 6\frac{1}{2}$.

This apparently represents on the left the coast looking eastwards from the base of the Ness Rock at the mouth of the Teign. A fishing-smack, caught in a squall, is sailing towards the open sea. Three small figures on the beach in the foreground appear by their gestures to be warning the crew of their danger. The distant line of coast is seen obscurely through a threatening atmosphere.

174. *Men-of-War off Plymouth.*

On canvas ; 19×14 . Signed and dated, 1828.

A two-decker man-of-war, with stern towards the spectator, at anchor near a wooden pier or quay, a portion of which, with two men and a woman thereon, occupies the lower right corner. In the middle distance, and near the centre of the picture, is an anchored frigate. The crews of both ships are in the yards reefing sails, and both have the red ensign flying from the mizen. A

fragment of a broken timber-jetty is seen in the lower left corner; above this is a small sailing-boat, and beyond is a cutter under sail in the distance. A small sailing-boat carrying three men is near the quay in the centre, and on the right of the principal ship is a fishing-smack under sail. Masses of thin dark clouds form the background of the large ships, but the horizon is clear and well defined.

This painting was purchased by the present owner in February, 1884, at a sale by auction of the collection of the late Mr. A. F. Luke, of Bedford Circus, Exeter.

MR. E. CHOWN, CATHERINE STREET.

175. *Kentish Coast Scene.*

On panel ; 17×13. Signed and dated, 1807.

A calm sea in the centre and on right. In the foreground a beach, stretching away towards the left under a long line of chalk cliffs. On the beach and near the centre of the foreground is a stranded yawl-rigged fishing-boat with tanned sails, and with two men on board, being hauled up on shore by two other men. A man stoops over a basket near the water's edge, and another in the nearer foreground bears away a spar. In the left lower corner a rowing-boat lies high and dry, whilst in the opposite corner a man standing on the beach is hauling up another boat containing two men. In the distance a brig is in full sail towards the right, and several small craft are scattered along the line of the horizon.

176. *Salcombe Castle and Harbour, Devon (?)*

On panel ; 17×13. Signed and dated, 1808.

An unfinished picture. Near the edge of the water, to left, and backed by a dark cliff capped with green pasture, is a ruined grey-stone tower. On the other side of the harbour entrance is a point of the Portlemouth shore, and in mid water-way a rock protrudes above the surface. A smack, with tanned sails, and with a boat in tow, bears down on the spectator under a fair wind from the north. Towards the left a merchant ship lies at anchor, and in the near water a boat, rowed by two men, and steered by a third, is making for the left.

177. *Pilot-boats at Sea.*

On panel ; 17×13. Signed and dated, 1806.

The third and last of these three companion pictures has for its principal objects two pilot-boats sailing away from the spectator on a sea violently agitated by a strong wind from the left. In the middle distance, to right, lies a merchant ship at anchor in water so calm as to be in apparently unnatural contrast with that on which the two boats are tossing. Overhead are dark masses of cloud under a blue sky.

178. *In Torbay.*

On canvas ; $19 \times 13\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1832.

The scene is viewed from Torre Abbey Sands, Berry Head being in the centre distance. In the foreground to right two of a crew of three men have landed from a two-masted boat, and are fixing an anchor in the sand. A little further on a woman stands where the waves break, and, in the centre, two others are in the water shrimping. A cutter under sail and three merchant ships at anchor are seen near Brixham, but the principal and central figure on the bay is a large gun-brig, with red ensign, making for the open sea, her hull, excepting the stern, being concealed by the sails of a schooner-yacht moving in the same direction. In the distance to left is a frigate sailing on a southerly course. There is a fair wind from the left, and masses of white cloud over blue sky.

179. *Plymouth Sound.*

On canvas ; $34 \times 22\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1836.

Looking westward from the water off the Citadel, Drake's Island being seen against Mount Edgcumbe. A frigate between the island and Millbay is under full sail for the Hamoaze before a southerly breeze. She is not yet affected by a squall which has caught a revenue cutter striking sail to the left, and has placed in peril a boat with five men in the front centre. A strong light over the right of the picture will presently be obscured by the dark clouds which the squall is hurrying up from the south. Maker Church is seen on its hill in the distance.

MR. JAMES LAWLESS, TOPSHAM ROAD.

180. *Frigate off the South Foreland.*

On canvas ; $33 \times 22\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1820.

The chalk cliff and lighthouse are in the middle distance on the right. The principal feature is the foreshortened figure of a fine frigate, in the centre, bearing down on the spectator before a half gale, with foresail only set, and the Union Jack on the foremast. Sailors on the mainmast-yards furling sail. The deck crowded with men, and the spars and rigging brought out distinctly against a dark cloud. A lug-sailed fishing-boat in the lower left corner.

This fine painting exhibits an attempt at effect unusual in Luny's works, and the shadows of the clouds are admirably distributed on the rough water. (See also No. 136.)

181. *Cowes Castle (?)*.

On canvas ; $11\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1826.

The half of a round embattled fort or tower is shown on the left, with the Union Jack flying at its summit, and three figures at its base, which is protected from the wash of the waves by timber piling. Hilly land in the distance on the right. Near the centre a

pilot-boat is seen making for a large three-masted ship in the left distance. With the exception of a clear blue portion in the higher left corner, the sky is covered with clouds driven by a fresh breeze from the left.

See also No. 78.

182. *From Dawlish Beach.*

On canvas; 16×12. Signed and dated, 1821.

Viewed from the beach near the point now known as "Lea Mount," with the successive headlands to the Parson Rock. Beyond are Hope's Nose and the Great Rock, and in the extreme distance Berry Head. No houses are shown. On the beach lie two boats, and besides a barefooted woman with shrimping-net on shoulder are figures of four men and a woman. A sloop is in the middle distance between Hope's Nose and the Great Rock. The atmosphere is remarkably transparent, and the sea perfectly calm. Light masses of cloud lie under a blue sky.

MR. RALPH SANDERS, PORT VIEW.

183. *Dutch Fishing Craft, &c.*

On copper; 10½×6½. Signed and dated, 1834.

On a beach in the lower left corner is a small boat with two men on board. The right half of the picture is chiefly occupied by three heavily-built Dutch fishing-boats. On the right are seen two frigates at anchor in calm water—one with broadside and the other with stem presented towards the spectator. In the distance a long indistinct line of coast extending from the right of the picture.

184. *Coast Scene.*

On copper; 10½×6½. Signed and dated, 1831.

From a large fishing-boat aground near lower right corner a man is handing out netting to two others standing on a beach in the foreground. An anchor, buoys, and other gear are lying in the lower left corner. Between the above-mentioned boat and a dark cliff, which projects from the left side of the picture, is another and similar fishing-boat, stranded, and with sails hanging loosely. A brig is seen at anchor in the middle distance to right, and the coast line stretches away from the left until lost in the distance. The sky and clouds tinged with ruddy and yellow sunlight, which touches also the calm water and objects upon it.

THE LATE MR. SAMUEL PEARSE, FORE STREET.

185. *In Plymouth Sound at Sunset.*

On canvas; 15×11. Signed and dated, 1818.

The locality is the same as in Mr. R. Dymond's larger picture (No. 192), but the treatment is different. There are two standing and one sitting figure in a group on the rocks in the foreground, and

the only shipping introduced are a tanned-sailed fishing-boat towards the left, and a tall three-decker making her way towards the Hamoaze, towed by her boats, with all her canvas set, but with no wind to fill it. The piece of water is that comprehended between the Hoe and Mount Edgcumbe, and between the Devil's Point on the right and Drake's Island on the left. Mount Edgcumbe House is visible, and the sky above is suffused with the rosy tints of sunset, which also lights up the rippling surface of the water.

Since the above was written this picture has been sold by auction, on the 22nd June, 1886, to Mr. James Langdon Thomas, of Exeter.

186. *Coast Scene, with Brig and Pilot Boat.*

On panel; 15 × 11. Signed and dated, 1820.

A beach in the foreground, narrow at the left and widening towards the right side, where are figures of two men and a woman. Near the centre a man with a boathook waits to assist the landing of a boat containing two rowers, and a third man in the stern. In the centre middle distance a large brig waiting for a pilot-boat approaching her from the right. In the distance, to right, is apparently the entrance to a river or harbour with hills beyond. A somewhat threatening sky, with clouds driven by wind blowing from the left.

Since the above was written this picture has been sold by auction, on June 22nd, 1886, to Mr. Guest, broker, Exeter.

MR. WILLIAM PETERS, PALACE GATE.

187. *Coast Scene.*

On millboard; 9½ × 11 in height. Not signed.

On a beach in the foreground is a group, consisting of a man, boy, and three women, with a fish-basket to right. In the centre is a man bearing another basket of fish towards the group. On the left a man in a boat drawn up on the shore, and another in a red shirt standing by. The sea is calm, and a fishing-boat with brown sails lies stranded on a sandy beach. In the middle distance, to right, two men stand by a boat, which has been left aground by the receding tide. Beyond lies a three-masted ship at anchor, and farther off is a rocky, irregular coast stretching away from the right of the picture. A martello tower is seen near the level of the sea, on the point of the first headland, whilst on the summit of the second is a church tower. Still more distant, and on the sea margin, are seen the houses of a village. A bright evening glow is over a portion of the sky, and is reflected on the water surface. But for some artistic licence in the composition, the distant scene might be said to represent the coast from Mount Edgcumbe to Penlee Point, as seen from the eastern side of Plymouth Sound.

188. *Landscape.*

On panel ; $9\frac{1}{2} \times 11$. Signed and dated, 1833, on back.

The left side of this companion to the last picture is occupied by a thatched cottage, overhung by the foliage of trees. A man leans over the half-door smoking a pipe and talking to a barefooted boy, who stands on the road in front of the cottage holding a staff. On a bench outside the door are crockery vessels, and against the outer wall hangs a wicker birdcage. On the right is a glimpse of the sea with a cliff crowned by a tower. A small space to the right of the foliage is occupied by blue sky and light clouds.

This pair of pictures was purchased by the present owner in May, 1877, at an auction sale by the trustees of the late Mrs. George Cooper, at Zephyr Cottage, St. David's Hill, Exeter.

THE LATE MR. ALBERT F. LUKE, BEDFORD CIRCUS.

189. *Off the Mewstone, near Plymouth.*

On canvas ; $11\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$. Not signed nor dated.

In the centre a frigate under sail before a fresh breeze towards Plymouth. Another in the distance to left. A steep rocky coast in the distance to right. Sky cloudy. The picture is labelled on the frame, "Luny, 1830."

190. *Two Frigates at Sea.*

On canvas ; $11\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$. Not signed nor dated.

A companion picture and labelled like the last-named. A frigate to left of centre bearing down towards the spectator on the summit of a large wave before the wind, and under foresail only. Another farther off, and a little to right of centre, sailing towards the right under foresail only, and with hull half hidden by an intervening wave. No land visible. Very threatening dark clouds moving across the sky from the left.

191. *In Bigbury Bay, Mouth of the Erme.*

On copper ; $8\frac{3}{4} \times 7$. Signed and dated, 1834.

Two pilot-boats tacking towards the harbour entrance. On the right a rocky, precipitous coast running up to three peaks in middle distance, and extending into the distance towards the left. A boat approaching the front, in lower right corner, carries two rowers, and a third man in stern. The wind is off shore, and there are masses of light cloud under blue sky.

This and the two preceding pictures have been remounted, varnished (by his own process), and covered with glass by Vizard, of Bath.

MR. ROBERT DYMOND (THE AUTHOR), 1, ST. LEONARD ROAD.

192. *In Plymouth Sound.*

On canvas ; $48\frac{1}{2} \times 33\frac{1}{2}$. Signed, but date undecipherable.

One of Luny's largest pictures, and from one of his favourite points of view—the rocks on which West Hoe Terrace now stands. To the right is the Devil's Point, to the left a small portion of Drake's Island, in the central background Mount Edgumbe. Before a faint south-east wind two tall frigates, with all sail set, are endeavouring to reach the Hamoaze. One is in the centre of the picture, the other about to enter the mouth of the Tamar. As the wind barely fills their sails both are towed by their own boats. There is a cutter between Mount Edgumbe and Drake's Island, her sails hanging heavily. A couple of two-masted lugger fishing-boats are near the foreground—the one to the left having just lowered her mainsail ; the other, a little to the right of the centre, is making for Millbay. A dull, hazy atmosphere and greyish sky, through which the light of an evening sun struggles faintly.

MR. F. W. DYMOND, 3, MANSTON TERRACE.

193. *Teignmouth Beach and the Ness Rock.*

On canvas ; $25\frac{1}{2} \times 18\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1834.

Very similar in detail to several other pictures of the same scene already described. On the beach in the foreground to right two women are conversing with a man seated on a balk of timber. In their rear a boat lies on the beach with spars and fishing gear. Nearer the centre a woman leads a panniered donkey towards the water's edge. To the left is a group of figures with a seine just landed. The principal shipping feature is a brig left aground at low-water. A sloop under sail is about to enter the mouth of the river, and a merchant ship lies at anchor off the bar. The coast scenery in the background extends from Lord Clifford's marine villa to Hope's Nose and the Great Rock in the distance to left. The sea is perfectly calm, every detail is seen through a clear atmosphere, whilst overhead are masses of light cloud under a blue sky.

THE LATE MR. R. PARSONS, 20, ST. LEONARD ROAD.

194. *Folkestone.*

On canvas ; 26×19 . Signed and dated, 1834.

On a beach which occupies the entire breadth of the picture is a three-masted fishing-boat, in lower left corner, with three men on board. Two others are hauling her up through the surf by a rope. Near them a man with shrimping-net on shoulder and a boy. Two dogs in lower right corner. A gable-fronted cottage is partly seen

on the right with half a boat set on end to form an outdoor seat. Behind are other houses at the shore end of a long timber pier, over which are seen the masts of fishing-craft. Beyond, but still on the right, are chalk cliffs with the nave and square tower of a church near the edge of the nearest. Off the pier a frigate leaving the coast under easy sail; the red ensign at her mizen. Dark clouds in the sky, but with clear blue at each higher corner of the picture. Wind from the right.

See replica, No. 244. Since the death of the late owner the picture has belonged to his niece, Miss Garland, of Fonthill, Mount Radford.

MR. H. HUGHES, 6, SUMMERLANDS.

195. *Off Dungeness.*

On canvas; $11\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1816.

A fishing-smack is sailing from left to right, on which side of the picture is a boat with a crew of three sailors hauling in a net. In the distance, to right, a square tower and two houses are seen on a point of low-lying land. Off this point is a large brig in full sail towards the front of the picture. In the distance are two other vessels in the rear of the brig, and a third on the clear horizon on the extreme left. A dark mass of cloud, to left, in the otherwise clear sky.

This picture was purchased by its present owner at the sale by auction, in 1875, of the collection formed by the late Mr. J. C. Wilcocks, of Colleton Crescent, Exeter.

MR. EDWARDS, SOUTH STREET.

196. *Pilot-boat and sinking Cutter.*

On canvas; 23×15 . Signed and dated, 1783.

This is curious as an early example of Luny's work, being produced when he was only twenty-four years of age. It is far inferior to his later work, but shows that even at that time he must have acquired technical knowledge of shipping, and have been familiar with wave forms.

A pilot-boat, near the centre, with a crew of four, is going to the rescue of a crew of a cutter, to left, which has already half sunk bow foremost, and with white ensign hoisted. Her five men have taken to a boat, to right of the pilot-boat, but apparently have saved but one oar, with which one of their number is sculling. A stiff breeze from the left; sky cloudy; no land visible.

The incident was probably well known at the time, but the record is lost.

MR. EDWIN BRODIE, SOUTH STREET.

197. *View of the Entrance to Teignmouth Harbour.*

On canvas ; 34×24. Signature and date undecipherable if there.

Painted from the beach, in front of the Den, looking towards the red mass of the Ness Rock which bounds the view in the centre. Two sloops under full sail are issuing from the river. One end of a seine has just been landed from a boat in the centre of the foreground, whilst the other end (further off) is being drawn on shore by three men and a woman. To the left is a woman leading a horse, which is to bear away the catch of fish.

The somewhat vivid green of the hills to right of the Ness is intersected by map-like hedges, and the absence of Lord Clifford's Marine Villa (Col. Brine's residence), suggests that this must have been one of the pictures treated by Gompertz.

MR. SYDNEY TEMPLER, 8, ST. JAMES PLACE.

198. *The First Regatta at Teignmouth.*

On canvas ; 19½×11½.

The line of coast is shown from the Den to the Great Rock off Hope's Nose. The summer sea is studded with boats flying gaily-coloured flags. There are three black bathing machines on the beach, which is crowded with people. The Ness Rock to right.

This picture was shown at the Teignmouth exhibition, and is valuable rather as commemorating an event than as a work of art.

MR. F. FAULKNER WHITE, EXETER.

199. *Dutch Fishing Boats at Sea.*

On canvas ; 19½×14½. Signed and dated, 1818.

The principal figure is a heavily-built Dutch fishing-boat to left of centre, with a crew of three men lowering the mainsail. A small tricoloured flag at the masthead. In a smaller boat, to right, are three men, one of whom holds the tiller with his left hand, whilst with the right he points towards the larger boat which they are about to join. The brown foresail conceals the bow of a frigate riding at anchor in the distance. Farther to the right, and nearly on the horizon, is a small vessel under sail ; and, in the middle distance to left, is a companion, the principal figure, under full sail away from the spectator. No land is visible. A fresh breeze drives the waves from right to left. A strong light is concentrated on the first-named boat, whilst behind the frigate is a mass of cloud, beyond which a ruddy glow lights up the sky.

200. *Plymouth Sound.*

On panel; $15\frac{1}{2} \times 11\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated 1837.

A companion to the last, and painted from the rocks under the Citadel. The point of Mount Edgumbe is just visible on the right. The whole of Drake's Island shown. A frigate in the centre under easy sail towards Hamoaze, and other ships are scattered over the Sound. Two men are on the rocks in foreground, to left, and near the centre is a boat with two men, one of whom is about to jump ashore from the bow. Another man is fixing the anchor on the rocks, and two women stand by. There is a light wind from the south, and masses of cloud rest on the horizon under blue sky.

201. *Plymouth Sound from the entrance to Hamoaze.*

On panel; $11\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated 1831.

Looking towards the Mewstone, and Mount Batten in the distance. A two-decker is leaving Hamoaze before a fresh land breeze, her figure being backed by the rocks and foliage of Mount Edgumbe. Two boats are tossing on the waves in the foreground. The whole of Drake's Island is seen in the middle distance to left. Clouds in upper right corner.

202. *Sunset on Teignmouth Estuary.*

On panel; $15\frac{1}{2} \times 11\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated 1827.

This presents some variations from Luny's usual treatment of a favourite subject. It is a view up the river from a foreground of beach near the New Quay, alongside which (to right) a brig lies at anchor, with sails set. Towards the left two women stand by a man, who stoops over a basket of fish. More to the right three men are pushing a boat towards the water. On the river, near centre of middle distance, is a boat with square sail. Men are furling the sails of a brig at anchor, to left. Midway between this and the shore is a boat with two rowers, and a third man in the stern holding a net. The masonry approach to the then new bridge is fully shown, with the toll-house and arch; but the Shaldon end of the bridge is not shown. The river is full, and the after sunset glow rests on its surface, and on the Dartmoor hills in the distance.

MR. JOHN BRUNT, CLEVELANDS.

203. *Naval Engagement.*

On canvas; $27 \times 16\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1781.

This earliest known example of Luny's work exhibits his characteristic merits and defects at its date. It was purchased by its present owner, about twenty-five years ago, of Mr. Burgess, an auctioneer at Burncoose, near Carn Brea, in Cornwall, where it had previously passed through many hands, and had been little valued and greatly neglected. It

was then sent by Mr. Brunt to the late Mr. John Gendall, of Exeter, for restoration, and is now in fair condition.

It represents a naval battle between English and French fleets. No land is visible. The sea is calm, and most of the ships are sailing on a light wind blowing from right to left. Prominent on the right is a British two-decker, with the name *Berwick* painted on her stern, bearing down on a crowd of the enemy's ships in the right distance. Two other British men-of-war occupy conspicuous positions—one in the centre middle distance, the other on the left of the picture. All three carry the blue ensign at the stern. The French ships exhibit the tricolour. There is a floating spar in the centre foreground. From its date it may be conjectured that the picture represents one of Admiral Rodney's victories, apparently a closing incident in the engagement, as the sails of all the ships are riddled with shot.

MISS BUDD, SOUTHERNHAY.

204. *The Honourable East India Company's Ship "Belvidere."*
Captain Charles Christie, Commander.

On canvas ; 56×32½. Signed and dated, 1801.

This fine picture apparently represents the same armed ship on three different tacks. In the principal and central position she is in stays, and the full hull, presented to the spectator, occupies a length of no less than twenty-two inches. Every detail is given with remarkable distinctness. The figurehead, to left, is a full length female figure (Diana?) partially draped in white, and with bow in right and arrow in left hand. To the right the ship is seen advancing, and on the left receding. In all three the red ensign flies from the mizen-mainsail, and the ports of the upper tier of guns are open. There is a fair breeze from the left. In the distance a coast line extends from the left, nearly to the right side of picture, showing houses, batteries, &c., near the water-level, with higher ground beyond. Clouds, darkest in upper right corner, cover about three-fourths of the sky.

The picture was painted for Captain Christie, and passed to his daughter (Mrs. Turquand), whose daughter became the wife of the late Dr. Samuel Budd, of Exeter, the father of the present owner.

DEVON AND EXETER INSTITUTION, EXETER.

205. *The Bombardment of Algiers.*

206. *British Fleet leaving after the Bombardment.*

On canvas ; each 49½×32½. Signature and date, if any, undecipherable.

These are copies, on a smaller scale, of the pair at Canon-teign, painted under Lord Exmouth's immediate direction. See also Nos. 14, 15, 163, 209, 210. (Fourth Report, 1883.)

MR. W. COTTON, 2, MANSTON TERRACE, EXETER.

207. *Three Frigates in a Gale on a Lee Shore.*

On canvas; 2 ft. 4 in. × 1 ft. 11 in. Signed, but not dated.

Very dark foreground. A strong gleam of sunshine on the breakers and rocks on the right. Tempestuous sea. A boat putting off from the nearest frigate, which is apparently abandoned. Another boat in critical position near the shore, whilst a third, in the distance, seems to have escaped the peril.

This picture formed one of the collection of the late Mr. W. R. Bishop, of Bedford Circus, Exeter, and was purchased by the present owner in 1882. (Sixth Report, 1885.)

208. *Harbour; Evening.*

On canvas; 11 in. × 10 in. Signed and dated, 1835.

This picture represents large merchant ships dropping out of harbour on the tide at sunset. End of an old wooden pier on the right with group of sailors and fishing folk. A soft glow hangs over the distance.

This picture differs from Luny's usual style in that there is greater warmth and colour, more detail, and the ships are the least prominent objects. The picture was purchased by its present owner in 1864. (Sixth Report, 1885.)

OTHERS IN DEVONSHIRE.

THE RIGHT HON. VISCOUNT EXMOUTH, CANONTEIGN HOUSE.

209. *The Bombardment of Algiers in 1816.*

210. *The British Fleet Leaving Algiers.*

On canvas. Companion pictures. 69½ × 46.

Although no signatures or dates can be discerned on these pictures, they may be assumed to be those originally painted under the personal direction of the first Lord Exmouth, as memorials of his most conspicuous naval achievement. Their features are described in the accounts of Nos. 14 and 15 (Rev. Anson Cartwright's); of No. 163 (Mr. H. T. Hartnoll's); and Nos. 205 and 206 (Devon and Exeter Institution). As Mr. Anson Cartwright's are dated 1819, it is probable that the Canonteign pictures were painted in 1817-18.

[N.B.—Between these two large pictures is very appropriately hung the fine three-quarter length life-sized portrait of the first Lord Exmouth by Sir W. Beechey. On the lower part of the frame is suspended the sword in its rich sheath, with an inscription stating that it was worn by

the Dey of Algiers during the battle, and sent by him to the victor in token of submission to the terms imposed; viz., "the emancipation of all Christian slaves, and the abolition of slavery for ever."]

211. *Capture of the Dutch Squadron in Batavia Roads.*

On canvas; 33×23. Signed and dated, 1824.

This represents the capture of the Dutch squadron and the destruction of the Arsenal and Dockyard at Batavia by the boats of Sir Edward Pellew's squadron, commanded by his son, Capt. Fleetwood Pellew, on the 26th November, 1806. On a paper at the back of this picture is written, "H.M. Ship *Sir Francis Drake*, of 32 guns, Capt. P. B. Pellew; and H.M. Ship *Terpsichore*, of 32 guns, Capt. F. Pellew; destroying the Dutch 36-gun frigate *Phoenix*, two sloops of 18 guns, and many sail of merchant ships, under the battlements of the city of Batavia, in the East Indies, in the year 1806." Further details will be found in Osler's *Life of Lord Exmouth*.

To the right and left of the centre are two English men-of-war flying the red ensign and engaging the enemy, whilst a third, to the right, bears the American flag at her stern. Through the interval between the two English ships are seen the Dutch vessels, two being in flames, with the houses of the town backed by lofty peaks. The sea is calm under a blue sky, and the cloud of smoke raised by the cannonading is gently borne by a light breeze from right to left.

212. *Commencement of the Action between an English Squadron, under Sir John Borlase Warren, and a French Squadron.*

213. *Capture of the French Frigate "Pomone" by the "Arethusa," Capt. Sir Edward Pellew, in the above-mentioned Action.*

On canvas. Companion pictures. 33×23. Both signed and dated, 1820.

This encounter between two squadrons of frigates took place off the Isle of Bass, on the 23rd April, 1794, and is fully described in Osler's *Life of Lord Exmouth*.

In the first picture the centre group consists of two British and two French ships, the latter being next the spectator. They are already hotly engaged alongside their British adversaries. Farther off, to left, are another pair in action, whilst in the distance, to left, three more French ships are seen bearing down to join the central group. The horizon is bounded from right to left by a long, flat coast-line almost level with the sea. The water is calm, its surface being broken here and there by the splash of cannon-shot.

In the companion picture three British ships are seen, to right,

sailing away in line from the scene of the action with little apparent damage. A fourth (the *Arethusa*) is in the centre, near the bow of her captured adversary, which is in a helpless plight—her rigging and all her masts, excepting the foremast, shot away. On the horizon is the same low coast-line. Overhead are light clouds under blue sky, and there is a faint wind from left to right.

214. *The "Culloden," flagship of Rear-Admiral Sir Edward Pellew, Bart., bringing off Shipwrecked Seamen from the Island of Tristan d'Acunha in 1804.*

On canvas; 26×19. No signature visible.

This appears to represent an unpublished incident in the voyage by way of the Cape to India, where Sir Edward was going to assume the chief command.

The waves dash their spray round the bases of three steep rocks grouped on the left. A British man-of-war, detached from a fleet in the distance to right, is brought up in the centre, off the most seaward of the peaks, awaiting the approach of a boat crowded with men. The light rests mainly on the horizon, and on the breakers near the rocks. Dark stormy clouds sweep across the sky before a wind blowing from right to left.

215. *Wreck of the "Dutton," East Indiaman, under Plymouth Citadel.*

On canvas; 36½×24½. No signature visible.

The features of this picture are described in our account of Mrs. Pouget's, No. 99.

In this one the figures are more distinctly shown, under light breaking through dark stormy clouds, and resting on the hull of the wreck, and on the sea between her and the rocks. On the back of the picture is pasted a printed paper, containing the following: "Sir Edward Pellew, seeing that numbers would be lost if something was not immediately done to accelerate their getting on shore, offered a handsome reward to any person that would go on board and follow his direction; but no one choosing to go, 'Then,' says he, 'I will go myself,' and was directly hawled on board by the only rope on shore. As soon as he got on board he got two more ropes, with travellers and hawling-lines, by which means numbers were soon relieved from their desperate situation.

"N.B.—The hawsers were fast on board the ship, but were obliged to be held by the people on shore in order to give way, as the ship sallied very much."

The incident is more fully described in Osler's *Life, &c.* In reward for his services on this occasion, Sir Edward Pellew, already a knight, was promoted to a baronetcy.

216. *Action off Toulon.*

On canvas ; 49×33. Signed and dated, 1830.

This was one of the partial actions with the French off Toulon, where Sir E. Pellew waited for weeks, hoping to tempt the enemy to a general engagement with his fleet. On February 12th, 1814, the French Admiral, Kerjulien, left Toulon with three sail of the line and three frigates, when he was discovered by the British. The *Boyne*, a three-decker of ninety guns (Captain Burlton), succeeded in detaching the *Romulus*, two-decker, and by keeping a parallel course almost forced her on shore. The *Romulus*, however, managed to gain on the *Boyne*, and had almost reached the entrance to Toulon harbour, when Sir E. Pellew came up in his flagship, *Caledonia*, 120 guns, and poured a broadside into the French ship. This is apparently the moment selected for the subject of the picture.

The central figure is the three-decker *Caledonia*, flying the blue ensign. The *Boyne* is placed farther off to the right, and is under fire from a fort on a cliff. The main and mizen masts of the *Romulus* are falling overboard. The other French ships are seen following each other in a line towards the harbour to left. The light is thrown on the water immediately in front of the central group, but a cloud shadow darkens the surface of the nearer water. Toulon is seen in the rear, backed by hilly country in the distance. A fresh breeze blows from right to left. Dark clouds are massed in the upper left corner over lighter ones below. The upper right corner is occupied by blue sky.

217. *The "Droits de l'Homme" driven ashore in Audierne Bay, Brittany.*

On canvas ; 36×24. No signature visible.

A narrative of the event represented will be found in the description of the Rev. Anson Cartwright's rather smaller, but otherwise similar, picture, No. 8. See also Mr. G. F. Hartnoll's, No. 162.

218. *The "Phæton," Frigate, Captain Pownoll Bastard Pellew, Dismasted in a Typhoon in the China Seas, in 1807.*

On canvas. No signature discernible.

The frigate, in woeful plight, is the central and only object on the water. The sea and sky are only relieved from total darkness by a flash of lightning shooting from a dense mass of dark cloud, and revealing the figure of the dismasted ship in the centre, apparently abandoned, and completely at the mercy of a furious gale blowing from right to left.

See also No. 139.

219. *Capture of the French Frigate "La Virginie."*

On canvas; $35\frac{1}{2} \times 25\frac{1}{2}$. No signature visible.

The label at the front of this picture is inscribed: "Capture of *La Virginie*, French Frigate of 44 guns, by H.M. Ship *Indefatigable*, commanded by Sir Edward Pellew. By moonlight, April 21st, 1797."

The following is an abridged account of the action from Osler's *Life of Lord Exmouth*. The action was fought off the Lizard with the frigate *Virginie*, one of the finest vessels in the French marine, under the command of Captain Jacques Bergeret, a young officer of high ability. The *Indefatigable* came up with her, after a long chase, a little before midnight. After a fierce action, lasting an hour and three-quarters, the *Virginie* was compelled to yield, after being completely riddled with balls, and the loss of her mizen and maintop-masts, with her foreyard and gaff. Captain Bergeret surrendered, and was sent a prisoner to England, where he became the guest of his conqueror.

The French ship to the right, and nearer the spectator than her adversary, with masts, rigging, and sails all shot away, and her deck crowded with men. Her name is painted on the stern. The English ship, to left, is in the act of discharging a broadside. Her mizenmast is broken, and falling over the stern, with the red ensign attached. Her other masts are standing, but the sails are torn to shreds. There is a light wind blowing from left to right, and the sky is dark, save where the light of the moon (in upper left corner) breaks through and illuminates the figures of the two ships.

220. *Teignmouth Harbour.*221. *The "Gentia," Royal Yacht Squadron Yawl.*

On canvas. Companion pictures; 26×19 . Signed and dated, 182-.

All the before-mentioned pictures hang in the dining-room at Canonteign House, but this pair is in the morning-room.

In the first the spectator is supposed to view the mouth of the Teign from a point near where the bridge toll house now stands; the Ness and Lord Clifford's marine villa being seen on the right with open sea beyond. The white sails of a cutter leaving the river on an ebb-tide are shown against the red mass of the Ness. In the centre and left is a crowd of shipping lying near the quays. A strip of river-bed in the foreground occupies the whole width of the picture. The first object on the left is a bushy tree, then a man with net and fishing-gear ready to put on board a boat which two others are shoving off. Other figures in the centre of foreground near a water-cask mounted on two wheels, and drawn towards the left by a horse, whose driver makes the cask his seat.

Near are two cockle-women groping in the mud with their hoes. More to the right a large fishing-boat, with a small one attached, has been left aground by the falling tide. The very light wind is from right to left, and there are light white clouds floating on a calm blue sky.

On a paper pasted on the back of the companion picture we read: "The *Gentia*, Yatch (*sic*), the property of the Hon^{ble} Capt. Pellew, as working into Plymouth Sound in July, 1820."

The yacht is the prominent central figure as she sails towards the left, with a small boat at her stern. A two-masted fishing-boat is approaching her from the left, and beyond her bowsprit is a large ship in the distance, under Maker Church. To right are peaked rocks. The water, dark in the immediate foreground, has the light concentrated on it near the yacht.

MR. W. J. WATTS, FORD HOUSE, NEWTON ABBOT.

222. *Southampton Water.*

On canvas; 25 $\frac{1}{2}$ × 19. Signed and dated, 1829.

On a beach in the foreground a woman driving a pannier-laden donkey towards the right. Nearer the centre a man seated on a basket lighting his pipe. Two women (one in a red cloak) stand by, and to the left of these another man stoops over a basket of fish. Farther to left two men are pushing into the water a boat containing another man, who assists with a pole. In the water three fishing-boats, in the centre, lie at anchor close together, and near the beach. A sloop is seen in the middle distance to left. To the right a pasture-field, with grazing cattle, slopes down to the water's edge. Beyond is the town, with its towers and spires, stretching across the picture towards the left, but leaving on that side some open water. A grey sky and somewhat hazy atmosphere.

223. *St. Michael's Mount, Cornwall.*

On canvas; 25 $\frac{1}{2}$ × 19. Signed and dated, 1834.

In this companion to the last picture the central figure is, of course, the Mount. It is represented as seen from the Marazion beach at half tide, standing out against a sky overspread with light clouds, and with the little village and shipping at its base. In the foreground, to left, two women are talking to a man engaged in cleaning fish. A couple of fish-baskets, an anchor, and coil of rope lie close by. To right two men on board a Mounts Bay fishing-boat are handing out fish to a man standing on the beach. The sails of a similar boat are being lowered as she floats in the shallow water in the centre. The sea is calm.

See also No. 242.

224. *Cow and Calf Rocks, West Coast of Ireland.*

On canvas ; $32\frac{1}{2} \times 22\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1823.

Luny has written on a piece of paper, pasted on the back—
"Bull and Cow Rocks on the West Coast of Ireland."

The sunlight, breaking through a rift in a cloud, falls on a frigate, which forms the central figure, and is driving, under slackened sail, and before a strong wind, towards the right front of the picture. Farther off a fishing or pilot-boat with brown sails is seen between the frigate and the Bull Rock, which looms to left through an atmosphere charged with rain. Towards the right, the Cow, or smaller rock, rises from the water at about the same distance as the Bull.

225. *The South Foreland.*

On canvas ; $32\frac{1}{2} \times 22\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1825.

To left are timber piers at the entrance to Dover Harbour. On one of these is a wooden building, on which a red flag flies, and some figures, and other wooden buildings are near. Six men are drawing up a boat through the surf on to a small beach in the foreground. A boat is lowering sail as she approaches the entrance to the harbour, with three men on board. A large merchant ship and a revenue cutter in her wake, have apparently just left the harbour, and are sailing towards the right away from the spectator. The wind blows stiffly from right to left, the weather is threatening, and the whole scene wears a stormy, gloomy aspect.

226. *Dawlish Beach.*

On panel ; $15\frac{1}{2} \times 11\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1831.

Taken from the part of the beach where Dawlish water falls into the sea. The houses facing the sea are shown from the then recently-erected Public Baths to Cliff House, formerly belonging to the late Mr. Mark Kennaway, of Exeter. There is, of course, no railway on the beach. The two nearest headlands of red sandstone are introduced, and the coast view ends with Hope's Nose and the Great Rock in the distance, near the left edge of the picture. On the beach in the foreground are several figures engaged with two boats, a capstan, and other gear. There are some dark clouds over a calm sea.

227. *Wreck under Turnbury Castle, Scotland (?)*.

On canvas ; 33×23 . Unsigned and undated.

This is apparently one of the pictures finished by Gompertz, or by Mr. Haswill's son, though it may have been begun by Luny, who, in 1832, painted the same scene in a smaller picture, now belonging to Mrs. Pouget. See No. 112.

228. *Sunset on the Coast of Sussex.*

On canvas ; $49\frac{1}{2} \times 32\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1815.

A fine example of Luny's larger works. The white cliffs of the coast extend from the middle distance, on the right, into the

extreme distance, near the centre of the picture. A beach in the foreground diminishes in width towards the lower left corner. A woman in the centre shoulders a shrimping-net. More to the right are other figures, including a man and woman, apparently driving a bargain over a basket of fish just landed from a large fishing-lugger at the water's edge, and a little to right of centre. Two men on board are handing out a seine to two others in a boat on the beach. In the rear is another and similar vessel sailing near the shore. Some buoys, a coil of rope, and plank on the beach in lower right corner. A brig in the middle distance to left, and a cutter in the distance. The setting sun casts a line of light over the surface of a sea slightly ruffled by a gentle evening breeze. Light clouds float in a blue sky above a rich, warm sunset glow.

See also No. 231 and 236.

229. *Vessels rounding the Cape of Good Hope.*

On canvas; 49½×32½. Signed and dated, 1822.

A companion to the last-named picture, and said to have been regarded by Luny as his best work. It represents a fine frigate and an East Indiaman on opposite tacks, off cliffs which are indistinctly seen through a misty atmosphere. The frigate to the left is approaching the point supposed to be occupied by the spectator, whilst the other ship, on the left, is farther off, and receding with stern in view. Many of the sailors (in uniform dress) are visible on both ships. The scene is weird and gloomy, and is rendered in Luny's best manner.

The picture was painted under an agreement that the artist was to receive one hundred guineas; but on his declining to deliver the picture when completed, it became the subject of an action tried at the Devon Assizes.

THE MISSES CAREW, HACCOMBE, NEAR NEWTON ABBOT.

230. *Men-of-War becalmed in Cawsand Bay, near Plymouth.*

On canvas; 49½×32½. Signed and dated.

This and Nos. 231 and 232 were purchased by the late Sir Walter P. Carew, Bart., in 1849, at the auction referred to at page 7 of our memoir of Luny. On the back of this one the artist, with his usual disregard for the rules of orthography, has written on a paper the words, "Corsan Bay."

It is one of Luny's familiar hazy evening scenes, and is viewed from a beach occupying the whole width of foreground. In the centre is a group of many figures, with a horse attached to a cart; which is being laden with fish brought from a large fishing-boat stranded on the beach to left. Towards the group a woman is driving a panniered donkey from the right. A boat lies on the beach in lower right corner, and another is on the water near some

rocks on the same side. Maker Heights and Tower are in the distance, and, on the sea in the middle distance, are two frigates—one on the left, the other near the centre. A cutter is seen between the last and Maker Church. A dead calm is on sky and sea.

231. *Sunset on the Coast of Sussex.*

On canvas ; $49\frac{1}{2} \times 32\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1835 (?).

A companion to the last named, and identical in size and details with Mr. W. J. Watts's picture. (No. 228.)

232. *Squadron Manœuvring off the North Foreland.*

On canvas ; 29×20 . Not signed ; apparently an early work.

A strip of beach extends from the right to the centre of the picture, where stand a man and two women. On a point of the beach to right is a small boat with five figures. One frigate has approached near to this point, and others are scattered over the water off the headland stretching out from the right. A boat with three men in the lower left corner is making for an armed cutter tacking from the shore, and bearing on her mainsail a flag having the red cross of St. George on a white ground, and showing in each of its four quarters the figure of a three-masted ship at anchor. A gentle breeze blows towards the shore from left to right. The ships of the squadron are rendered more distinct by a bank of light white cloud resting on the horizon, with blue sky and light clouds overhead.

See also No. 235.

233. *Summons to the Forts at Algiers to Surrender.*

On canvas ; $32\frac{1}{2} \times 22\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1818.

It is manifest that this picture represents an incident immediately preceding the bombardment of Algiers in 1816 ; but the above title, which is attached to its frame, does not appear to correspond accurately with any occurrence narrated in Osler's elaborate account of the siege.

Algiers, on its steep slope, is on the right. In the lower right corner is a battlemented fort on the level of a quay which forms the foreground. Alongside this quay and near the centre lies a corsair with sharp prow to left, and richly-carved and gilded stern to right. Nearer the spectator is a boat flying a red flag with three crescents, and landing Algerine sailors on the quay. On the sea to right lies a British man-of-war firing a salute or signal, her stern nearest the spectator, and exhibiting the blue ensign. More to the right another British frigate is seen sailing into the distance. The rising sun near the centre of the picture sends through a hot haze a line of light along the water between the two British ships. The upper air is flecked with light clouds crossing a blue sky before a light wind from right to left.

234. *Shipwreck.*

On canvas. Companion to last; $32\frac{1}{2} \times 22\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1837(?).

On the right an overhanging rock, in two stages, and a storm-beaten tree, round the trunk of which is coiled a rope, its end held by two men, and passing down to where three others stand on the lower stage. The lower end of the rope is fastened round the naked dead body of a sailor, which is being lifted by two men on to the rocks. Near the centre is a capsized boat with bottom stove in, and bearing one of the shipwrecked crew. A dark mass of rock in lower left corner. Towards the left two dismantled vessels are driving helplessly on a dark stormy sea. In the distance is a lofty promontory extending from the right, half-way across the picture, and having a castle near the edge of a precipice descending into the sea. The wind blows furiously from left to right, carrying with it dark masses of rain-cloud, with a rift in the centre disclosing a portion of blue sky.

MR. R. PRESTON BISHOP, STARCROSS.

235. *Channel Squadron Manœuvring off the North Foreland.*

On canvas; $50 \times 32\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1824.

The central figure is a 36-gun frigate reefing in stays, the yards lined with sailors. In the middle distance to right and left are two other frigates receding. A man-of-war cutter between the central and right hand frigates, and another frigate is seen in the distance sailing before the wind, between the figures of the central and left hand frigates. All fly the red ensign. The wind blows freshly towards the right. White cliffs are visible in the distance to right. There are masses of cloud behind the figures of the ships, with blue sky above.

The late Mr. W. R. Bishop, of Exeter, the father of the present owner, acquired this picture about forty years since.

See also No. 232 (Misses Carew).

236. *Sunset on the Sussex Coast.*

On canvas; 26×19 . Signed and dated, 1825(?).

The features and composition of this picture are identical with those of Nos. 228 and 231, excepting that the figures of a man and woman bargaining on the beach are omitted in this one.

This and the next picture were acquired by Mr. W. R. Bishop, the late father of the present owner, from the late Mr. Robert Rogers Sanders, both of Bedford Circus, Exeter.

237. *Brig Ashore on Teignmouth Beach.*

On canvas; 26×19 . Not signed nor dated.

Similar to the smaller picture, No. 64.

A brigantine has grounded, stem foremost, on the beach where the waves break over her. On the right, a long line of men are hauling at a cable attached to the vessel, and along which one of the crew is trying to reach the shore through the surf. Some men

have just fired from a mortar a rocket with line attached, which is seen passing over the ship. A strong gleam of light, coming through a rift in the clouds, falls on her square sails and illuminates the white crests of the breakers. The Ness and the hills in its rear are seen dimly through mist and rain.

See also No. 291.

238. *St. Michael's Mount, Cornwall.*

On canvas; $10\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1835.

In the middle distance is the lofty Mount with castle on its summit, and fishing-village at its base. It is high-water, and the wind blows freshly from the left. On the Marazion beach in the foreground four men are hauling up a fishing-boat to left. A mooring-post stands in the centre of foreground at the water's edge, and between this and the Mount a lug-sailed fishing-boat is making for the bay. There are masses of white and shaded clouds on the horizon, and greyish blue sky above.

239. *Yorkshire Coast Scene, Trawler and Fishing-boats, &c.*

On canvas; 25×17 . Signed, but no date visible.

To left a brown-sailed fishing-boat moving towards the right. Nearer the spectator, and on the right, a fishing-boat with three men hauling a net. A man-of-war and a cutter in the centre distance, and on the horizon a long, low, flat promontory extending from the right side of the picture, and with a tower thereon, which has been noticed in several of Luny's paintings.

Purchased by the late Mr. W. R. Bishop, about twenty years since, from a dealer named Preston.

MRS. ST. LEGER.

240. *The South Foreland*; 241. *Hurst Castle.*

On metal. Companion pictures. $10\frac{1}{2} \times 7$. Signed and dated, 1832.

In the first of these a boat containing five sailors is seen in the foreground rowing on a choppy sea towards a large, three-masted ship, astern of which a cutter has just tacked. Four other ships are visible on the horizon. A white cliff stretches from the right across three quarters of the picture.

On the back of the companion picture Luny has painted the words "Hurst Castle."

In the foreground are three men in a boat; two three-masted vessels to the left. To the right a beach with lighthouse and a few houses, and on the horizon seven small ships. In both pictures the atmosphere is clear, but overshadowed by heavy black clouds, and the sea is rough under a fresh wind from right to left.

Mrs. St. Leger has been the owner of the above pair since the death of her father, the late Mr. W. R. Bishop, of Bedford Circus, Exeter.

MRS. TOLL, STRETE MANOR HOUSE, NEAR DARTMOUTH.

242. *St. Michael's Mount.*

On canvas ; $25\frac{1}{2} \times 18\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1814.

The Mount, a little to the right of the centre of the picture, is seen in a dead calm, and at half tide, from a point on the beach to westward of Marazion. Two women and a kneeling man are on the beach in the lower left corner, and fish are being landed from three stranded Mounts Bay boats. A man in the bow of that on the right is handing out a large fish to a man standing on the sands. The sky nearly covered with light hazy cloud.

See also Nos. 223 and 245.

243. "*Promontory of Misenum* (?), near Naples" (*Capo Miseno*).

On canvas ; $25\frac{1}{2} \times 19$. Signed and dated, 1814 (?).

The above title appears in Luny's handwriting on a paper at the back of the picture. The principal object on the water is a three-masted felucca making for the open sea, to right, under a fair wind. Near the lower left corner is a two-masted open boat, containing three men, two of them leaning over the stern hauling a net. The land projects from the left of the picture, the nearest being a steep cliff with a tower near its edge. Then, farther off, are two peaks, the more distant and loftier emitting smoke from its summit. There is yet more distant land beyond Vesuvius. The sunlight from behind the volcano casts a glow over the neighbouring sky.

The scene is apparently the same as in No. 127.

244. *Folkestone.*

On canvas ; 26×19 . Signed and dated.

A replica of No. 194.

245. *St. Michael's Mount.*

On canvas ; 26×19 . No signature nor date visible.

In this the Mount is a nearer object than in No. 242, and is viewed from the sea on the north-east side. Instead of land in the foreground, we have a rather heavy sea at high-water, and a Mounts Bay fishing-boat with seven men on board lowering sail. A floating buoy near the lower left corner, and from the base of the Mount the houses and the pier, sheltering shipping, extend towards the right of the picture. A fresh breeze blows from the left.

246. *Italian Harbour Scene.*

On panel ; $15 \times 11\frac{1}{2}$. No signature nor date visible.

The sun placed in the centre of the picture sheds a glittering line of light along the surface of the water to the foreground. To left a cliff crowned with bushes, and beyond it a tower standing in the water, and joined to the land by a bridge. On a rock in the lower right corner stand two women—one clothed in

red and white, and the other, who holds a fishing-rod, in yellow and white. A man is seated near them on the rock; there is a boat moored alongside, and a sloop is approaching the spot. In the distance, to the right of the sun, is a lofty peak bathed, like the sky, in its hazy light. There is an air of repose over the whole scene.

See notice of similar picture, No. 134.

MR. A. F. HOLDSWORTH, WIDDECOMBE, NEAR KINGSBRIDGE.

247. *On the Dart* (?).

On panel; 15×11. Signed and dated, 1829.

At the base of rocks on the left is a smoking lime-kiln, with two men and a wheelbarrow in its front. In the centre are houses at the water's edge, and near them lies a brig with drooping sails. A boat, with three persons seated in the stern, is being rowed by two men towards the lower right corner. Passengers are landing from another boat near the houses. On the right the scene extends across the river to a background of wooded hills.

248. *Moonlight Scene.*

On panel; 11½×8½. Signed and dated, 1829.

Half of a full moon near the centre of the picture is hidden by a tall building connected by a battlemented wall with the right of the picture. A zigzag quay wall near the lower right corner is supported by three wooden piles. Below is a boat pushing off with two men, and figures of a man and woman are seen on a beach to the left. The light of a fire near the centre is reflected on its smoke, and casts a brownish glow on some barges and over the buildings, quay, and beach on the right.

249. *Entrance to Dartmouth Harbour.*

On panel; 15×11½. Signed and dated, 1827.

The Castle and St. Petrox Church are on the right, Kingswear Castle on the left, and a ship in the centre is entering the harbour under a light wind from the left. The open sea visible in the distance. In the lower right corner two men and a woman stand near a boat drawn up on a small portion of beach. Near the lower left corner is another boat with two rowers and a man in the stern. Beyond the Castle are seen light clouds under a grey sky.

REV. R. D. ALEXANDER, SOUTH POOL RECTORY.

250. *Rome.*

On panel; 11½×8½. Signed and dated, 1832.

The five examples of Luny's work in Mr. Alexander's possession, and another (of Watcombe, near Torquay) which now belongs to the Baroness Burdett-Coutts, were presented

by the artist to the late Rev. Prebendary Richard Luney, vicar of Kingsbridge from 1842 to his death in 1865, and father of Mrs. Alexander, to whom the pictures descended. The prebendary and the painter were men of mark in their respective spheres, and regarded each other as relatives, although the degree of their kinship is unknown.

In this picture St. Peter's occupies the distant centre, and, in the middle distance, the bridge of five arches across the Tiber connects the castle of St. Angelo (on the right) with the buildings on the left bank of the river. Haze overspreads a summer sky and pervades the whole scene.

251. *Oberwesel on the Rhine.*

On panel; 11×8½. Signed and dated, 1832.

A round tower stands at the river's edge a little to the right of the centre. At its base groups of small figures are seen on the bank alongside which shipping are moored. The Rhine and its opposite shore occupy the left side of the picture. There is a castled crag in the centre of middle distance, and distant mountains on the right. The sky, of bluish-grey on the right, is concealed by light clouds on the left.

252. *Entrance to the River Teign.*

On panel; 15×11½. Signed and dated, 1827.

One of the many pictures of this scene witnessed from a spot on the Den, where the artist's bath-chair was often wheeled.

Lord Clifford's villa is shown on the right, and the cliffs at Babbacombe appear in the distance just beyond the Ness, which occupies the centre, and against which a brig is seen entering the river on a rising tide. A ship at anchor on the left waits for the tide. In the foreground, to left, is a stranded fishing-boat with punt alongside, and a group of seven men and women standing by. One of the men stoops over a fish-basket. Near the centre two women are walking towards the left, and in the lower right corner sits a man on one of two barks. Near the "Point" a number of figures, mostly women, are drawing a seine, their boat moored close by.

253. *Sunset on the Teign Estuary.*

On panel; 15×11½. Signed, but date undecipherable.

Another presentment of one of Luny's favourite subjects.

The chief difference between this and other pictures of the same scene is in the foreground, which is occupied by a quay wall of somewhat formal outline, apparently the New Quay, and having near the centre a family group, consisting of a gentleman in costume of George IV.'s time, his wife with parasol and their child.

254. *Troops Landing in the Bay of Aboukir.*

On canvas ; 32½×23. Not signed nor dated.

This picture represents the landing of the British troops at Aboukir, near Alexandria, on the 8th February, 1801, under Sir R. Abercrombie, from a fleet commanded by Admiral Lord Keith, assisted by the Turks, and opposed to the French army, which was strongly posted on the heights commanding the shore. The embarkation was successfully effected in the face of a tremendous fire, and the French were finally driven from the hill, with great loss of men and material of war. This event and the subsequent successes of the British army are recounted in James's *Naval History*, iii. 141.

The English ships with blue ensigns in the centre—their hulls concealed by the smoke of their guns, and their upper sails torn by shot—are anchored in a position which seems impossibly near the shore (on the left), where boat-loads of troops are being landed through surf in the near foreground. One company, bearing the Union Jack, is marching in order up the beach in the lower left corner. From the higher ground beyond the French are pouring down a heavy fire. One of the large landing-barges floats bottom upwards in the lower right corner, and beyond this is seen about half of a man-of-war bearing the Turkish flag. The rest of the fleet is seen in the distance to right.

MRS. AUGUSTUS HINGSTON, ST. LEONARD, BRIDGETOWN, TOTNES.

255. *Shipwreck under the Ness at Teignmouth.*

On panel ; 15×11. Signed and dated, 1831.

This and the three following pictures are in the possession of the son and daughter of the late Mr. Lewis J. Oldrieve, of Totnes, to whom they were bequeathed about ten years since by Miss Kitty Anthony, of Yealmpton, who probably obtained them from the artist.

On a beach, occupying the lower right corner, is seen a crowd hurrying to where the hull of a ship has just been cast ashore on the breakers of an angry sea. The rigging and sails are gone, and portions of one mast and the bowsprit are all that remain of her spars. Three boats on her right are engaged in rescuing the crew. One sailor descends from the bowsprit to the nearest boat by a hanging rope, whilst others wait their turn to follow. Two men in the near foreground are about to assist another, who, with arms extended, has just gained the beach, apparently from a capsized boat (to left). The Ness occupies the rear of the scene, rising from a mist of spray at its base. The sky is obscured by dark masses of cloud driving from left to right.

256. *Coast Scene.*

On panel; 11½×8½. Signed and dated, 1829.

The features of this picture may be recognized in many others already described, with slight differences in the composition.

A sandy beach, which the ebbing tide has just left, occupies the foreground. In the centre is a group, consisting of three women and two men. One of the latter stoops over a basket of fish, apparently just landed from a large fishing-boat, to left, aground on the sands. At her bow a man hands out a line to two others standing on the sand, in which a third is making fast the anchor. To right of the stern is a man with a small boat. On the beach to right a woman leads a donkey laden with baskets away from the first-named group and towards the right. The principal figure on the calm water is a brig with drooping sails in the middle distance. In the distance to right are seen a church tower and the houses of a town nearly at the sea-level, and backed by the dim outline of a distant hill. The light, forcing its way through a warm, hazy atmosphere, is concentrated on the upper part of the large fishing-boat.

MR. LEWIS J. OLDRIEVE, POMEROY VILLAS, TOTNES.

257. *Sunset on the Teign.*

On panel; 11½×8. Signed and dated, 1832.

One of Luny's favourite and often-repeated subjects, with variations of details. The spectator is supposed to be looking up the river, at full tide, from the beach near the New Quay. Near the centre of the foreground passengers are landing from the Shaldon ferry-boat. To the left a woman stands talking to a man mounted on a pony. To the right is the Old Quay backed by a red cliff. The then new bridge stretches across the middle distance, from the toll-house on the right, to Shaldon on the left. In the tideway is a schooner with drooping sails, whilst another ship, nearer the bridge, lies at anchor with canvas furled. The sun is declining behind the Dartmoor hills in the misty distance, and sheds a grey light upon the river.

258. *Watcombe, near Torquay.*

On panel; 11½×8. Signed and dated, 1830.

This picture is a companion to the last-named, closely resembling No. 87. A narrow cove between rugged rocks to right and left. A small fishing-boat has just grounded; two of her crew are still on board, whilst the other two are hauling her up the beach. In the foreground to right is a group of figures, consisting of two men and a woman. Towards the right are two men (one clad in a red jersey) pushing a small boat down the steep, shelving beach. A wicker crab-pot in lower right corner. A

cutter is at sea in the distance, and a second is seen still farther off. The sunlight partially penetrates the calm, hazy atmosphere, and lights up the water near the rocks to left.

MR. WAY, DEALER, VICTORIA PARADE, TORQUAY.

259. *Brighton Beach.*

On canvas ; 27×20. Signed and dated, 1827.

In general composition this picture is very similar to others already described. The foreground is occupied by a sloping beach, diminishing in width from right to left. In the centre a group of fisher-folk, chiefly men, engaged in bargaining for the fish just landed from a large boat, with drooping sails, stranded in shallow water to left, and from which a man in the bow is handing out the fish to another standing in the water to receive them in a basket. To the right of the central group is a small boat drawn up on the beach, and beyond is a timber jetty, extending from the right of the picture down to the water's edge, its end reaching close to a stranded brig, from which the tide has receded almost to her keel. All her sails are set, but hang listlessly in a perfectly calm atmosphere. A ship at anchor in the distance just hides the point of a long, low coast-line, extending out to sea from the right side of the picture.

260. *Plymouth Sound.*

On canvas ; 20×15. Signed and dated, 1819.

All the features of land and sea are identical with those in the much larger picture in the possession of the writer of this notice (No. 192), Mr. Geare's (No. 153), and the late Mr. Samuel Pearce (No. 185). A family group on the rocks in the foreground to right, comprising a nurse and three girls dressed in white, and a boy, are making signals with their handkerchiefs to a frigate in the centre, about to tack as she makes for the entrance of Hamoaze. Another frigate, which has just reached that harbour, discloses Mount Edgcumbe House in the distance on her left. In the lower left corner is a boat with two rowers. A sunset light is over the entrance to Hamoaze, and Maker Church is shown on the hill-top towards the left. The atmosphere is clear and quiet, and the breeze light from the land.

This picture was painted for the late Captain Cobham, R.N., who commanded the first-named frigate.

261. *St. Helena.*

On canvas ; 19½×15. Without signature or date.

A narrow valley, enclosed by steep interlocking hills, comes down to the sea in the centre background, where are houses with red-tiled roofs, and embosomed in luxuriant shrubberies. On their right a church tower. A long crenellated sea-wall stretches along

the margin of the water in front of the buildings. The principal figure on the water is a frigate, to right, leaving the island under full sail. Her comrade, half seen between her and the shore, is steering in the same direction. On the left another frigate is seen approaching the houses, off which a fourth lies at anchor. In the foreground to left is a single-masted man-of-war's boat, propelled by four rowers, and steered by an officer, apparently making for the first-named frigate. Light clouds drift across a blue sky before a fair wind from left to right. The signature and date were probably cut off in remounting.

262. *Sunrise at Sea.*

On canvas; $19\frac{1}{2} \times 14\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1821.

The glow of the sun, half risen from the sea, illuminating the surrounding sky and thin clouds overhead, throws a broad pathway of light over the water towards the foreground. On the horizon between the sun and the right of the picture is the dim figure of a large vessel, but the principal feature is a schooner-rigged man-of-war's cutter, with Union Jack on the foremast, and with five men on the deck. One of these, in the bow, is standing up reconnoitring the distant ship through a spyglass, whilst another, kneeling, points towards her. She is apparently a stranger, of whom they are suspicious. The only land visible is a rocky promontory in the distance to left. The wind is apparently freshening with the dawn, and blows from left to right.

263. *Frigate off Mount Edgcumbe.*

On panel; $17\frac{1}{2} \times 13\frac{1}{2}$. Not signed nor dated.

On the water between the point of Mount Edgcumbe (which projects from the right) and Drake's Island (the latter not seen) a long, low-bodied frigate is taking in sail as she nears the entrance to Hamoaze before a light breeze. Maker Church stands on the top of the hill, immediately over the point of the ship's bowsprit. The land in the distance, gradually descending, stretches away nearly to the left side of the picture, where another frigate is seen coming up under full sail. In the foreground and near the stern of the first-named frigate is a fishing-boat with three masts and tanned sails, and with four men on board. A cloud-shadow rests on the water in front of the picture, as usual in Luny's works. Clear atmosphere, with light clouds moving before a light wind from left to right.

264. *Storm at Sea.*

On canvas; $13\frac{1}{2} \times 9\frac{1}{2}$. Not signed nor dated.

A frigate in centre, and a government cutter to right, are tossing on a dark and stormy sea. Their figures are rendered distinct by a background of sky, over which a dark cloud is being driven by a strong wind from the left.

MR. S. HUNT, CHAGFORD.

265. *Two Frigates at Anchor and Fishing Craft.*

On panel or millboard; 14½×10. Signed and dated, 1821.

The two frigates are at anchor in a roadstead. The end of a wooden groin or landing-jetty projects from the lower left corner, whilst, on the right, the edge of a timber-quay or pier occupies the foreground, and extends about half-way across the picture. On the latter are three figures—a man and woman standing and a man kneeling on the ground and peering over the edge into the water. All have their backs to the spectator. Between them and the nearest frigate is a boat with two men rowing, and there are several fishing-boats scattered over the water, their sails filled by a fair wind from the right.

266. *Tower and Shipwreck Scene.*

Companion to the last named. Signed and dated, 1823.

The waves of an angry sea are driven by the wind from right to left, and are breaking over a protruding rock in the right foreground. A half-naked, shipwrecked sailor has already gained the rock, and is endeavouring to assist a comrade who is still struggling with the waves. In the middle distance on the right is a half-ruined tower, built on another mass of rock protruding from the water. A frigate with all sails furled rides at anchor towards the left.

This pair of pictures was purchased by Mr. Hunt, at the sale by auction, on the 1st December, 1886, at "Yannon," Teignmouth, the residence of Mr. George W. Moir.

MRS. WALLIS, ST. MARY'S LODGE, EXMOUTH.

267. *The Battle of Trafalgar.*

On canvas; 59×35. Signed, but date undecipherable.

Similar, excepting in size, to No. 20.

REV. F. J. COLERIDGE, CADBURY VICARAGE.

268. *The Rock of Gibraltar.*

On canvas; 40×28. Signed and dated, 1824.

The view represents in the centre middle distance the back of the rock on the Mediterranean side, with some of the Malaga mountains. A Moorish market-boat is sailing towards the foreground near the right lower corner. Two seagulls are flying near the boat. A ship is entering the straits from the Mediterranean under mainsail and topsail, and a British frigate is rounding Europa Point. Algeiras Bay is shown with shipping. The high ground of the coast of Spain is also seen in the left distance. A

stiff breeze from right towards left, and half the sky to right is obscured by dark clouds. The water rendered with great spirit.

This picture was painted by the artist for the late Mr. Francis George Coleridge, of the Manor House, Ottery, from whom it passed to its present owner. See also Nos. 68 and 268.

MR. EDGAR TOZER, DAWLISH AND EXETER.

269. *The Rock of Gibraltar.*

On canvas ; 26×19. Not signed nor dated.

Similar to the last. Mr. Tozer believes that the picture was purchased directly from Luny by his late father.

MR. REGINALD HOOPER, SOUTHBROOK HOUSE, STARCROSS.

270. *On the Dart or Tamar.*

On canvas ; 33×24. Signed and dated, 1816.

[The following paintings by Luny in Mr. Hooper's collection are referred to in the Reports of the Association's Committee on Works of Art.]

271. *Frigate leaving Plymouth Sound.*

On canvas ; 33×23. Signed and dated, 1822.

Six figures and a child on shore in foreground ; cutter in shade sailing on starboard tack towards front in left of centre ; Plymouth Citadel in right mid-distance. (Fourth Report, 1883.)

272. *Shipping in Plymouth Harbour.*

On canvas ; 33×23. Signed and dated, 1823.

Frigate sailing, wind on beam, into Plymouth Harbour ; Dutch vessel sailing to right ; a fishing-boat with two figures near lower left corner ; pilot-cutter sailing towards spectator on right ; church with square tower in centre of mid-distance. (Fourth Report, 1883.)

273. *Seascape.*

On canvas ; 20×14½. Signed and dated, 1823.

A rock and harbour on left ; felucca sailing before the wind on rough sea ; one white gull in centre of sky. (Fourth Report, 1883.)

274. *The Andromaché, Captain Tobin, Anchoring in Crookhaven, Ireland.*

On canvas ; 20×14½. Signed and dated, 1835.

See description of a smaller picture of the same subject (No. 149) belonging to Mrs. Miles. (Fourth Report, 1883.)

MR. LEWIS BEARNE, ST. BERNARD'S, NEWTON ABBOT.

275. *Babbacombe Bay.*

On canvas ; $22\frac{1}{2} \times 19$. Signed and dated, 1828.

A fishing-lugger is nearing the beach in the foreground. In her bow a man stands ready to throw a coil of rope on the beach where two boats are already discharging their cargoes of fish. Amongst the people walking there is a man holding a lobster-pot. On the left is a brig in full sail. The cottage of the late Miss Keyse is seen on Babbacombe beach, and still farther in the distance, to left, are the Loadstone and Oarstone rocks. The artist has taken a little licence in introducing these, as they would not be visible from the spot represented in the foreground, although they may be seen from Teignmouth beach.

The present owner purchased this picture from Mr. Beer, carver, &c., Torquay. [The particulars of this and of Nos. 276 and 295 have been kindly furnished by Mr. James Barry, of Newton Abbot.]

MR. JAMES S. BEARNE, BANK STREET.

276. *The Ness, Teignmouth.*

On canvas ; 27×20 . Not signed nor dated.

This favourite subject of the artist is depicted as seen from near the Den at Teignmouth, apparently before the erection of Lord Clifford's marine villa. A large portion of beach reaching to the Point is shown, and in the near foreground are two men, one of whom carries a coil of rope on his left arm, whilst the other lies on the sand by a basket. Other figures are near the Point. On a rough sea, over which gulls are flying, a brig to the left is preparing to enter the river's mouth, which has already been gained by a sloop. The Oarstone is seen in the hazy distance. Light from the left.

The picture was purchased from Mr. Esworth, carver and gilder, of Exeter.

MR. JAMES A. PAGE, 10, WINDSOR TERRACE, PLYMOUTH.

277. *Coast Scene.*

On panel ; $10\frac{1}{2} \times 7$. Signed and dated, 1832 (?).

The whole breadth of the foreground is occupied by a narrow strip of beach, on which a boat has just grounded in the lower left corner. A man stands in the water at her bow ; another remains on board. On the ground close by is a basket of fish, which they have brought to land from one of a group of three fishing-smacks towards the right, with sails not yet lowered. Near the lower right corner is a floating buoy. In the middle distance a frigate lies at anchor, and in the space between her and the left

of picture another is sailing towards her under a very light wind from the left. In the farther distance an indistinct coast line extends from the right more than half-way across the picture. Blue sky visible over masses of light clouds.

This choice little picture was purchased by Mr. Page, in February, 1851, at an auction sale held by Messrs. Skardon, at the Commercial Sale Rooms, Plymouth.

**Pictures referred to in Reports to the Devonshire Association
by its Committee on Works of Art.**

THE LATE SIR JOHN L. DUNTZE, BART, EXELEIGH.

278. *Teignmouth.*

A cabinet picture representing vessels sailing out of Teignmouth. (Third Report, 1882.)

MR. ALFRED HINGSTON, LOCKYER STREET, PLYMOUTH.

279. *Two large Fishing Boats beached through Surf.*

On canvas ; $13\frac{1}{2} \times 10\frac{1}{2}$.

On the beach in foreground a timber groin, against which a man leans in conversation with another, who rests on the stern of a boat, of which about half only is shown, on the extreme right. In the distance, on the left, a cutter under sail and a brig at anchor. (Fifth Report, 1884.)

SIR JOHN T. B. DUCKWORTH, BART., WEAR HOUSE, NEAR EXETER.

280. *Naval Action in the Bay of St. Domingo on
February 6th, 1806.*

On canvas ; 33×23 .

The painting represents a part of the famous naval action fought between the British and French Fleets in St. Domingo Bay, the former under the command of Admiral Sir J. T. Duckworth, K.C.B. Two British vessels are lying-to, with their maintopsails aback, after the battle, having engaged the enemy and driven two three-deckers—the *Imperial*, 130 guns, and the *Diomedé*—ashore. The French ships are heeling over on the rocks, dismasted, and are burning from stem to stern. English boats are returning from the stranded ships. Although nineteen ships took part in the engagement, only four are represented in this picture. The ships, as in all Luny's paintings, are correctly drawn ; their arrangement and the general composition of the picture are most artistic. (Fifth Report, 1884.)

281. *British Fleet forcing the passage of the Dardanelles, under the command of Admiral Sir John T. Duckworth, K.C.B., on the 19th of February, 1807.*

On canvas ; 49 × 32.

This painting is not a favourable specimen of the artist's work ; indeed, it is intended more for a pictorial representation of a gallant deed than as a work of art. The ships, which in reality passed the batteries singly, and with a long interval between each, are here crowded together and made to appear as if they advanced in close column. Moreover, the action of the squadron under Sir Sidney Smith, with the Turkish fleet, is also represented in the middle distance ; there is no attempt at composition, or arrangement of light and shade ; the ships are simply sailing up the strait, with wind aft, engaging the batteries on either side. The ships are admirably drawn. The sky is clear and full of light, and in perfect harmony of colour, with the slightly-ruffled sea beneath it. (Fifth Report, 1884.)

282. *A smaller picture of the same subject.*

On canvas ; 33 × 23½.

Six-line-of-battle-ships, with wind aft and studding sails set, are making all speed to pass the Turkish batteries, engaging the ports on both sides. (Fifth Report, 1884.)

MR. FRANCIS D. FULFORD, GREAT FULFORD, NEAR EXETER.

283. *Frigate leaving Plymouth.*

On panel ; 10 × 11. Signed and dated, 1833.

The scene is viewed from the rocks, at the water's edge, beneath the Hoe, apparently where the pier now stands. A tall cliff in the right foreground. The whole of Drake's Island appears on the left, and Mount Edgcumbe bounds the prospect in the background, the mansion being just visible on the left. The central figure on the water is a frigate in full sail leaving the harbour in a southeasterly direction, under a west wind. A boat is being hauled up on the rocks in the foreground, and another, propelled by rowers, is approaching from the left. (Less fully described in Fifth Report, 1884.)

THE RT. HON. LORD CLIFFORD, UGBROOKE PARK.

284. *The Mouth of the River Teign* ; 285. *Hamoaze.*

Both on canvas ; 24 × 15.

The first represents the Ness Rock to right and the entrance to the Teign. In the centre a brig on a calm sea sailing towards the river in tow of two boats. Hope's Nose and the Great Rock in the distance to left. In the second is depicted the harbour of Hamoaze with a revenue cutter in the centre. (Sixth Report, 1885.)

MR. R. S. S. CARY, TORRE ABBEY, TORQUAY.

286. *Frigate Anchoring in Torbay.*

On canvas; $19\frac{1}{2} \times 14\frac{1}{2}$.

The frigate, which forms the principal object, is in the centre; another is rounding Berry Head to left; whilst a third and a cutter are seen to right of the centre ship. A Brixham trawler, to right of the picture, is sailing away from the spectator under a south-east wind, which ruffles the surface of the bay. The south coast of Torbay in the distance.

Mrs. Pouget has a similar but smaller picture of this scene. (Sixth Report, 1885.)

OUTSIDE DEVONSHIRE.

COL. W. E. MICHELL, THE FORT, NEWQUAY, CORNWALL.

287. *Two Ships at Sea.*

On panel; $15\frac{1}{2} \times 11\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1824.

Two vessels in a heavy sea—one full rigged, but with lower sails only bent; the other a three-masted ship, which has lost her fore and mizen topmasts, running before the wind. No shore visible. The clouds are driven by a squally wind from the left, and the air is hazy.

Col. Michell, who has kindly furnished the particulars of his three pictures, states that they were purchased by his father at a sale of paintings belonging to the late Mr. Warren, of Truro.

288. *Coast Scene.*

Companion picture. On panel. Signed and dated, 1823.

Some men in a boat are attempting to beach her on a small portion of shore in the foreground. Of two men on the beach, one holds up his right hand as if to warn off the boat, whilst the other points to the right, apparently to indicate a safer landing-place. A pilot-boat is visible a little farther off, and, at a still greater distance, a man-of-war. Two small boats on the horizon. Across intervals of blue sky a squally wind drives the clouds from the left.

289. *Early Morning Gun at Hamoaze.*

On panel; $11\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$. Signed and dated, 1822.

In a dead calm the sun shines through a mist, rendering all but the low ground hazy. The morning gun is being fired from an ancient man-of-war in the centre. A fishing-boat with tanned sails is grounded on the right. Two others are on the left with figures. In the centre, in front of the man-of-war, a small fishing-boat is being hauled up by two men. A woman stands near, and a group consisting of a man and two women. A pathway of sunlight comes from the right between this group and the one about the boat.

THE RIGHT HON. LORD TEIGNMOUTH, LANGTON HALL.

290. *Sunset on an Estuary (The Teign ?).*

On canvas ; 26×19 . Signed and dated, 1823.

In the foreground passengers are landing from a ferry-boat on the left. Two figures are on the beach near a boat aground in lower right corner. Beyond some intervening water is a brown-sailed fishing-vessel alongside a quay, under wooded cliffs on the right. On the left a vessel with sails set is being towed towards the spectator. Another with furled sails lies in the river near the centre of picture. A perfect calm. Evening mists rising. The sky illuminated by the rays of the sun setting in centre of picture behind distant hills.

The particulars of his two pictures have been kindly furnished by Lord Teignmouth, who believes they were purchased from the artist by his grandfather.

291. *Entrance to the Teign.*

On canvas ; 26×19 . Signed and dated, 1823.

The Ness and river mouth as viewed from Luny's favourite position on the Den. Against the form of the Ness is seen a two-masted ship under shortened sail, driving before a gale from the left towards where two boats with flags are moored, apparently to mark the channel towards the harbour. Crowds of people on the beach to right. In the nearer foreground is the figure of a man about to cast a rope to men coming ashore through the heavy surf from a capsized boat on the left.

See also Nos. 64 and 237.

MR. SAMUEL H. SLADE, NORWOOD.

292. *British 74-gun Ship under Canvas.*

On canvas ; 27×20 . Signed and dated, 1817.

The ship has her foretopsail aback, slowing speed to pick up a boat approaching her lee side with several men on board. In the middle distance one of the old revenue cutters is sailing away under easy canvas, and farther off is a man-of-war in full sail before a wind blowing from left to right. The land in the distance resembles the coast near Dungeness. Light from the left. Atmosphere clear, and plenty of it. The sky indicates squally weather, with bright openings through dark clouds.

The painting was purchased by the present owner, in 1875, at the sale of the late Mr. James C. Wilcocks' collection at Duryard, near Exeter.

293. *Rodney's Victory over the Spanish Fleet off Cape St. Vincent.*

Mezzotint engraving. Size of plate, $20 \times 10\frac{1}{2}$.

Admiral Rodney was sent with twenty-two sail of the line and eight frigates to the relief of Gibraltar, then under siege

by the Spaniards, and with orders to proceed thence to the West Indian station. After capturing seven Spanish ships of war, he fell in, on the 16th of January, 1780, with Admiral Langara off Cape St. Vincent. Having defeated this fleet, and accomplished the relief of Gibraltar and Minorca, Rodney sailed for the West Indies.

The British ships are bearing down before the wind on the enemy's fleet in the distance. The admiral's, to the left, has the name *Sandwich* on her stern.

The engraving bears the following inscription at its foot: "Admiral Sir George Brydges Rodney defeating the Spanish Fleet, commanded by Don Juan Langara, off Cape St. Vincent, Jan^y 16, 1780."

"Published as the Act directs, April 15, 1782, by W^m Byrne, No. 79, Tichfield St, London."

In left corner, "Tho^s Luny." In right, "Ja^s Titler, sculpt^r."

MR. T. C. GARDINER, CLIFTON.

294. *Shipping in Torbay.*

On canvas; 50×33. Signed and dated, 1824 or 1829.

Berry Head is in the distance, with Brixham on the right. On the bay in the centre middle distance is a two-decker man-of-war "hove to," with bowsprit pointing towards the open sea, flying the Union Jack and with red ensign at peak. The flying-jib is loose, maintopsail backed, topgallantsails furled, and men are aloft in the yards furling sails. On the left a frigate near Berry Head coming into the bay. On the right, nearer the shore, another frigate lies at anchor, and still more to the right a small fishing-boat making for harbour. In the foreground to left three figures in a rowing-boat approaching the two-decker, and on the right, towing her punt, is the trawler "*Anne*, of Brixham." The picture is full of motion under a stiff breeze from the left.

From details kindly supplied by the owner. See also Nos. 96, 114, 286.

MR. DAVIS, BRISTOL.

295. *Off Deal.*

On canvas. Signed and dated.

The guardship lies at anchor in the centre. A fleet of merchant ships, in full sail in the left distance, has apparently been conveyed by another man-of-war, which is lowering sails as she fires a salute. In the foreground a sloop lowering her mainsail and a lugger. The light is from the right.

This picture is stated to have been bequeathed to its present owner on the death, in 1886, of the widow of Admiral Luckraft, who resided at Seymour Villa, Newton Abbot.

REYNOLDS OF PLYMPTON.

BY JAMES HINE, F.R.I.B.A.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)

ONLY a few yards from this building, in a house which has gone the way of many venerable things which should have been preserved in this ancient town, was born the greatest of English painters; and in this room* he took his first known drawing lesson from an architectural object, which, notwithstanding the ravages of time, and the usually worse ill fate of restoration, still exists.

I begin by speaking of Reynolds as the chief of the English school, although it must be admitted that one of his compeers ran him very close, and that even when the two artists were living, opinion was divided as to which was the greater. There were at least three conspicuously eminent men in the first batch of royal academicians—Reynolds, portrait painter; Richard Wilson, landscape painter; and Gainsborough, who was both figure and landscape painter.

Although working in different grooves, there was no love lost between Reynolds and Wilson. On one occasion Reynolds remarked, in the hearing of Wilson, that undoubtedly Gainsborough was the finest landscape painter of the age; and the angry retort of Wilson was, that assuredly he was the finest portrait painter.

A century has passed since then, and we at this Plympton meeting of the Devonshire Association, in this almost sacred building, accept the verdict (if not unanimous) of his country, that the greatest of English painters is Reynolds.

I much regret that on this interesting occasion the duty of saying something about this eminent man and his connection with Plympton has not fallen into better hands; that someone with larger powers of research or invention than I possess

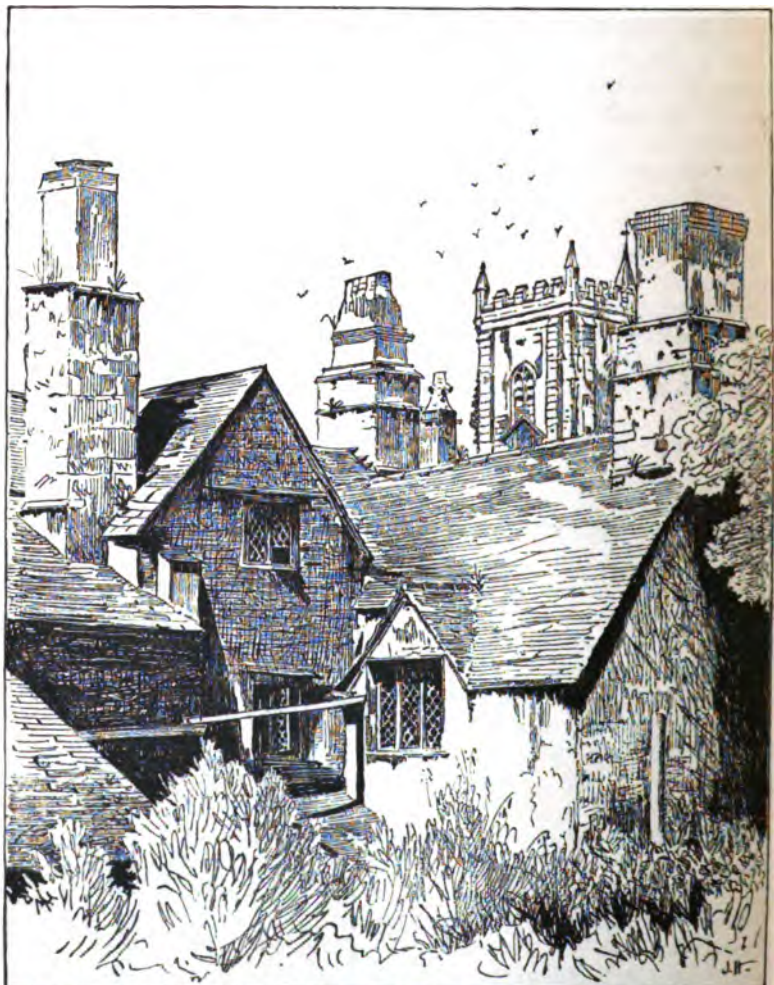
* The papers were read in the large room of the Grammar School.

has not taken up the subject. I say "invention," because research has been, or should have been, exhausted by Malone, the artist's friend and first biographer; Northcote, his pupil and second biographer; Allan Cunningham, Mr. Cotton, and lastly Tom Taylor. I remember Mr. Taylor coming down into Devonshire (he was the guest of my late friend, Mr. W. Eastlake) to pick up something new, as he expected, about Sir Joshua's early history. He hoped to discover a centenarian who, on the authority of a grandfather or uncle, could tell him all about it—an unknown well he could pump dry. He didn't find it, and the only new incident recorded, I think, in the first chapter of Mr. Taylor's life is something Mr. Cotton told him on the authority of an old lady living at Ivybridge, whose grandmother had a female servant who had lived with the mother of Sir Joshua.

This was not much more satisfactory or encouraging than the reply of the venerable Ambrose Johns to another anxious enquirer, who came a long distance to glean from him all about Sir Joshua's personal appearance and manners—"But, my dear sir, I never saw him."

Of the Plympton of a century and a half ago in which Reynolds lived, and which was so familiar to him, a good deal remains. The castle is much the same, but the trees around the Green are finer; the church is unchanged externally; the outline of the streets is the same, but there are fewer rows or covered walks; the guildhall front juts out quaintly and prominently now as then. Many of the Queen Anne, Jacobean, and even earlier houses in Fore Street and Longbrook Street, built up largely from the desecrated remains of the neighbouring priory, are still standing, some of them rather the worse for wear, and others made unlovely by modern stucco and sheet glass. The bricks of Plympton House are as ruddy as when Reynolds looked on them approvingly; and in the Marsh orchard and the Coppice orchard there is still the yearly bloom of apple blossom which he first saw and loved at Plympton, the beauty of which was ever after impressed on his mind; for the apple blossom complexion in many of his portraits, the "beauty, truly blent, whose red and white Nature's own sweet and cunning hand laid on," is one of the distinguishing qualities of his works which give him undying fame.

But where is the humble dwelling where Joshua Reynolds first saw the light? It was standing, a picturesque object, at the south-west corner of the school-ground when Mr. Cotton wrote his *Sir Joshua and his Works* thirty years ago.



The House in which Reynolds was born at Plympton.

Tom Taylor says that when he visited Plympton, in 1861, he found it "transmogrified" (quite an unnecessary piece of cruelty one would think); and a very few years later it was entirely destroyed.

This Association for the Advancement of Science, Literature, and Art will share my regret that a building with such an interesting history should have been taken down. One would have thought it would have been wished to keep it with almost the same care and reverence as the house at Stratford is kept, "a memorial for ever," as a king of old, Joshua by name, desired certain stones to be kept, "that when the children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, 'What mean ye by these stones?'" a satisfactory and instructive answer might be given. The stones, however, of Reynolds' house are all scattered, nothing remaining of his birthplace but a photograph, from which my drawing is taken. The house was not unpicturesque. It was older than the school, and, externally, of Tudor character. To say the least it was out of repair. It was not very commodious, and the sanitary arrangements were by no means perfect; they never are in quaint and entertaining old structures, and they are not any better in hundreds of houses in modern stuccodom. Perhaps the building was too far gone for complete restoration, but it might have been repaired for preservation like Shakespeare's house, built about the same time. The room in which Reynolds was born, with its pretty Queen Anne chimney-piece and grate, its still older clothes-press, with the linen-pattern panels, and its window overlooking the school colonnade and playground, was not an unfitting apartment for the entry into life of the world-renowned painter. In 1809, when Wilkie and Haydon visited Plympton, they saw in this bedroom an early attempt at a portrait drawn with the finger dipped in ink, and which had some of the character of Reynolds' later work. Later in this enlightened century a Vandal whitewasher or renovator improved this portrait off the face of the wall. At the time of this visit of Wilkie to Plympton there resided in the town a most devoted admirer of the great artist in Mrs. Mayo, the widow of a clergyman, and niece of Cranch, almost the earliest friend of Reynolds. She possessed "a portrait of an old man which, though a little faded, was very finely painted, and such was her reverence for it that she would not allow a servant to clean it either with brush or towel, but caused the dust to be blown off with a pair of bellows; nevertheless," added Wilkie, "the best schemes are sometimes frustrated. A giddy housemaid

one day drove the bellows pipe through the canvass" to the great injury of the picture, and her own prospects with her mistress.

Joshua, son of Samuel Reynolds, clerk in holy orders and master of this school, was born on the 16th day of July, 1723. He was the *seventh* child, so that the perfect and mystical number was completed at his birth, and the three children born after hardly count therefore. There was rather a bungle at the christening. In the Plympton register Joseph is by mistake written for Joshua, and in the forty-seventh page of the same register there is this note: "In the entry of the baptisms for the year 1723 the person by mistake named Joseph, son of Sam^l Reynolds, clerk, baptised July 30th, was Joshua Reynolds, the celebrated painter, who died Feb. 23, 1792." As Cunningham remarks, "The Joshua of all the rest of the world is a Joseph at Plympton." The Rev. Samuel Reynolds was a scholarly man, and Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford; but all accounts agree that he was an exceedingly absent man, so much so, that he one day returned home from a ride on horseback with only one boot, having dropped the other without knowing it, and when the circumstance was pointed out to him, "Bless me," he said, "it is very true; but I'm sure I had them both on when I set out from home." Whether the mistake in the register is at all attributable to the reverend gentleman's inattention or absence of mind it is impossible to say, but it appears that he had quite made up his mind to give his son the scriptural name of Joshua, under the impression, says Malone, that some enthusiast of the same name might be induced to give him a fortune. This legend (which is disputed by Northcote, who says he was called after his uncle, a clergyman) rather favours the story told by Tom Taylor, on the authority of the before-mentioned old lady; namely, that Samuel Reynolds was an astrologer, who spent a large portion of his time on the top of Plympton Castle studying the stars, and that he used to cast nativities. It will be readily believed that this interesting and dreamy individual, who lived generally in the clouds, neglected the practical duties of schoolmaster in this room, so much so that he is said to have reduced the establishment to one boy. He left few impressions therefore either on the minds or backs of young Plymptonians, though Allan Cunningham's supposition, that he neglected the education of his son Joshua, is not supported by any other writer. It was his custom, it appears, to instruct his children by means of

lectures on different subjects; and it was remembered by his daughter, Mrs. Johnson, that at one of these lectures he produced a skull. And it is recognised that whatever classical knowledge Joshua Reynolds acquired, must have been got from his father, though Northcote says that "a correct classical scholar he could not be considered in any part of his life."* The notion of his education having been neglected would appear to have arisen from the misspelling of some words in his letters; and Taylor points out that there are also some grammatical errors in his papers, but that these papers were all written in haste, that the same words are more often correctly than incorrectly spelt, and that, to say nothing of the prevailing looseness of orthography in his day, the mistakes are those of carelessness and not of ignorance.

Little is recorded of the schoolmaster's wife, Theophila, daughter of Mr. Potter, a clergyman of North Devon; and we should like to know more of the artist's mother. A little rhyme, short and crisp, addressed to her in the discharge of her domestic duties by her husband, has been handed down—

"When I say The,
You must make tea;
But when I say Off,
You must make coffee."

Northcote mentions this as an instance of "economy of words"—no words wasted. Joshua the son could also be economical of words when he chose to be, and he once said that a painter should "sew up his mouth;" but he adapted his father's ditty in a much more effusive and affectionate way to his favourite niece, another Theophila—

"When I drink tea, I think of my The;
And when I drink coffee, I think of my Off;
So, whether I drink my tea or my coffee,
I always am thinking of thee, my Theoffy."

* Allan Cunningham, who is often inaccurate, describes the Rev. S. Reynolds as "a pious and indolent man who performed his stated duties in religion without reproach" (as though he were the parish clergyman), and takes pains to depreciate his son's educational training and Sir Joshua's literary work in afterlife. But one cannot forget his masterly "discourses," whilst remembering at the same time Northcote's suspicion that Burke embellished them. He says, very funnily, "I can't help thinking Burke had a hand in the discourses, that he gave some of the fine, graceful turns; for Sir Joshua paid greater deference to him than to anybody else, and put up with freedoms that he would only have submitted to from some peculiar obligation. Miss Reynolds used to complain that whenever Burke's poor Irish relatives came over, they were all poured in upon them to dinner; but Sir Joshua never took any notice, but bore it all with the greatest patience. To be sure, there was another reason; he expected Burke to write his life, and for this he would have paid almost any price."

The school building where Sir Joshua received his father's instructions, and where he taught himself—for, after all, he was less a scholar than a genius—was built, as the keystone of the doorway in the cloister tells us, in 1664. It is still an interesting and picturesque structure; but it is not what it was, in its simple undistorted surroundings, when Samuel Prout made a drawing of it for Northcote's *Life of Sir Joshua* in 1810. Nor is it quite what it was when I first saw it, rather more than a quarter of a century ago, because it has since been *restored*; and you know that, as a rule, an ancient building possesses more genuine interest, to the antiquary at any rate, before than after so-called restoration. So many things are destroyed which ought to have been kept, and so many things introduced which ought to have been left out. Treasured associations are in this way very much obliterated. For instance, a vulgar modern deal door, in the cloister below, has taken the place of the original and quaint oak door, with wrought-iron hinges, which is shown in every old drawing of the building, and which so often Reynolds must have opened when he came up to his desk in this room. How precious to this school—the most venerable and interesting school of art in all England, which has had Reynolds, Northcote, Haydon, and Eastlake for pupils—should have been this door!

But all is not lost. The cloister, the walls, and windows of this famous building still remain.

Haydon, speaking of Wilkie, observes that it is impossible to say when he first began to paint, because when a great painter dies a dozen people are ready to make oath they have his first production. This, however, is not applicable to Sir Joshua, as several of his early sketches have been preserved, and his first portrait is too well known to be questioned.*

The subject of one of Reynolds' first efforts was the colonnade below, and this is referred to by his biographer Northcote:

"Young Reynolds had accidentally read *Jesuit's Perspective* when he was not more than eight years of age, a proof of his capacity and active curiosity. He attempted to apply the rules of that treatise in a drawing which he made of his father's school, a building well suited to his purpose, as it stood on pillars. On showing it to his father, who was merely a man of letters, it

* "I know no man," said Johnson, "who has passed through life with more observation than Reynolds." And this observation began very early.

seemed to strike him with astonishment, and he exclaimed, 'Now this exemplifies what the author of the *Perspective* asserts in his preface, that by observing the rules laid down in his book a man may do wonders, for this is wonderful.'

This drawing, Mr. Cotton says, is in the Palmer family. Many of the writers speak of this as Joshua's first work; but I think it extremely unlikely that it was. The colonnade contains the beautiful arch-line, which makes it a much more difficult subject than one of these mullioned and transomed windows, containing only straight lines. No doubt it was the window, which was the first object he drew in perspective; and on the back of this drawing his father wrote, "Drawn by Joshua in school out of pure idleness."

There is something very conscientious and exact in this first attempt. He gives the point of sight, and the converging and straight lines. These only the infant Reynolds felt he could then master, and he drew them correctly. In after-life every portrait shows the curve of beauty drawn with matchless grace and dexterity. It is curious that an architectural object was the first to arrest the eye of the future portrait painter; and yet it was a part of his self-training that he should learn how to represent it. On the contrary, Samuel Prout, the finest delineator of picturesque buildings, chose, not the quaint Tudor house he could see from his nursery window for his first sketch, but a kitten, one of the prettiest objects in creation, but one of the most difficult to draw. He failed in his attempt, and looking about discovered, by the judgment of the eye, beauty in the old house, and mastered that.

Genius does not always respect places or persons. Salvator Rosa was flogged by a monk for defacing the cloisters of the convent with his charcoal sketches; the margin of Wilkie's Bible was filled with heads drawn in kirk, contrary to all Presbyterian principles; Hogarth, in places sacred or profane (chiefly the latter), frequently drew on his thumb-nail any face which particularly struck him; and the first portrait by Reynolds, when he was twelve years old, was of the parson of Maker (just above Mount Edgumbe), taken in church, and his palette also was his thumb-nail.

The Rev. Thomas Smart's portrait, of which Tom Taylor says, "It is not without character and a certain broad cleverness," is at Wolsdon, the residence of Mr. Walter Boger. The story connected with it has been well told by Mr. Edmund Boger in the *Western Antiquary*:

"The future President of the Royal Academy, when a boy aged about 12, was on a visit to Mount Edgcumbe, and on a certain Sunday was at Maker Church with the first Lord Edgcumbe and his son. It was noticed that the two boys were misbehaving themselves during the sermon, and when they returned to the house after the service his lordship sent for his son, and took him to task for his misconduct. The boy's defence was, that Reynolds had drawn such a capital likeness of the vicar on his thumb-nail that they could not help laughing. The culprit was summoned, and produced the miniature on his nail. After admonishing the young artist with as serious a face as he could command, Lord Edgcumbe ordered him not to wash his hands till the next day, and then, giving him a boat-house at Cremill for his studio, a piece of old boat-sail for canvas, and a few common paints, he set him to make a copy of his first sketch from the life. The picture, after being some time at Mount Edgcumbe, was placed in Plympton Town Hall. Years later the then lord gave it to the Rev. Joseph Smart, son of the old vicar, from whose sister Mrs. Boger is descended. It was engraved for Samuel Reynolds' collection of Sir Joshua's works."

There is at Mount Edgcumbe a portrait of Richard Lord Edgcumbe, painted by Reynolds, when a boy, at Plympton. The background, with a man-of-war in it, was so indifferently done that it was painted over by his lordship, himself an artist.

Young Reynolds had only a small library to go to, and it contained very few books calculated to satisfy his artistic taste and yearnings; Catt's *Book of Emblems*, which his great grandmother by the father's side, a Dutchwoman, had brought from Holland, was a great favourite with him, and impressed him thus early, it is said, with that admiration of foreign art which grew with his growth and strengthened his strength; but the study, when he was a boy, of Richardson's *Essay on the Theory of Painting*, he afterwards admitted, had made him a painter. He often reverted to passages in this *Essay*, and himself enlarged on the ideas intended to be conveyed, as, for instance, in these quotations:

"The pleasure that painting as a dumb art gives us is like what we have from music; its beautiful forms, colours, and harmony are to the eye, what sound and the harmony of that kind are to the ear."

"Painting gives us not only the persons, but the characters of men. Let a man read a character of my Lord Clarendon, he will find it improved by seeing a picture of the same person by Vandyck."

In fact Richardson's book seems to have moulded Sir Joshua's life as a painter to no small extent, and some portions of the book appear therefore to anticipate the course actually taken by the great artist.

Here is a passage which might be supposed to describe what he did in his best days, not the gaudy days at Plymouth Dock perhaps :

"In order to assist and inform the invention a painter ought to converse with and observe all sorts of people, chiefly the best, and to read the best books and no others. He should observe the different and various effects of men's passions, and those of other animals, and in short, all nature, and make sketches of what he observes to help the memory. The painting-room must be like Eden before the fall ; no joyless, turbulent passions must enter there."

Richardson was the father-in-law of Hudson, with whom Reynolds was placed as a pupil—after not a little hesitation on the part of the schoolmaster, who was divided between making Joshua an apothecary or a painter, but with a decided leaning to the former, rightly considering no doubt that whilst measles *must* be caught, pictures are not *necessarily* bought, the apothecary's art therefore afforded the better chance of a livelihood.

Mr. Cranch, a gentleman residing at Plympton, seems to have been the first to perceive the talent of the young Joshua, and to advise that he should be sent to London to study and improve himself ; and much he, no doubt, had to say to the schoolmaster about it. Possibly he may have helped to apprentice the young painter ; at any rate it is stated that at a subsequent period he advanced money toward his expenses in Italy. Northcote tells us that very long afterwards Reynolds bought a silver cup for presentation to his kind friend, but that death prevented this act of gratitude ; and Northcote says he had seen the cup at Sir Joshua's table. The caustic comment of Cunningham is, "The painter had the honour of the intent *and* the use of the cup."

The negotiations for the apprenticeship of young Reynolds were conducted through Mr. Cutcliffe, attorney at Bideford, a friend of Hudson's. The father, in his first letter to the attorney about it, mentioned that Joshua had told him he would rather be an apothecary than an ordinary painter ; but if he could be bound to an eminent master he should choose the latter, and that he had seen a print from Mr. Hudson's painting which had very much pleased him.

In the second letter to Mr. Cutcliffe the schoolmaster says, "Only one thing, lest it be forgot whether Joshua may suffer any prejudice hereafter by being bound for four years instead of seven; if so, then I suppose alterations may be made without any additional charge; for *Joshua's work will then be worth his diet*. Things are better as they are without any alteration, unless there be a real inconvenience therein, as that he will not be able to practise his *trade* in London without molestation, or enjoy other privileges which seven years' prentices do." Another letter from the anxious parent, dated October 26th, 1740, acquaints the lawyer that his son had arrived in London after a most prosperous journey on the 13th instant; that his master as yet was not at home, but at Bath; that hitherto it was as if Providence had breathed upon what had been done—everything having jumped out in a strange unexpected manner to a miracle. "Nor can I see," adds the complaisant schoolmaster of Plympton, "that if Mr. Treby himself had many children an apprenticeship under such a master would have been below some one of his sons; and as if a piece of good fortune had already befallen my family, it seems to me I see the good effect of it already in *some persons' behaviour*."

As neither he nor his son had yet seen the "master," or in fact knew anything about him, perhaps it was rather early to speak so glowingly of him. He was not an artist of distinguished taste or ability, but the best known portrait maker of the day. It was said he could paint a head, but not put it on the shoulders. Some of Reynolds' biographers mention as a propitious circumstance that he was placed with Hudson on the day of St. Luke (the patron saint of painters), which is on the 18th of October. But this is hardly borne out by the letters; and all I think we can say about it is, that it was on or about St. Luke's-day, but he was not bound until quite the end of the year. He appears to have got on very well with his master, and to have worked industriously for some time; and with the opportunities he now had of wider observation he undoubtedly made great progress. He sent down specimens of his work to his proud father, and the opinions of all the local authorities and connoisseurs were collected.

"Mr. Warmel, the painter, was at my house on Sunday last. He looked upon two or three of Joshua's drawings about the room, and said that not one of Mr. Treby's rooms had furniture equal to this, that they all deserved frames and glasses."

And a little later, in 1742, of a drawing submitted to Dr. Huxham :

"The doctor said, he who drew that would be the first hand in England. Mr. Tucker, a painter in Plymouth, who saw that, and three or four more, admired them exceedingly, as I had it from Mr. Cranch, yet when he saw some later drawings of Joshua's in his second year he still saw an improvement."

It must not therefore be supposed that Reynolds did not learn a good deal at Hudson's. No doubt his master gave him chiefly his own portraits to copy, but the copies had such distinctive merit that "the gentlemen," as he wrote to his father, "admired them;" and Sir Robert Walpole wanted to know who he was, and where he came from, wondering he had not heard more of him; and he would acknowledge no other picture to be his likeness but Reynolds' copy.

Hudson's portraits were generally deemed good likenesses, and many of them show spirited work. One of his chief portraits is the portrait of Handel in the Bodleian Library at Oxford; and there is at Saltram a full-length portrait of Lady Catherine Parker by Hudson, though the white satin dress and ostrich feather were probably by Vanhááken, who was employed, Walpole says, by many painters of the time (Hudson included) to draw the figures and dresses. When Vanhááken died in 1749 his clients were inconsolable; and Hogarth produced a caricature of the funeral, attended by the painters he worked for, in the greatest state of real, and not mere pocket-handkerchief, grief.

Though Reynolds was making way at Hudson's, and his father was getting satisfactory reports from him, the arrangement between master and pupil did not last more than two or three years, terminating abruptly on the plea of unimportant differences, but really because of the growing jealousy felt by Hudson of the gifted young artist, whose work was sufficiently good to occasion odious comparisons.*

The Plympton schoolmaster was undisturbed by the news of this upset; and though with amiable impartiality he blessed all parties concerned, his confidence in his son's future was as strong as ever. Writing to Mr. Cutcliffe, whom

* The immediate cause of the separation was the accidental exhibition in Hudson's gallery of a portrait by Reynolds of an old serving woman of the house, which showed a taste superior to that of the day, and obtained much applause for the pupil.

Joshua was to see at Bideford on his way home, he says, "I have not meddled with Joshua's affairs hitherto. This resolution of mine I shall persevere in, *not* to meddle. I shall only say there is no controversy I was ever let into wherein I was so little offended with either party. In the meanwhile I bless God and Mr. Hudson and you for the extreme success that has hitherto attended Joshua." Nothing short of a violent earthquake could disturb the equanimity of a good man like that.

There was a far greater artist than Hudson, however, to whose works Reynolds was much indebted—William Gandy, of Exeter, son of James Gandy, one of Vandyke's pupils. "A man," says Northcote, "who, notwithstanding he was never known out of the county in which he lived and died, was yet a man of first-rate ability; and I have heard Reynolds himself speak of this painter's portraits, which are to be found only in Devon, with the highest respect; and whom," adds Northcote, "I cannot but consider an early master to Reynolds, who told me himself that he had seen portraits by Gandy that were equal to those of Rembrandt." Northcote indeed thought that Reynolds got his first ideas of the art from Gandy, that he lost them under Hudson, and easily regained them afterwards. "If you look at that picture by Gandy," said Northcote, pointing to a portrait of a little girl, "you will find the same broken surface and varying outline that was so marked a characteristic of Sir Joshua. There was nothing he hated so much as a distinct outline, as you see in the French school; indeed, he ran into the opposite extreme; but it is one of the great beauties of art to show it waving and retiring, now losing and then recovering itself again, as it always does in nature."

On the return of Reynolds to Devonshire, in 1743, Malone says he took a house at Plymouth Dock, and dissipated the next three years of his life; but as the first part of this statement is inaccurate, likely enough the second is. Although he painted as many as twenty portraits at Dock in 1744, it does not appear that he took up his residence there with his two unmarried sisters till the quiet home yonder was broken up, in 1746, by the death, on Christmas-day of that year, of the gentle and good father—the master of Plympton Grammar School. And although he had so many commissions from the naval and other officers at Dock, his existence was not confined to the locality, for in December, 1744, we find him in London reconciled to Hudson, though not in his studio,

and introduced by him to a club composed of the most famous men of their profession; and again, in May, 1745, he writes from the metropolis to his friend, Mr. Cranch, that Mr. Hudson is remarkably kind, and asks his judgment in the most flattering manner.

We must not look for the highest excellence in the work Reynolds did in Devonshire after leaving Hudson's studio. Much of it was done carelessly, and for small remuneration. His portraits were in common attitudes, and undistinguished by the power of expression and characteristic colouring which made his name famous at a later period. "Hudson," it has been remarked, "was still strong within him. One hand was hid in the unbuttoned waistcoat, the other held the hat, and the face was looking forward with that vacant listlessness which is the mark of a sitter who imagines portrait painting to resemble shaving, and that the *sine qua non* is to keep the features as rigid as possible." One individual who wished to be different to anybody else was painted with his hat on his head; yet so stereotyped had the practice become of painting in one position, that (so the story goes) when the likeness was sent home, the wife of the patient discovered that her husband had not only a hat on his head, but one also under his arm.

Yet even at this early period, when free from conventional restraints, Reynolds occasionally gave proof of his great genius, as in a portrait of himself, painted in 1746, in which he is represented with pencil and palette in his left hand, and shading the light from his eyes with his right hand. A fine painting now in the National Portrait Gallery.

His very earliest portrait of himself, Sir Charles Eastlake says, was one which was in the possession of his niece, Mrs. Gwatkin, of Princess Square, Plymouth.

It is interesting to note that some of the first portraits painted by Reynolds on his return from Hudson's were those of old schoolfellows at Plympton Grammar School. One of these was of Philip Worth, R.N., on his return from his first voyage in 1744. Worth's family lived in the neighbourhood, and a great intimacy existed between the two young men. He is represented in the portrait, which is half length, dressed in uniform, wearing the scarlet waiscoat of the period, and having *his hat under his left arm*. On the back of the canvas is written, "Philip Worth, 1744. J. Reynolds, painter." Mr. B. Curgenven, who has recently given these particulars, says the portrait has never been out of the possession of the family.

There are two admirable and hitherto unrecorded early portraits by Reynolds in the possession of Mr. Winter Wood, The Crescent, Plymouth, which, until about twenty years ago, were at Hareston, in the parish of Brixton, Mr. Wood's family seat. They represent John Wood, of Hareston (schoolfellow of Reynolds), and Elizabeth, daughter of John Avent, Esq., to whom he was engaged to be married; and these portraits were painted by the young artist as a wedding present. Both the lady and gentleman were under twenty-one years of age at the time. The portraits are remarkable because (except that they may have been varnished once or twice) they have evidently been untouched by a brush since they came from the hands of Reynolds, a hundred and forty-three years ago. The portrait of the young gentleman in his powdered wig and costume of the second George shows the better drawing, though there is much to remind one of Lely and Hudson in it, whilst in the lady's portrait there is the charming colouring characteristic rather of Sir Joshua's later than his earlier work. The colours have all faded except in the lips, but there is the indication still on the cheeks of the pure apple blossom complexion. Mr. Winter Wood is fortunate in having two family portraits by the great artist which have been unbedaubed by the picture restorer.

It is inconceivable that any portion now visible of the portrait of Alderman Facey at the Athenæum, Plymouth, could have been painted by Reynolds. The picture was presented to the Plymouth Institution as an early Sir Joshua, and no doubt it *was*; but it has been so very much "restored," that nothing which was done by Reynolds has been left.

The late Mr. Nicholas Kendal, M.P. for the Eastern Division of Cornwall, had in his possession family portraits with Reynolds' name and the date, 1744, upon them.

The portrait of Mr. Cranch, who may be considered to be the discoverer of the genius of Reynolds, has been for many years at Glynn, Lord Vivian's seat, near Bodmin.

Miss Chudleigh, a young lady of rare beauty, afterwards Duchess of Kingston, when on a visit, as Cunningham says, to Saltram (or Cornwood, according to Cotton), sat to Reynolds for her portrait, which is engraved in the third volume of *Walpole's Letters to Sir Horace Mann*.

Reynolds also painted the Chief Commissioner of the Dockyard, and wrote to his father, with much gratification, that he had the patronage of the greatest man of the place; but, better for him still, he was warmly encouraged by the

family of Mount Edgcumbe, and the work which obtained him most notice at this time was the portrait of Captain Hamilton, father of the Marquis of Abercorn. Of the six portraits of members of the Mount Edgcumbe family at Mount Edgcumbe, two were probably painted when Reynolds was at Dock.

About 1746 a small family piece at Port Eliot was painted by Reynolds. It is spoken of by Cotton as his first composition of several figures in a group. It represents Richard Eliot, with Harriet his wife, and their children, together with Mrs. Goldsworthy and Captain John Hamilton, of the Royal Navy, who is represented as carrying one of the younger children on his back.

It appears that Reynolds, whilst residing at Dock, and a little later, occasionally practised the art of caricature, and Northcote says he could have got any price for a number of caricatures he did of different persons; but he found it necessary to give it up, and in afterlife he would almost as soon have forged as he would have set his name to a caricature. Whether this was his high principle or his worldly wisdom I will not presume to say; but certain it is, I think, that he would not have had his many hundreds of sitters if he had continued to practise the art of caricature. And it is right to add that in these latter days our great censor, Ruskin, has said, "There is no place for humour in true painting." But what does Mr. Stacey Marks, R.A., say to that?

It was in this neighbourhood that Reynolds made his studies for those landscape backgrounds to his portraits which are so exquisite in drawing and colour, and which even excel those by Gainsborough. There is at Port Eliot a long, narrow view of Plymouth and the adjoining scenery, taken from Cattedown, painted by him in 1748, the year before he went to Italy.

That visit was brought about through the interest of Lord Mount Edgcumbe, and an introduction Reynolds received to Captain (afterwards Viscount) Keppel. The captain having been appointed to the command of a squadron in the Mediterranean, invited the artist to accompany him on his voyage, and they sailed from Plymouth on the 11th of May, 1749. With the visit of Reynolds to Rome probably ended the influence of Hudson's teaching on his pupil's mind.

On his first visit to the Vatican he wandered through the rooms where Raffaele's works were preserved, without noticing them. They did not produce the effect he expected. "My

not appreciating them," he says, "was one of the most humiliating things that ever happened to me. I found myself in the midst of work executed upon principles with which I was unacquainted. I felt my ignorance, and stood abashed."

The residence of Reynolds in the neighbourhood of his birthplace and home had now closed, but not his interest in or connection with Plympton. He on several occasions after he became famous, revisited Devonshire and his native town, enjoying the society of his early friends and patrons, and the scenes familiar to him from childhood. In this, as in many other respects, he was unlike his pupil Northcote, who scarcely ever came back to the locality after he was established in London, and who, late in life, was rather severe on an adjacent part of the county—the forest of Dartmoor. Carrington had sent him a copy of his poem on that region, with engravings (as the painter thought, "too fine by half"), and Northcote said, "The only good of such places is that you are glad to escape from them, and look back to them with a pleasing horror ever after. I have told my young friend that he has shown his genius in creating beauties where there are none, and extracting enthusiasm from rocks and quagmires. After that he may write a very interesting poem on Kamschatka."

The Devon friends of the master were, however, many of them, those of the pupil, and they both held in great esteem and reverence throughout life the Mudge family. With Reynolds the highest niche was, no doubt, occupied by Dr. Johnson, of whom he says, "Although profoundly ignorant of art, he qualified my mind to think justly. The observations he made on poetry, on life, on everything about us, I applied to our art." But of the Rev. Zachariah Mudge he declared that he was the wisest man he had ever met. Burke bowed to his authority, and to some sceptical suggestion of Northcote's replied, "Mr. Mudge has settled all that," which appeared to be enough.

I know of no finer bust anywhere than the one by Chantrey, from a painting by Sir Joshua, of this eminent clergyman in St. Andrew's, Plymouth. It is a striking work of art, and one can understand and appreciate somewhat the influence of Mudge's opinions on the greatest minds of the age by looking at this noble portraiture of the man in marble. By the intention of the sculptor the object is so placed that Mudge appears to be looking out of one of the south windows, away into the light, away from the venerable building, and (as

one sometimes imagines, rightly or wrongly) from all that Coleridge means by the petrification of religion—in a spirit of calm enquiry, to the sources of eternal truth.*

The vicar preached a sermon at St. Andrew's purposely for Dr. Johnson to hear, and the great moralist honoured his memory by a "panygyrick," which appeared in the *London Chronicle*, April 29th, 1769. He probably knew of Mr. Mudge's reputation, first as a schoolmaster, and later as a divine, prior to his visit in 1762, not only through Reynolds, but through Dr. Shebbeare (a pupil of Mudge when at Bideford), who was pensioned by the King at the same time as Dr. Johnson; occasioning the pun that his Majesty had bestowed his favour on a he-bear and a she-bear.

To "lie like an epitaph" is proverbial; but we are not to suppose that Burke and Reynolds, Johnson and Northcote, combined to deceive the imagination with regard to this gifted vicar of Plymouth. Yet his biographer—a certain Mr. John Fox, an old but, it is feared, neglected friend—does say a great deal which has the effect of somewhat clouding the extremely bright vision they (with the subsequent aid of an eminent sculptor) created. Mr. Fox, whilst acknowledging his genius, and admitting that he would have distinguished himself at the Temple, the Rolls, or at Boyle's lectures, speaks of "his final neglect of all study, his pride, love of pleasure and abominable laziness," never making a new sermon but on a great emergency, and only preaching even from the old stock about once a month, leaving the duties to a curate (Mr. Gandy), "though his own health and strength were sufficient for them." There is, however, a bitterness in Mr. Fox's criticisms which makes one doubt the justice of them.†

If Reynolds made Mr. Mudge, senior, "his idol"—as Northcote says—his son, John Mudge, the surgeon (and afterwards M.D. and F.R.S.), was his lifelong friend, and no

* Mr. Edmund Bastard, of Kitley, to Mr. Rosdew, April, 1829. "With regard to the place Chantrey is exceedingly anxious to see and select it himself, as the whole effect of the work must depend on the light." The bust was a great favourite with the sculptor, who eventually selected the site for it.

† Mr. Flint, in his *Mudge Memoirs*, mentions that Mr. Mudge in his later years made an excursion to London annually, with his wife, to visit his friends, Sir Joshua Reynolds and Dr. Johnson, accompanied by a female servant. Travelling at that time was not rapid, and they took their time about the journey—the same chaise and horses with an old postilion named Pinchy, taking them from Plymouth to London and back. It was on these visits that he formed and maintained his acquaintance with Burke, Garrick, Goldsmith, and others. He was always the guest of Sir Joshua.

one has questioned his distinguished abilities, or what has been called "the beauty of his disposition and manners." It was said he had such perfect cheerfulness and good humour that "it was like health coming into a room." We may read all this, it must be admitted, more in the remarkably fine portrait of him by Northcote (which is at Puslinch) than in the one by his master painted in 1753, and if the respective merits of the artists rested on those two portraits the palm would have to be given to the pupil, in whose work there is such power and expression that it appears to be what Reynolds said a portrait should be—the biography of a man.* "Master Mudge," painted by Reynolds in 1758, was the eldest son of Dr. Mudge. He was employed in the Navy Office in London, and was anxious to be at his home at Plymouth on his sixteenth birthday, but was kept to his room by illness. He expressed his disappointment to Reynolds, who said, "Never mind, I'll send you to your father;" and he accordingly painted his portrait, and on the case containing it arriving in due time the Doctor opened it, and was agreeably surprised at seeing his son peeping at him from behind a curtain.

In 1762 Reynolds came into Devonshire with Dr. Johnson, and they were entertained at the seats of several noblemen and gentlemen of the county. At Plymouth, where they stayed several weeks, they were the guests of Dr. Mudge. They went to Dock, where the first studio of Reynolds was; but Johnson preferred the old, the established town to the modern town, and for the same reason, it may be presumed, he preferred Plympton to either. Without doubt they visited this grammar school, and the house where the already eminent artist was born. They went to Mount Edgcumbe (which Dr. Johnson, when in Scotland a few years later, referred to as the finest seat on the British coast), to the Dockyard, to the then new and beautiful Eddystone Lighthouse; and Reynolds, who communicated the particulars of the visit to Boswell, said the great sage admitted he had received a large accession of new ideas in these western parts. Boswell was not with them in Devonshire, for the "awful approach" of Johnson to his biographer, the "Look, my lord, it comes!" was an event reserved for the year following.

* *The Northcote portrait of Dr. Mudge.* The mezzotint engraving by Samuel Reynolds is perhaps the best he ever produced. Dr. Mudge was the inventor of several surgical instruments and reflecting telescopes. He was the intimate friend of Smeaton, the engineer; Cookworthy, the chemist; and Ferguson, the astronomer.

The next visit of Reynolds to his native county and town was in 1770, the year after he was knighted, on which occasion Dr. Johnson, who had been a true blue abstainer for years, broke through his rule, and drank bumpers of wine.

The extracts from the diary of Reynolds relating to this visit are: "Sept. 7th. Five o'clock, set out for Devonshire. 8th. Dined with Lord Pembroke; lay at Blandford. 9th, Sunday, Dorchester; fine prospect; Bridport, Axminster. 10th. Saltram at 'one. 11th. Hunting (Sir Joshua appears for the first time as a sportsman.) 12th. Ride to Plymbridge; three o'clock, Mount Edgecumbe. 13th. Hunting. 14th. Partridge shooting. 15th. Hunting. 16th, Sunday. Church, Plympton St. Mary, Burrington. 17th. Set out from Saltram, arrived at Torrington. 20th. Returned to Saltram. 21st. Hunting. 22nd. Plympton. 23rd, Sunday. The Dock and Plymouth.

The following memorandum is written with lead pencil on a blank leaf of the pocket-book: "Mr. Parker bets Sir Joshua five guineas that he does not beat Mr. Robinson, and ten guineas that Mr. Montague does not beat Mr. Parker, to shoot with Mr. Treby's bullet-gun at 100 yards distance, and a sheet of paper to be put up, and the person who shoots nearest the centre wins." This is very amusing. Dr. Johnson had written to his friend from Lichfield, and said that "every man has a lurking wish to appear considerable in his native place," and here was Sir Joshua at Plympton in all his glory. But we can imagine Mr. Treby saying, "Mighty fine painter, Sir Joshua, no doubt; but we'll show him what we can do at *shooting*." October 5th Sir Joshua dines with his old friend, Dr. Mudge; October 6th is at Laira; and October 7th sets out from Saltram, and pays various visits on his return journey to London, where he arrives on the 14th.

In 1772 Sir Joshua was elected to the aldermanic gown of Plympton, and gracefully acknowledged by letter the honour conferred upon him, expressing his regret that it was not in his power to return his thanks in person to the Bench, but that he hoped to do himself that honour next year.

1773 was the most important year of Sir Joshua's eventful life, not only, be it admitted, because in that year he was chosen mayor of Plympton, for it was then he reached the culminating point of excellence in his two most masterly and admirable, though strikingly different works—"The Strawberry Girl," a picture of perfect innocence and joy;

and "Count Ugolino and his Children in the Dungeon," * as described by Dante in the 33rd Canto of the *Inferno*, a scene of unmitigated woe, where—

"Very weeping suffers *not* to weep ;
For, in their eyes, grief-seeking passage finds
Impediment, and rolling inward turns
For increase of sharp anguish ; the first tears
Hang clustered, and like crystal vizors show
Under the socket brimming all the cup."

"The Strawberry Girl" (which has been so finely engraved by the late Samuel Cousins, R.A., the eminent Devonshire engraver) was considered by Sir Joshua himself one of his very best works. He said that "no man could produce more than about half a dozen really original works in his life;" and added, pointing to the "Strawberry Girl," "that picture is one of mine." On his children pictures, indeed it is probable he bestowed his greatest talent and pains, his deepest interest and love; for he repeated some of them several times, not for profit, it is stated, but for improvement. His pet niece Theophila was his model for most of them. And there was yet another picture painted by him in 1773 under remarkable circumstances—a portrait of himself, of great local interest, but not, we regret to say, now of local habitation.

Two months before he was chosen and sworn in mayor of Plympton he went down to Oxford, to receive from that University the honorary degree of Doctor of Civil Law; and anticipating the approaching honour to be conferred by his native town, we can imagine with what pride and satisfaction (unclouded by dark forebodings) he painted his portrait in his new academic costume for presentation to the Corporation of Plympton. We all know that sixty years later the Corporation, then in the last stage of consumption, and on the point of extinction, and, let us hope, in an unconscious state, sold this gift of the great artist. The transaction provoked many severe rebukes from art and literary critics, and I am not sure that passages from the "*Inferno*" have not been applied to it. It must be a consolation to the present inhabitants of Plympton that they had nothing to do with it, and they are entitled to our sympathy for the loss their town suffered at a less enlightened period of its history than the present. But whether they should not endeavour to expiate the wrong done to Sir Joshua's memory in the

* Young Reynolds little thought when he was painting portraits in his native county at £4 a head that any one work of his would ever realise, as did his Ugolino, 4000 guineas.

time of their grandsires by erecting some kind of monument to his memory must be left to their own tender consciences.

If the ghost of Sir Joshua hovered about Plympton in 1833, it must have received numerous unpleasant shocks; but if it retained an interest in the price of pictures, it must have experienced a sensation of satisfaction at the discarded portrait realizing twenty times the money value set upon it in his lifetime. Truth to tell, it did not take Sir Joshua long to paint; and, though treated in a masterly way, it was hurriedly done; so very hastily indeed, that the varnish was not dry when it was sent off from the studio, and in consequence it suffered some injury before it arrived at Plympton. The artist wrote to Sir William Elford, requesting that it might be placed in the Guildhall in a position where it would be seen to advantage; and Sir William replied that he had hung it between two brown old pictures, to which it was an excellent foil, not knowing that the two implied uglies were early portraits by Reynolds himself—one of them being Captain, afterwards Lord Mount Edgcumbe, the first earl; the other, Paul Henry Ourry, Commissioner of Plymouth Dockyard, and M.P. for Plympton in 1780.

Leaving the portrait for a moment, there can be no doubt that Sir Joshua highly esteemed the honour of being chosen mayor of his native town. It was shortly before leaving London for Devonshire that the well-known incident occurred of his accidentally meeting, in Richmond Gardens, the King, who, entering into conversation with him, said he had been informed of the office with which he was shortly to be invested. The astonished knight, wondering how His Majesty could have heard of it, assured him it was an honour which gave him more pleasure than any he had *ever* received; but, recollecting himself, added, "Except that which your Majesty was graciously pleased to confer upon me."

The distinguished attentions Sir Joshua received in his progress from the Metropolis to Plympton must have been particularly gratifying to him. At Bath, where he met Mr. Parker (afterwards Lord Boringdon), he was entertained at dinner in the Guildhall, and on the following night went to the Bath Theatre. At Bristol he was the guest of the Bishop. On the 25th September, his diary informs us, he was with Mr. Mudge at Plymouth; the 26th at Kitley; the 27th at Mr. Commissioner Ourry's; the 28th at Mount Edgcumbe; the 29th at Port Eliot; the 30th again at Mount Edgcumbe; on October 2nd he was again with Mr. Bastard; and on the 4th of that month he came to Plympton to be

sworn mayor. There was no public banquet, it would seem, on the occasion; but there is an item in the borough accounts of the year of £6 9s. 10½d., for "Buns, wine," &c.*

Sir Joshua showed his sense of the honour done him, as we have seen, by the gift of his portrait to the town, or (which was much the same thing) to the Corporation of Plympton.

Archæologically, the town consisted of a castle and a church; politically (the castle not being inhabited, and the villeins not counting), it consisted of a Mayor and Corporation, who were all-powerful; and under such guardianship the great artist no doubt considered his picture would be safe for all time. No one then dreamt of the venerable borough ever being disfranchised, and young Democracy had not yet thought of attacking such strongholds as Plympton and Tintagel, of Arthurian fame; but we all know the

* Dr. Sir Joshua Reynolds Knight Mayor from Michaelmas 1773 to Michaelmas 1774.

Paid for Buns Wine &c.	6	9	10½
" for keeping the Town weight one year.	0	8	0
" Ringers.	1	0	0
" Passee.	2	2	0
" Town Clerk.	10	10	0
" Bailiff & crying the Fairs.	2	2	0
" Serjeants at Mace 3 · 13 · 0 each.	7	6	0
" Mr. Eveleigh's bill for journeys.	0	17	6
" One yeares High Rent to the Lord of the Manor.	24	2	3
" To the Constables for Extra Trouble.	2	2	0
" Deputation to R. Palmer & stamps.	0	9	2
" Do. to Mr. Delacombe & stamps.	0	9	2
" Tho ^s Skelly for Iron Work to the Vane on the Castle.	0	2	6
" Deputation to John Palmer and Stamps.	0	9	2
	£58	9	7½

Received for five Licenses.	8 · 11 · 11		
Stamps.	5 · 5 · 2½	3	6 8½
" One yeares rent of the Tolsey.		2	10 0
" One year of the Mayor's Field.	1 · 1 · 0	Taxes /4 ^s	0 17 0
" One yeares Borough Rent.	13 · 18 · 1		
Collecting &c.	18 · 4	12	19 9
		£19	13 3½
		38	16 2
		Ballance	
			£58 9 7½
A moyety 19 · 8 · 1			

Copied from original account given me by Miss Blanche Treby.—J. BROOKING ROWE.

melancholy results of the Russell campaign, and that those strongholds were not found to be impregnable.*

I am indebted to Mr. J. Brooking Rowe for supplying me with the following curious letter, in reference to the presentation portrait, written by Mr. Henry Hele Treby apparently for *Blackwood's Magazine*; but I cannot find that it was published, and probably it was not sent to Messrs. Blackwood:

COPY].

"Plympton Dec: 4 1839.

"Sir, In your magazine for October last under the article of 'Picture Exhibitions &c' by way of exemplification of the non doings of the Trustees of the National Gallery, an anecdote is given of the Plympton Corporation & their picture of Sir J Reynolds which is so very incorrect that I have taken the liberty of addressing you to remove its impression from your minds & also that of the public. The facts are these. Sir J Reynolds as one of the Aldermen of Plympton was in his turn elected Mayor. He living in London could not be expected to serve in person so appointed his deputy and at the same time wrote to his friend Sir William Elford (a painter & one of the freemen) that as he could not attend he had painted a portrait of himself which he had sent and hoped that it would arrive in time for the Mayor's feast, & to have it hung in the Dining room of the Mayoralty house. Sir W Elford received it & did as he was desired. It was never hinted to him to send his picture as his substitute if he could not come himself. The writer goes on to say 'Then' the arts were liberal and bestowed a treasure, but in process of time the town became liberal & under the liberal municipal law preferred Joseph's arithmetic to Sir Joshua's fame & picture & their own honour accruing from the possession. The municipal sacrificed the munificent. The gift went to auction with the liberal corporation's other

* COPY FROM CORPORATION OATH BOOK.

*Devon, To Wit.
Borough of
Plympton Earl }*

Be it remembered That at a Court held in the Guildhall in and for the Borough aforesaid on the Twenty second day of September 1774 Before the Worshipfull Sir Joshua Reynolds Knight Mayor John Palmer Gent one of the Freemen of this Borough was by us whose names are herewith Subscribed Elected and Chosen an Alderman of this Borough in the room of Robert Palmer Gent deceased And the said John Palmer did in our presence take the accustomary Oath of Alderman and also the oath to the Government.

Signed JOSHUA REYNOLDS, Mayor.

" EDGCUMBE, Recorder.
" PAUL H' CURRY, Justice.
" GEORGE MARSHALL.
" T. BRETT.
" BENJⁿ HAYES.
" JOHN BOGER.
" ANTH: DELACOMBE.

effects, Lord Valletort was the purchaser. By liberal I presume he means they became Whig or Radical. Now Sir is it to be imagined that men who all their lives had returned Tories to parliament and at the time of the disfranchisement of the Borough were represented by Sir Compton Domville & M^r Gibbs Antrobus, could be either Whigs or Radicals, or that they should be so grateful to Lord John Russell for having robbed them of their privileges and depreciated their properties more than one half as to turn Liberals and support him.

"The Members of the Corporation of Plympton have ever been & are now Tories!"

"They preferred their own honour by paying their debts and they sacrificed the munificent to be just. The picture did not go to auction with the *liberal corporation's* other effects, nor was Lord Valletort the purchaser, but was sent to London to be valued by Messrs Woodburn & was then first offered to Lord Mt Edgcumbe (their Recorder) then to Lord Valletort (one of the aldermen) then by Sir William Elford to Sir Robert Peel. They all refused it. The Corporation then wished that the National Gallery should have it. It was accordingly sent to the Trustees and the story of it told them. A painter well known & of great talent (and not a nobleman) was called in. He decided that it was a copy, his words were 'It is a mere sketch and certainly not an original.' This was quite enough for the Trustees and they also refused. Lastly it was sent to Messrs Christie's to be sold by public auction —(Mr. Eastlake kindly attended to vouch for its authenticity),— Messrs. Woodburn's valuation being the reserved price for the Corporation. It was not sold, the fact that the Trustees of the N. G. having pronounced upon it operated against it. What was its fate after all? Why it was sent again into Devonshire & was immediately bought by M^r Condy, a clever artist of Plymouth,* for my Lord Egremont of Silverton Park, near Exeter, where long may it remain to grace the walls of the house of that truly conservative Nobleman.

I am Sir &c &c

"To William Blackwood & Sons

"Veritas.

"45 George St:

"Edinburgh.

"P.S. Sir W^m Elford to the last declared that this picture was not the ppty of the Corporation but was given by Sir Joshua to the Edgcumbe & Treby families.

"Disliking all concealment and not ashamed of my name I give you my address.

Henry Hele Treby

"Plympton

"Devon."

It is just possible that the truth may be in Mr. Treby's postscript; for it would appear that Sir Joshua was desirous

* For £150.

of pleasing two or three members of the Corporation in particular, that he aspired to represent his native town in Parliament, and that subsequently he made proposals on the subject to Lord Mount Edgcumbe, which were, it is said, coldly received.

Whatever may be thought of the apology for the sale, we cannot but regret that the portrait of Reynolds is not still in the Guildhall (even without the Corporation) for inhabitants and visitors to point to as the artist who sprang from Plympton, and who made himself famous throughout Europe.

But although it is passing strange that his townsmen disposed of the picture, the adage scarcely applies to Reynolds, that a prophet has no honour in his own country, for he received not a little, at any rate, during his lifetime, which is important; and his diary, from 1755 to the end of his career in 1790, shows what a large number of those who sat to him were more or less connected with the West of England, and that to the last he enjoyed the patronage and friendship of the noble families in the immediate neighbourhood—the Edgcumbe, Parker, and Port Eliot families; and every now and then we come upon some less prominent name, such as Mrs. Horneck, one of the two portraits of whom was inscribed “The Plymouth Beauty.” But indeed all the talent and beauty of the land flocked to his studio, conscious of being handed down to posterity with every advantage that pictorial art could achieve.

A recent French writer, M. Chesneau, regards the picture of Nelly O’Brien* as “the masterpiece of Reynolds, which constitutes his greatest claim to glory. Among all the works of this artist he says, “I have found nothing to compare with this marvellous face. In it Reynolds incontestably asserts his claim to rank among the great masters, and if he had never painted but this one picture he would thereby have certainly acquired a lasting fame. One remarks with what consummate skill the artist has blended, alternately shaded, and brought into relief the whites, neutral colours, and reddish tints, of which the picture is exclusively composed. Let me observe, by the way, that Reynolds always avoids using a great number of colours in his paintings; three or four tints, or even less, indefinitely varied and blended, are enough for him. He has a great predilection for red, but in this portrait of Nelly O’Brien he has in a great measure denied himself his favourite colour.”

In a few words his pupil Northcote has strikingly com-

* Painted in 1763.

pared the portraits of Reynolds with those of other eminent artists. "If I were to compare him with Vandyke or Titian, I should say that Vandyke's pictures are like pictures (very perfect ones no doubt), Sir Joshua's like the reflection in a looking-glass, and Titian's like the real people. There is an atmosphere of light and shade about Sir Joshua's which neither of the others have in the same degree, together with a vagueness that gives them a visionary and romantic character, and makes them seem like dreams or vivid recollections of persons we have seen. I never could mistake Vandyke's for anything but pictures, and I go up to examine them as such. When I see a fine Sir Joshua I can neither suppose it to be a mere picture nor a man, and I almost involuntarily turn back to ascertain if it is not someone behind me reflected in the glass."

"The human face is my *landscape*," said Reynolds. Who can realise the depth of his sadness when he was conscious of that landscape fading for ever from his view? Sixty, seventy, eighty such landscapes painted by him in former years; and then in July, 1789, comes almost the last entry in his diary: "Mrs. Garrick. Prevented by my eye beginning to be obscured."

It is beyond the range of this paper to recount the achievements of Reynolds in the great world of art. We know he reached the highest pinnacle of fame in his profession, and from that giddy height he showed the greatness of his mind by deploring that his progress had not been more decidedly marked since he began his career as a painter; that merit had not always kept pace with speed.

It was only the first step of the ladder he took here, with the diffidence which was worthy of his genius, and which was characteristic of him to the end; and that diffidence was not the dissembled virtue so finely described by Shakespeare—

"But 't is a common proof,
That lowliness is young ambition's ladder,
Whereto the climber upward turns his face;
But when he once attains the upmost round,
He then unto the ladder turns his back,
Looks in the clouds, scorning the base degrees
By which he did ascend."

Reynolds did not scorn the memory of his early steps, and he always honoured the place where he received his first inspirations.

PRINCE'S "WORTHIES OF DEVON" AND THE "DICTIONARY OF NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY."

PART III.

BY W. PENGELLY, F.R.S., F.G.S., ETC.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1885.)

EXPLANATORY.

PARTS *I.* and *II.* of these Notes extended, in alphabetical order, so far as to BROOKE, *Henry James*—the last Devonshire Celebrity mentioned in the 6th volume of the "Dictionary of National Biography." Since that Part was written, four additional volumes—the 7th to the 10th—of the *Dictionary* have been published. The 6th closed with "Browell," the 10th with "Clarkson;" and within these alphabetical limits there are in *Prince* twenty-five names heading as many chapters, from *William BROWNE*, the poet, to the CISTERTIAN, *Roger*—all of which have to be dealt with here, as well as a larger number furnished by the *Dictionary*.

The mode of procedure will be the same as that followed in Parts *I.* and *II.*; and, in cases of reference to authors and publications, abbreviations will be used instead of full names and titles; all of which are explained, with it is hoped sufficient fulness below.

It will be understood that the name of every Celebrity introduced into this Part (*III.*) occurs in *Prince*, or in the *Dictionary*, or in both; and whenever *Prince*, but not the *Dictionary*, is mentioned in the Notes on any given Celebrity, it will be because the said Celebrity is not mentioned in the *Dictionary*; and *vice versa*.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

Abbreviations.

<i>Acad.</i>	= Academy.
<i>Ann. Reg.</i>	= Annual Register.
<i>Ath.</i>	= Athenæum.
<i>Bib. Corn.</i>	= Bibliotheca Cornubiensis. 1874–82.
<i>Bray</i>	= Bray's Tamar and the Tavy. 1838.

Extensions.

*Abbreviations.**Extensions.*

- Brit.* = Britton's and Brayley's Eng. and Wales. IV. 1803.
Burke = Burke's Peerage, Baronetage, &c. 49th ed. 1887.
Burt = Burt's Notes to Carrington's Dartmoor. 1834.
Camd. = Camden's Britannia. Holland's ed. 1637.
Carew = Carew's Survey of Cornwall. 1769.
Carr. = Carrington's Collected Poems. 1834.
Chal. = Chalmers's Works of the English Poets. 1810.
Cham. = Chambers's Cyclopædia of English Literature. 1843-4.
Cler. = Clermont's (Lord) History of the Family of Fortescue. 2d. ed. 1880.
Coll. = Collins's Peerage of England. Brydges's ed. 1812.
Dict. = Dictionary of National Biography.
Duns. = Dunsford's History of Tiverton. 2d. ed. 1790.
Edin. Rev. = Edinburgh Review.
Ency. Brit. = Encyclopædia Britannica. 8th ed. 1853-60.
Evans = Evans's Tavistock and its Vicinity. 1875.
Fab. = Fabyan's Chronicles. 1811.
Fison = Fison's Handbook of the British Association. 1859.
Foze = Foze's Acts and Monuments. Cattley's ed. 1839-41.
Froude = Froude's History of England. 1856-1870.
Full. = Fuller's Worthies. 1811.
Gent. = Gentleman's Magazine.
Gil. = Gilfillan's Less-known British Poets. 1860.
Gil. Reliq. = Gilfillan's Percy's Reliques of Ancient English Poetry. 1858.
Gomme = Gomme's Gentleman's Magazine Library. Dial-lect, &c. 1884.
Grose = Grose's Provincial Glossary, &c. 1811.
Hall = Hall's Chronicle. 1809.
Hard. = Harding's History of Tiverton. 1847.
Haydn = Haydn's Dictionary of Dates. 8th ed. 1857.
Haz. = Hazlitt's Whole Works of William Browne. 1868-9.
Hok. = Hoker's City of Exeter. 1765.
Holin. = Holinshed's Chronicles. 1807-8.
Hone = Hone's Every-day Book. 1826-7.
Hume = Hume's History of England. 1848.
Iza. = Izacke's History of Exeter. 1724.
Jenk. = Jenkins's History of Exeter. 1806.
Leland = Leland's Itinerary. 3d. ed. 1769-70.
Lys. = D. and S. Lysons's Devonshire. 1822.
Mac. = Macaulay's History of England. 1849-55.
Mach. = Diary of Henry Machyn. (Camden Society. 1848.)
Mon. Mag. = Monthly Magazine.
Moore = Moore's History of Devonshire. 1829.

Abbreviations.

Extensions.

<i>Morris</i>	= Morris's Directory, &c., of Devonshire. 1870.
<i>Mur.</i>	= Murray's Handbook for Devonshire. 9th ed. 1879.
<i>Nat. Hist. Rev.</i>	= Natural History Review. 1861-5.
<i>Nic.</i>	= Nicolas's Chronology of History. 1833.
<i>N. & Q.</i>	= Notes and Queries.
<i>Oliver, Bps.</i>	= Oliver's Lives of Bishops of Exeter. 1861.
<i>Oliver, Exe.</i>	= Oliver's History of Exeter. 1861.
<i>Pen. Cyclo.</i>	= Penny Cyclopædia. 1833-46. [1871.
<i>Phillips</i>	= Phillips's Dictionary of Biographical Reference.
<i>Plym. Inst.</i>	= Plymouth Institution Transactions.
<i>Pole</i>	= Pole's Collections towards a Description of Devonshire. 1791.
<i>Polw. Dev.</i>	= Polwhele's History of Devonshire, 1793-7.
<i>Polw. Views</i>	= Polwhele's Historical Views of Devonshire. 1793.
<i>Prince</i>	= Prince's Worthies of Devon. 1810.
<i>Prid.</i>	= Pridham's Devonshire Celebrities. 1869.
<i>Pring</i>	= Pring's Memoir of Thomas Chard. 1864.
<i>Proc. Roy. Soc.</i>	= Proceedings of the Royal Society.
<i>Pul.</i>	= Pulman's Book of the Axe. 4th ed. 1875.
<i>Quart. Rev.</i>	= Quarterly Review.
<i>Q. J. Geol. Soc.</i>	= Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society.
<i>Rapin</i>	= Rapin's History of England. 4th ed. 1757-9.
<i>Ray. Soc.</i>	= Ray Society Publications.
<i>Rees</i>	= Rees's Cyclopædia. 1819-20.
<i>R. R. I. C.</i>	= Report Royal Institution of Cornwall.
<i>Risd.</i>	= Risdon's Survey of Devon. 1811.
<i>Rog.</i>	= Rogers's Sepulchral Effigies, &c., of Devon. 1877.
<i>Rowe</i>	= Rowe's Perambulation of Dartmoor. 1856.
<i>Roy. Soc. Cat.</i>	= Royal Society Catalogue of Scientific Papers.
<i>Rush.</i>	= Rushworth's Historical Collections. 1682-1701.
<i>Speed</i>	= Speed's History of Great Britaine. 1627.
<i>Tay.</i>	= Taylor's Life of Bampfylde Moore Carew. 1789.
<i>Trans.</i>	= Transactions of the Devonshire Association.
<i>T. R. G. S. C.</i>	= Transactions of the Royal Geological Society of Cornwall.
<i>Viv.</i>	= Vivian's Visitations of Devonshire.
<i>West.</i>	= Westcote's Devonshire in 1630. 1845.
<i>W. Ant.</i>	= Western Antiquary.
<i>White</i>	= White's Devonshire. 1878-9.
<i>Worth, Dev.</i>	= Worth's History of Devonshire. 1886.
<i>Worth, Gar.</i>	= Worth's West Country Garland. 1875.
<i>Worth, Plym.</i>	= Worth's History of Plymouth. 1871.

BROWNE, William, *The Poet*; so *Prince* (pp. 140 2) and, with but one exception, all other authors known to me write the surname. The *Trans.* (VI. 531)—the exception—writes it *Brown*. The poet himself wrote it *Browne*, as did also

the authors of the "Commendatory Verses" prefixed to his principal poems (See *Haz.*)

The date of Browne's birth, we are told by *Prince*, was "A.D. 1590," the *Dict.* makes it 1591—the difference however may resolve itself into a question of Old and New Styles. *Haz.* says (*I.* xiv.) he "was born . . . according to a hint furnished by himself in one of his later poems, in the year 1588, when the mind of England was engrossed by the imminent prospect of a Spanish invasion." It is vexatious to be left in ignorance of the passage containing the "hint," and also of the poem in which it occurs. I have read every line of *Haz.* for the purpose of detecting the "hint," but the following lines contain the only allusion to 1588 which I have noted, and they certainly have no necessary reference to the date of the poet's birth:—

"Let men forgett
To count their ages from the plague of sweat:
From eighty-eight, the Powder Plot, or when
Men were afraid to talk of it agen." (*II.* 310.)

We shall see below, however, that he matriculated at Oxford in 1624, and was at that time 33 years of age, whence it may be concluded that he was born in 1591, or possibly in 1590, not in 1588.

Prince says he "was born at Tavistock, in this county," and I should not have been aware that it had ever been doubted but for the following cautious passage in *Mur.* (p. 217):—"In Tavistock, Browne a poet contemporary with Spenser and Shakspeare, and author of 'Britannia's Pastorals,' is generally said to have been born." *Mur.*, during the first eight editions was entitled "A Handbook for Travellers in Devonshire and Cornwall"—the first four (1850, '51, '56, and '59) being edited by T. Paris, and the fifth to the eighth inclusive (1863, '65, ?, and '72) by R. J. King. In the ninth edition (by whom edited I know not) a separate volume was assigned to each county. In the first edition it is said (p. 68) "Many eminent persons have been born in Tavistock and its neighbourhood. . . . In Tavistock, *Browne* a poet contemporary with Spenser and Shakespeare, and author of *Britannia's Pastorals*;" and this is continued in the fourth. In the fifth, the first edited by King, the same statement occurs (p. 123), but with the following parenthesis in addition:—" (There is, however, no entry of his baptism in the registers of Tavistock ch. although he is generally said to have been born here);" and in the eighth, the last edited

by King, this parenthesis is retained (p. 232), but, as we have seen, is dropped in the ninth.

Though it is perhaps impossible to say with absolute certainty that he was born actually in the town of Tavistock, there is apparently no doubt that his birth-place was at least in its neighbourhood, and on the banks of the river Tavy, as the following passages in his poems testify:—

"As a snowy *Swan*, who many a day
On *Thamar's* swelling breasts hath had his play,
For further pleasure doth assay to swim
My native *Tauy*, or the sandy *Plim*."

(*Brit's Past.* Bk. 1, Song 5, *Haz.* I. 129.)

Again:— "Tavy, in my rimes
Challenge a due; lett it thy glory be,
That famous *Drake* and I were borne by thee."
(*Ibid.*, Bk. 3, Song 1, *II.* 152.)

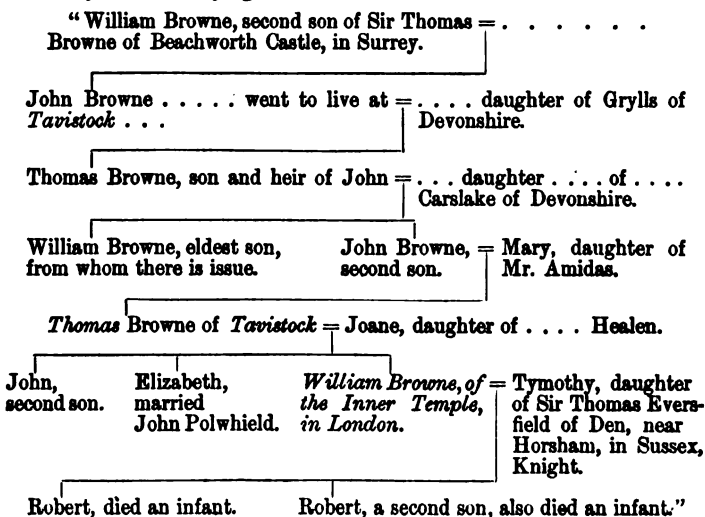
Further:— His contemporary, Serjeant John Glanvill, Recorder of Plymouth from 1620 to 1640, and an undoubted native of Tavistock, says, in his Commendatory Verses prefixed to Browne's Second Book of the *Pastorals*,—

"Ingenious Swaine that highly dost adorne
Clear Tauy! on whose brink we both were borne!"

Whether an actual native of the town of Tavistock or not, there is no doubt, as we shall see below, that in the books of the Society of the Inner Temple he was in 1612–3 styled "Will^e Browne de Tavystocke;" and in the Matriculation Book of Exeter College, Oxford, his father was, in 1624, designated "Thomas Browne, gentleman, of Tavistock."

According to *Prince*, "His father was Thomas Browne of that place" [= Tavistock], "gentleman." The *Dict.*, more exact, says (*VII.* 72) he was the "second son of Thomas Browne;" and adds "In the 'Matriculation Book' [of Exeter College, Oxford] 'is the entry '30 Ap. 1624, William Browne, son of Thomas Browne, gentleman, of Tavistock, matriculated, age '33.'" *Haz.*, still more precise, says (*I.* xiii.) he "was the third child, but second son, of Thomas Browne, of Tavistock." *Prince* volunteers the opinion that the father, Thomas Browne, "was most likely a descendant of the knightly family of Browne, of Brownes-Illarsh, in the parish of Langtree, near Great Torrington," but he gives no reason or authority for his opinion. The *Dict.* mentions this as a thing "supposed" by *Prince*; but *Haz.*, rather bold than cautious, says (*I.* xiii.) "The Brownes of Tavistock, whom Prince, in his *Worthies* of

Devon (based upon Fuller), 1701, identifies with the Brownes of Brownes-Illash, in the parish of Langtree, near Great Torrington." It is, I believe, quite safe to say there is no mention by *Full.* of any Devonshire Browne or Brown. *Prince*, moreover, makes no reference to *Full.* anywhere in his sketch of Browne. He does refer to *West.* respecting the Brownes of Browne's-Illash, but not as being in any way connected with the Brownes of Tavistock. Nor does *Prince* claim, as *Haz.* makes him, to have actually identified the poet's family with the Brownes of Browne's-Illash. *Viv.* (p. 112) gives the pedigree of the latter, but it contains nothing whatever implying any connection of that family with their namesakes of Tavistock. A writer in *N. & Q.* (6th S. V. 147) says "*William Browne, of Tavistock, Poet, and 'Author of Britannia's Pastorals,' &c.* :—I shall feel much indebted to any reader of *N. & Q.* for information respecting the family of the above. I believe Sir Thomas Browne, Treasurer of the Household to Henry VI., and Sheriff of Kent in 1444 and 1460, married Eleanor, daughter and sole heir of Sir Thomas Fitz Alan, of Beechworth Castle, and brother to John, Earl of Arundel, and left, with other issue, William Browne, whose son removed to Tavistock. Was this son the poet?" No reply has appeared in *N. & Q.*, but *Haz.* (in a foot-note, *I.* xvii) says "It may not be inexpedient to introduce the pedigree of the Brownes in this place, exactly as it occurs in the edition of some of his poems printed in 1815 by Sir E. Brydges :—



There is nothing to show what is the meaning of the italics in the foregoing pedigree, or by whom they were first used. It is noteworthy that while *Haz.*, as well as the *Dict.*, says, as stated above, the poet was the second son of his father, the foregoing pedigree, quoted, through *Haz.*, from Brydges, says his brother John was the "second son."

The *Trans.* (VI. 531), says "he proceeded to Oxford and occupied himself in tuition." Though this may be said to be true literally, the impression it would leave on the mind of the reader otherwise uninformed in the matter would be very far from true, as he would no doubt picture the poet as a general "coach" at Oxford, whereas we learn from the *Dict.* that "about the beginning of the reign of James I," [24 Mar. 1603] "he was sent to Exeter College, Oxford." There is no evidence that he matriculated at that time, nor is it known how long he remained there; but he left, without taking a degree, not later apparently than the early part of 1611. In 1624 he returned to Exeter College, and, as has been already stated, matriculated on 30 April. On the 25 Aug. 1624 he received permission to be created M.A., but the degree was not actually conferred until the 16th of the following November. It was during this, his second, residence at Oxford that he was tutor to the Hon. Robert Dormer, afterward Earl of Carnarvon, but there is no reason to suppose that beyond this he ever "occupied himself in tuition." There is apparently no evidence to show how long this tutorship lasted. (See also *Haz.* and *Prince*)

The following are the only statements I have met with respecting the duration of Browne's connection with his pupil, about which there seems to be nothing very certain or definite:—(*Prince*, p. 140) "Awhile after this" [taking his degree, apparently] "did Mr. Brown leave the college with his pupil, and became a retainer to the Pembrochian family." (*Chal.*, VI. 226.) "After leaving the University with lord Caernarvon, he found a liberal patron in William earl of Pembroke." (*Cham. I.* 128.) "Browne was tutor to the Earl of Carnarvon, and on the death of the latter at the battle of Newbury in 1643, he received the patronage and lived in the family of the Earl of Pembroke." (*Gil. I.* 287.) "He was at one time tutor to the Earl of Carnarvon, and afterwards, when that nobleman perished in the battle of Newbury, in 1643, he was patronized by the Earl of Pembroke, in whose house he resided." (*Haz. I.* xxxv.) "At what time his relations with Mr. Dormer ceased does not

appear, but Wood states that, after the severance of that tie, Browne domesticated himself at Wilton with the Herberts." (*Acad. XXIV.* 434.) "In 1624 Browne was tutor at Oxford to that Earl of Carnarvon who fell at the battle of Newbury, September, 20, 1643; after which the poet became a retainer to the Earl of Pembroke." (*Dict. VII.* 74.) "Wood states that he was afterwards" [after leaving the University, apparently] "received into the family of the Herberts at Wilton." These citations resolve themselves apparently into two categories—the first, that the connection ceased when the pupil and tutor left the university; the second, that it did not cease until the death of the pupil in 1643. Unless the first be accepted the poet's residence at Wilton must have been very brief, inasmuch as, according to most of the writers who name a date he died in 1645, while, indeed, a few state that it was March 1643, that is six months before his pupil. We shall see, however, that nothing is known with certainty respecting the actual date of his death.

- *Prince*, speaking of Browne's first withdrawal from Oxford, says (p. 140), "From the university he went to the Inner Temple, at London," and this has been echoed by *Chal.* (VI. 225), *Gil.* (I. 287), and *Moore* (II. 383); but *Haz.* (I. xiv.) says "From Oxford he went to London, where he entered himself at Clifford's Inn, but shortly afterwards migrated to the Inner Temple, where he was admitted on the 1st March 1612–13, adding "Subjoined is the exact form in which the entrance is recorded in the books of the society:— [1612–13] Willo: Browne de Tavystocke in Com. Devon. et nuper de Cliffords Inne generosus admissus est in Societatum istius comitibz in consideratione xx^p manibus solut. primo die Marcii ano an^o superdicto—ix^o Jacobi." The *Dict.* (VII. 72) confirms this, with a probable discrepancy as to the date, as the following citation shows. "On leaving Oxford . . . he entered himself at Clifford's Inn, whence he migrated (November 1611) to the Inner Temple." While declining to think of deciding between the two writers, I venture to point out a manifest error in *Haz.* If the date were really "1 March 1612–13," it must have been the 10th year of James I.; or if it were 1 March in the 9th year of James I., the year must have been 1611–12.

There is some uncertainty respecting the year in which Browne published his First Book of *Britannia's Pastorals*. *Brit.* (p. 222), *Chal.* (VI. 225), *Cham.* (I. 128), *Gil.* (I. 288), and *Prince* (p. 140) concur in naming A.D. 1613, which is

also the year suggested in the *Dict.* (VII. 73) where it is stated that "The curiously engraved title-page of the first edition of book i., fol., bears no date, but the address to the reader is dated 'From the Inner Temple, June the 18, 1613.'" *Haz.*, after making essentially the same remark (*I. vi.*), adds "The probability is, that the volume was not ready for publication till the beginning of 1614." Again (*I. xxxii.*) "At the time of Browne's publication of the pastorals in 1614 (as I believe), and not in 1613, as it has been usually stated."

A writer in *N. & Q.* (6th S. VII. 369) says "Some years ago I noticed in a second hand catalogue (Kerslake's, I think) a copy of the *Britannia's Pastorals* (folio) which had belonged to Milton, and enriched with his autograph; it would be interesting to have placed on record a note touching so famous a relic. The following quotation from *Haz.* (*I. xx.*) supplies the note for which the writer asks:—At the auction rooms of Messrs. Sotheby and Wilkinson, in 1851, a copy of the folio edition of *Britannia's Pastorals* was offered for sale, with some MSS. notes, unquestionably in the hand of MILTON. The point was, at the time, considered doubtful, and the volume was bought by a dealer for 7*l.* It is now in the library of Henry Huth, Esq., to whose liberality I owe the opportunity of examining it on the present occasion." *Haz.* has reproduced (*I. xxii.*) from the notes by Milton "those remarks" he says "which appear to me to be of chief interest." They are, as he adds, "merely the bare running commentary so frequently found in old books, and amounting to little more than to a marginal index or key." According to the *Dict.* (VII. 73) "The volume was submitted to the scrutiny of experts, and there is no reason for doubting the authenticity of the notes, which are meagre and of no great interest."

Browne's *Inner Temple Masque*, which is not mentioned by *Prince*, has been the subject of sundry errors of statement:—*Chal.* (VI. 228) says "The Inner Temple Masque appears to have been exhibited about the year 1620." *Cham.* (*I. 128*) "In 1620, a Masque by Browne was produced at court, called the Inner Temple Masque." *Gil.* (*I. 288*) "He in 1620, produced his 'Inner Temple Masque.'" There is reason to believe, however, that 1620 was not the year, and to doubt whether the Masque was ever performed, as the following quotations will show:—*Haz.* (*I. xxviii.*) "The INNER TEMPLE MASQUE was composed on the favourite and familiar classical story of *Ulysses* and *Circe*, and was presented by the gentlemen

of that society on the 13th January 1614-15." To this passage he appends the following Note:—"Search has been made in the Books of the Inn, which are in an excellent state of preservation, under the years 1614-15, for any record of the circumstances under which Browne's masque was performed; but there seems to be no trace of any actual expenditure under this head; and it is open to doubt whether some difficulty may not have arisen, and whether the arrangements may not have been at the last moment countermanded." See the *Dict.* (VII. 73) to the same effect.

West., having dwelt at some length on Lydford (pp. 355-359), says "But what mean I to make so long a description of it, in regard it is so commonly sung by many a fidler; being very exactly and facetely done in a running metre, by William Browne, a very witty gentleman pleasantly disposed, that was employed thither." He then gives the well known poem beginning with

"I oft have heard of Lydford law;"

and his version consists of nineteen stanzas. *Prince*, who was obviously familiar with *West. View of Devonshire in 1630*. (See his p. 757), says "But there's another poem ascrib'd unto this author, which, because it was never, as I know, hitherto printed, is more historical, and no less facete and witty, I shall here insert. It is the excursion of a luxuriant fancy, on the most antient town and burrough of Lydford, lying in Dartmoor." *Prince's* version contains but sixteen stanzas, *West.'s* 9th, 10th, and 11th stanzas being omitted. *Chal.* gives the same version as *Prince* with a very few slight variations in the orthography. The *Trans.* (VI. 532) says "The well known verses on Lidford law, have been attributed to Brown, by Westcote, Grose, and others it is worthy of note that Westcote in his *View of Devonshire* gives three stanzas not found in the collected works of Brown, which give the first reference to that singular tribe of savages the Gubbinses." I can only say with regard to the citation just given that *Grose*, in my edition of his version of the poem, says "Westcott, in his *History of Devonshire* has preserved some droll verses on this town" [Lydford], "which, as I do not remember to have seen in print, are here transcribed." He makes no mention of any one as the author of the poem, nor does he allude to *Prince* with whose "Worthies," published in 1701, thirty years before *Grose* was born, he could scarcely have been unacquainted. Moreover, *Grose's* version contains but sixteen stanzas; he, like *Prince*, having

omitted *West.*'s 9th, 10th, and 11th. *Rowe* (p. 338) says, in a foot note, "Reprinted from the last edition of Westcote's 'Devon,' edited by Dr. Oliver and Pitman Jones, Esq." Though essentially the same version as *West.*'s, the orthography is slightly altered in one or two instances. A writer in the *Acad.* (XXV. 262,) remarks "This poem has been often printed, but never so far as I can discover, in a complete form;" and he then points out that there is one stanza in *Brydges*'s version (reproduced by *Haz.*) not contained in any of the others. Nine years before he wrote, however, *Worth* (*Gar.* pp 29-33) had printed the poem in twenty stanzas, and including all those mentioned in the *Acad.*; he, in 1879, reproduced it in the *Trans.* (XI. 288-'90), when, though there was the full tale of twenty stanzas, they underwent sundry "improvements":—the punctuation was considerably altered; verbal changes appeared in the 2d, 3d, 4th, 6th, 13th, 14th, and 15th stanzas; and the 12th had become the 9th. *Rowe* (p. 338) tells us that the poem is "Supposed to have been written, A.D. 1644;" and *Worth* (*Gar.* p. 29) says "The date of this piece is probably 1644." This date can scarcely be correct, for as we have seen *West.* copied the poem into his "View of Devonshire in 1630," the "Introduction" to which, not usually the first part of a book that is written, contains internal evidence (p. xiv.) that it was penned about that date. On comparing other printed versions with *Worth*'s (*Gar.*), it will be found that his 16th stanza does not occur in *Rowe* or *West.*; that his 9th, 10th, and 11th do not occur in *Haz.*, and that his 9th, 10th, 11th, and 16th do not occur in *Chal.*, *Grose*, or *Prince*. On the whole, I incline to the opinion that the poem as it finally left its author's hands had the form that has been preserved and reproduced by *Haz.*

A writer in *N. & Q.* (1st S. III. 262) asked "Who was the author of the oft-quoted lines 'Underneath this marble (sable) hearse' &c., intended, as we all know, for an epitaph on Mary Sidney, afterwards Countess of Pembroke? . . . They are almost universally attributed to Ben Jonson, and are included among his poems. But this is not evidence. . . . In Aubrey's MS. *Memoires of Naturall Remarques in Wilts.*, these verses are said to have been made by Willia^m Browne, who wrote the Pastoralls, and they are inserted there." The same journal, almost twenty years later (4th S. VI. 530), contained the following statement and queries:—"In a description of Wilton House, in the *Art Journal* for October" [1870], "it is stated that 'William Browne penned the epitaph, and not Ben Jonson, as erroneously supposed.'

Is this statement correct? and who is this William Browne?" . . . To this the editor appended the following reply:—"There can now be little doubt that this beautiful epitaph was written by William Browne the author of *Britannia's Pastorals*."

This question was re-opened in the *Acad.* (XXIV. 434) where the following remarks were made by Mr. H. S. Milman:—"In the Jacobean age the *herse* was a stage of wood, with sable drapery, set up in the centre of the church to support the coffin during the funeral, and afterwards removed to stand over the grave in the chancel or chapel until the marble *tomb* was ready to replace it. While the *herse* was so standing, a poetic mourner might lay upon it a scroll containing appropriate verse. Such a written scroll was an *epitaph*. In October 1621 William Browne laid upon the *herse* of the Countess Dowager of Pembroke, then standing in Salisbury Cathedral, an epitaph—a scroll in which he had written these very lines, without stops or signature:" [Here follow the *twelve* lines.] "In 1650 William Browne wrote in a book some of his shorter poems, among them this epitaph and signed his name thereto, eight years before any version of the epitaph appeared in print, and 106 years before Peter Whalley, editing Ben Jonson's works, claimed it for that poet. William Browne's book is in the British Museum, Lansd. MSS. 777 . . ." Mr. T. Tyler replying (*op. cit.* XXV. 169), said "Mr. H. S. Milman . . . states definitely that the epitaph was written by William Browne, mentioning as evidence a volume in the British Museum Library (Lansd. MS. 777.) in which according to Mr. Milman, Browne wrote 'and signed his name thereto.' I have examined the MS., which certainly contains the epitaph, but Browne's signature is not appended to it, as it is to some other of the poems. Moreover, the volume contains poems to which other names than Browne's are appended. The insertion of the epitaph in this volume is therefore no proof that Browne was the author. I have failed to obtain evidence as to whether the MS. is in the handwriting of Browne. If this could be shown, it might prove that Brown was alive in 1650—a fact which does not seem to be otherwise known. But it seems to me that the writing on the title is not from the same hand as that which wrote the epitaph; and I should doubt, indeed, whether the poems are not in the writing of more than one hand." *Haz.* gives the following synopsis of his "Whole Works of William Browne:"—"Britannia's Pastorals. The Shepherd's Pipe.

The Inner Temple Masque. Miscellaneous Poems;" and he divides the last of these Heads into the following Sub-Heads:—"I. Love Poems. II. Odes, Songs, and Sonnets. III. Epistles. IV. Elegies. V. Visions. VI. Epigrams. VII. Epitaphs. VIII. Paraphrases, etc. IX. Miscellaneous Pieces. X. Commendatory Verses. *Haz.*, writing in 1868—sixteen years before the discussion in the *Acad.* just mentioned—says (*I.* viii.-ix.) "The Lansdowne MS., 777, contains a variety of poems by Browne and others . . . I feel unable to speak with entire confidence of the handwriting of this MS.; it is not unlike Browne's autograph in the earlier part, but there seem to have been subsequent additions by a second person. The title-leaf mentions only the poems by Browne, which take precedence of the remainder. . . . In the same hand as the rest, also, and side by side with pieces which may be held to be undoubted productions of Browne, occurs the epitaph on Mary Sydney, Countess of Pembroke, usually ascribed to Jonson, with an additional stanza first printed by Osborne in his *Traditional Memoirs of King James I.* But the supplement, which spoils the fine conceit embodied in the first portion of the epigram, is inserted among the compositions of Lord Pembroke in the collective edition of his lordship's poems superintended in 1660 by the younger Donne. The truth may be, therefore, that whoever composed the original sextain as it is to be seen printed in Jonson's works, edit. 1816, the addition was the work of another pen, namely, Lord Pembroke's. But it should be borne in mind that there is no very authoritative reason for assigning the epitaph itself (of six lines) to Jonson, and that it is by no means an improbable supposition, on the other hand, that Browne, who, during many years of his life, was patronized by the countess's family, wrote the lines, his noble friend tacking on what he might consider an appropriate conclusion. "The *Dict.* (*VII.* 74), speaking of the contents of the Lansdowne MS., says "Among the epitaphs are found the famous lines 'Underneath this sable herse,' &c., which have been commonly attributed, on no better authority than Peter Whalley, to Ben Jonson." The reference in this passage is to an edition of Jonson's works, in seven volumes, octavo, with notes and additions, by Whalley which appeared in 1756 (See *Chal.* *V.* 457), that is 119 years after Jonson's death.

The epitaph in question, though no doubt well known to every reader, had, with other matter, probably better be before us. *Haz.*'s version of it is as follows (*II.* 342):—

"ON THE COUNTESSE DOWAGER OF PEMBROKE.

Vnderneath this sable Herse
 Lyes the subiect of all verse:
 Sydneys sister, Pembroke's Mother:
 Death, ere thou hast slaine another,
 Faire, & Learn'd, & good as she,
 Tyme shall throw a dart at thee."

Among the Elegies printed by *Haz.* in his "Whole Works of William Browne," there is one (*II.* 313-4) entitled "ON THE R: H: CHARLES LORD HERBERT OF CARDIFF AND SHERLAND," and containing the following lines:—

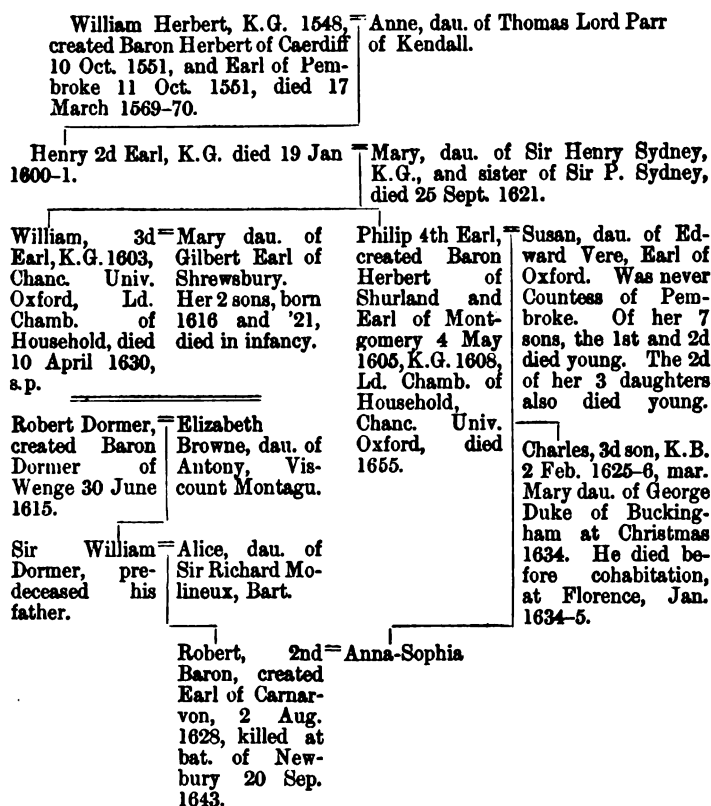
"All that Sweetnesse, all that Youth,
 All that Vertue, all that Truth
 Can, or speake, or wishe, or praise,
 Was in him in his few dayes.
 His blood of Herbert, Sydney, Vere
 (Names great in either Hemispheare,)
 Need not to lend him of their Fame:
 He had enough to make a name.
 What his mighty prince hath lost:
 What his fathers hope & cost:
 What his Sister, what his Kin,
 Take to[o] all the Kingdome in:
 O let my priuate grieffe haue roome,
 Deare Lord, to waite vpon thy Toombe;
 And since my weake & saddest verse,
 Was worthy thought thy Grandams Herse;
 Accept of this"

Haz. has also printed the following among Browne's Epitaphs (*II.* 343):—

"ON THE R. H. SUSAN, COUNTESSE OF MONTGOMERIE.

Though we trust the earth with thee,
 We will not with thy memorie;
 Mines of Brasse or Marble shall
 Speake nought of thy funerall;
 They are veryer dust then we,
 And do begg a Historie:
 In thy Name there is a Tombe,
 If the world can giue it Roome;
 For a Vere, & Herberts wyfe
 Outspeakes Tombes, out-liues all lyfe."

The following compilation from the Pedigrees of the Herberts and the Dormers, as given by *Coll.*, may be of service in discussing the question now before us:—



Browne, it should be added, dedicated in 1616 "Booke 2" of his "Britannia's Pastorals" "To The Trvly Noble and Learned William Earle of Pembroke, Lord Chamberlaine to his Maiestie," &c., by whom, as already stated (p. 223 above), he was patronized. *Haz.* has printed a letter from Browne to Sir Benjamin Rudyard, dated "Dorking No^{br}. 29, 1640" (*I.* xxvi.-vii), which contains the following passage: "I haue now'd Lord the Lord Chamberlayne, my good Lord and Master the Earle of Caernarvon, and for you and your good proceedings, I hope I shall wake with the same thoughts againe."

On studying the facts now before us we find from the celebrated Epitaph that it was written on "Sydney's sister, Pembroke's mother," who (in the poet's estimation, at least) was "faire, learn'd, and good." A glance at the foregoing pedigree shows that Sir Philip Sydney's sister Mary was the mother of two Earls of Pembroke—William the 3^d Earl, and Philip the 4th Earl; and that William must have been the "Pembroke" alluded to in the Epitaph, as he outlived his mother upward of eight years. With regard to the description the poet gave of her, it would have been phenomenal had a daughter of Sir Henry and Lady Sydney been otherwise than "faire, learned, and good." (See *Ency. Brit.* XX. 266 and *Pen. Cyclo.* XXI. 491.) *Coll.* (III. 122) describes her as "a Lady of great learning and virtue," and (p. 133) quotes Osborne, who said "She was the sister of Sir Philip Sidney to whom he addressed his *Arcadia*, and of whom he had no other advantage than what he received from that partial benevolence of fortune in making him a man; which she did in some judgments recompense in beauty; her pen being nothing short of his, as I am ready to attest, so far as so inferior a reason may be taken, having seen incomparable letters of hers." *N. & Q.* (2^d S. XII. 102), speaking of her brother's *Arcadia*, says she "revised the whole work, re-arranging different portions, and publishing it in folio in 1593."

The facts that she was the widow of the 2nd Earl, and that the 3rd Earl was married and his eldest son was born as early as 1616—5 years before her death—show that she was correctly styled the "Dowager Countess of Pembroke" in the title of the epitaph.

On turning to the Elegy quoted above, in part, we observe that it was written on "Charles Lord Herbert of Cardiff and Sherland;" that he died at an early age; and that he possessed the "blood of Herbert, Sydney, Vere." The pedigrees already referred to show that Philip 4th Earl of Pembroke succeeded to that title in 1630, that he had seven sons, of whom the first two died young, that the 3^d, Charles, reached manhood, was a K.B., was married at Christmas 1634, but died (when probably from 25 to 28 years of age) in the January next following. He was no doubt the subject of the Elegy—his father was a Herbert, his paternal grandmother was Mary Sydney, and his mother was a Vere—daughter of the Earl of Oxford. He, in all probability, bore the title of Lord Herbert of Cardiff and Sherland, his great grandfather having been created Baron of Caerdiff

in 1551, and his father, Baron Herbert of Shurland in 1605. The Elegy, it will be observed, contains mention of his sister—not sisters, though there were probably two living at the time. We may have occasion to recur to this fact. The writer of the Elegy, addressing the subject of it, says, as we have seen,

"My weake & saddest verse,
Was worthy thought thy Grandams Herse."

And thus proves that he had written an epitaph which had been laid on the herse of a grandmother of Charles Lord Herbert of Cardiff and Sherland. It is true of course that he had two grandmothers—Mary, Countess of Pembroke; and the Countess of Oxford;—but until I learn that an epitaph was written on the latter, I shall be content to believe that the allusion is to the famous epitaph on the Countess of Pembroke; that the Elegy and Epitaph now under notice were written by one and the same hand; and that the hand was *Browne's*.* We have satisfactory proof that the friendship between the Herberts and the poet was not confined to William the 3^d Earl of Pembroke and his Countess, for in the letter, already mentioned, from *Browne* to Sir Benjamin Rudyerd, reprinted *in extenso* by *Haz.* (*I.* xxxvii.), the following passage occurs:—"When I haue pray'd for my honor'd Lord the Lord Chamberlayne, my good Lord and Master the Earle of Caernarvon, and for you and your good proceedings . . ." Now this letter bears date "No^{br} 29. 1640;" the allusion was therefore not to Earl William, who had been dead upward of ten years; but to his brother Philip Herbert, the 4th Earl, who also succeeded him as Lord Chamberlain of the Household, "which office," says Clarendon, "he retained till 1641." (*Coll.* III. 134.) Further, in the letter just mentioned the poet speaks of his "good Lord and Master the Earle of Caernarvon," who was none other than his old Oxford pupil, Robert Dormer, who by marrying Anna Sophia Herbert, daughter of Philip the 4th Earl of Pembroke, and sister of Charles Lord Herbert, on whom the Elegy was written, had in all probability drawn the writer still more closely to him. It may be added that, as the Pedigree shows, the Earl of Carnarvon's paternal grandmother was a daughter of Anthony *Browne*, Viscount Montagu, a fact which may not have been without gratification in the poet's mind. It

* When this Paper was read I was not aware that this apparent connection of the Elegy with the Epitaph had ever been noticed. Mr. H. S. Woodhouse, of Plymouth, however, who heard the Paper read, kindly directed my attention shortly afterward, to the fact that, as long ago as 1865, it had been pointed out by Mr. J. Shelly, of Plymouth. (See *Clack* p. 49.) W. P.

may not be irrelevant to remark that his friendship with Rudyerd began probably through the Herberts, for according to *Coll.* (III. 124), "All the poems he" [William Herbert] "has extant were published with this title '*Poems written by William, Earl of Pembroke, &c. Many of which are answered by way of repartee, by Sir Benj. Rudyerd, with other poems written by them occasionally and apart. Lond. 1660, 8vo.*'" In short, we have here a friendship which began at latest in 1616 (*Haz.* says 1613), and lasted without apparent abatement to at least 1640; a friendship not with one person only, but with several members of a family of great ability and exalted position; a friendship, moreover, which there is reason to believe had added much to *Browne's* happiness, and had laid him under considerable obligations.

It was obviously the fashion among the poets of *Browne's* day to write Epitaphs and Elegies on deceased persons of distinction, as well as on their own personal friends; and such productions were presumably acceptable to, and probably expected by, those who had been thus bereaved. Under such circumstances it seems as reasonable to expect that a poetical retainer in a great family should, if able, lay contributions in verse on the herse of its more distinguished members, as that the Laureate should act similarly in the case of a royal decease. It would, in short, have been surprising if *Browne* had always remained silent when Death entered the Herbert family. As to his poetical ability there can be no question, since it has been believed that Milton was indebted to his works for suggestions in three of his own productions—*Lycidas*, *Comus*, and *Paradise Regained*. Moreover the composition of Epitaphs and Elegies appears to have been congenial to *Browne's* Muse. His earliest publication (1613) was an Elegy on Prince Henry, who died in November 1612; his Monologue on the death of Thomas Manwood has become celebrated; and his "Whole Works" (*Haz.* ed.) contain no fewer than 10 Elegies and 19 Epitaphs—2 of the former and 3 of the latter being on members of the Herbert family and household. Among the poems ascribed to *Jonson* there are 10 Elegies and 6 Epitaphs, but, excepting the Epitaph now in question, there is not one on any member of the Herbert family. It is true there is an Epigram "To William Earl of Pembroke," and another "To Susan Countesse of Montgomery"—his brother Philip's wife. Now, it has already been shown (p. 233 above) that the writer of the Epitaph "On the Countesse Dowager of Pembroke," must have written the Elegy on "Charles Lord

Herbert of Cardiff and Sherland." This Elegy does not occur among those ascribed to *Jonson*, but it does occur among those ascribed to *Browne*; and with these facts before me I cannot doubt that the famous Epitaph was written by William *Browne*, the Tavistock poet.

Prince states (p. 140) that *Browne* "was beloved by that generous Count, William, Earl of Pembroke; so that he got wealth and purchased an estate . . . but where it lay we are not told." Similar statements occur in *Chal.* (p. 226), *Cham.* (I. 128), *Dict.* (VII. 74), *Ency. Brit.* (V. 685), *Gil.* (I. 287), and *Moore* (II. 384), almost all of whom name *Wood* as the authority on the question. The Earl's biographers have undoubtedly prepared us for the acceptance of these statements. *Clarendon*, for example, as quoted by *Coll.* (III. 125-6), says "As his conversation was most with men of the most pregnant parts and understanding, so towards any such, who needed support or encouragement, though unknown, if fairly recommended to him, he was very liberal." Again (*Ibid.* III. 127) "He died exceedingly lamented by men of all qualities, and left many of his servants and dependants owners of good estates, raised out of his employments and bounty." The Earl was wealthy, and had no child to be provided for. *Haz.* (I. xxxv.) remarks, somewhat sceptically, "Browne domesticated himself at Wilton with the Herberts, with whom he had certainly enjoyed an acquaintance of some kind since 1613. But Wood's story about the 'purchase of an estate' through this medium at a stage comparatively so late in the poet's career I take to be an anachronism." Instead of seeing anything improbable in "Wood's story," it appears to me very far from unlikely that *Browne* was one of the "many dependants" whom the Earl left "owners of good estates." Lord Pembroke died in 1630, when *Browne* had not completed his 40th year—an age which men are not wont to regard as "comparatively late" in their career. We know nothing about the date of the poet's death, but we do know that he was living in 1640 (see p. 231 above)—ten years after the Earl's decease.

The *Trans.* (VI. 531) says, "He" [*Browne*] "is described by *Prince* as having a great mind in a little body;" and these words do, no doubt, occur in *Prince* (p. 140), as has also been pointed out by the *Dict.* (VII. 75). *Haz.*, however (I. xxxix.), ascribes them to *Wood*, with whom, as well as with his writings, *Prince* was apparently acquainted. (See his pp. xxiii-xxv., and Marginal Note, p. 386.)

According to the *Dict.* (VII. 74) "Browne was a good

antiquarian." We learn from *N. & Q.* (2d S. XI. 181) that the following occurs among Notes by W. Oldys:—"William Browne was reputed a man not only the best versed in the works and beauties of the English poets, but also in the history of their lives and characters." *Haz.* remarks (*I.* xxxiii.), "Although Browne's name does not appear on the list of the original Society of Antiquaries, instituted in the reign of James I., it is tolerably certain that he was on intimate terms with the illustrious Selden, and that he was among the select and small literary circle which that great scholar attracted round him." It is perhaps worthy of remark that among the Commendatory Verses prefixed to *Browne's First Book of Britannia's Pastorals* there are two sets by "John Selden"—the first in Latin, the second in English.

Brit. (p. 222) says, "It appears from a poem addressed to him" [*Browne*] "that he was a Doctor of Divinity." I have not been able to find this poem.

Prince remarks (p. 142), "To return to Mr. Browne; where or when he died I do not find: for I presume he is a different person from him of the same name, who died at Ottery St. Mary, in this county, in the year of our Lord 1645." *Chal.* (*VI.* 226) says, "Wood finds that one of both his names, of Ottery St. Mary, in Devonshire, died in the winter in 1645, but knows not whether this be the same." It can scarcely be doubted that *Prince* borrowed his statements, just quoted, from *Wood*, but without acknowledgment. *Haz.*, who has gone somewhat closely into it (*I.* xxxvi-xxxix), has thrown some light on this question. By printing the letter from Browne to Sir Benjamin Rudyerd, dated "Dorking No^r 29. 1640," he has proved that the poet was alive at that date. He adds, "In the register of Tavistock, under March 27, 1643, is this laconic entry: 'William Browne was buried.' Whether this was the poet, or another person of the same Christian name and surname, it is at present difficult, if not impossible, to determine; . . . Wood conjectured that he died in 1645, but he felt, and we can feel, no sort of certainty on this subject." With regard to the William Browne who, as stated above, died at Ottery St. Mary in 1645, *Haz.* appends the following foot-note (p. xxxviii.): "It appears from researches lately undertaken for me at Ottery St. Mary that the William Browne, who perished in the great local distemper, . . . who was interred there in December, 1645, and who is probably the person meant by Wood, had a wife named *Ann*, who died two years before. This does not correspond with Harl. MS., 1614, where the poet's wife is said to have been named Tymothy." Notwithstanding *Wood's*

cautiousness there has been a tendency to identify the poet with his namesake of Ottery St. Mary, and hence to accept 1645 as the year of his death. See *Campbell* (according to *N. & Q.* 6th S. VI. 408), *Cham.* (I. 128), *Gil.* (I. 287), and *Phillips*. *Haz.*'s foot-note quoted above will probably dispose of this for ever. Be this as it may, the laconic statement of the *Dict.* (VII. 74)—"After 1640 we hear no more of Browne"—appears to express very accurately the present state of the evidence.

BRUCE, *Sir James Lewis Knight*—was, according to the *Dict.* (VII. 106-7), the youngest son of John Knight of Fairlinch, Devonshire, and his wife, Margaret, daughter, and ultimately heiress, of William Bruce, of Llanblethian, Glamorganshire. He was born at Barnstaple, 15 Feb. 1791, educated at King Edward's School, Bath, and King's School, Sherborne, and finally placed for 2 years under a mathematical master. In 1807, apparently, he was articled to a solicitor in Lincoln's Inn Fields; on the expiry of his articles he was admitted, 21 July 1812, a student at Lincoln's Inn; and on the 20th of the next month he married Eliza, daughter of Thomas Newte of Duvale, Devon [in the parish of Bampton. It is written *Deu Vale* by *Pole* (p. 210), *Duvale* by the *Lys.* (p. 29), and *Duval barton* by *White* (p. 124)], by whom he had several children. He was called to the bar 21 Nov. 1817, and went the Welsh circuit for a short time, but soon confined himself to practising in the equity courts. He became a king's counsel in Michaelmas term 1829, and on 6th of the following November was elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn. In April 1831 he became M.P., in the conservative interest, for Bishop's Castle, which was disfranchised by the Reform Bill of 1832. This ended his parliamentary career for, though he contested the borough of Cambridge in Aug. 1837, he was unsuccessful. He was made an honorary D.C.L. of Oxford in 1834; took, by royal licence, the additional surname of Bruce in Sep. 1837; became a Vice-Chancellor on 28 Oct. 1841; privy councillor on 15 Jany. 1842; chief judge in bankruptcy in 1842; and he and Lord Cranworth were, 8 Oct. 1851, appointed the first lords justices. He died at Roehampton Priory, Surrey, 7 Nov. 1866; and was buried in Cheriton churchyard, near Folkeston, on 14 of the same month.

We learn from the *Ann. Reg.* (1866 p. 218) that his private mathematical tutor was Mr. Roy, London; that Sir James was a Fellow of the Royal and Antiquarian Societies of Lond.; and that his father-in-law was of Duffryn, Glamorgan.

He is mentioned in *Phillips* and in the *Trans.* (IX. 106); and is stated in the latter to have been born at Branton. The records of the Societies show that he was elected F.S.A. on 1 Decem. 1825, and F.R.S. on 18 March 1829.

BRYANT, *Jacob*, we are told in the *Dict.* (VII. 155-7), was born at Plymouth in 1715; educated at Luddesden, near Rochester, under the Rev. Samuel Thornton; at Eton; and finally at King's College, Cambridge, which he entered in 1736—graduating B.A. in 1740, and M.A. in 1744. He became a Fellow of his College, and acted as private tutor, first to Sir Thomas Stapylton, and afterward to the Marquis of Blandford and his brother Lord Charles Spencer. In 1756 he was appointed Secretary to the Duke of Marlborough, Master General of the Ordnance, and held at the same time an office in the Ordnance Department worth £1,400 per ann.; and he twice refused the Mastership of the Charterhouse. He was a voluminous writer, and many of his works were of a controversial character, but his name is chiefly associated with his "New System or an Analysis of Ancient Mythology," of which the first edition appeared in 1774, and the third in 1807. His "Observations on the Poems of Thomas Rowley in which the Authenticity of those Poems is ascertained," published in 1781, did not add to his reputation. Bryant, who never married, died at his residence, Cypenham near Windsor, 14 Nov. 1804, and was interred in his own parish church.

According to the *Pen. Cyclo.* (V. 502) "Numerous juvenile or fugitive pieces were found among his papers in MS. The titles of some of them will sufficiently show that his pen was not always devoted to subjects of a grave nature. We need only mention a 'Dissertation on Pork,' and an 'Apotheosis of a Cat.'"

An excellent list of Bryant's works will be found in *Plym. Inst.* (IV. 205-'80), nevertheless it is not complete, inasmuch as it contains no mention of his paper "On the Zingara or Gypsy Language," 1785 (*Archæologia*, Vol. 7); the "Expostulation addressed to the *British Critic*," 1799; "The Doctrines of Thomas Paine," and "On the Land of Goshen." On the other hand the Plymouth list does, but the *Dict.* does not, mention his "Dissertation on the Language of Eastern Nations," 1778; and "The Translator of Pliny's Letter Vindicated," 1793.

See also *Rees* (Vol. 5); *Ency. Brit.* (V. 705); *Trans.* (IX. 106); *Worth, Plym.* (p. 222); *Edin. Rev.* (III. 314, 319, VI. 259, XIII. 423, XIV. 198); *Quart. Rev.* (II. 354, VI. 217, IX. 171, X. 200, XIX. 203, XXIII. 411, XXVIII. 115); and *Phillips*.

BUCKLAND, *William, Dean of Westminster*, says the *Dict.* (VII. 206) was born at Tiverton in Devonshire." There is, I believe, not the slightest doubt that he was born at Axminster. His son, F. T. Buckland (generally known as Frank Buckland) in the Memoir prefixed to the 3d edition of his father's "Bridgewater Treatise" (1858), says it was Axminster; the Dean's brother, the Rev. S. Buckland, writes me that it was Axminster; and this is confirmed by all the other writers I have consulted. (See *Ann. Reg.* 1856, p. 265; *Ath.* 23 Aug. 1856, p. 1052; *Mur.* p. 35; *Pul.* p. 691, and *Q. J. Geol. Soc.* XIII. xxvii.)

Since the foregoing paragraph was written, I have been favoured by the Vicar of Axminster with a certified extract from the Baptismal Register of his church, of which the following is a full and correct copy: "1784. William Son of the Rev^d. Charles Buckland by Elizabeth his wife daughter of John Oke born March 12th baptised April 20th." It is, of course, not impossible that a child 6 weeks old had been brought even in pre-railway times from Tiverton to Axminster to be baptised, though the distance is at least 23 miles as the crow flies. Nevertheless, the evidence to the contrary seems so complete as to render it impossible to accept the *Dict.* statement that the Dean was born at Tiverton. The *Dict.* states that he was born "in 1784;" his son says "March 12, 1784," *Pul.* confirms this, and it is further confirmed by the Axminster Register quoted above.

According to the *Dict.* his father was "the Rev. Charles Buckland rector of Templeton and Trusham;" his son's statements are to the effect that his father, the Rev. Charles Buckland, was rector of Templeton and Trusham in the county of Devon, and of West Chelborough, Dorset; he adds that his mother was Elizabeth daughter of John Oke of Combyne, near Axminster; and this is confirmed by *Pul.* (p. 691), who is silent, however, about the mother's Christian name. The Rev. S. Buckland, the Dean's brother, writes "my father *lived* at Axminster, so as to be *near* Shute, which he also held, and the duties of which he himself attended to." Shute is about 3 miles west of Axminster, and the living is a vicarage.

The Rev. S. Buckland, writing of his father's children, says "We were all born in a house in South Street, now belonging to Mr. Webber the organist of Axminster, which, at one time it was proposed to call 'Buckland House,' as being the birth place of the Dean." In *White* (p. 121) the following entry occurs in the list of names and addresses of the inhabitants of Axminster:—"Webber, Thomas Nichols,

professor of music, Buckland house, South street." *Morris*, (p. 121) has a similar statement. Even on this question writers differ, as *Pul.* says (p. 691) "The Dean, I may here state, was born . . . in the house which stands on the eastern side of the entrance to Stony Lane on the Lyme Road opposite Lea Combe House and Terrace Lodge. It has since been enlarged, and is now the residence of Miss Knight." The Rev. S. Buckland, writing me on this point, says "The house Pulman refers to is totally distinct from the one which belonged to my father, and unless the latter took it whilst he was adding to the house in South Street I do not see how he was likely to be there . . . the houses must be 500 to 600 yards apart by the road."

According to the *Dict.* (VII. 206) he was at Blundell's School at Tiverton in 1797; in 1798 he entered St. Mary's College, Winchester; and obtained a scholarship at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in 1801. This is fully confirmed by his son, who adds that, through the good offices of Mr. Pole Carew, a nomination to the Winchester foundation was obtained for the future Dean. The *Dict.* goes on to say "In 1805 he advanced to a B.A. degree, and in 1808 he was admitted a fellow of his college." F. T. Buckland states that the dates were 1804 and 1809 respectively. From the *Dict.* we learn that Buckland succeeded Dr. Kidd in the Mineralogical Chair at Oxford in 1813, and "was elected a Fellow of the Geological Society of London" in the same year. I believe the correct term at that time was "*Member* of the Geological Society of London." The Society was founded in 1807, and, judging from its "Transactions," consisted of *Members* up to, and including, 21 Feb. 1823. *Fellows* was substituted for the earlier term at latest on 16 May, 1823. Buckland was elected F.R.S. in 1818. In the following year he was appointed Reader in Geology in the University of Oxford, being the first occupant of that Chair; and he delivered his Inaugural Address on May 15, 1819, according to the *Dict.* (VII. 206), which, says the same authority, was subsequently published under the title of '*Vindiciæ Geologiæ*.' The *Ath.*, however, followed by the *Ann. Reg.*, states that "In 1820 Dr. Buckland delivered a lecture before the University of Oxford which was after wards published under the title of '*Vindiciæ Geologicæ*.'" A copy of the Address or Lecture now before me shows that the year was 1819, not 1820; and that the second word in the title was "*Geologicæ*," not "*Geologiæ*."

According to the *Q. J. Geol. Soc.* (XIII. xxix.), Buckland became F.L.S. in 1821, and (p. xxxiii.) received the Copley Medal from the Royal Society in 1822.

We are told by the *Dict.* (VII. 207) that Buckland, in 1825, "resigned his fellowship, and was presented by his college with the living of Stoke Charity, near Whitchurch, Hampshire." Such also is the name of the living as given in the *Ann. Reg.* (1856, p. 266) and in the *Ath.* (1856, p. 1052); in F. T. Buckland's Memoir of his father, however, it appears as Stoke Clarity—a misprint, no doubt, as the "Post Office Guide" contains a Hampshire Stoke Charity, but not a Stoke Clarity.

In the same year (1825) Lord Liverpool gave him a canonry of the cathedral of Christ Church Oxford (*Dict.*); and his son states that he then proceeded to the degree of D.D. in the University of Oxford. In 1825, also, Buckland married "Mary, the eldest daughter of Mr. Benjamin Morland of Sheepstead House, near Abingdon, Berkshire" (*Dict.*). This is confirmed by his son; but we are told by *Pul.* (p. 692) that the name of Mr. Morland's home was Sheepshead House, which proves to be another misprint.

We learn from the *Ath.* that in 1829 he was chosen a Member of the Council of the Royal Society, "and was re-elected on each successive occasion till his illness in 1849."

The *Ath.* states that Buckland "was one of those who took the bold step of inviting this body" [the British Association] "to hold its second Meeting in the University of Oxford." *Fison*, however, (p. 101) says "So great was the interest excited among learned and scientific men by the results of the Meeting at York" [*i.e.* the first meeting, 1831], "that an invitation was given immediately, by one of its most zealous friends, Dr. Daubeny, to choose Oxford for the next annual session." I have more than once heard the late Dr. Daubeny say, without the least reference or allusion to *Fison's* statement, that at the York Meeting, he did, without any kind of authorization, or even of consultation with any one, invite the Association to hold its next meeting at Oxford. As a matter of fact Dr. Buckland did not attend the first meeting—that of 1831—as *Fison* (p. 95) states that the Rev. Wm. Vernon Harcourt "read extracts from letters which had been addressed to him by Dr. Buckland, Professor Faraday, and Sir Francis Chantry . . . who had been reluctantly prevented from attending the Meeting by pressing engagements." Buckland was, as the *Ath.* states, President of the Association during the Meeting at Oxford in 1832, and, according to the same journal, "from that time to 1848 he was constantly present at the Meetings of the body, and read many of his papers before them."

"In 1845," says the *Dict.*, "he became, on the recommenda-

tion of Sir Robert Peel, dean of Westminster." This is confirmed by his son, who adds, "soon after he was inducted to the living of Islip, near Oxford, a preferment attached to the Deanery." "In 1847," we learn from the *Ath.*, "Dr. Buckland was appointed a Trustee of the British Museum, and took an active part in the development of that department more especially devoted to Geology and Palæontology;" and we are accurately told in the *Dict.* that "in 1848 he received . . . the Wollaston medal, the highest honour known in geological science."

The *Dict.* (VII. 208) states that "the Dean died 15 Aug. 1856;" the *Ath.* (1856, p. 1052) says "we have now to record the death of Dr. Buckland, which took place on Thursday, the 14th inst. (Aug.) at Clapham;" the *Ann. Reg.* (1856, p. 265) under date of "14 Aug;" has "At Clapham, aged 72, the Very Rev. William Buckland, D.D." *Pul.* (p. 692) remarks "He died on August 14, 1856, at the age of seventy-two, and was buried at Islip, in Oxfordshire, his rectory;" his brother writes me "According to the dates on his memorial bust he was born 12th March 1784, and died 14th August 1856." His son's statement is "he died Aug. 24, 1856, at the advanced age of 73." There seems to be a sufficient amount of discrepancy respecting the date of an event within our recollection, and in which general interest was felt. There is apparently no doubt that it was in August 1856, and if, as one deponent says, it was on a Thursday, it was certainly on neither the 15th nor the 24th, but may have been on the 14th. In short, I have no doubt that the 15th was a blunder, that the 24th was a misprint, and that the 14th was the correct date. Two of the authorities just quoted state that his age was 72 years; as a matter of fact it was 72 years 5 months and 3 days. His son, however, makes the most of it, and states that his father died "at the advanced age of 73."

The *Dict.* remarks that "In the 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' published by the Royal Society, we find that Buckland was the author of fifty-three memoirs. Agassiz, however, increases the number to sixty-six." It is, I believe, correct to say that Agassiz increases the number to sixty-seven, and should have increased it to sixty-eight (= 61 by Buckland, + 3 by B. and Conybeare, + 1 by B. and De la Beche, + 1 by B. and Greenough, + 1 by B. and Sykes, + 1 by B. and Milne—the last of which is not mentioned by Agassiz). The difference between the two lists, however, is rather apparent than real, and arises partly from the fact that the Roy. Soc. Cat. "is intended to serve as an Index to the Titles and Dates of

Scientific Papers contained in the Transactions of Societies, Journals, and other Periodical Works" (see Preface), and does not include Memoirs published independently, Presidential Addresses, nor unscientific Papers; while Agassiz is by no means so exclusive. Thus the *Bibliographia* of Agassiz does, but the Roy. Soc. Cat. does not, include Buckland's "*Vindiciæ Geologicæ*," 1820; "*Reliquiæ Diluvianæ*," 1826; "*Bridgewater Treatise*," 1836; "*Sermon on Death*," 1839; "*Axmouth Landslip*," 1840; or "*Presidential Addresses to the Geol. Soc.* 1840 and '41. His son has appended to his Memoir of his father a list of 82 Papers and other publications, 78 of them being geological, and 3 of them sermons. To this list he has added the titles of 46 Papers read to the Ashmolean Society at Oxford, from 1832 to 1845.

We learn from Agassiz (*Bibliographia Zoologicæ et Geologicæ. Ray. Soc. I.* 481) that Dr. Buckland, in conjunction with Mr. G. B. Greenough, published a Paper in *Trans. Geol. Soc. Lond. VII.* 528 "*On Vitreous Tubes in Sand-hills near Drig in Cumberland*;" while, according to the *Ath.* it was on "*Vitreous Tribes in Sand-hills*," &c. This delicious slip is reproduced in the *Ann. Reg.*

For some very clever amusing lines, entitled "Dr. Prof. Buckland's Inauguration Lecture," and "Epitaph on Prof. Buckland," see *N. & Q.* 5th S. *XII.* 302, 338, and 373. There seems to be no doubt that they were written by Dr. Shuttleworth, Bishop of Chichester.

BUDD, *George*, was, we learn from the *Dict.* (*VII.* 219), the third son of Samuel Budd, a medical practitioner at North Tawton, Devonshire, where George was born in February, 1808. He entered St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1827, migrated to Caius College, and graduated B.A. in 1831, when he was third Wrangler. He studied Medicine in Paris and at the Middlesex Hospital, London; was elected F.R.S. in 1836; and was appointed physician to the *Dreadnought*, seamen's hospital ship at Greenwich, in 1837, while he was a Bachelor of Medicine. He graduated M.D. at Cambridge in 1840, and was elected Professor of Medicine in King's College, London, the same year. He became Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1841, and was Censor in 1845-7. In 1863 he resigned his professorship; and, through ill health, he a few years afterward gave up his large London practice, and retired to Barnstaple. Having ceased to be a Fellow of his College on his marriage, he was elected Honorary Fellow in 1880. He died 14 March 1882. He was the author of several Papers, all on professional subjects,

the first being on "The Stethoscope as an acoustic instrument," which was printed in the *Medical Gazette* in 1837, and appears to have brought him into notice.

According to *Proc. Roy. Soc.* (XXXIV. i.-iii.) he succeeded Sir Thomas Watson, also a Devonshire man, as Professor of Medicine in King's College. The same work states that Budd retired to Barnstaple in 1866; the *Dict.* says 1867.

BUDD, *William*, was, the *Dict.* states (VII. 220-'1), a younger brother of George Budd (see p. 243 above); and was born at North Tawton, Devonshire, in September 1811. He studied medical science in London, Edinburgh, and Paris, where he spent four years. He graduated M.D. at the university of Edinburgh, in 1838, winning a gold medal for an essay on acute rheumatism. For a short time he was physician to the *Dreadnought*, seaman's hospital ship at Greenwich, but an attack of typhoid fever obliged him to resign this position, and he retired to North Tawton, where, in 1839, an outbreak of typhoid led him to his chief life-work—the careful study of the origin and transmission of typhoid fever. In 1842 he settled at Bristol, where he became physician to St. Peter's hospital, and, a few years after, physician to the Bristol Royal Infirmary—a post he held till 1862. In the interests of sanitation, he was one of the most zealous promoters of the Bristol water works. His health broke down in 1873, and compelled him to cease from active professional work; he died at Clifton 9 Jan. 1880. He was the author of several memoirs, all being on medical themes; but the principal appears to have been "Typhoid Fever; its Nature, Mode of Spreading, and Prevention." 1873.

The *Ann. Reg.* for 1880 (p. 139) states that he was his father's fifth son; and became physician to Bristol Infirmary in 1844; the *Dict.* names 1847 as the year.

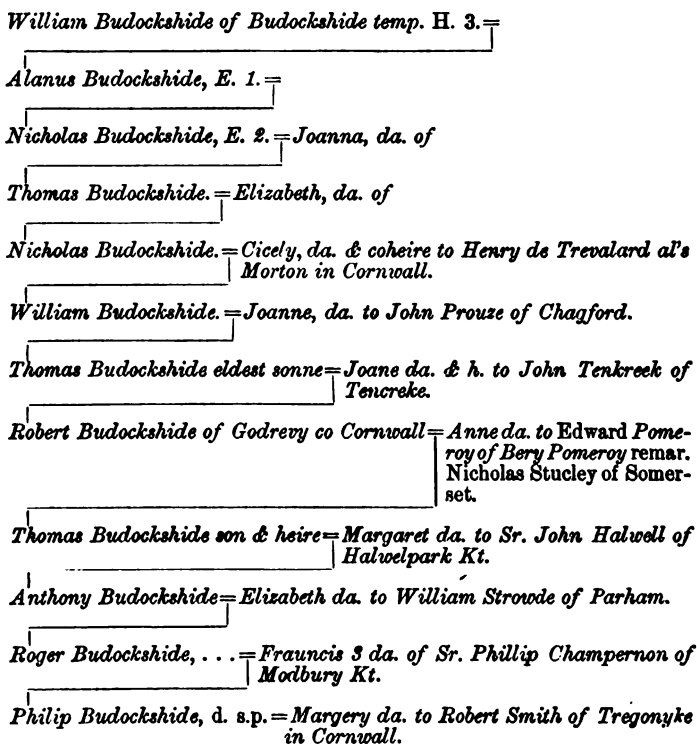
The following paragraph occurs in the *Acad.* for 17 Jan., 1880 (XVII. 46); "By the generous support of Prof. Tyndall, who in this matter" [the *germ theory*] "was proud to call himself a disciple of Dr. Budd, he was elected a Member of the Royal Society—a rare honour for a provincial medical man." I am somewhat slow to believe that Dr. William Budd needed any unusual support, as his claims were of such a high order that he was elected in the first year of his candidature; or that, without a breach of confidence, any one beyond the Council knew by whom he had been supported, or opposed—if opposition there were. Be all this as it may, he was elected F.R.S. on 8 June, 1871—not in 1870, as the *Dict.* states (See *Proc. Roy. Soc.* XIX. 494);

and, judging from the fact that according to the printed List of Fellows issued in November, 1885, there were in it very nearly a score of "provincial medical men;" the honour, though great, can scarcely be called "rare."

BUDEOKSHED, *Robert*, as we learn from *Prince* (pp. 143-'4), was born in this county, about A.D. 1360, "at the antient mansion-house of the family, called by the same name, lying in the parish of St. Budeox . . . on the east side of the river Tamer, over against Salt-Ash. . . . This name . . . was variously written, as Bodokshed, Budokside, Budeokshed, and now vulgarly Budshed. . . . This gentleman, of whom we are speaking, married Ann, daughter of Sir Thomas Pomeroy; by whom he had issue Thomas Budokshed, high-sheriff of the county of Devon, an. 26. King Hen. 6. . . . Such was his piety, that he" [Robt.] "was the sole founder of the now parish church of St. Budeox, aforesaid. . . . Mr. Budokshed lieth buried in his own church."

Pole (p. 334) says of "St. Budocks," "in this place standeth Budokeside, where Alan de Budokeside dwelled, anno 27 of Henry 3, unto whom successively followed, Nicolas, Alan, Will^m, Nicās, Thomas, w^{ch} by Elisabeth his wief had issue Nicolas, w^{ch} by Cecily, daughter & heire of Henry Trevalrand, alias Morton, had issue Will^m & Walter. . . . Will^m, by Jone, daughter of Richard Prous, of Chagford, had issue Thomas, w^{ch} by Jone, daughter and heire of John Trencrek, of Trenball, had issue Robert, w^{ch} by Anne, daughter of S^r Thomas Pomeroy, K^t, had issue Thomas, w^{ch} by Margaret, daughter of S^r John Halwell, K^t, had issue Antony, w^{ch} by Elisabeth, daughter of Will^m Strode, of Parham, in Dorsetshire, had issue Roger Budokeside, w^{ch} by Frances, daughter of S^r Phillip Champernon, of Modbiry, K^t, had issue Phillip, Wenefride, wief of Sir Will^m Gorges, Elisabeth, wief of John Amidas, of Plymouth, & Agnes, wief of Oliver Hill, of Shilston. Phillip Budokeside died w^{thout} issue. Budokeside fell unto y^e part of Wenefride." *Prince*, referring to the foregoing statements by *Pole*, says "Alan de Budokside lived in this place in the days of King Hen. 3 whom succeeded, in the male line, no less than thirteen generations;" and he is apparently supported by *Risd.*, *Pole's* contemporary, who says (p. 209) "The lands of Alan de Budeokshhead, contractedly Budshed, in the first year of king Henry the third, which family enjoyed the same fourteen descents." The *Lys.* also (pp. 87-8) say "An ancient family called from this the place of their residence, De Budockshed or Budockside, usually written and called

Butshed or Budshed . . . possessed this manor, and continued here from the reign of King John, for fourteen generations." It should be noted, however, that *Pole's* language, when speaking of those who successively followed "Alan de Budokeside," does not necessarily imply, until the first Thomas is reached, that in all cases the successor was the son of his immediate predecessor in the property. *Risd.* too, when he speaks of "fourteen descents," may allude to nothing more than descents of the property, not, perhaps, to fourteen generations—a word used only by *Prince* and the *Lys*. The following pedigree of "Budockshide of Budockshide," of which *Viv.* (p. 114) says "The portion of this pedigree printed in *italic* is a copy of the Harl. MSS. 1080, fo. 418, 1091, fo. 56, and 1538, fo. 147," seems well calculated to dispose of this question :



It will be observed that, while the first head of the family named by *Pole* is Alan, *Viv.* goes one generation farther back and begins with William, father of Alan; also that *Viv.* ignores *Pole's* second Alan and Nicās (not improbably

brothers of the first Thomas); and thus *Pole's* list of 13 is reduced to 12 at most. There are a few other discrepancies in the pedigrees, which may be noted. Thus, the first Alan is made by *Pole* and *Ris.* a contemporary of Henry 3, while *Viv.* places him in the reign of Edward I. Again, Anne the wife of Robert Budocshide was, according to *Pole*, a daughter of "S^r Thomas Pomeroy," while *Viv.* makes her a daughter of "Edward Pomeroy."

Risd. states (p. 209) that "The church of this parish once stood in a remote and unhealthy place by the seaside" [=the estuary of the Tamar], "but Robert Budshed rebuilt it in a place more convenient, at his own cost." It is through this fact alone apparently that the said Robert found a place among *Prince's* "Worthies."

BUDGE, *Edward*, according to the *Dict.* (VII. 223) was the son of John Budge, and was born in Devon in 1800. He received his early education in Saffron Walden, Essex; was admitted at Christ's College, Cambridge, 14 March 1820; and graduated B.A. in 1824. He was ordained deacon by Dr. Wm. Carey, bishop of Exeter, in 1824; became in 1839 Vicar of Manaccan in Cornwall, whence, in 1846, he was, by Dr. H. Phillpotts, bishop of Exeter, appointed rector of Bratton Clovelly in N. Devon, where he died 3 Aug. 1865. He appears to have been twice married; his second wife was Anne second daughter of Mr. Milton of Liskeard. He wrote several books and papers, most of them being of a theological and theologico-historical character, while others treated of the Geology and Archæology of Cornwall and Devonshire. (See *T. R. G. S. C.* Vol. VI; *R. R. I. C.* 1842, '3 and '5; and *Bib. Corn.* I. 50, II. 651, and III. 1100.)

BULLER, *Francis*, was, according to the *Dict.* (VII. 248), the third son of James Buller of Morval, Cornwall, and Downes near Crediton, Devon, by his second wife, Lady Jane Bathurst, second daughter of Allen first Earl Bathurst. The *Mon. Mag.* (IX. 597) says he was the *second* son; *Burke* (p. 102), however, confirms the *Dict.*, and shows that he was the third son of his father *by his second wife*. His first wife had borne him one son, hence Francis, while the third son of his parents, was the fourth son of his father.

The *Dict.* goes on to say that Buller "was born at Downes on 17 March 1746;" but if we may trust the *Bib. Corn.* (I. 51) it is not quite certain whether it was at Morval or at Downes; in short, whether he was a native of Cornwall or of Devonshire.

Since the foregoing lines were written the Vicar has kindly favoured me with the following certified extract from the register of Baptisms in the Parish Church of Crediton:—

"1746. April 16 Francis son of James Buller Esquir and y^e Honourable M^{rs} Jane his wife."

There need not be a doubt therefore that the future judge was born at Downes.

It may be worth while to notice here a slight apparent discrepancy in the foregoing statements. We are told by the *Dict.* that the mother of the judge was "Lady Jane Bathurst, second daughter of Allen first Earl Bathurst," while according to the Register just quoted she was "y^e Honourable M^{rs} Jane." We learn from *Burke* (p. 102) that her father "was advanced to the peerage, 1 Jan. 1712 as *Baron Bathurst, of Battlesden, co. Bedford*, and created, 27 Aug. 1772, *Earl Bathurst, of Bathurst, co. Sussex*," hence, at the birth of her son Francis she was "the Honourable M^{rs}," as stated in the Crediton register; and did not become "Lady Jane" until 1772—upward of 26 years after her son's baptism. In fact, she was never "Lady Jane Bathurst."

The *Dict.*, as we have seen, makes her the second daughter of her father. *Burke* says she was his third daughter, and apparently on satisfactory evidence.

The *Dict.* states that Buller was educated at Ottery St. Mary Grammar School; while, according to the *Mon. Mag.* (IX. 597-8) he was educated at Winchester School; and the *Lys.* (p. 314) tell us that he received his education at the School at Southmolton founded by Hugh Squier, who died in 1710. It is possible, of course, that he was successively at the three schools, but it is equally possible that there is an error somewhere.

In 1763, at the age of seventeen, his school-days had apparently ended, for in that year, as we are told in the *Dict.*, he married Susanna, daughter and heiress of Francis Yarde of Churston Court, Devon; and he also entered at the Inner Temple. Notwithstanding his young wife and his legal studies, he had leisure at his command, and thought of devoting it to a new pursuit, if the following anecdote, copied from the *Mon. Mag.* (LVII. 523), may be trusted:—"Sir Francis Buller, while pupil to Mr. Coulthard, . . . having bought a fiddle, was addressed as follows by the special pleader just alluded to:—'I would advise you, young man, to part with your *kit*, for music is so enticing, that, if you take to it, you will never endeavour to comprehend Coke upon Littleton.' Mr. Buller took the hint; and became a judge."

In 1765 Buller took out his certificate as a special pleader;

in 1772 he was called to the bar, and published his 'Introduction to the Law relative to Trials at Nisi Prius;' on 24 Nov. 1777 he was created a king's counsel, and three days later he was appointed the second judge of the county palatine of Chester; on 6 May 1778 he was made puisne judge of the king's bench; he was made a baronet on 13 Jan. 1790—or, as is stated in the *Bib. Corn.* (III. 1103), on 29 Nov. 1789;—and in 1794 he became a judge of the court of common pleas. He died early in June 1800, at his house in Bedford Square, and was buried in the graveyard of St. Andrews, Holborn, 11 June. The *Mon. Mag.* (IX. 597–8) states that he died suddenly on the 4th June; adding that he was "one of the judges of the court of King's-bench." This is inconsistent not only with the statements compiled above from the *Dict.*, but also with the following passage in a later part of the *Mon. Mag.* article:—"He was at the instance of Lord Mansfield, made a judge of the Court of King's-bench, which station in June 1794 he resigned on account of ill health, and was removed to the court of Common Pleas."

The *Mon. Mag.* observes "The parliamentary interest of his father was well known, and may very well account for the son's rapid rise to an eminent rank in his favorite profession." His father was M.P. for Cornwall 1747–66. (*Bib. Corn.* III. 1104.)

The *Dict.* says (VII. 249) "Though his clearness of statement and his quickness in seizing the points of the contending counsel were universally recognized his conduct on the judicial bench has often formed the subject of severe criticism. He was considered hasty and prejudiced, and his unfortunate assertion that a husband could thrash his wife with impunity provided the stick was no bigger than his thumb, tempted Gillray into planting the belief more deeply in popular opinion by a caricature of Buller as Judge Thumb, which he published on 27 Nov. 1782. At the trial of the Very Rev. William Davies Shipley, dean of St Asaph, for libel, on 6 Aug. 1784, for the offence of 'publishing a very harmless dialogue written by Sir William Jones,' Buller told the jury that they were not entitled to form any opinion upon the character of the paper charged as libellous; and when the verdict 'guilty of publishing only' was given by the jury, and the judge endeavoured to ignore the qualifying word 'only' the resolute attitude of Erskine, the dean's advocate, gained a victory over Buller's tenacity." The *Mon. Mag.* (IX. 597) speaking of Buller, says "The conduct of this distinguished magistrate has generally had the air of

inflexibility of opinion and sentiment, but it cannot be forgotten that he once wanted that calmness and firmness which greatly become and adorn the magistrate, dispensing and explaining law and justice from the bench. It was at the famous trial of the Dean of St. Asaph, when after carrying his opposition to Mr. Erskine even to threats and commands, he felt constrained to withdraw them. Mr. Erskine had put a question to the jury relative to the meaning of their verdict: Mr. Justice Buller objected to its propriety: the counsel repeated it, and persisted in demanding an answer, the judge again interposed his authority in these emphatic words—"Sit down; Mr. Erskine; know your duty or I shall be obliged to make you know it." Mr. Erskine with equal animation replied, 'I know my duty as well as your lordship knows *yours*; I stand here as the advocate of a fellow citizen and *I will not sit down*.' The judge after this remained silent, and the advocate persisted in his question."

The following statements occur in the *Lys.* (p. 314):—"Crokern-tor is celebrated as having been the place where the stannary parliaments were anciently held; till within the memory of man the commission was opened and the jurors sworn on this spot; after which, the court was adjourned to one of the stannary towns. The table and seats of moorstone, mentioned by Risdon, were destroyed by the workmen of the late Sir Francis Buller, unknown to him, and the fragments used for some buildings then erecting. Sir Francis, then Mr. Justice Buller, had purchased of Mr. Gullet an estate on Dartmoor, held under the duchy, called Prince Hall."

The following is the passage in *Risd.* (p. 223), alluded to in the foregoing quotation:—"A high rock, called *Crocken-Torr*, where the parliament for stannary causes is kept; where is a table and seats of moorstone, hewn out of the rocks, lying in the force of all weather, no house or refuge being near it." A longer account will be found in *West.* (p. 76), but without any mention of table or seats. *Prince*, however (p. 270), who appears to have had *West.*'s description before him, says "This memorable place, is only a great rock of moor stone, out of which a table and seats are hewn, open to all the weather, storms, and tempests, having neither house nor refuge near it, by divers miles." *Polw. (Views*, p. 20), as the following passage shows, improves on the descriptions given by his predecessors:—"On this Torr, not long since, was the warden's or president's chair, seats for the jurors, a high corner stone for the cryer of the court, and a table, all rudely hewn out of the rough moorstone of the

Torr, together with a cavern, which for the convenience of our modern courts, was used in these latter ages as a repository for wine." (See *Brit. IV.* 229, whose account is confessedly taken from *Polw.*) *Mur.* (p. 199) says "The granite table and seats of the stannators were removed to Prince Hall toward the latter part of the last century, and of course have been destroyed." The statement quoted above from the *Lys.* is reproduced, but without acknowledgment, in *White* (p. 39), who says "The table and seats of Moorstone were destroyed by the workmen of the late Sir Francis Buller, unknown to him, and the fragments used for some buildings then in process of erection." The *Pen. Cyclo.*, however, (*XIV.* 213) shows, by the following passage, an indisposition to exonerate the Judge:—"The parliaments, or convocations of tanners for Devon, were held on a high rock in Dartmoor, called Crockern Torr, where stood a table and seats, the whole being hewn out of the granite surface. . . . These interesting remains were some years since broken to pieces and removed by the workmen of the late judge, Sir Francis Buller, who, unfortunately for those who respect the relics of by-gone usages, had purchased an estate in this" [Lydford] "parish, and the fragments of these venerable monuments were employed in the construction of a modern mansion."

Burt, says of Crockern Tor, (*I.* 148) "The president or judge's chair, part of the bench for the jurors, and three irregular steps for ascending, are still partially visible; but, either by the course of time or spoliation it has become dilapidated, and report affirms the latter, ascribing it to the late Sir Francis Buller, or Mr. Thomas Leaman, one of whom is said to have taken away a large thin table of granite . . . and removed it to Dunnabridge estate, near prince Hall; but, on a strict enquiry, particularly of the sexton of Prince Town Chapel, who has resided more than 40 years on the Moor, there is strong reason for disbelieving the report or rather calumny."

Buller, moreover, is not without other defenders. Thus, *Bray* (*I.* 128, '31, '32, '33, and '35) who believed that, on 25th July, 1831, he found the transported table at Dennaabridge farm; about a mile east of Prince Hall, states that he was told by a man, whom he met casually near the spot, that the stone "must have been placed there long before the judge's time; that he knew the judge well, and had lived in that neighbourhood forty years or more." "The farmer," says *Bray*, "who lives on the spot exonerates the Judge, as did my first informant, from having committed the spoliation

with which he has been charged. He says that it has been there, to his knowledge, for fifty years; and that he had heard it was brought from Crockern Tor about eighty years ago. He further says that it was removed by the reeve of the manor. His wife, who is the daughter of this reeve (or his successor, I do not remember which), says that she, also, always heard that it had been brought from Crockern Tor, but she does not think it could have been the table, as she remembers that her father used to take persons to the spot as a guide, and show them the table, chair, and other objects of curiosity on the tor . . . the stone (which is eight feet long by nearly six wide, and from four to six inches thick) is placed, . . . as a cover raised upon three rude walls, about six feet high, over a trough, into which, by a *shute*, runs a stream of water. . . . "On reaching Bair Down" [about 1.5 mile N.W. from Crockern Tor], "I was told by my tenant . . . that there could be no doubt that I had seen the right stone, and that he believed the report of its being removed by Judge Buller was wholly without foundation."

Rowe (pp. 208-9) says "the common report that the most remarkable objects" [on Crockern Tor], "such as the table and seats, were removed and destroyed by the workmen of Sir Francis Buller, then the owner of the neighbouring estate of Prince Hall, has been condemned by the annotators on Carrington's Dartmoor as a calumny. . . . In 1835 I obtained some information from a moorland patriarch on the spot, who stated that he had lived on the moor sixty years, and had been in the service of Judge Buller. He remembered, perfectly well, when there was a chair, or stone seat, at Crockern Tor, with four or five steps to go up to it, and that overhead there was a large flat thinnish stone. These were all by degrees removed for building, the last of them having been taken away, as well as he could remember, about twenty years before that time." The same author said in 1828 (*Plym. Inst.*, p. 203) "It is believed that a granite table and benches existed" [on Crockern Tor] "within the memory of persons now alive. The natural rock, however, still retains a conformation sufficiently akin to that of a chair, to warrant the supposition that it might have been appropriated as the seat of the presiding officer."

An Article, entitled "Three Days Excursion on Dartmoor," appeared by instalments in the *Gent.* during the years 1795-6. (See *LXV.* 910, 1008, 1080, and *LXVI.* 34, 194, 275, 393, 545, 729.) The writer, "John Laskey," whose introductory letter was dated "Crediton, Oct. 8th" [1795],

stated that the Excursion was made in July, apparently of that year. Speaking of "Crockern Torr" (*LXVI.* 35) he says "We now proceeded to investigate the Torr, and searched for the table, seats, &c., said to be used in the Stannary Parliaments usually held here; but could not discover them, and we were led to imagine the rocks, and detached smaller masses, were used for that purpose; and for this, in the rude age of simplicity, the Torr seems well adapted, consisting (not, like most of the other Torrs we visited, of high and steep piles of rocks, but) of a great number of separate ones scattered on the ground to a considerable extent, some in single masses, others double and triple, in such manner as may tolerably well serve for tables and seats, and be fancied as such by a fertile imagination; as to anything regular or artificial, there did not appear to us the smallest trace; the whole seems to remain as when formed by Nature; the rocks scattered without any visible order or design, and no appearance of any tool ever having been employed on them." In a second, a corrective, paragraph (*LXVI.* 394), he says "A little to the west of Dunnabridge pound, on the Ashburton road, is a gateway on the South leading to a seat called Prince's hall, belonging to Mr. Justice Buller. Here, I am informed (since writing the former part of this ramble), the table, seats, &c., belonging to the Stannary parliament at Crockern Torr, are removed by the late proprietor, a Mr. Gullett, and still remain."

The *Lys*, it will be remembered, say "Sir Francis, then Mr. Justice Buller, had purchased . . . an estate on Dartmoor;" the purchase was made therefore after 24 Nov., 1777, when Buller was made a judge, but before 13 Jany, 1790, when he was created a baronet; and hence the spoliation, if any, with which he is directly or indirectly chargeable, with regard to Crockern Tor, must have been perpetrated between 24 Nov. 1777 and his death, in June, 1800. Laskey's statement, however (see p. 252 above), proves that the vandalism was achieved before 1795. The sexton of Prince Town Chapel, who, not later than 1826, told *Burt* that he had "resided more than 40 years on the Moor," takes us back to 1786 at latest, and he furnished "strong reason for disbelieving the report." Again, the farmer at Dennabridge farm told *Bray* in 1831 that the stone had been at Dennabridge, "to his knowledge, for fifty years;" that is to say, he *knew* it to have been there as early as 1781, in other words, within 3 years after Sir Francis purchased the estate; while, if we accept the further statement of the same witness, that

he "had heard" the stone was removed to Dennabridge 30 years earlier still, its removal was effected as early as 1751, when Buller was but 5 years old, and more than a quarter of a century before he purchased the estate. In short, as regards Buller and his workmen, I must say with *Burt*, "there is strong evidence for disbelieving the report or rather calumny."

The *Bib. Corn.*, in its notice of Dr. J. Wolcot (*II.* 899), mentions an edition of his writings entitled "The Works of Peter Pindar, to which are prefixed memoirs of the author's life. A new ed. Lond. printed for J. Walker 1812, 5 Vols. 8°;" and says, in a Note, "Pindariana contains an Ode to my good friend the most merciful judge Buller *IV.* 147-50." I have not seen this edition, but in that of 1796, by the same publisher, the same ode, no doubt, occupies pp. 342-6, vol. *IV.* Its title is precisely correspondent, with the single exception that it ends with "Judge —," instead of "Judge Buller." It is probably unnecessary to say that Peter deals most unmercifully with his "Good friend the most merciful Judge."

Worth, (*Devon*, p. 302) says, "Lupton . . . has been for nearly a century the seat of a branch of the Buller family of Crediton, descended from Sir Francis Buller (1746-1800) Justice of the King's Bench, and raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Churston in 1858. Churston was long held by the Yarde in succession to the family of Ferrers, and came to the Bullers by the marriage of the heiress of the Yarde with Sir Francis Buller, the Judge. The Churston Bullers have since used Yarde as an additional surname." I cannot but think that, without further information, and a careful attention to the dates, the reader of the quotation now under notice would conclude that Judge Buller was himself raised to the peerage, instead of which it was his grandson who was thus raised. With regard to the name taken by the Bullers, I understand the author of the passage just quoted to signify that the "Churston Bullers have since" [the death of the judge] "used Yarde as an additional surname;" the *Dict.* says (*VII.* 249) "This son" [the only son of the judge] ". . . took the name of Yarde, subsequently adding to it his own patronymic of Buller." Neither of these statements appears to be very clear; we learn, however, from the *Additions to Risd.* (p. 380) that the name of the judge's son was "Sir Francis Buller Yarde Buller. *Burke's* statements are (pp. 235-4) "Sir Francis" [son of the judge] "in pursuance of the will of his maternal uncle, assumed the surname of YARDE, but afterwards, by sign-manual added to it his patronymic of BULLER By Royal licence

dated 13 Feb. 1860, Lord Churston and his issue were authorized to discontinue the surname of Buller, prefixed to the surname of Yarde-Buller, and to bear the surnames of Yarde-Buller only."

BULTEEL, *Henry Bellenden*, was, we are told by the *Dict.* (VII. 261), which styles him a theological controversialist, the son of Thomas Bulteel of Plymstock, Devon; and was born at Bellevue near Plymouth in 1800; that he matriculated 1 April 1818, at Brasenose College, Oxford; graduated B.A. in 1822; was elected Fellow of Exeter College, 30 June 1823; took his M.A. in 1824; became curate of St. Ebbe's, Oxford, in 1826; and, 6 Oct. 1829, married Eleanor, daughter of C. J. Sadler, Oxford. A sermon he preached at St. Mary's, Oxford, on Sunday 6 Feb. 1831, on 1 Cor. ii. 12, caused great excitement, and, coupled with his preaching in the open air as well as in dissenting chapels, led to his severance from the Church of England. In 1832 he adopted some of the views of the Rev. Edward Irving, and issued subsequently several publications on theological questions, including a poem, in 1834, entitled the "Oxford Argo, by an Oxford Divine." He died at Plymouth, 28th Dec. 1866.

BURCHARD, *Saint, Prince* says (pp. 145-7) "was most probably, a native of this county;" he adds, however, "Some affirm . . . that S. Burchard, and S. Swithun . . . were brethren; born of noble parents in the kingdom of the West-Saxons, in Brittany: and that they were kinsmen to S. Boniface. Certain it is, that S. Burchard was one of those who were called out of Brittany, A.D. 725, to assist S. Boniface in his apostolick office in Germany." According to the *Dict.* (VII. 289-90) he "is said to have been of a noble English family, but beyond this fact there is nothing authentic known respecting his origin." *Prince* means apparently by "the kingdom of the West Saxons in Britany," the kingdom of Wessex in England. S. Swithin is believed to have been a native of Wessex (there is, however, no reason apparently for believing him a contemporary of St. Burchard); and when it is remembered that *Prince* himself states (p. 764) of Boniface that "sending into England, he invited over to him many clergymen and others to his assistance," we apparently get a trustworthy clue to his meaning when, in the passage already quoted, he says "that S. Burchard was one of those who were called out of Brittany . . . to assist S. Boniface." It may not be out of place to remark here that *Browne*, the

Tavistock poet, uses "Brittany" as a name for England. Thus, in his "Argument" of the Fourth Song, Second Book, of his "Britannia's Pastorals," he says

"The Cornish swaines and British bard,
Thetis hath with attention heard.
And after meetes and aged man
That tels the haplesse love of Pan :
And why the flockes doe live so free
From wolves within rich Britanny."

Again ; his "Elegie, on the bewailed Death of . . . Henry Prince of Wales," begins thus :—

"What time the world, clad in a mourning robe
A stage made for a woefull tragedie,
When showres of teares from the celestial globe,
Bewail'd the fate of sea-lov'd Brittanie."

Prince goes on to say of Burchard, that, at the instance of King Pepin and St. Boniface, Pope Zacharie consented to the city of Wurtzburg being erected into an episcopal see ; and that Burchard became its first bishop. On this subject the *Dict.* remarks that "in the Autumn of 741 he was consecrated bishop of Würzburg by Boniface," who made known the appointment to the Pope, "whose letter of ratification addressed to Burchard is still extant."

We learn from the *Dict.* that Burchard built the church of St. Martin at Würzburg, and translated thither the remains of St. Kilian the first apostle of Franconia. *Prince* says "In the second year after he was consecrated bishop . . . he made diligent search for the sacred bodies of St. Kilian and his companions, the holy apostolick martyrs of Christ ; which having found, he with great devotion took them out of the place, into which they had been ignominiously cast by their murderers, the idolatrous pagans. . . . They were carried to the church of Würtzburg." If this were actually accomplished in the second year of his bishopric the church must have been built very expeditiously. *Prince* adds that near the church "he built a magnificent monastery."

Prince states also, but no mention is made of it in the *Dict.*, that Charles the Great committed to the bishop's care twelve youths of the best quality and rank which the Saxons had delivered to him as hostages. According to the same writer, at the end of forty years Burchard resigned his see in favour of his disciple and companion Megingand or, as the *Dict.* writes the name, Megingaud, who by common consent of his clergy was immediately elected as his successor, and

was confirmed therein by his metropolitan, with the consent of Charles the Great. The foregoing figures make the act of resignation occur A.D. 781; but the *Dict.* says it was in 751.

He appears from the *Dict.* to have at once retired with six monks to the monastery (*Prince* says the "castle") of Hohenburg.

Prince, speaking of the books St. Burchard wrote, says, "He left them all in the custody of Sigwius, whom Balæus calls his brother; though it doth not appear that he had ever any so denominated. But what became of them after his death, or whether any of them are now extant I do not find; for not so much as the titles of them are to be had, in any author I have met withal." The *Dict.*'s statement is "A number of sermons, which are ascribed to Burchard on apparently good grounds, are extant in manuscript in the cathedral library at Würzburg, and specimens of them are printed by Eckart, *Comm. de Rebus Franc. Or. i.* 837."

We are told by the *Dict.* that "he was canonized by Benedict VII. in 984;" and that "his festival in the Roman calendar is 14 Oct." which *Prince* says was "the day of his translation." *Nic.* (p. 130) has the following statement:—"Burkard, or Burchard, bishop. Oct. 14; but formerly, in Germany, on Thursday after St. Denis."

According to the *Dict.* he died at his retreat, "probably on 2 Feb. 754, although his biographer Egilward (twelfth century) states that he lived until 791." *Prince* says "His life hath been written at large by Egilward, a monk of his own monastery, near Wurtzburgh . . . which is related into the history written by Laurentius Surius de Sanctis; and from thence reduced into English by the pen of the famous F. Serenus Cressy. (In the *Ch. Hist. of Brittany*, lib. 25. c. 3. page 657 &c)." *Prince* adopts Egilward's statement that Burchard's death was "about the year of our Lord 791;" and adds "His sacred body was, by the affectionate care of his disciple and successor Megingand, transported to his cathedral church of Wurtzburgh, where it was reposed near to the sacred relicts of St. Kilian."

BURGESS, *John*, was, says the *Dict.* (VII. 312), the son of a Devonshire Clergyman and a graduate. He became rector of Ashprington, Devon, whence he was ejected in 1662; he removed to Dartmouth, and afterward to London. He resided at Hackney, where he and others kept up a small private congregation; and subsequently at Islington, where he had a boarding house connected with a school. Calamy calls him

a man of extraordinary abilities. He died in 1671, and, according to Philip Henry, his funeral, at Islington, 7 Sept., was attended by over a hundred ministers. See *Trans.* (IX. 271).

BURGOIN, *William. Prince* (p. 148) begins his brief sketch of this gentleman with the following frank paragraph:—

"Dr. Fuller hath thought fit to insert this gentleman among the Worthies of our County: And I shant presume to exclude him. Altho' I must acknowledg, that I can find very little memorable of him, more than what is summ'd up in his epitaph." The passage in *Ful.* (I. 291) of which *Prince* speaks is as follows:—

"WILLIAM BURGOIN, Esquire, must not be forgotten; finding this his epitaph on his Marble Stone in the Church of Arlington:

'Here lies *Will. Burgoin*, a Squire by discent,
Whose death in this World many People lament,
The Rich for his Love; the Poor for his Almes;
The Wise for his Knowledge; the Sick for his Balmes.
Grace he did love, and Vice controul:
Earth hath his Body, and Heaven his soul.'

He died on the twelfth day of August, in the morning, 1623; as the Inscription on his said Tomb doth informs us." *Prince* has also given a copy of the epitaph, which, being not a word-for-word transcript of *Ful.*'s, is reproduced below:—

"Here lies Will. Burgoin, a 'squire by descent;
Whose death in this world many people lament,
The rich for his love,
The poor for his alms,
The wise for his knowledg,
The sick for his balms,
Grace he did love, and vice controul,
Earth hath his body, and heaven his soul.
The twelfth day of August in the morn died he,
1 6 2 and 3."

Prince further remarks "At what particular place in this county he was born, I do not find: The name and family hath, for divers descents, flourished in the hamlet of Zeal, not far from South Tawton. This originally was a branch of an antient stock in Bedfordshire; which being providentially planted here, he liked our soyl so well, that it hath flourished in reputation for many ages, and spread itself into divers

parts thereof, and doth flourish still. William Burgoin, Esquire, a lawyer by profession, and probably the first of the name in these parts, was recorder of the city of Exeter, anno 11 of K. Hen. 7th, 1496, for two years And William Burgoin, (as I take it) his son, was the first high-sheriff of that city and county, anno 1540, being the 32d year of the reign of K. Hen. 8. What relation the gentleman we are discoursing of had to the recorder aforesaid, we cannot say positively, probably he was his grandson." According to *Iza.* (p. 50) "William Burgoyne, Esquire" was Recorder of Exeter from 1496 to 1498; and the first Sheriff of Exeter was "William Burgoyne," the year, however, was 1537, the 29th year of Henry 8; not, as *Prince* says, 1540, the 32^d year of Henry 8. The Sheriff of Exeter is not, I believe, entitled to the style of "High Sheriff," which *Prince* gives him in this instance and in others. The William Burgoyne now under notice, though descended, as *Prince* supposed, from the Recorder of Exeter, was not his grandson, but his great-grandson as is shown in the following extract from *Viv.'s* pedigree of "Burgoyne of South Tawton" (pp. 117-'8);—

"John Burgoin of Sutton Co Bedford. = Joane, da. of . . . Bell of Ashwell in Co. Hertford.

Thomas Burgoin of Sutton. = Anne, da. of John Bolles of Wallington in Co. Hertford.

Walter Burgoin, 2 son. = Julian, da. & h. of Maud Shildon, widow.

John Burgoin. =

Geffrey Burgoine of London Merchant. = Katherine, Da. & hey. of . . . Stoninge of Doddiscombeleigh Gent.

William Burgoine of the Inner Temple = Jone Da. of Richard Taverner of Southtawton in Com. Devon Gent. Recorder of Exeter. & of Alice da. of William Wikes of Northwike in Com. Devon Esq.

William Burgoine of Southtawton sonne & hey. = Alice Da. of George Viell of Wood in Com. Devon, Esq.

George Burgoine of Southtawton, in = Elizabeth, Da. of William Buckingham of Exeter, mar. 7 June 1540 Com. Devon, son and heir. at St. Petrock, Exeter.

William Burgoine sonne & heir, æt 64, 1620, d. 12 Aug. 1623. M. I. at Arlington."

Prince's editor appends the following foot-note (p. 149):—
 "This family terminated in an heir female married to — Jackson, of Exeter, merchant." The Burgoine pedigree ends, in *Viv.*, on "23 Oct. 1734," when a William Burgoyne, was baptized at South Tawton. The name of Jackson does not appear in the pedigree.

BURLEGH, *Captain John*, says *Prince* (p. 150) "was born in the parish of Modbury," Devon, "which name flourished (I take it) at Clannacombe, in good repute, for several descents. . . . The first tidings we have of him are, of his being a captain in the King's army . . . in the time of the grand rebellion; but his commission being either recalled, or laid down, he retired into the Isle of Wight." When the king became a prisoner in the island, Burlegh caused a drum to be beat up at Newport for God and King Charles . . . but, instead of delivering the King, was himself soon made a captive. . . . "He was sent over to Winchester, in order to his tryal," and "was found guilty of high treason." "Captain Burlegh . . . was soon after brought to execution; which happened on the 10th of February, the same year, 1647." Old Style, no doubt. *Prince* names no authority in support of his statement that Burlegh was born at Modbury, or, indeed, anywhere in Devonshire; but it must not be forgotten that *Prince*, himself a Devonian, was really a contemporary of Burlegh, though he was no more than four years old when the latter was executed. Moreover, his long residence of 48 years at Totnes and Berry Pomeroy, about 10 miles from Modbury, may have enabled him to obtain satisfactory information on the point. *Pole* (p. 307) mentions the marriage of a John Upton of Trelosk with Elizabeth, a daughter of "Burley of Clanacomb," and (p. 329) of John Strode of Strode with Jone a daughter of "Burley of Clana-comb." In the *Dict.* (VII. 372-3), where he is named BURLEY or BURLEIGH, *John*, he is styled "a royalist captain," but, instead of any hint of his being a Devonian, it is stated that he "belonged, according to Clarendon, to a good family in the Isle of Wight;" that "In a List of his Majestie's Navy Royall and Merchant Ships in 1642, his name appears as captain of the Antelope;" and that "Clarendon states that being put out of his command when the fleet rebelled against the king he joined the army, in which he became a general of ordnance." Beyond this the facts mentioned by the *Dict.* harmonize with those already given from *Prince*. The two writers, however, express themselves very differently.

with regard to Burleigh's attempt, in the king's favour, at Newport; for while *Prince* styles it a "noble and loyal enterprize," the *Dict.* says it "was so quixotic as scarcely to deserve any severer punishment than ridicule." He is briefly mentioned in *Trans.* (IX. 106.)

BURT, *William*, according to the *Dict.* (VII. 452), was born at Plymouth, 23 Aug., 1778, the son of Joseph Burt; educated at the Exeter public Grammar School; articled to a solicitor at Bridgwater; and, having resided for some time at Colyton, settled as a solicitor at Plymouth, where he died 1 Sept., 1826. He edited for several years the "Plymouth and Dock Telegraph," and at one time held a Commission in the 38th foot.

A list of Burt's writings will be found in the *Dict.*, which agrees with that in *Plym. Inst.* (IV. 204, 216, 217, 223, 229, 252), with the following exception—the *Dict.* does, but the *Plym. Inst.* does not, I believe, mention his "Preface and Notes" to Carrington's "Dartmoor."

BURTHOGGE, *Richard*, as we are told by the *Dict.* (VII. 453), was born at Plymouth* about 1638, and educated at Exeter Grammar School; he entered All Souls College, Oxford, as a servitor or chorister, in 1654; proceeded B.A. in 1658; migrated to Lincoln College, and completed his degree; was admitted at Leyden University, 11 Oct. 1661, where he

* P.S.—Since this paper was read, the Rev. John Ingle Dredge, of Buckland Brewer, has kindly favoured me with the following Memoranda, which I am only too happy to insert here. W. P.

"In the parish register of Plympton St. Maurice these entries of Baptisms are found:

"'1637. Richard the sonne of Richard Buthogg and Honour his wife was bapt. tricesimo dia Januarij.'

"'1640. Elizabeth the daughter of Richard Burthogg and Honour was bapt. tertio die mensis Maij.'

"Though the entry of a baptism is not a proof that the child baptized was born in that parish, when, as in this case, you find more than one child of the same parents bapt^d. in the said parish, it may be fairly concluded that *there was the place of birth*. The writer has no doubt that either Ant^y Wood misread the matriculation register, or, which is more probable, the compositor misread Wood's MS., and for *Plympton* printed *Plymouth*, and the error escaped correction.

"The burial register of the parish church of St. Mary, Totnes, has this entry:

"'Burials. 1705. July 24. Rich^d. Burthogge, Gent.'

"The writer of the notice of Burthogge in the *Dict.* incorrectly states that Keil's *Reflections* were on Locke's *Essay on the Human Understanding*. They were on Burthogge's *Essay upon Reason*, 1694. 'The author of that essay' replies to them in a letter to Mr. Locke *Of the Soul of the World*, pub^d. in 1699."

graduated M.D. after publishing a thesis "*De Lithiasi et Calculo*," 1662. He settled at Bowden, near Totnes, as a medical practitioner; was made a J.P. in the reign of Jas. II., and retained the office under William III.; was a champion of toleration in religious matters; and the author of several works, chiefly philosophical—a list of which is given in the *Dict.* He is said to have died in 1694. Respecting his connection with Leyden University, the *Dict.* refers to "PEACOCK, *Leyden, Students*, Index Soc., p. 12, s. v. 'Borthage,'" where the last word is a misprint for "Borthoga."

BURY, *John*, according to *Prince* (pp. 152-4) was born at Tiverton, Devon, 1580. This is confirmed by *Hard.* (Bk. IV. p. 113) and the *Dict.* (VIII. 25)—the former stating that his father, "a respectable merchant," resided there; the latter, that his father "was in business at Tiverton." *Prince* speaks of him as descended from the antient and gentile family of his name still flourishing at Coleton, in the parish of Chimleigh . . . a seat which heretofore did for many generations belong unto a tribe, of the name of Cole, whose heir general brought these lands, in King Rich. the second's days into the possession of Bury." The *Dict.* speaks of the Bury family as "long resident at Colyton," thereby, no doubt, leading the otherwise uninformed reader to the conclusion that Colyton near Axminster is meant. The *Lys.* say (p. 109) "The manor of Coleton belonged from an early period to the family of Cole, whose heiress, in the reign of Richard II., married Bury. Thomas Bury, Esq., the last of this family died in 1804; his widow gave this estate to Captain Richard Incedon, of the navy, who took the name of Bury, and is the present proprietor, having the rank of Vice-Admiral" (See also *Pole* p. 433; *Risd.*, p. 302; *West.*, p. 496; and *Viv.*, p. 124).

Prince says Bury "was sent to Oxford; and was there, Feb. 9, 1597, admitted scholar of Corpus Christi College," and that having taken his B.A. degree, "he became (anno 1603) the first fellow of Baliol College, that was put in there to receive the benefaction of his noble countryman, Peter Blundell. . . . In this station . . . doth this worthy person continue for many years . . . even to the time of his proceeding batchelor in divinity; when . . . Mr. Bury . . . retires into his native country" [= county] "where he soon became vicar of Heavytree, and canon of the church of St. Peter, Exon." *Hard.* confirms the statements respecting the canonry and the vicarage, adding "to the former he was collated" 20th March,

1637;" and in this he is followed by the *Dict. Prince* goes on to say, "After some years . . . he was pleased to resign his vicarage of Heavytreet unto a relation; and then accepted of a presentation to the rectory of Widworthy . . . in this county." The *Dict.* makes essentially the same statements in the following words: "A few years later he resigned his benefice in favour of a relation, and accepted the rectory of Widworthy in the same county." *Hard.*, who says nothing about Widworthy, throws the following much fuller light on his so-called resignation of Heavytreet:—"During the troublesome period in which he lived, he remained loyal to his King, and firm in supporting the principles of his religion, which led to a sequestration of the vicarage of Heavytreet. This, however, received some alleviation from its having been obtained for Mr. William Banks, who had married his daughter, and very possibly through the interest of his son, John Bury, who settled at Thorverton, and was a Colonel in Oliver Cromwell's army." *Hard.*, continuing his narrative, says "After the restoration, Dr. Bury was admitted Rector of St. Mary Major, in Exeter, 2 March 1662, . . . where he died 5th July, 1667, in the 87th year of his age." This appointment is mentioned also in the *Dict.*, but *Prince* says nothing about it. Indeed, when speaking of Bury's acceptance of the rectory of Widworthy, he adds "where he continued their pious and vigilant pastor, unto the time of his death." Nevertheless, there is apparently no doubt of *Hard.*'s correctness in the matter, for Bury's will, as quoted by *Jenk.* (p. 428), contains the following clause:—"I give and bequeath 10*l.* to be distributed the day after my funeral, among the poor of my parish of *St. Mary Michael*, alias *St. Mary the Moor*, within this city, who have weekly pay towards their relief;" and *Oliver*, (*Exe.* p. 151) styles him "rector of *St. Mary Major's*." *Prince* states that he "lieth interred in the middle area of the cathedral church of *St. Peter* in *Exon*, a little below the pulpit; together with his wife *Agnes*." The *Dict.* has a statement to the same effect, but no author I have been able to consult mentions the wife's maiden name. The *Dict.* states that "he had two sons, *Arthur*, the rector of *Exeter College*, *Oxford*, and *John*, a colonel in the parliamentary army;" these, however, could not have been all his children, as in a passage already quoted *Hard.* speaks of Mr. William Banks, who had married his daughter." We learn from *Prince* that Bury's only works were two sermons (1615 and '31) and a Catechism for the use of his parishioners at Widworthy. *Prince* and all his

other biographers mention the various charities for which he made testamentary provision. In the words of the *Dict.* "He endowed a school in St. Sidwell's, Exeter, left funds for the maintenance of thirteen poor persons in St. Catherine's Almshouses in the same city and for the poor of his native town of Tiverton, and largely added to the resources of the public workhouse at St. Sidwell's." For full particulars see *Hard.* Bk. III. 276, *Jenk.* p. 428-9, and *Oliver*, (*Exe.* p. 152). As Bury is sometimes styled D.D. (See *Hard.* IV. 113; *Iza.* p. 173; and *Oliver*, (*Exe.* p. 151), it may be of service to quote here the following passage in *Prince* (p. 152):—"In December 1643, were the chancellor's letters read in convocation in his behalf, that Mr. Bury, (then batchelor in Divinity) . . . might be actually created doctor in that faculty. But he being then absent in the King's service . . . it was voted, 'that he should have that degree conferred upon him, whenever he should desire it.' But the times becoming boisterous and turbulent then, and a long while after, the modest man neglected the taking of it then and to his dying day." Bury is mentioned in the *Trans.* (IX. 106.)

Moore begins his memoir of *The Rev. ARTHUR BURY, D.D.* (II. 497), son of John Bury just noticed, with the following remark:—"Prince has omitted all mention of many excellent natives of Devonshire of this period whose sentiments did not accord with his own either in politics or religion; and among them is the subject of this brief memoir." Without undertaking the general defence of *Prince*, I have no hesitation in saying that in the case before us the reflections on him are uncalled for and unjust; for, to say nothing of the facts that in a marginal note he not only mentions "Dr. Arth. Bury, Rect. Ex. Col." (p. 152), but he refers to a letter by the Dr., dated "Oct. 19" [16] "94," there is no known proof that Arth. Bury was a native of Devon, and it must be remembered that the "Worthies" were all among the dead *Prince* delighted to honour. With regard to the birthplace of Arth. Bury *Prince* is silent, so also is the *Dict.*; *Moore*, it is true, says he "was born probably at Heavitree," but he advances no evidence whatever; and so far as the known facts go the probability appears to me to be that Dr. Arthur Bury was born before his father left Oxford for Devonshire. The "Worthies of Devon" was published in 1701, and was probably ready for the press four years before that time, inasmuch as the "Epistle Dedicatory" was dated "Aug. 6th 1697." *Moore* himself says (II. 498) "when he" [Arth. Bury] "died is not stated;" and he actually mentions a work

published by Arth. Bury in 1703—that is two years after the "Worthies" was in the hands of the readers. The *Dict.* however states (*VIII.* 22) that A. Bury resigned the vicarage of Bampton in Oxfordshire in 1707, and that the date of his death "is believed to have been about 1714." In short Death had not qualified him for a place among the "Worthies."

BUTTER, *John*, we learn from the *Dict.* (*VIII.* 94) was born at Woodbury, near Exeter, 22 Jany. 1791; and educated at the Exeter Grammar School. He studied for the medical profession at the Devon and Exeter Hospital; graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1820; was elected F.R.S. in 1822; and ultimately settled at Plymouth where he specially devoted himself to diseases of the eye. With Dr. Edward Moore, he originated the Plymouth Eye Dispensary. He died in 1877 not later than 15 Jany., but I have not found any statement of the exact date. He was the author of several Papers and Addresses, all of a professional character, with the exception of "An Account of the change of plumage exhibited by many species of Female Birds, at an advanced period of life." (See *Roy. Soc. Cat.* i. 746 and *Plym. Inst.* IV. 234, '41, '43, '44, '46, '47, '52, '54.)

BYRTH, *Thomas*, according to the *Dict.* (*VIII.* 164) was the son of John Byrth—of Irish descent—and his wife, Mary Hobling, a member of an old Cornish family; was born at Plymouth Dock, now Devonport, 11 Sept. 1793; educated at Devonport and Launceston, under Richard Cope, LL.D.; served an apprenticeship (1809–14) to the Cook-worthys, chemists and druggists, after which he spent some time as a schoolmaster. In 1818 he matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, graduated B.A. and M.A. in the spring of 1826, B.D. on 17 Oct. 1839, and D.D. two days later. In early life "he had been in sympathy with the Society of Friends," but on 29 Oct. 1819 was baptized into the Church of England. He was ordained to the curacy of Diptford near Totnes in April 1823, and remained there until 1825; after this he was at Oxford as a tutor, but in 1827 he became the incumbent of St. James, Latchford near Warrington; and in 1834 he was appointed to the rectory of Wallasey, Cheshire, where he died 28 Oct. 1849. He married Mary Kingdom, eldest daughter of Dr. Stewart, by whom he had seven children. He published many sermons and addresses, and was engaged in theological controversy. According to *Bib.*

Corn. I. 53, he was the author of a "Description of Cothele House, Cornwall, a Seat of the Earl of Mount Edgcumbe," which in 1814 appeared in the "Plymouth Magazine"—a short-lived journal started by Byrth with other young men. According to *Plym. Inst.* (IV. 295) he was LL.D., and died at Liverpool—a slip in each case, no doubt—"LL.D." for "D.D.," and "Liverpool" for "Wallasey," in Cheshire. The same volume ascribes to Byrth (p. 226) "Lines written for the Third Annual Commemoration of Laying the Foundation-Stone of the Plymouth Athenæum," 1821. The *Ann. Reg.* (1849, p. 280) styles him F.S.A. The *Dict.* lacks completeness in a few of its statements; thus, it might have been stated that his apprenticeship was served at Plymouth; and that his father-in-law, Dr. Stewart, resided there. Instead, also, of "he had been in sympathy with the Society of Friends," it would have been more strictly accurate to have said "he was a Member of the Society of Friends."

CALVERT, *Edward*, is stated in the *Dict.* (VII. 267-8) to have been "a native of Appledore in *Devonshire*, where he was born on 20 Sept. 1799. The first years of his life," it continues, "were passed near Starcross. His father, Roland Calvert, who had been in the *army*, died when Edward was twelve years old. He early entered the navy and served as a midshipman. . . . He soon after left the service to devote himself to the arts. He studied under James Ball and A. B. Johns, the latter a landscape painter of repute at Plymouth. After his marriage with Miss *Benwell* of Brixton he removed to London and attended the Royal Academy schools, . . . made the acquaintance of William Blake," whose "designs exercised considerable influence over him. . . . He produced many woodcuts and plates of singular beauty . . . was a thorough student of anatomy . . . an enthusiast for Greek art, and once visited Greece, returning with many sketches. . . . Calvert died at Hackney on 14 July 1883, in his eighty-fourth year, and was buried at Abney Park cemetery." We learn from the same writer that he exhibited at least five pictures at the Royal Academy in 1825, '27, '32, '35, and '36; and, in 1829, sent a picture to the Society of British Artists.

A letter in the *Ath.* (25 Aug. 1883, p. 251) by his friend Mr. Richmond, contains statements that are not in harmony with those I have italicised in the foregoing quotation from the *Dict.* Thus, Richmond says Calvert "was a *Cornish* man," that his "father was a *naval* officer," and that the

lady he married was named "*Binning*." Speaking of his friend's abilities, Mr. Richmond remarks, "Certainly Edward Calvert did but adumbrate powers which, if the spur of necessity had urged his natural gifts to their full use, might, and would, I think, have produced works of uncommon beauty." The *Ann. Reg.* (1883, p. 162) describes him as "An artist and an illustrator of books."

CANN, *Abraham*, the *Dict.* states (*VIII.* 410) was baptized at Colebrooke, near Crediton, 2 Dec. 1794, and was the son of Robert Cann, a farmer, from whom he inherited a love of wrestling. Having thrown all the best wrestlers in Devonshire, he was known as the champion of the county; and, in Oct. 1826, wrestled near Devonport with James Polkinghorne, the champion of Cornwall, when, after several falls and much wrangling, the match was declared to be drawn. Cann died at Colebrooke 7 April 1864 (See *Ann. Reg.* 1826, p. 157; *Hone II.* 1009, and 1337.)

Evans, speaking of Dartmoor, says (Foot-note, p. 91) "Abraham Cann, the famous pugilist, was a native of the moorland district;" and thereby makes two slips:—1st. Cann was not a pugilist, *i.e.* boxer, but a wrestler. 2^d. His native parish, instead of being on the moor, is at least 7 miles from its nearest marginal point.

CARDBAKER, alias *Taylor, John*; *Prince* says (p. 155) "was born in the city of Exeter, as we are informed by a contemporary of his there that must have known him well." In support of these statements he has the following marginal reference:—"Id. *ibid.* in Synop. Dev. in t. Student;" meaning, in all probability, "*Hoker's Synopsis Chorographical: or, An Historical Record of the Province of Devon.*" "This book," says *Prince* (p. 506) "was never printed; but goes up and down the country in MS. from hand to hand." It would have been satisfactory to have seen what *Hok.* really wrote on the subject; inasmuch as, so far as I am aware, *Moore* (*II.* 342), who without doubt compiled his sketch of Cardmaker from *Prince*, is the only other writer who styles him "a native of Exeter." Indeed the writers, who mention, or even allude to, him are but few; nor does the name "Cardmaker" occur in *Iza's* lists of municipal office-bearers at Exeter, extending from A.D. 1200 to 1722. His *alias*, "John Taylor," also, is not in the said lists between the birth of *Hok.* and the death of Cardmaker. A "John Tayler" was a Steward or Bayliff of Exeter in 1414, and a "John

Taylor" filled the same office in 1598 (*Iza.* pp. 78 and 142). *Hok.* was no doubt "a cotemporary of" Cardmaker, as *Prince* asserts, but it by no means follows that he "must have known him well" even if it should prove that each was a native of Exeter; for, as *Prince* himself states, Cardmaker spent "sixteen years at Oxford and Cambridg, in the study of logic, philosophy, and divinity;" and "supplicated the university of Oxford, A.D. 1532, that he might proceed batchelor of divinity;" at which date *Hok.*, according to the same writer, could have been no more than 8 years old, he having been born "about the year of our Lord 1524." Moreover, Cardmaker does not appear to have held any ecclesiastical appointment at Exeter, so that the chance of his having been known to *Hok.*, however slightly, is very slender indeed.

Prince's sketch of Cardmaker is substantially in agreement with the statements in the *Dict.* (*IX.* 39), *Foce*, (*VII.* 77-85), and *Mach.* (pp. 75, 81, and 88). Briefly stated, he was a Minorite or Observant friar; about 1535 he preached freely against the power of the pope; was made a Canon, and subsequently Chancellor, of Wells; in the reign of Edward 6th he married, and near the same time became a divinity lecturer in St. Paul's, London; under Queen Mary he was deprived of his spiritualities; was thrown into prison on the charge of heresy; was, together with Barlow, Bishop of Bath and Wells, examined by Bishops Gardiner and Bonner, when, though they were supposed to have satisfied the examiners, they remained in confinement—Barlow in the Fleet prison and Cardmaker in the Counter in Bread Street. *Froude* says of him (*VI.* 317) "A notorious preacher, called, Cardmaker, flinched, and made his submission." During his confinement a Dr. Martin wrote against him on the point of transubstantiation, whom he answered; and he was condemned, by bishop Bonner, after a second examination (about which *Prince* is silent), to be burnt in Smithfield. He was burnt, with John Warne, Warren, or Varren, an upholsterer of London, at Smithfield, 30 May 1555.

The following excerpts from *Mach.*, a cotemporary of Cardmaker and not improbably an eye-witness of his death, are not without interest:—

"1554. The (*blank*) day of November cam to the Fleet [Barlow] sumtyme bysshope of (Bath and Wells), and master Kardmaker parsun of sant Brydes in Fletstret was the . . . thay wer gohyng over see lyke marchands." (p. 75.)

"1554-5. The xxviiij day of January was examynynd at

sant Mary Overes byssshope Hoper, doctur Crom, and Cardmaker, and odor, and Cardmaker recantyde." (p. 81.)

"1555. [The xxvday of May were arraigned at St. Paul's for heresy, before the bishop, Master Cardmaker sometime vicar of St. Bride's in Fleet-street, and one] John Warren a cloth[worker in Walbrook] and a-nodur of (*blank*), and cast to be brent; and [carried back to] Nugatt." (p. 88.)

"The xxx day of May was burnt in Smythfield Master Cardmaker sum-tyme veker of sant Bryd and master Varren clothworker dwellyng aganst sant Johns in Walbroke, an hupholster, and ys wyff behyng in [Newgate]." (p. 88.) See also *Froude's* vivid description of Cardmaker's martyrdom (VI. 352-3)

CAREW, *Bampfylde Moore* (as the name is given in the *Dict.* IX. 47; though, *Mur.* (p. 33) excepted, every other writer I have consulted spells the second word with the letter *p* before the *f*.) The sketch of this Devonshire Celebrity, given in the *Dict.* is confessedly based on a book which has passed through several editions and in many forms. A copy which I possess is entitled "The Life and Adventures of Bampfylde Moore Carew, commonly called the King of the Beggars. . . . London: Printed for John Taylor. 1789." It contains neither mention nor hint of Carew's death, though it certainly occurred more than thirty years before the date just mentioned. According to the *Dict.* Carew "was born in July 1693," and this, so far as the year is concerned, is in accordance with the statements of *Hard.* (II. iii. 50) *Phillips*, and *Tay.* (p. 1); nevertheless the *Lys.* (p. 46), *Moore* (II. 700), *Morris* (p. 126), *Mur.*, *White* (p. 149), and *Worth*, (*Dev.* p. 96) all specify 1690 as the year. Every writer who names his father states that he was the Rev. Theodore Carew, rector of Bickleigh, near Tiverton, where Bampfylde was born. The following copy of the entry of his baptism in the Bickleigh Parish Register, which the present rector has courteously sent me, disposes at once of the probable year of his birth as well as of the name and profession of his father:—"Bampfylde Moore, the son of Theodore Carew, Minister, was baptized the 23rd day of September, Anno Domini 1690"—He was certainly born in or before 1690.

The *Dict.* states that on one occasion "he pretended to be the mate of a vessel, and eloped with the daughter of a respectable apothecary of Newcastle on Tyne, whom he afterwards married." *Tay.* (pp. 25-7), entering somewhat fully into the circumstance, says "he passed with her for the

mate of a collier's vessel, in which he was supported by Captain L——n of Dartmouth, an old acquaintance . . . who then commanded a vessel lying at Newcastle. . . . She was at last persuaded . . . to leave her home and venture on board Captain L——n's vessel with her lover. . . . They had an exceeding quick passage to Dartmouth" . . . where Carew, "being no longer able to conceal his being a member of the community of gypsies . . . declared it to the young lady, who was not a little surprised and troubled at it; but" his "suggestions entirely satisfied her, the lovers in a few days set out for Bath, where they lawfully solemnized their nuptials." "We cannot," continues *Tay.*, "conclude on this head, but with the deserved praises of our hero, *from whose mouth we have had repeated assurances*, that during their voyage to Dartmouth, and their journey from thence to Bath, not the least indignity was offered to the innocence or modesty of his dear Miss Gray." If the words I have italicised above may be trusted, the writer must have had ample opportunities for learning Carew's narrative at first hand. Nevertheless, we learn from the *W. Ant.* (VI. 274) that the marriage took place "at Stoke Damerel, 29th December, 1733." The actual words of the entry in the Stoke Damerel Parish Register of Marriages, a copy of which is now before me, are "Bampfylde-Moore Carew and Mary Gray were marri^d. X^{br}. 29. 1733. Bans."*

According to the *Dict.*, Carew seems to have wandered into Scotland about 1745, and is said to have accompanied the Pretender to Carlisle and Derby. It appears, however, that he was a camp-follower only, for we are told by *Tay.* (p. 174) that at Edinburgh "Mr. Carew met the rebels, but having no mind to join them, he pretended to be very sick and lame; however he accosted them with 'God bless you, noble gentlemen!' and the rebels moving on to Carlisle, he hopped after them, and from thence to Manchester, and here had a sight of the Pretender's son, and other commanders. He afterwards accompanied them to Derby, where a report was spread that the Duke of Cumberland was coming to fight them; upon which their courage failing . . . they retreated back to Carlisle: upon which he thought it time to leave them, and hopped homewards on his crutches."

We learn from the *Dict.* that "a relative, Sir Thomas

* While this sketch is passing through the press I learn from Mr. R. N. Worth that this entry was quoted by Mr. Jewitt in his "Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse Guide" about 1862, and also by himself in more than one of his works since that date. W.P.

Carew of Hackern" [misprint for "Haccombe"] "offered to provide for him if he would give up his wandering life. This he refused to do." The following passage from *Tay.* (p. 163) confirms this: "Accompanied by his wife and daughter, he went and paid his respects to Sir Thomas Carew, at Hackum, where they were received with great kindness, and Sir Thomas told him if he would forsake the Mendicant Order, he would take care to provide for him and his family; he returned Sir Thomas a great many thanks, but declared, that as he had entered himself into the Mendicant Order, he was resolved to continue therein as long as he lived; but hoped if any accident happened to him, he would extend his goodness to his dear wife and daughter." According to *Viv.* (pp. 144-5), there have been three baronets named Sir Thomas Carew, of Haccombe. The 1st, "created a baronet 2 Aug. 1661, married Elizabeth, 1 da. and coh. of Sir Henry Carew, Kt., of Bickleigh, and died in 1673;" the 2^d, the 4th bart., grandson of the 1st, was "named in his father's will a minor 1695;" the 3^d, the 6th bart., grandson of the 4th, "died April 1805." It is well known that, through the marriage of the 1st bart., the Carews of Haccombe were nearly related to those of Bickleigh; and at least probable that, if B. M. Carew visited a Sir Thomas at Haccombe, it was the second bart. of that name.

The *Dict.* adds "It is believed that he eventually did" [give up his wandering life] "after he had gained some prizes in the lottery." *Hard.* remarks "Some of his Biographers imagine that toward the close of his life, he retired, with competent means, to the neighbourhood of his native village, where he purchased a house, and lived respected by his friends and acquaintances." According to *Moore* (II. 716) "Happening on one occasion to attend a church, as a begging cripple, where a bishop was preaching a charity sermon, the prelate insisted so powerfully on the duty of employing not only property, but talent, whether natural or acquired, for the benefit of mankind, that Carew could not escape the severest reflections on his past conduct. . . . From that time he formed the resolution of quitting a vagrant life altogether; and he kept it. . . . For three successive years, he had also purchased nine lottery tickets, each year, which produced prizes, amounting together to about £9,000. Being now, therefore, in easy circumstances, he purchased a small property in the West of England, where he lived in retirement for the rest of his days." The *Lys.*, *Morris*, *Mur.*, and *White* concur in stating that he finally abandoned his vagrant life.

The *Dict.* tells us "The date of his death is uncertain. It is generally given, but on no authority, as being in 1770; but, T. P., writing from Tiverton, in 'Notes & Queries,' 2d Series, vol. iv. p. 522, says that he died in 1758." *Hard.* says "He died in 1758," and adds, in a Foot-note "See Bickleigh parish register. B. M. Carew was buried 28th June 1758." A copy of the entry, in Bickleigh Parish Register, of Carew's burial is now before me, and is as follows:—"Bampfylde Moore Carew was buried June 28th, 1758." *Moore, Mur., Phillips, Trans. (IX. 107), White, and Worth, (Dev. p. 96)* are unanimous in stating that he died in 1758. The following statement, however, occurs in the *Gent. (XXIX. 442)* in the "List of Deaths for the year 1759:—"July 6 . . . Bampfild Moore Carew, stiled King of the Beggars, at Bicknel" [misprint, no doubt, for "Bickleigh"] "Devon, in the 60th year of his age, and 50th of his travels;" and this, with the exception of the words I have italicised is essentially reproduced in the "Index to the Biographical and Obituary Notices in the Gentleman's Magazine from 1731 to 1780," issued by the *Index Society*. It may be remarked that the data contained in this statement make Carew's travels begin when he was 10 years old, whereas the *Dict.*, *Moore* (p. 701), and *Tay.* (p. 5) state that he was sent to Tiverton school at the age of 12, and according to the last two he remained there at least 4 years, thus making him fully 16 when he began his vagabondage. From the dates now before us he was about 68 years old at his decease.

There is apparently a difference of statement respecting his place of burial:—The *Lys.*, *Moore*, and *Mur.* say it was in the churchyard of Bickleigh; *Hard.* says "at the south-east end of Bickleigh church;" while *White* says "he was buried in the church." The present rector of Bickleigh, in reply to questions from me on the subject, writes "About 35 years ago (very soon after I became Rector of this Parish) an old man shewed me the very spot where his Mother saw Bampfylde Moore Carew buried. No tablet has been raised; but the spot where he lies is in the *Churchyard*, outside the South Chancel Wall, and a little way above the Porch."

There seems to be considerable uncertainty respecting the authorship of the life and Adventures of Carew. See *Moore (II. 700)* and *N. & Q. (2d Ser. III. 4, IV. 330, 401, 522.)*

The name of B. M. Carew was very familiar to me, up to the end of 1835, at my native place, Looe in East Cornwall, where it had entered into sundry proverbial sayings: thus,

any one who deceitfully secured an advantage to himself was styled "a regular old Bamful," or "a regular old Bamful Cary," and it was usual for any one to say to another whom he suspected of an attempt to impose upon him, "Don't try to come old Bamful over me." It may be observed in passing that the name "Carew" is always pronounced in East Cornwall as if spelled "Cary" or "Carey;" and that the same pronunciation of their name is used by the Carews of Antony, in that part of the county.

The pronunciation of "Carew" has engaged the attention of writers in *N. & Q.* (6th S. II.) as the following excerpts will show:—(p. 327) "Carew Castle, Pembrokeshire . . . the local pronunciation of the name appears to be Carey." Further, (p. 377):—"The name of Mr. Carew of Antony, Torpoint, Cornwall, is pronounced Carey in that neighbourhood." Again, (p. 456):—"I have heard that the branch" [of the Carew family] "at Haccombe, in Devonshire, was always spoken of in that county as 'Cary,' until the late Sir Henry Carew, who succeeded to the baronetcy in 1805, adopted the 'phonetic' pronunciation of 'Carew,' in order to make a more marked distinction between the members of his own family and his neighbours the Carys of Tor Abbey. The Pembrokeshire and Cornish pronunciation would appear to be confirmed by the following line in Ben Jonson's *Exeoration upon Vulcan*:—

'Which noble Carew, Cotton, Selden lent.'

It will be found in p. 419 of Vol. viii. of Gifford's edition of Jonson's *Works*, London, 1816, and the rhythm seems to require that Carew should be sounded as a trochee, like Cotton and Selden."

A large rock boulder adjacent to the road from Looe to Talland church was known as "Bamful Cary's seat;" and there is apparently no doubt that the "King of the Beggars" frequently visited Looe, and was well known there.

CAREW, *Sir Edmund*, according to the *Dict.* (IX. 49) "was the son of Sir Nicholas Carew, baron Carew, of Mohuns Ottery, Devonshire, who died on 16 Nov. 1470, and grandson of Sir John Carew. . . . The inquisition on his father's death states that Edmund was six years old at the time." These statements are confirmed by *Viv.* (pp. 134-5) except in two particulars. (1st) The *Dict.*, as we have seen, names 16 Nov. 1470 as the date of Sir N. Carew's death. *Viv.* says of him "ob 11 Edw. 4," and *Prince* concurs in this

(p. 161). Now 11 Edw. 4, began on 4 March 1471 and ended on 3 March 1472 (*Nic.* p. 329); hence if he died in Nov. it must have been in 1471—not 1470. (2nd). The *Dict.* says Sir Edmund was a grandson of Sir John Carew, while *Viv.* makes him a grandson of Thomas Carew, and places the Sir John from whom Edmund was descended four generations further back. This also is confirmed by *Prince*. The *Dict.*, in its sketch of Sir John Carew (*IX.* 53), says he died in 1362, while *Prince* (p. 160) and *Viv.* (p. 134) say it was in 1363, but waiving this, the *Dict.* places 102 years between the death of Sir John and the birth of Sir Edmund who, it says, was born in 1464—an enormous interval between the death of a man and the birth of his oldest grandson. Moreover, as the said grandson was, as the *Dict.* admits, but six years old at his father's death, the father must have been 96 years old when Sir Edmund was born—another decided improbability.

"The family," says the *Dict.* (p. 50), "was also allied by marriage to the Courtenays." This harmonizes with the statement by *Viv.* (p. 134) that "Nicholas Baron Carew," great grandfather of Sir Edmund, married "Jone, Da. of Sr. Hugh Courtneye of Haccombe, brother to Edward, Erle of Devon." The same statement occurs in *Prince* (p. 160); see also *Camd.* (p. 202). According to the *Dict.* "Sir John Maclean narrates (but gives no authority) that" [Sir Edmund] "Carew officiated at the burial of William Courtenay, earl of Devon, in 1511, riding up the nave of Exeter Cathedral in armour, and offering the dead earl's battle-axe to the bishop in the choir."

We learn from the *Dict.* that Sir Edmund "married Katherine, daughter of Sir William Huddlesfield of Shillingford, solicitor-general and attorney-general to Edward IV." *Viv.* has essentially the same statement, but adds that the lady was sole hey. of her father, whose name he writes "Hudsfield," and states that he was Attorney General to Hen. VII." *Pole* (p. 254), who writes the name "Huddesfild" and "Huddersfield," says he was "Attorney Generall unto Kinge Edw. 4;" that he "had two wiefs," and had issue, by the first wife, "Katerin, wief of S^r Edmond, Baron Carew," and by the second wife "Elizabeth, wief of S^r Antony Poyntz." He adds that "John Southcot, Esq., purchased Shillingford of Carew and Poyntz their heires." This does not harmonize with *Viv.*'s statement, that Katherine was "sole hey. of her father." The *Lys.* (p. 441) make Huddesfield the Attorney General of Henry 8.

According to the *Dict.*, Sir Edmund Carew was "killed by a shot in Lord Herbert's tent at the siege of Théroutanne on 22 June 1513." *Holin.* (III. 576) has the following statement on this subject, under date "An. Dom. 1513, An. Reg. 5":—"The two and twentieth of Iune they" [the English army] "came before the strong citie of Terrouan, and pight their tents a mile from the towne. The same night (as certeine Capteins were in counsell within the Lord Herbert's tent) the baron Carewe was slaine with a bullet shot out of the towne;" thus harmonizing with the *Dict.* *Viv.* however, (p. 135) places the event on "24 June."

The *Dict.* states that Sir Edmund had "four sons and four daughters. The former were: William, father of Sir Peter Carew; Thomas, of Bickleigh; George, dean of Exeter and Windsor, father of George, earl of Totnes; and Gawen, ob. 1583, s. p. The daughters were: Dorothy, married to John Stowell, Katherine, married to Sir Philip Champernoun, Isabel and Ann." This is essentially confirmed, except in one instance, by *Viv.* who, however, prefixes "Sir" to the name of all the sons except George, and adds that George was "Archdeacon of Totnes." The exception just named is with reference to the Christian name of Champernoun, Katherine's husband, whom *Viv.* calls "Sir John Champernon." *Pole* (p. 310) confirms the *Dict.*, and names him "Sir Philip."

CAREW, *George, Baron of Clopton and Earl of Totnes*, "was born" says *Prince* (p. 168) "in this county, but whether at Upton-Hilion near Crediton, or at Exeter, in the house there, belonging to the arch-deaconry of Totnes, or where else, I am not able to determin." It will be observed that this contains no mention of the date, and nothing beyond vague guesses as to the place, of his birth. The *Dict.* (IX. 51) mentions "29 May 1555" as the date, but is silent respecting the place. Upton-Hilion may probably be dismissed, inasmuch as *Prince*, having enumerated the father's clerical preferments, adds, "From all which preferments, growing rich, he purchased a good estate, rebuiled the house at Upton Hilion;" whence it may be inferred that the purchase of the property must have been subsequent to George Carew's birth. The guess respecting Exeter is based on the fact that the father was archdeacon of Totnes during several years, and as such, had a residence at Exeter. This, however, is invalidated by the fact that he ceased to hold that archdeaconry in 1549 according to the *Dict.*,

while his son, the future earl, was not born until 1555. The *Lys.* (p. 544), speaking of the father's connection with Upton-Hilion say: "Dr George Carew, archdeacon of Totnes, became possessed of it by purchase, and built a house here for his own residence." If we are to understand by this that he had become archdeacon of Exeter before the purchase was made, it was subsequent to the birth of his son George, inasmuch as he held that archdeaconry from 1556 to 1569. *Rog.* (p. 212) styles Devon "his native county," but without stating where he was born, or naming any authority. It may be of service here to state the preferments (with their dates) held by Dr. George Carew. They are as follow. (See *Dict.*):—Archdeacon of Totnes, 1534-'49; Preb. Bath and Wells, 1546; Precentor of Exeter, 1549; Dean of Bristol, 5 Nov. 1552, whence he was ejected in 1553 (accession of Mary); Prebendary of Salisbury, 1555; Archdeacon of Exeter, 1556-'69; Dean of Bristol, resumed, 1588 (accession of Elizabeth) to 1571; Precentor of Salisbury, 1558; Dean of Christchurch, Oxford, 1559-'61; Precentor of Bath and Wells, 1560-'65; Dean and Canon of Windsor, 1560-'77; and Dean of Exeter, 1571. *Rog.* (p. 212), enumerating his preferments, says "lastly Dean of Windsor;" but if the dates just given from the *Dict.* are trustworthy, the Deanery of Exeter was his latest preferment.

According to *Prince* (p. 168) George Carew, Earl of Totnes, was "the second son of George Carew, D.D.," and his wife, "Anne, Daughter of Sir Antony Harvy, Kt. *Viv.* (p. 135) styles him the "3 son" of his parents, and states that his mother was "Ann, da. of Sir Nicholas" [not Antony] "Harvey." This, so far as to the name of his maternal grandfather, is confirmed by *N. & Q.*, (2^d S. IV. 137) and the *Dict.* The *Lys.* (p. 544) however, make the Earl the nephew of the Rev^d. Dr.

According to *Prince* (p. 168), he "went to Oxford where he became gentleman commoner of Broad-Gates-Hall, now Pembroke-college, an. 1572, and of his age 15;" adding, he "left the university without taking any degree, and betook himself to travel." From the data thus supplied he must have been born in 1557. Returning to this matter, *Prince* says "Sometime after . . . coming to Oxford, he was, in company with other persons of quality, . . . in the year of our Lord, 1589, in the month of September, created master of arts." The *Dict.* states that he was educated "at Broad-gates Hall . . . Oxford, where he stayed from 1564 to 1573, and was created M.A. at a later date, 17 Sept. 1589. It will be observed that according to the *Dict.*'s figures he entered

Broadgates when 9 years old, and 8 years before the date given by *Prince*.

We learn from the *Dict.* that in 1574 he entered the service of his first cousin, Sir Peter Carew, in Ireland, and from that time to 1603 he was very largely and successfully engaged in that country. (See also *Holin. VI.* 376, '96, 414, '16, '20, '21, '29, '30, '31.) His services were fittingly rewarded by his appointment to important posts; being lieutenant-governor of the county of Carlow and vice-constable of Leighlin Castle (1576); captain in the royal navy (1578, when he made a voyage in the ship of Sir Humphrey Gilbert); at the head of a regiment, first of Irish infantry, and afterwards of cavalry (1579 and '80); constable of Leighlin-bridge Castle (1580); gentleman-pensioner to Queen Elizabeth (1582); sheriff of Carlow (1583); master of the ordnance in Ireland (1588); Irish privy councillor (1590); lieutenant-general of the ordnance in England (1592); treasurer at war (1599); lord justice of Ireland (1599); president of Munster (1600); vice-chamberlain of Queen Anne (consort of James I.) and receiver-general of her revenues (1603); councillor to the Queen (1604); master of the ordnance (1608 to 1617); keeper of Nonsuch House and Park (1609, and for life from 1619); councillor of Virginia (1609); governor of Guernsey (1610; commissioner to reform the army and revenue of Ireland (1611); a privy councillor (1616); member of the council of war on the question of the Palatinate (1624); treasurer-general to queen Henrietta Maria (1626); and in 1621 he received, jointly with Buckingham and Cranfield, a monopoly for the manufacture of gunpowder. He took part in Essex's expedition to Cadiz in May 1596, as well as in that to the Azores in the following year; and went for a short time to France as ambassador in 1598. In 1618 he pleaded with James I. in behalf of Sir Walter Raleigh, with whom he had lived for more than thirty years on terms of great intimacy. He was M.P. for Hastings in the Parliament which met in 1604. Nor were titular distinctions withheld from him: He was knighted 24 Feb. 1585-6 by Sir John Perrott lord-deputy of Ireland; after he married a daughter of William Clopton, of Clopton House near Stratford-on-Avon, he was created Baron Carew of Clopton House, 4 June 1605; and Earl of Totnes, 5 Feb. 1625-6. *Rog.* says (p. 212) "In 3^d James I. (1606) he was created Baron Carew of Clopton." There is apparently no doubt that the date named above is the correct one. See *Coll.* (III. 131.)

Prince (p. 169) prints a letter of a highly complimentary character, which he says was sent to Carew by "Q. Elizabeth . . . an. 1601, written with her own hand," in acknowledgement of his brilliant services in Ireland. There is no mention of this letter in the *Dict.*

With regard to the intimacy (mentioned above) of Carew and Sir Walter Raleigh, they were cousins as well friends, the former being a grandson, and Raleigh, through his mother, a great grandson of Sir Edmund Carew (See *Viv.* pp. 135 and 160); and in a letter to Carew Sir Walter styles him "Cussen George;" the letter is superscribed also "To my lovinge Cussen S^r George Carew, M^r of the Ordinance Irland." (See *N. & Q.* 3^d S. IV. 3.)

Prince states that the name of Carew's wife was "Joice Clopton," and this is confirmed by *Rog.* (p. 212) and by *Viv.* (p. 135). According to the *Dict.* her Christian name was "Anne."

We learn from the *Dict.* that "at the funeral of James I. in 1625 he was attacked with palsy, which nearly proved fatal." *Prince* makes no mention of this illness, but states that the "earl ended his days at the Savoy, in the Strand, near London, on the 27th of March, 1629;" this is fully borne out by *Viv.* and by the *Dict.*, the latter using the expression "at his house in the Savoy, London." *Prince* makes him, at his death, "of the age of seventy-three years, and near ten months;" which agrees well with the statement in the *Dict.* that he "was born on 29 May 1555;" but it makes him 17 in 1572, when, as we have seen (p. 276 above), *Prince* says he was 15. The following remarkable entries occur in *Phillips*:—"Carew, George, earl of Totnes, English diplomatist; *d.* 1613;" and "Carew, George Baron, English historian, governor of Guernsey; 1557-1629." George Carew, the one solitary Earl of Totnes, was, as we have seen, raised to that dignity on 5 Feb. 1625-6, or, as we should now write, 1626; and was therefore not likely to have died in 1613. Again, George Carew, Earl of Totnes, and George Carew, Governor of Guernsey, were not two distinct persons, but one and the same person, and therefore was not likely to have died in 1613 and also in 1629.

The *Dict.* says he "had antiquarian tastes and, and was the friend of Camden, Sir Robert Cotton, and Sir Thomas Bodley."

Camd. (565 B), speaking of him, says "hee is a most affectionate lover of venerable antiquity." According to *N. & Q.* (2^d S. VI. 436) he made a very large and valuable collection of MSS.—historical, genealogical, and heraldic;

about forty volumes of which, chiefly relating to Ireland, remain in Lambeth Library, and a considerable number are preserved in the Bodleian."

The Camden Society published in 1860 four letters from "George Lord Carew to Sir Thomas Roe—the first dated 18 April 1615, the last 18 Jany. 1617; and the same Society published in 1864 fifty-one letters from Sir Robert Cecil to Sir George Carew—the first dated 28 Jany. 1600, the last Feb. 1602-3, with abstracts of 11 less important letters, from the same to the same. Both volumes were edited by Sir John Maclean who, in *N. & Q.* (2^d S. IV. 127) called attention to a disease which, under the name of "A Waterye Plannet," is mentioned by Sir George in one of his letters; but which, according to a writer in the same serial (*Ibid.* p. 177) was the "Sweating Sickness."

CAREW, *Sir John, Kt., Prince* tells us (pp. 158-161) "was born at Mohuns-Ottery," in the parish of Luppit, Devon; and was the son of Sir John Carew, by his second wife, Joan, daughter of Gilbert, Lord Talbot. (See also *Pole*, p. 130, *Risd.* p. 38, *Viv.* p. 134, and *Dict.* p. 53). "He was a great soldier," *Prince* continues, "and is said, valiantly to have served K. Edw. 3 against the rebels in Ireland; and 'tis farther added, that his son Sir John Carew was slain there. But I fear, by some mishap or other, this will prove a mistake, for I find not any contention that King had with the Irish all his reign: That account therefore given by a later author, seems more agreeable to the truth, who tells us, That it was in his wars in France, that he served that puissant prince. And very probable it is that our Sir John Carew was present at the battle of Cressy there, . . . In which engagement, likely enough it is, Sir John Carew lost his valiant son, called by his own name; whose courage and conduct had prefer'd him also to the honour of knight-hood." The two authors alluded to in the passage just quoted are, as we learn from marginal references, *Pole* and *Risd.*; the former of whom says (p. 84) "Sr John Carew, of Mouns Ottery & Sr John his eldest sonne, served Kinge Edw. 3 against y^e rebels of Ireland, where his sonne was slayne." While *Risd.*'s statement is (p. 38) "This sir John served valiantly in the wars in France in the age of Edw. 3 . . . his son, sir John, being slain in France not long before" 24 Edw. 3. *Viv.* (p. 134) says of the son, "slain in the Irish wars." It will be observed that *Prince* is disposed to make a very liberal use of *Risd.*'s statement. *Prince*'s remark,

quoted above—"I find not any contention that King" [Edw. 3] "had with the Irish all his reign"—is by no means in harmony with *Holin.* (VI. 252-8).

His statement that "K. Edw. 3 . . . in the 24th year of his reign" [25 Jan. 1350 to 24 Jan. 1351] "made him Lord Deputy of Ireland" is supported by *Pole* (p. 84) and *Risd.* (p. 38); and *Holin.* (VI. 256), writing under date 1348, says lord Walter Birmingham was succeeded, as Lord Justice of Ireland, by "Baron Carew," thus confirming the lord-justice-ship, but differing as to the date of the appointment. The following compilation from the *Dict.* (IX. 53) shows Carew to have been more or less closely connected with Ireland for very nearly 30 years:—In 1332, when he perhaps came of age, he was summoned to Ireland to defend his estates; in 1345-1346 he was one of the three 'custodes pacis' for the county of Carlow; in 1349, King's escheator in Ireland, and in the same year he succeeded Walter de Birmingham as justiciar—an office he held barely a year; in 1352, '5, and '6, was again 'Escheator Hiberniæ;' and in 1361 he appears to have accompanied Lionel, 3^d son of Edw. 3, on his expedition to Ireland."

Sir John Carew, *Prince* states (p. 160), by Margaret his wife, daughter of John Lord Mohun of Dunstar, had issue Sir John Carru, and Leonard. This is in harmony with *Pole's* statement, and is copied by the *Dict.* *Viv.* however (p. 134), while confirming this, states that he had by her three other sons—Nicholas, William, and Edward; and that he married, secondly, Elizabeth Corbit, by whom he does not appear to have had issue.

According to *Prince* Sir John "died anno 36 of Edw. 3, and of our Lord 1363, on the 16th day of May. If, however, the date is correctly stated to have been 16 May 36 Edw. 3, it could not have been in 1363, as 36 Edw. 3 ended on 24 Jany. 1363 (*Nic.* p. 327). The *Dict.* says, doubtfully, he "died . . . in 1362 . . . or, according to *Prince's* account, on 16 May 1363." *Viv.'s* statement is "died 1363. Inq. p. m. 38 Edw. III." *Phillips* has "Carew, John, Baron, English lord deputy of Ireland; d. 1368."

CAREW, *Sir Peter*, the *Dict.* says (IX. 59) "was the second son of Sir William Carew of Ottery Mohun or Mohuns Ottery, Devonshire;" adding "Sir Peter was born at Ottery Mohun in 1514." There is no mention here of his mother's name; but, according to *Viv.* (p. 135) she was "Joane, 2 da. of Sir William Courtenay of Powderham;" and the following

extracts from his Carew pedigree make Peter the third—not the second—son:—"Sir George Carew, *Knight*, son and heir, drowned in the Mary Rose, 20 July 1545, *sine prole*." "Sir Philip Carew 2 son, *Knight* of Malta, slain by the Turks, *sine prole*, before 1545." "Sir Peter Carew, *Knight*, 3 son, heir to his bro. Sir George and aged 33 years in 1545 died *sine prole* in Ireland. Will pro. 1575." "Thomasine or Cicily, mar. Thomas Kirkham of Blackadon" [? Blagdon in the parish of Paignton]. See also *Pole* (p. 130). If *Viv.*'s figures are to be trusted, Sir Peter must have been born in 1512, not, as the *Dict.* states, in 1514. *Rog.* (p. 214) styles Sir Peter "fourth son of Sir William Carew."

According to the *Dict.*, Sir Peter married "a Lincolnshire lady, Margaret, daughter of Sir William Skipworth, widow of George, lord Tailboys de Kyme." This is essentially confirmed by *Viv.*, but he writes "Skypwith" as the name of the lady's father, and "Lord Tailboys" as that of her first husband.

The *Dict.* states that "in the last year of Henry VIII.'s reign" [22 Apr. 1546 to 28 Jan. 1547. See *Nic.* p. 329] "Carew was sheriff of Devonshire." *Full.* (I. 299), who gives Henry 8 but 37 years, names "Hugh Pollard," "Peter Carew, Miles," and "Gwin. Carew, Mil." as the Sheriffs of Devon in 37 Henry VIII., and the 1 and 2 Edward VI. respectively; *Iza.* makes the same statements as *Full.*; with the solitary exception of giving a 38th year to Henry VIII.; while *Pole* (p. 100) has "Hugh Pollard, K^t, sherif y^e 37 yeere" [of "Kinge Henry 8"]; "Peter Carew, K^t, sherif y^e 38 yeere" [*Ibid.*]; "Peter Carew, K^t, sherif the first yeere of Kinge Edw. 6, & Gawen Carew."

We learn from the *Dict.* that after his marriage Sir Peter "went to reside on his wife's estates" [presumably in Lincolnshire, she being "a Lincolnshire lady"], "till he was recalled by the news of the insurrection in 1549, caused by the issuing of the reformed Book of Common Prayer." This is incidentally confirmed by *Hok.* (p. 37) who says "The King and Council . . . sent forthwith for Sir Peter Carew Kt. who then was in *Lincolnshire*, and for Sir Gawen Carew, who was then Attendant at the Court, and to them Commandment was given, that . . . they should hasten and depart into *Devon*, and there to use, by the Advice of the Justices, all the best Means and Ways that they might for the appeasing of this Rebellion." *Hok.* (pp. 38-40) goes on to state circumstantially that at Crediton, whither Sir Peter and others had gone, the insurgents had "intrenched the

highways," made "a mighty Rampiere at the town's end," and fortified it, "as also the barns next adjoining;" and finally that "a certain serving man . . . suddenly set one of the Barns on fire." The *Lys.* (p. 144) remark that "Crediton was taken possession of in 1549 by the rebels, who fortified themselves in some barns adjoining the town. Sir Peter and Sir Gawen Carew having advanced with their forces to Crediton, set fire to the barns on their refusing to surrender, and drove them out." "The noise of this fire," says *Hok.* (pp. 40-43) was . . . carried throughout the whole country . . . among other places one was at . . . St. Mary's Clist . . . where the Commons . . . had begun to fortify the town." Sir Peter, who with others visited the place, "was going on foot towards the Bridge. But such was the Rancour and Malice conceived against him, partly for Religion, and partly for the burning the Barns at Crediton, which was laid altogether to his Fault, that the Gunner . . . having charged his Piece of Ordnance there lying, levelled the same, to have shot and discharged it at him; which he had done, if one . . . had not let him and stayed his hand." (See also *Jenk.* p. 114.) We shall see that, according to the same writer, Sir Peter had subsequently in Ireland, a similar and equally narrow escape. It will have been observed no doubt that in the matter of the Crediton barns Sir Peter is dealt with more leniently by *Hok.* than by the *Lys.* The *Dict.* remarks "His action in this matter" [i.e. the Devonshire insurrection] "was energetic and in fact severe, and he did not escape reprimand for having exceeded his commission." *Jenk.* (p. 113), writing of the Devonshire insurrection, says "The Protector and Council despatched Sir Peter Carew, with his brother Sir Gawen Carew into Devonshire." There is apparently no reason for believing that he had a brother so named. The Sir Gawen sent with him to Devonshire was, no doubt, his uncle, Sir Gawen Carew, of Wood in the parish of Kentisbeare, who according to *Viv.* (p. 135) was the 4th son of Sir Edmund Carew, while the Sir Peter now under notice was the 3^d son of Sir William Carew, who was the eldest son of the same Sir Edmund. (See also *Pole* pp. 110, 130.)

The *Dict.* tells us that Sir Peter "opposed the attempt to place Lady Jane Grey on the throne, and proclaimed Mary as queen in the west; but as soon as her marriage with Philip of Spain was proposed, he conspired with some of his neighbours against it. The plot was discovered, and he only escaped to the continent just in time to avoid arrest." He

was finally lodged in the Tower, "where he was confined till December 1556." *Rapin* (*VII.* 129) says "The duke of Suffolk, sir Thomas Wyat, sir Peter Carew, formed the design of a general insurrection. Carew was to act in Cornwall, Wyat in Kent, and the Duke of Suffolk in Warwickshire. . . . Carew managed so ill that his plot was discovered, and one of his complices arrested before he had concerted his affairs. This sent him into France." *Hume* (*III.* 320) remarks "Sir Thomas Wyat proposed to raise Kent, Sir Peter Carew, Devonshire; . . . Carew's impatience or apprehensions engaged him to break the concert, and to rise in arms before the day appointed: he was soon suppressed by the Earl of Bedford, and constrained to fly into France." *Fab.* (p. 714) states that "This rebellion in Kent was ioyned and confedered with the commotion moued and attempted in Devonshire, by Gawen and Peter Carowe, Gibbes, Champernam" [? variant of Champernowne], "& other, which Peter fledde into Fraunce." *Full.* (*I.* 301) observes, under "EDWARD VI." "PETER CAREW, Miles. This active Gentleman had much adoe to expedite himself, and save his life, being imprisoned for his compliance with Sir Thomas Wyate."

According to the *Dict.* (*IX.* 60), "About 1565 or 1566 he" [Sir Peter] "showed a quantity of old records to his biographer, Hooker" [=Hoker], "who on examination was convinced that Carew was entitled to many lands in Ireland which had belonged to his ancestors; and going to Ireland on Carew's behalf, his opinion was confirmed. Carew thereupon obtained leave from the queen to prosecute his title and sailed from Ilfracombe in August 1568. The remainder of his life, with short exceptions, was spent in recovering what he believed to be his property in Ireland." *Hok.*'s detailed account of this matter will be found in *Holin.* (*VI.* 339-375). Writing under date "1575," he says "This yeare sir Peter Carewe of Mohonesotreie in the countie of Deuon knight . . . whose ancestors for sundrie hundred of yeares were not onelie barons of Carew in England; but marquesses of Corke, barons of Odron, and lords of Maston Twete; and sundrie other seigniories in Ireland. When he had looked into his euidences, and found how by right these great inheritances were descended vnto him: he made the queens maiestie and counsell acquainted therewith, and praid that with their fauor and furtherance he might haue libertie to follow, and by order of lawe to recouer the same. Which was granted vnto him. . . . Wherevpon he sent the writer hereof to be his agent: who hauing by search found his title to be good,

and confirmed by sundrie records and presidents found in hir maiesties treasurie and castell of Dublin; answering and agreeing with the evidences of Sir Peter Carew: then the said sir Peter passed in person into Ireland." Then follows the narrative of Sir Peter's many and varied efforts in prosecuting his title and claims, but which, with the exception of the following passage, to which allusion has already been made, will be omitted here:—"They remooued to Kilkennie townne, where they laie for a time, where a man of the earle of Ormonds, espieng vpon a certeine daie sir Peter Carew to be walking in the garden of the castell of Kilkennie alone, he charged his peece, and leueled the same vnto the said Peter Carew, and minded to haue discharged it vpon him out of a window in the castell. At which verie instant a chapleine of the said earls & his steward, comming by him, & suspecting some euill thing towards, turned vp the mouth of the peece, which therewith was discharged, and so no bodie hurt," (*Holin. VI.* 362.) It will be remembered that an incident very similar to this is said to have befallen Sir Peter at St. Mary's Clist (see p. 282 above); so similar, indeed, that were it not that *Hok.* was the narrator in each it would look suspiciously like a case of two stories having but one basis.

We are told by the *Dict. (IX.* 60) that during a visit to England "the queen" [Elizabeth] "was anxious for him to resume the seat in parliament which he had held in the first year of her reign, but he refused." The first year of Elizabeth's reign was from 17 Nov. 1558 to 16 Nov. 1559 (*Nia.* p. 330). *Iza.* (p. 135) writes, under date "1575," "Thomas Williams Esquire, serving in Parliament as one of our Citizens, was elected Speaker of the House of Commons, . . . on whose death, to supply his room in Parliament, Sir Peter Carew Knight was here elected as one of our Citizens" (see also *Jenk.* p. 125), and *Oliver, (Exe.* p. 246). The Sir Peter now under notice died 27 Nov. 1575, (*Holin. VI.* p. 378) so that he did not long outlive his election. It is not improbable, however, that the new M.P. for Exeter was another Sir Peter Carew, first cousin of him to whom this sketch applies, and whom he outlived. Sir Peter of Mohuns Ottery probably represented some other place early in Elizabeth's reign.

The *Dict.* states (*IX.* 60) that "He ordered a house to be prepared at Cork, but was taken ill on his way thither, and died at Ross in Waterford on 27 Nov. 1575. He was buried on 15 Dec. in the church at Waterford, on the south side of the chancel. . . . His will, at Somerset House, is dated

4 July 1574, and was proved 20 Feb. 1575." *Holin.'s* (VI. 378) statement is as follows. "When his agent" [= *Hok*] "... according to his order had prepared a house in Kinsale, and one other in Corke for him: the said sir Peter . . . prepared his ship to passe himselfe with his household stuffe to Corke. And being in readinesse for the same, it pleased God to call him to another passage; for falling sicke at the towne of Rosse, he died the seauen and twentieth of Nouember 1575, and was buried verie honorablie and in warlike manner at Waterford, the fifteenth of December in the cathedrall church." It will have been noticed above that, according to the *Dict.*, Sir Peter died "27 Nov. 1575," and his will "was proved 20 Feb. 1575." "Old Style" should have been appended to the second date. According to the present chronology, the will was proved in Feb. 1576. *Prince* (p. 171) appends the following paragraph to his sketch of George Carew, Earl of Totnes:—This earl had an elder brother . . . whose name was Sir Peter Carew, a very noble knight, as Cambden calls him, and of approv'd virtue. He was also an excellent soldier, and did great service to the crown of England, in the kingdom of Ireland, where he died, *and was buried at Waterford, Dec. 15, 1575.*" The paragraph is perfectly correct with the sole exception of the words I have italicised, which belong to Sir Peter Carew of Mohuns Ottery named at the head of this sketch. Sir Peter, brother of the Earl of Totnes, "Sir Peter Carew the younger" as *Holin.* calls him (VI. Index, see also *Pole*, p. 90) was murdered in Ireland in 1580 (*Holin.* VI. 435.)

We learn from the *Dict.* (IX. 60) that "His faithful servant and biographer" [= *Hok*.] "erected a monument to his" [Sir Peter's] "memory in Exeter cathedral" (*Pole*, p. 110), describing Exeter cathedral, says "Theire is a monument set upp for Sr Peter Carew, of Mouns Ottery, w^{ch} died in Ireland, and was buried at Waterford. His tombe standeth next unto the tombe of Bisshop Lacy in the North side of the chancell." *Full.* (I. 301) reproduced the inscription on the monument but forgot to say where the monument is to be found. *Prince* (p. 172) says it was "at the upper end of the north ambulatory, in St. Peter's church, at Exeter, in, or near the Lady Mary's chappel." *Polv. Dev.* (II. 11) places it "nearly opposite" [what he says "appears to be the monument of Sir Richard Stapeldon, knight"]. *Rog.* (p. 209) says "It is now affixed to the wall of the south tower of the Cathedral." The four authors last mentioned give severally a copy of the inscription on the monument.

CAREW, *Thomas*, we learn from *Prince* (p. 162), was born at Mohuns Ottery, and was the second son of Sir Edmund Barow Carew and his wife, Katharine, daughter of Sir William Huddesfeild, Kt. This is confirmed by *Viv.* (p. 135), who, like *Prince*, is silent respecting the date of his birth.

Pole (p. 132), whom *Prince* quotes and amplifies, says "Humfrey Courtenay, a younger sonne of S^r Philip dwelled at Bicklegh" [near Tiverton], "& left it unto Elisabeth his daughter, whom Thomas Carew, 2 sonne of S^r Edmond Carew, . . . did marrye. This Thomas spent his tymes in the warres, & overlived his wief, w^{ch} had bestowed on him all her estate, & had by her issue "a son and a daughter." "The same Thomas," *Pole* continues, "tooke unto his second wief a woman of meane degree, named Elisabeth, daughter of on Smart" by whom he had one son. *Prince* dismisses the second wife with *the* curt remark borrowed from *Pole*, that she was "the daughter of one Smart." *Viv.*'s statements respecting the two wives are "Elizabeth, Da & hey. of John" [not Humfrey] "Courtney of Bickley, 1 wife;" and "Elizabeth, Da. & cohey. of William Smarte, 2 wife."

"The Scots," remarks *Prince* (p. 162) "taking the advantage of K. Hen. 8th's absence in France, invaded England. Against whom, Thomas Earl of Surry (whom the King had made his lieutenant in the north at his departure) raised a potent army of five and twenty thousand men; unto whom, his son, the Lord Howard, Lord Admiral of England, having the King's navy at sea, brought a great supply of good soldiers, well appointed for the war; among whom was this Mr. Thomas Carew. The Earl marched his army from Newcastle, and pitched his hoast beside a little town under Flodden Hill, a mountain lying in the north of Northumberland, on the borders of Scotland, betwixt the rivers of Till and Tweed; on the top whereof K. Jam. 4, with his Scottish forces, well near an hundred thousand men, lay so strongly encamped, that 'twas impossible to come near them without great disadvantage. Before the battle began (*Westc. Surv. of Devon*, in Bickl. M.S.*), a valorous Scottish knight made a challenge to any English gentleman, to fight with him for the honour of his country; I suppose 'twas the same, who by Mr. Speed is called Andrew Barton; unto whom, he tells us, the lord Admiral sent word he would in person justify his action against him and abide to the last drop of his blood in the van gard of the field. Mr. Carew begged the favour of the Admiral, that he might be admitted to the honour of answering

* This parenthesis is a marginal reference in *Prince*.

the challenge. It was granted him; they both met in the place appointed; where to his high commendation and great endearment with the Lord Admiral ever after, Mr. Carew got the victory." It is to be feared that *Prince* has made a slip or two in the foregoing passage; for, first, *West.* makes no mention of the circumstance mentioned in the text. The reference should have been to *Risdon*, who says (p. 76) "Thomas Carew, a lusty young gentleman, seeking preferment by the wars, fell in favour with the lord of Surrey, lord Admiral of England, who served under king Henry the eighth at Flodden-Field, where there was a Scottish knight that made challenge to fight any Englishman; Carew prayed the early of Surrey that he might answer the challenge; which granted, he met his adversary in the field, and got the victory with great commendation. *Pole* (p. 86) tells the same story, but in the following briefer form:—"Thomas Carewe of Bickleigh, 2 brother unto S^r W^m Carew, was a worthy souldier, and served in Scotland under therle of Surrey, Howard Lo. Admirall, & was made by hym his vice admyrall. This man in a single combate uppon a challenge slewe a Scottish knight." Again, *Prince* has made a much graver slip with regard to Andrew Barton; as there is nothing in *Speed* which should have led him to conclude that Barton "was the same" as the "valorous Scottish knight" who "made a challenge to any English gentleman." *Speed* tells us (p. 766-6) "The Scottish King" [James 4] "... in case of *Andrew Barton* slaine in his Piracies (as the English alledged) by the Admirall of *England*, account the truce" [between England and Scotland] "broken, and sought the reuenge vpon the Borders adjoyning." He adds (p. 767-13) "Vnto King *Iames*, *Thomas* Earle of *Surrey* sent *Rouge-Crosse* a Purseuant at Armes, with proffer of battell to be done vpon Friday the ninth of *September*, if so it pleased his Highnesse, who with all carried this message from the Lord Admirall, that he was come in person to iustifie his act against *Andrew Barton*, and would abide the last drop of his bloud in the Vant-gard of the field." Indeed if *Prince* had done no more than glance at *Speed's* "Table," or Index, he would have read "Andrew Barton a Scot slaine maketh quarrell betweene King *Iames* the fourth, and Henry the eight." *Holin.*, writing under date A.D. 1511, gives the following clear statement of the Barton episode (*III.* 565) "In Iune the King being at Leices-ter, heard tidings, that one Andrew Barton a Scottish man and pirat of the sea, saieng that the king of Scots had warre with the Portingals, robbed euerie nation, and stopped the

kings streames, that no merchant almost could passe. And when he tooke Englishmens goods, he bare them in hand that they were Portingals goods, and thus he hanted and robbed at euerie hauens mouth. The king displeased here with, sent Sir Edward Howard lord Admerall of England, and lord Thomas Howard, sonne and heire to the earle of Surrie in all hast to the sea, which hastilie made ready two ships, and taking sea, by chance of weather were severed. The lord Howard lieng in the downes, perceiued where Andrew was making toward Scotland, and so fast the said lord chased him, that he ouertooke him; and there was a sore battell betwixt them. Andrew euer blew his whistle to encourage his men, but at length the lord Howard and the Englishmen did so valiantlie, that by clean strength they entered the maine deck. The Scots fought sore on the hatches: but in conclusion Andrew was taken, and so sore wounded that he died there. Then all the remnant of the Scots were taken with their ship called the Lion." *Holin.* goes on to state that a second "barke of Scotland . . . which was woont to saile with the Lion in companie" was also taken, that the two were brought to Blackewall the second of August, and that their crews, being liberated, "passed into their countrie." "The king of Scots," he continues (p. 566), "hearing of the death of Andrew Barton, and the taking of the two ships, was woonderfull wroth, and sent letters to the King requiring restitution, according to the league and amitie. The king wrote to the king of Scots againe with brotherlie salutation, of the robberies doone by the said Andrew, and that it became not a prince to laie breach of peace to his confederat, for dooing iustice vpon a pirat and theefe." *Holin.* (p. 593) gives almost precisely the same account as *Speed* respecting the "earle of Surrie's" message, conveyed by "Rouge Crosse," to the Scottish king; and he adds the following somewhat more circumstantial version of the message sent at the same time by the "lord admerall":—"Inasmuch as the said king had diuerse and manie times caused the said lord to be called at daies of truce, to make redresse for Andrew Barton a pirat of the sea, long before that vanquished by the same lord admerall, he was now come in his owne proper person, to be in the vant-gard of the field to iustifie the death of the said Andrew against him and all his people, and would see what could be laid to his charge the said daie." (See also *Hall* pp. 525, 558.) The following is *Hume's* account of Andrew Barton (*II.* 582): "One Barton, a Scotchman, having suffered injuries from the

Portuguese, for which he could obtain no redress, had procured letters of marque against that nation; but he had no sooner put to sea than he was guilty of the grossest abuses, committed depredations upon the English, and much infested the narrow seas. Lord Howard and Sir Edward Howard, admirals, and sons of the Earl of Surrey, sailing out against him, fought him in a desperate action, where the pirate was killed, and they brought his ships into the Thames. As Henry refused all satisfaction for this act of justice, some of the borderers, who wanted but a pretence for depredations, entered England under the command of Lord Hume, warden of the marches, and committed great ravages on that kingdom." I have not found the story of the combat of Thomas Carew with the "valorous Scottish knight" in any author except the four Devonians—*Pole, Prince, Risd., and Rog.* (p. 210). (For Andrew Barton see *Dict. III.* 340, *Gil. Reliq. II.* 145, and *N. & Q. 2^d S. VII.* 316, 520).

Prince (p. 163) relates also the following story about Thomas Carew, but without naming any authority for it. "After the battel" [of Flodden] "was over . . . my Lord" [Admiral] "taking Mr. Carew in company with him, as he rode forth upon service, descryed a band of Scots coming towards them: the Admiral, at a very strait narrow passage of a bridg, was in danger to be entrapped and taken: To prevent which, Mr. Carew instantly entreated him to exchange his armour and martial attire with him, that by such means, if need were, he might make the easier escape; the which the Admiral well considering of, soon consented to. The enemy coming on to this narrow passage, Mr. Carew, in his rich habit, well mounted, crossed the bridg with his horse; and for a time, so valiantly defended the same, that no man could pass; that way gaining time, the numbers between them being very unequal, for the Lord Admiral's escape. However, Mr. Carew himself was at last taken prisoner." I have not found this story in any other author except *Risd.* (p. 77), from whom it is probable *Prince* copied it, making a few verbal alterations in it. Is it possible that the following passage in *Hall* (p. 564), and which occurs almost in the same words in *Holin.* (*III.* 599) is the only basis of this story? "The same day" [after the battle] "the Lorde Admyrall came to the felde and there some Scottes appered on an hyl: but William Blackenall whiche was the cheffe doar and ruler of all the ordynaunce shott such a peale, that the Scottes fledd, or els the Lorde Admyrall had ben in greate ieopardye."

Prince says (p. 164) "We know not when this Mr. Thomas Carew died; nor can we find in Bicklegh church . . . any monument of him;" and so far as I am aware we can only echo these words.

CARLILE, *Richard*, according to the *Dict.* (IX. 100), was a "freethinker . . . born 8 Dec. 1790 in Ashburton, Devonshire," of parents in a humble position. His father, who "published a collection of mathematical and algebraic questions," died when his son "was four years of age. . . . Carlile was educated in the village free school, where William Gifford . . . had been a scholar. He was taught writing, arithmetic, and sufficient Latin to read a physician's prescription." The "free school" was no doubt the Ashburton Grammar school, which the present Head Master tells me was the only free school in the town in which Latin was then taught. He adds "there are no records to show who have been educated in the school." The *Dict.* goes on to say "For a time he was in a chemist's shop in Exeter," and, "was eventually apprenticed to . . . a tinman. . . . He had an ambition to earn his living by his pen. In the meantime he worked as a journeyman tinman in various parts of the country." "He printed and effected the sale of 25,000 copies of Southey's 'Wat Tyler' in 1817, in spite of the author's objection. The 'Parodies' of Hone being suppressed, Carlile reprinted them, and also published in 1817 a series of parodies by himself. . . . These publications cost him eighteen weeks' imprisonment. . . . In 1818 he published the theological, political, and miscellaneous works of Paine;" and henceforward he was repeatedly prosecuted for his various publications until 1825, when "it was reported that the cabinet council had come to the conclusion that prosecutions should be discontinued. No more persons were arrested from Carlile's shop, and yet none of his publications had been suppressed." Including an "imprisonment in 1834-5 of ten weeks for resistance to the payment of church rates, he endured a total imprisonment of nine years and four months." Nor were the prosecutions confined to himself. His wife, Jane Carlile, "was sentenced in January 1821 to two years' imprisonment." According to the *Ann. Reg.* (1821, p. 20), this sentence was passed on 3 Feb. 1821. The *Dict.* goes on to say "His sister Mary Anne" [Carlile] "was fined 500*l.*, and subjected to twelve months' imprisonment from July 1821." (See *Ann. Reg.* 1821, p. 170.) At least "nine of his shopmen arrested were detained to complete

their sentences, varying from six months to three years imprisonment."

The *Dict.* says "Carlile died on 10 Feb. 1843 . . . He left his body for anatomical purposes to St. Thomas's Hospital;" and, confirmatory of this, we learn from the *Ann. Reg.* (1843, p. 235) that "his body was removed to St. Thomas's Hospital for dissection, in compliance with his dying request." For an account of his funeral see *Ann. Reg.* 1843, p. 20. "The faults of Carlile," the *Dict.* remarks, "will be forgiven in consideration of his having done more than any other Englishman in his day for the freedom of the press." He is mentioned in *Phillips*. (See also *Ann. Reg.* 1819, p. 264; 1821, p. 20; 1822, p. 4; 1824, p. 64; 1827, p. 11; 1831, p. 18; *Gent.* Vol. 89, pp. 172, 175, 441, 552, 630; Vol. 90, p. 257; Vol. 90, pt. 2, p. 461; Vol. 91, pp. 178, 368; Vol. 91, pt. 2, p. 276; Vol. 92, pt. 2, p. 231; *Mon. Mag.* XLVII. 151 and N. & Q. 7th S. III. 228, 317, 373.)

The following punning couplet was current in my boyhood:—

"The nearest way, by many a mile,
To the' infernal regions is by Carlile."

CARPENTER, *Mary*, according to the *Dict.* (IX. 59), was the eldest child of the Rev. Lant Carpenter, LL.D., by his wife Anna Penn, and was born 3 April, 1807, at Exeter, where her father was Unitarian Minister, and kept a boarding school. Before she had completed her 15th year, she was accustomed to assist in teaching in her father's school and, on occasions, to take his place. In 1827 she left home to act as a governess, and in 1829 she, with her mother, began a girl's school at Bristol, adding, in 1831, the superintendence of a Sunday school. She was the means of founding in 1835 a working and visiting society of which she was Secretary for over 20 years; and to this was added in 1841 a ministry to the poor. Aided by friends she, on 1 Aug. 1846 opened her ragged school; published her views on schools for the reformation of young criminals in 1851; and in May 1852 gave evidence before the parliamentary committee of enquiry on juvenile delinquency. On 11 Sep. her reformatory was opened at Kingswood near Bristol, of which the first Report was issued early in 1854. Her well known reformatory school for girls at Red Lodge, Park Row, Bristol, was opened on 10 Oct. 1854, and her certified industrial school, also in Park Row, in April 1859; while, in 1863, she planned a workmen's hall, which she opened in December,

and published a work on the convict system. On 1 Sep. 1866 she left England for India, with a view to the improvement of the condition of Indian women; and at Bombay the government sought her advice on the problems of education and prison discipline, while similar calls were made upon her judgment and experience at Madras and Calcutta; and on 12 Dec. she communicated to the Governor General, Sir J. Lawrence, her general impressions on female education, reformatory schools, and the state of the gaols. Arrived in England in 1867, she took up all her old labours; and in March 1868 had an interview with the queen. In Oct. she left again for India, and, having offered her gratuitous services to the government to superintend a female normal school at Bombay, was soon in the midst of a band of English and native lady coadjutors. She returned to England in April 1869, but revisited India in the following winter. In Sep. 1870 she inaugurated at Bristol, in connection with Keshub Chunder Sen, a National Indian Association, to enable Indian visitors to study English Institutions, and to ripen English opinion respecting the wants of India. In Sep. 1872 she attended a congress at Darmstadt on women's work; and in 1873 visited the United States and Canada, which resulted in her application to the English government respecting the Canadian prisons. In Sep. 1875 she made her fourth and last voyage to India, remaining there until 27 March 1876. She died at Bristol 14 June, 1877, and was buried in Arnos Vale cemetery, Bristol. The *Dict.* enumerates 12 works published by Miss Carpenter, almost all of them being on the philanthropic objects on which her life was spent. The *Ann. Reg.* (1877, p. 148) contains a brief mention of her, in which she is stated to be "the daughter of the late Rev. Dr. Lant Carpenter, of Bristol." This, though literally correct, is not unlikely to confirm the prevalent but incorrect belief that she, as well as her brother, Dr. W. B. Carpenter, was a native of Bristol. The fact is, however, that their father removed from Exeter to Bristol in 1817. The *Ann. Reg.* says also she "died . . . at her residence, Redhedge, Bristol." "Redhedge" is, of course, a misprint for "Red Lodge."

CARPENTER, *Nathanael, Prince* (p. 173) informs us, was born in the parsonage-house of North-Lew (not Northlegh, as the author of the *Ath. Oxon.* tells us) near Hatherlegh, in this county, on the 7th of Febr. 1588." *Mur.* (p. 232) also says his birth place was the parsonage-house of *North Lew*;

while *Risd.* (p. 25), states that he was born in the parish of Uplime in Dorset; and the *Dict.* (IX. 161) without naming any authority, but probably preferring *Wood* to *Prince*, says he was born at Northleigh, near Honiton, "on 7 Feb. 1588-9." *Prince* always used the Old Style, hence his "1588" is the same as the "1588-9" of the *Dict.* It is perhaps worthy of remark that there is a Northleigh in the parish of Inwardleigh, and about 2.5 miles from Northlew, which *Risd.* states "hath been the dwelling of some so sirnamed, that hath been their inheritance divers descents, and continueth their lands unto this day."

Prince states that "His father was John Carpenter, a Cornish man by birth; and, at that time [*i.e.* at his son's birth] rector of that" [North Lew] "parish church." The *Dict.* (IX. 156) says the father, "John Carpenter . . . was born in Cornwall, it is believed at Launceston, and entered as a batler at Exeter College about 1570, but after a residence of four years left without taking a degree, and became rector of Northleigh, near Honiton, in Devonshire. Here he continued throughout his life, and here he died in March 1620-1621, when he was buried in the chancel of his church. He was father of Nathanael Carpenter." An entry in *Bib. Corn.* (I. 63) is to essentially the same effect as that last quoted, with the following important addition:—In the list of John Carpenter's work the last named is "The Plaine Man's Spiritual Plough," to which the following statement is appended. "NOTE.—Dedicated to William Cotton, Lord Bishop of Exeter, and signed Norleigh in Deuon, the first of January, Anno Salutis, 1606." The essential agreement between the two statements, however, is what might have been expected since the writer in the *Dict.* was one of the authors of *Bib. Corn.* The *Lys.* say (p. 368) "Nathaniel Carpenter, an eminent philosopher and mathematician, was born, in 1588, at Northleigh. His father, John Carpenter, rector of Northleigh, was a learned divine."

According to *Prince*, Nathanael "went to Oxford, and was first planted in St. Edmund's-hall there. How long he continued a member of that hall, is not certain; but in the year of grace, 1607, he was elected fellow of Exeter college; at what time Michael Jermyn, a native of this country" [*Prince* frequently uses "country" synonymously with "county"] . . . standing against him had equal suffrages with him. The matter came to be referred to the vice-chancellor of Oxford, and he . . . adjudged the election to Mr. Carpenter." The *Dict.* says "He matriculated at St.

Edmund Hall, Oxford, on 7 June 1605; but was elected, on a recommendatory letter of James I., a Devonshire fellow of Exeter College on 30 June 1607. A second Devonshire candidate, Michael Jermyn, obtained an equal number of votes, whereupon the vice-chancellor gave his decision in favour of Carpenter." *Moore* (II. 576) states that the second candidate for the Fellowship was "Michael Jennings."

Prince says he "became a noted logician, philosopher, mathematician, poet, geographer, and divine. . . . He took his bachelor of arts degree, Jul. 15, 1610; proceeded master, Apr. 28, 1613, and bachelor of divinity, May 11, 1620; which are all the degrees he was advanced to in this university." *Full.* styles him "right-handed in the *Cyclopedy* of all Arts." The *Dict.* makes him "B.A. 5" [not "15"] "July 1610, M.A. 1613, B.D. 11 May 1620, D.D. 1626;" thus differing from *Prince*, who, as we have just seen, states that he took no degree in the university of Oxford beyond that of B.D. He adds that "When he was about six years standing bachelor of divinity, he was introduced into the acquaintance of the most learned and pious Archbishop Usher, primate of all Ireland; at what time his grace came to Oxford, and was incorporated doctor of divinity there, July 24, 1626." There is apparently no doubt, that according to *Prince*, it was Ussher who was "incorporated doctor of divinity at Oxford in 1626. Is it possible that the *Dict.* supposes or knows it to have been Carpenter?

Prince goes on to say that Ussher carried Carpenter "with him into Ireland, made him one of his chaplains, and tutor to the King's wards in Dublin; i.e. those young gentlemen who (their fathers, of the Roman catholic religion, leaving them in their minority) fell, wards unto the king." This tutorship is mentioned by *Moore*, *Full.* (I. 290), and the *Dict.*—the last two styling him "Schoolmaster of the King's Wards in Dublin." *Prince*, continuing, says "Soon after he came into Ireland, he was advanced to a certain deanry in that church; but of what place, is not mentioned." *Full.* and the *Dict.* are silent about this appointment.

The *Dict.* tells us that "Sutcliffe, dean of Exeter, nominated him" [Carpenter] "a member of his new college at Chelsea." This is not mentioned by any other author I have been able to consult.

Prince describes five works by Carpenter, all of which are mentioned in the *Dict.* where the following additional work is stated to exist:—"A manuscript by Carpenter entitled 'Encomia Varia' belongs to Trinity College, Dublin." With

regard to one of the five just mentioned, *Full.* says "As for his *Opticks*, it had been a *Masterpiece* in that kind, if truly and perfectly printed. I have been informed, that, to his grief, he found the written *Preface* thereof *caseing Christmas Pies* in his Printer's house (*Pearles are no Pearles* when *Cocks* or *Coxcombs* find them); and could never after, from his scattered notes, recover an original thereof." *Prince*, having repeated this story, adds "Others say, that the original suffered shipwreck in the Irish sea; the irrecoverable loss whereof, is much to be deplored, though some imperfect copies are saved in manuscript, because not to be repaired, but by his own hand." The *Dict.* says, "Carpenter's labours in optics did" [perish] "in the Irish Sea."

With regard to his death, *Prince* writes "He died at Dublin, in Ireland, an. 1635; but in what place there buried is uncertain, so *Full.*; but the author of *Ath. Oxon.* tells us he died, an. 1628." *Full.*'s statement is "He died in Dublin about the year 1636;" while the *Dict.*'s statement is "Carpenter's death is said to have occurred at Dublin in the beginning of 1628." *Phillips*, as well as the *Trans.* (IX. 107), places his death in 1628.

CARPENTER, *William Benjamin*, we learn from the *Dict.* (IX. 166), was the fourth child and eldest son of the Rev. Dr. Lant Carpenter, and was born at Exeter, 29 Oct. 1813. The *Ann. Reg.* (1885, p. 190) says "He was born at Bristol," but this is undoubtedly a mistake (See p. 292 above). Following the *Dict.* we are told that he "received his early education . . . in his father's notable school;" and that "he was anxious to be a civil engineer, but sacrificed his inclination when pressed to become the pupil of Mr. Estlin, the family doctor." This is in all probability intended to convey the idea that he *did* become Mr. Estlin's pupil, but it is vague and leaves room for doubt; we find, however, in *Nature* (XXXIII. 83), that he became Mr. Estlin's apprentice. The *Dict.* goes on to say "He passed some time in the West Indies as companion to Mr. Estlin;" but according to *Nature*, "He was sent, as companion to one of Mr. Estlin's patients, to the West Indies." On his return and "after some preliminary work at the Bristol Medical School," says the *Dict.* he "entered University College, London, in 1833, as a medical student," and "he also attended the Middlesex Hospital for some time." Having obtained the Surgeons' and Apothecaries' diplomas in 1835, he went to the Edinburgh Medical School. Among papers he wrote while at Edinburgh, that "On the Differences

of the Laws regulating Vital and Physical Phenomena" (*Edin. New. Phil. Journ.* XXIV. 327-53, 1838) obtained the Student's Prize of £30. He graduated as M.D. in 1839, when his graduation thesis was "The Physiological Inferences to be deduced from the Structure of the Nervous System of Invertebrated Animals," a translation of which Johannes Müller inserted in his "Archives" for 1840. According to the *Dict.* he, before graduating at Edinburgh, became lecturer, at the Bristol Medical School, on Medical Jurisprudence, and afterward on Physiology also. In 1844 he became Fullerian Professor of Physiology at the Royal Institution, and removed to London; and in the same year was elected F.R.S. He became lecturer on Physiology at the London Hospital, and Professor of Forensic Medicine at University College. For some years he was Examiner in Physiology and Comparative Anatomy at the University of London, and Swiney Lecturer on Geology at the British Museum. From 1847 to '52 he was editor of the "British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review;" and was Principal of University Hall, the residence for Students at University College, from 1851 to '59. Being appointed Registrar of the University of London in 1856, he resigned all his lectureships, and devoted himself to the development of the University, until 1879, when he resigned on a pension, and received the distinction of a C.B. Marine Zoology largely interested him, and led him to engage in Deep-sea Dredgings, especially in the years 1868 to 1871, in the Lightning, Porcupine, and Shearwater. He took an active part in the preparations for the Challenger expedition under Wyville Thomson. He was a Fellow of the Geological and Linnean Societies; and the following were among the marks of high distinction which he received in recognition of his scientific labours:—The Royal Medal of the Royal Society in 1861; the Honorary degree of LL.D. of the University of Edinburgh in 1871; the Presidency of the British Association in 1872; a Corresponding Membership of the Institute of France in 1873; and the Lyell Medal of the Geological Society in 1883. He was also Honorary Member of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, as well as of the Cambridge Philosophical Society; and a Corresponding Member of the American Philosophical Society. He died, through accident while taking a vapour bath, 19 Nov. 1885. For a list of his writings see, in addition to the *Dict.*; *Roy. Soc. Cat.* (I. 794 and VII. 337); "*Agassiz's Bibliographia Zoologie*," Vol. 2 (*Ray. Soc.*); *Nat. Hist. Rev.* (III. 562); *Nature* (XXXIII. 83), and *Acad.* (XXVIII. 344.)

CARR, *John*, according to the *Dict.* (IX. 170), *Ann. Reg.* (1832, p. 211), and *Gent.* (XCII. ii. 1882), was a native of Devonshire, but they are all silent as to the town or parish in which he was born. We learn from the *Dict.* that he "was born in 1772, . . . was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, but from reasons of health found it advisable to travel." *Phillips* styles him an "English attorney." In 1803, '5, '6, '7, '8, and '11, he published accounts of his Tours in France; Denmark, Sweden, Russia, Poland, Prussia; Ireland; Holland, the Rhine, South of Germany; Scotland; Spain, and the Balearic Isles. He was also the author of "The Fury of Discord"—a poem, 1803; "The Seaside Hero"—a drama, 1804; and a volume of Poems, 1809. Soon after his volume on Ireland appeared he was knighted by the Duke of Bedford, the then Viceroy. "In 1807," says the *Dict.* "his 'Tour in Ireland' was made the subject of a clever *jeu d'esprit* by Edward Dubois, entitled 'My Pocket Book, or Hints for a Ryghte Merrie and Conceited Tour in 4to, to be called 'The Stranger in Ireland in 1805, by a Knight Errant' and dedicated to the paper makers.' For this satire the publishers . . . were prosecuted in 1809, but Carr was non-suited." On the Tour in Scotland, a witty critique—with a notice of the prosecution, just mentioned, prefixed—appeared in the *Quart. Rev.* (I. 178), and is ascribed by the *Dict.* to Sir Walter Scott. Other notices of Carr occur in the *Edin. Rev.* (VI. 394, X. 40, 271, XIV. 175), *Mon. Mag.* (XVII. 667, XIX. 584, XX. 618, XXI. 159) and *Quart. Rev.* (II. 290, VI. 426, VII. 408, IX. 168, XVI. 337, XVIII. 223, 380, 388). The Reviews, especially the *Quarterly*, handle him severely: thus (VII. 408), "He is not so much a traveller as a spy and gossip; a great collector of small anecdotes and petty scandal, of bad jokes, of inaccurate moral, and of worse natural history. To say all in one word, a laborious collector of trash." His death, however seems to have softened the hearts of some of the critics. The *Gent.* in its obituary notice of him (CII. ii. 183), says "It is but justice to say that the light cheerful character of Sir John Carr's writings was harmless, and that a lively and gentlemanly feeling pervaded his volumes." According to the *Ann. Reg. Dict.* and *Gent.*, "He died in New Norfolk Street, London, on 17 July, 1832."

CARR, *William Holwell*, "was," says the *Dict.* (IX. 177) "the son of Edward Holwell, apothecary of Exeter . . ., by his wife Isabella Newte. He was born at Exeter in 1758,

and baptised at St. Martin's Church in that city on 4 April 1759, receiving the christian name of William after his uncle, the Rev. William Holwell, vicar of Thornbury, Gloucestershire, and prebendary of Exeter." The *Gent. (CI. i. 370)* traverses this by stating that "his father was the Rev. William Holwell, B.D., F.R.S., Vicar of Thornbury in Gloucestershire, a Prebendary of Exeter, and Chaplain to the King.

The *Dict.* goes on to say "He matriculated at Exeter College on 2 March 1776, and was elected to a Petreian fellowship on 30 June 1778. His degrees were B.A. 1783, M.A. 1784, B.D. 1790." He was instituted to "the rich benefice of Menheniot in Cornwall . . . on 13 Jan. 1792, but he never resided at his living, and was said to have taken orders with the object of accepting this preferment." On 14 Jan. 1793 he resigned his fellowship. "On 18 May, 1797 he married . . . Lady Charlotte Hay, eldest daughter of James, earl of Errol, by Isabella, daughter of Sir William Carr of Etal, Northumberland, and in 1798 the estate of Etal became her property. She thereupon (20 Nov. 1798) obtained royal authority for herself, her husband, and her male issue, to take the name and arms of Carr, . . . she died in London on 9 Feb. 1801, three days after the birth of her only child, William Carr," who died "at Ramsgate on 15 Sept. 1806." Carr, "throughout his life . . . was a patron and connoisseur of the arts. From 1797 to 1820 he exhibited at the Royal Academy, as an honorary exhibitor, landscape views of his own painting. His collection of pictures, principally of the Italian school, he left to the nation with the stipulation that a proper gallery should be provided for them. To Exeter College he gave in 1875 a picture, painted by himself, of Sir William Petre. . . . He left 500*l.* to the Menheniot parish for the education of twelve boys and girls, as a memorial of his wife." He "died in Devonshire Place, London, on 24 Dec. 1830, and was buried at Withycombe Raleigh, near Exmouth."

The *Gent.* styles him F.R.S., and states that he was a Director of the British Institution; and both statements occur in the *Ann. Reg.* The records of the Royal Society show that he was elected a Fellow of that body on 16 Jan. 1806. He is mentioned by *Phillips*. In the church of Menheniot, as we learn from the *Dict.*, there "are monuments for himself and his wife."

CARRINGTON, *Frederick George*, is stated in the *Dict. (IX. 180)* to have been "the third son of Noel Thomas Carrington," and to have been born in 1816; but the place of his birth is

not mentioned. Inasmuch, however, as his father established an academy at Devonport in 1809 and conducted it without intermission until 1830, it is at least probable that Devonport—then Plymouth Dock—was the birthplace of his son born in 1816. (See Biog. Preface to N. T. Carrington's *Poems*, 1834, p. 11.) F. G. Carrington "was principally engaged in contributions to the *West of England Journals*," including the *Bath Chronicle*, *Felix Farley's Bristol Journal*, *Cornwall Gazette*, *West of England Conservative*, *Bristol Mirror*, *Gloucester Journal*, and the *Gloucestershire Chronicle*, of the last of which he was for several years editor and proprietor. He also contributed to various *Magazines*, the publications of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, and the *Ency. Brit.* (8th ed.) He died at Gloucester on 1 Feb. 1864, and was buried in the cemetery at that place.

CARRINGTON, *Noel Thomas*, as the *Dict.* tells us (*IX.* 180), was the son of a retail grocer at Plymouth, where he was born in 1777. He was for some time a clerk in the dock-yard at Plymouth Dock (now Devonport), but finding the employment irksome he entered on board a man-of-war, and was present at the defeat of the Spanish fleet off Cape St. Vincent, on 14 July 1797. On the expiration of his term of service he taught a public school at Maidstone, Kent, during five years, and in 1809 he established, at Devonport, a private academy which he conducted until the early part of 1830. He published "*The Banks of the Tamar*"—a poem, in 1820; and "*Dartmoor*"—also a poem, in 1826. Mr. H. E. Carrington, his eldest son, published in 1834 "*The Collected Poems of the late N. T. Carrington*" in 2 vols., containing a "*Biographical Preface*," from which we learn that he was married at Maidstone in 1805; that on relinquishing his school he removed to Bath where his eldest son resided; that he died at Bath on 2 Sept. 1830, and was buried in the church-yard at Combehay near that city. A somewhat lengthy obituary notice of him, apparently written by his eldest son, will be found in the *Gent.* (*CI.* i. 276.) The *Plym. Inst.* (*IV.* 295) styles him "the greatest poet that the South of Devon has produced since Browne, of Tavistock," and gives a list of his works (pp. 222, 227, 230, 284). In the *Trans.* (*IX.* 107) his name is given as "Carrington Nicholas Toms." He is mentioned in *Phillips*.

CARTWRIGHT, *Joseph*, according to the *Dict.* (*IX.* 225) "was apparently a native of Dawlish in Devonshire," and was

born in "1789?" Unfortunately there is no mention of the kind of evidence which exists in support of these statements or guesses. "He was," says the *Dict.*, "attached to the navy in a civil capacity. When the Ionian Islands came into the possession of the English, he was appointed paymaster-general of the forces at Corfu, which post he held for some years. . . . On his return to England he published a volume entitled 'Views in the Ionian Islands,' and henceforth devoted himself to art, and especially to painting marine subjects and naval engagements. He exhibited many pictures at the Royal Academy, the British Institution, and the Society of British Artists." . . . In 1825 he was elected a member of the "last named Society." He died . . . at his apartments at Charing Cross, on 16 Jan. 1829, aged about forty." A brief mention of Cartwright occurs in the *Gent.* (*XC.* i. 187) and also in the *Ann. Reg.* (1829 p. 212)—the one being a verbatim copy of the other with the single exception that while the former says he was "aged 100," the *Ann. Reg.* says "aged about 40"—words copied apparently by the *Dict.*

CARY, *Sir George, Knight*, "was born, according to *Prince*" (p. 182), "at Cockinton Court-house . . . near adjoining to Torbay." The *Trans.* (*VI.* 277) remarks, "Though *Prince* is our sole authority for the statement, he is probably correct in naming Cockington Court as the place of his birth."

Prince goes on to say "He was the eldest of six sons, of Thomas Cary of that place, Esq.," but he is silent respecting George Cary's mother. The *Trans.* says she was "Mary, a daughter of John Southcott," and that she "left many children." This is fully confirmed by *Viv.* (p. 151), who describes her thus: "Mary, Da. of John Southcott of Bovey Tracey in Com. Devon, Clerk of the Peace." *Pole*, writing more definitely (p. 279), styles her "Mary, daughter of John Southcot, of Indeho," in the parish of Bovey Tracey; and he names the "issue St George, Robert, Richard, John, Gregory, & Arthur;" but mentions no daughter. *Viv.* names the same six sons, but not in quite the same order. He describes George as "son and heir," Robert as "2 son," and John as "4 son;" and he names five daughters—"Grace, Margaret, Johan, Mary," and "Elizabeth." It is perhaps noteworthy that he says of Grace "bap. 29 Feb. 1544-5 at Bovey Tracey," and of Mary "bap. 2 Sep. 1546 at Bovey Tracey." It is probable therefore that these children were born at Indeho, or Indio—the prenuptial home of their mother. The Bovey Tracey Parish Register would

probably show whether or not Sir George was born in that parish.

According to *Prince* (p. 183), "First, he married Wilmot, daughter and heir of John Gifford, of Yeo, the divorced wife of John Bury, of Colaton, near Chimly" [= Coleton, or Colleton near Chumleigh] ". . . Secondly he married Lucy, daughter to Robert Lord Rich, Earl of Warwick." This is confirmed by *Pole* (p. 279), *West.* (p. 510), the *Trans.* (vi. 278), and *Viv.* (p. 151); the last two, however, call the second wife Lettice—not Lucy. With regard to the divorce of Wilmot Gifford from John Bury, her first husband, the *Trans.* says "While yet a child of fourteen, the hand of Wilmot Giffard had been bestowed on John Bury, Esq., of Colaton, Devon; but the marriage remained unconsummated for seven years, when proceedings for its dissolution were referred to the arbitrament of Lewis Pollard, Esquire, on behalf of Bury, and on the lady's part to Robert Cary, of Clovelly, who had married . . . her mother. . . . Archbishop Parker signed the final sentence, and, while both were yet under twenty-one, George and Wilmot Cary entered upon a more fortunate union of twenty years' duration." We are told by *Viv.* (p. 123, Foot-note) that "The sentence of divorce by Archbishop Parker, dated 22 July, 3 Eliz." [= A.D. 1561], "shows that they were married when only thirteen years of age, and in a document dated 4 Sep. 3 Eliz., she recites her divorce from John Bury, 'to whom, contrary to the laws of God and the Ecclesiastical Canons, I was in my tender years unfortunately married.' Papers at Tor Abbey." He adds, "*Pole* erroneously calls her Elizabeth." So far as I have been able to find *Pole* mentions the divorce three times only—under the headings, "Cockington," the residence of "Cary;" "Yeo," the residence of "Giffard;" and "Coleton," the residence of "Byry" = Bury. On page 279, already referred to, he calls her "Wilmot." On page 304 he says, "Thomazin, thonly daughter of John Giffard, the last of y^t famly, was first married unto John Byry, of Collaton, from him divorced, & after married unto S^r. George Cary, of Cockington." On page 433 he states that "John" [Bury] "married . . . Thomazin, daughter & heire of Jo. Giffard, of Yeo, from whom hee was divorced, & shee re-married unto S^r George Cary." In short, *Pole* correctly called her Wilmot once, erroneously called her Thomazin twice, but I have not found that he ever called her Elizabeth.

All the writers agree apparently that Cary had no issue

by his second wife. *Prince* says, by the first wife "he had issue one son, Sir George Cary, Kt. a brave soldier, married but slain in the wars of Ireland without issue, before his father's death, and one daughter, married to Sir Richard Edgcombe, of Mount-edgcombe, sans issue." *Pole* (p. 279) contents himself by saying he "had issue George, wth died wthout issue;" but subsequently says, (p. 304), he "had issue George & two daughters, which all three [died wthout issue]." *West's* statement (p. 510) appears to have been that adopted by *Prince*—the two being in complete accord. The *Trans.* (VI. 278) says "Wilmot Cary died on the 21st June, 1581, and a sepulchral brass on the floor of the chancel of Tormohun still displays her richly attired effigy with those of three infant daughters. Of her five children, the two who survived their mother were the only son, George, . . . and Ann, who, in June, 1603, was married to Sir Richard Edgcombe of Mount Edgcombe, and died in January, 1625." According to *Viv.* (p. 151) the children of George and Wilmot Cary were 2 sons and 2 daughters—Sir George, killed in the Irish wars, Thomas, Jana, and "Anna, mar. Sir Richard Edgcombe of Mount Edgcombe;" and they all died "sans issue."

The *Trans.*, we have just seen, mentions a brass "on the floor of the chancel of Tormohun," in memory of Wilmot Cary and three infant daughters; referring to the *Transactions of Exeter Diocesan Architectural Society*, vol. V. as the authority. *Rog.* says, when treating of "*Brasses of Late Transition character*" (p. 268), "At Cockington, M^{rs} Wilmot Cary and her three daughters, in early Elizabethan costume; their hands joined in prayer. *N. & Q.* (1st S. XII. 121 and 198) contains an article on Monumental Brasses in Devon, but without mention of Cockington or Tormohun churches. See also the *Trans.* (VIII. 713). I have recently made a visit of inspection to the churches of Tormohun and Cockington, and found that the brass in the former had been removed from the floor and inserted in a large slab of free-stone, which is placed vertically against the north wall of the chancel outside the rails. There is not, and apparently there never was, any such brass in Cockington Church.

Prince states that "Sir George Cary . . . went into Ireland, where he grew in great esteem with the government, and was preferred treasurer of wars . . . we find him in this station, an. 1599, at what time, he was also one of the lords of her majesty Q. Elizabeth's privy council, for that kingdom. In this office and trust, doth Sir George Cary continue . . .

even to the death of that glorious princess of happy memory. And then the Lord Mountjoy . . . at that time lord deputy there, being willing to go for England . . . recommended to his majesty Sir George Cary . . . as the fittest person to succeed him in that high and honourable place ; urging this also as a reason, that Sir George Cary had already been lord justice of that kingdom. . . . The Lord Deputy Mountjoy . . . was licensed to come over ; and had authority to leave Sir George Cary, the King's deputy there, during his absence. Sir George did not continue in this government much more than a year ; and then Sir Arthur Chichester . . . succeeded him therein." The *Trans.*, with closer attention to dates, writes "In 1597 George Cary received the honour of knighthood," [a topic on which *Prince* is silent] "and on the 1st of March, 1598, we find Chamberlain writing . . . that Sir George Carie of Cockington (by Plymouth) is named to be Treasurer of Ireland in Sir Henry Wallop's place. . . . His instructions, dated 22nd March 1599, required him to repair at once to his new duties ;" and when the Earl of Essex "departed suddenly for England . . . the office of Lord Justice was added to the other appointments held by Sir George Cary. . . . Immediately after the death of Elizabeth the appointments held by Sir George were confirmed by the new sovereign, with the added dignity of Lord-Deputy . . . it was not until October, 1604, that the arrangements for his" [Sir A. Chichester's] "succession to the office of deputy were completed. Amongst the *Trevelyan Papers* are several letters written by . . . Sir George Cary's English steward. . . One of these, dated on the 27th October 1604, . . . mentions that Sir George 'is to be in England this month or thereabouts,' and he did, in fact, return during that winter."

Prince says "The public treasure of the kingdom" [of Ireland] "being then reduced to a very low ebb, he" [Cary] "was forced to make payments of brass and leather money, which brought great clamors and reproaches upon him, even from his own friends and countrymen." The *Trans.*, referring to an anonymous letter among the Irish State Papers, "which," it says, "after due allowance for private malice in the writer, may contain some basis of truth ;" adds, "The anonymous writer reminds the Earl of Northumberland, on the 5th January, 1605, that . . . the Lord-Deputy embarked the greater part of his money, plate, jewels, and stuff to England. . . . The writer believed the goods were of great value, and that his lordship made such a hand for enriching himself in Ireland 'as the like was never done by any other

that supplied his place,' and he hints that his office of Treasurer and Master of the Exchange afforded him the means of doing so, none daring to question his proceedings, as he held both sword and purse in his own hands;" and, alluding to the passage quoted above from *Prince* on this topic, the *Trans.* goes on to say, it "puts the matter in a more lenient and probably a juster light for his countryman."

We are told by *Prince* (p. 184) that Sir George "adopted George third son of his second brother, Robert, so one," [marginal reference to *Pole*]; "fifth son of his fourth brother, John Cary, so another tells us; whom he made his heir" [marginal reference to *West.*]. *Pole's* statement is, (p. 279) "Hee adopted George Cary, 3 sonne of his brother Robert, unto whom hee gave Cockinton;" and the following is that referred to in *West.* (p. 510): "John . . . brother to Sir George married and had issue John, Edward, Thomas, Edward, George, Dudley. George, of Cockington, esq., fifth son of John, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, of Berry Pomeroy, bart., and hath issue Henry, Robert, Edward." According to *Viv.* (p. 151) "Robert Cary, 2 son of Thomas Carey, and brother of Sir George, died sine prole, and therefore left no son; while "John Carey . . . 4. son of the same Thomas Carey, and also brother of Sir George, had by his wife "Da of . . . Norton" five sons, of which, "George Cary 5 son married Elizabeth Da. of Sir Edward Seamour, Kt. Baronett." Though *Viv.* gives no intimation that this George was "of Cockington," he styles his eldest son (p. 152) "Sir Henry Cary of Cockington."

Prince says (p. 183) "Sir George Cary . . . lieth interred in a vault in Cockinton church, being buried there an. 1615, Feb. 19." The *Trans.* tells us (*VI.* 288) "The court-rolls of his manors prove him to have been living between November, 1616, and April, 1617; and it was not until February, 1617, that George, Lord Carew, was able to write . . . 'My oldd shakinge kinsman, Sir George Cary, somtymes Lord Deputy of Irland, is dead.'" According to *Viv.* he was "bur. 19 Feb. 1615-16 at Cockington. Will 7 Aug. 1614, pro 22 May 1617"—statements which harmonize with that by *Prince*. According to the *Trans.* (*IX.* 107) and *Worth (Dev.* p. 296) he died in 1617.

We learn from *Prince* (p. 133) that Sir George "by his deed under hand and seal, bearing date 11th day of Sept. in the 6th year of the reign of K. James I" [A.D. 1608] "did grant . . . an annuity of 30*l.* per an. issuing out of the mannors of Cockinton and Chilson, by quarterly payments

for ever; for and towards the reparation of seven alms-houses at Cockinton, there newly erected by the said Sir George Cary: and for and towards the relief and maintenance of seven poor people, then, and at all times afterwards inhabiting therein, every poor man and woman to be paid one shilling every week; and at Christmas, yearly, a new frize gown, and a new shirt or smock. . . . These houses are commodiously situated, near the church, and near Cockinton house." See also *Trans.* (VI. 291), which adds "The alms-houses were rebuilt, about sixty years ago, by Mr Mallock." "The almspeople," say the *Lys.* (p. 50) "are entitled to small additional allowances, from the dividends of 230*l.* stock, purchased some years ago with arrears. The houses were rebuilt on a much improved plan, and in a more eligible situation, in consequence of an agreement made in 1810, between Mr Mallock and the trustees, by which he was to receive the sum of 150*l.*, the sum estimated necessary to repair the old houses, then much dilapidated. More than double that sum was expended on the new buildings."

CARY, *George*, D.D., as we are told by *Prince* (p. 187), "was born at Clovelly, in this county, A.D. 1611, and baptized there, on the 18th of July of that year." According to the same writer, he was the second son of William Cary of Clovelly, by his second wife, Dorothy, daughter of Sir Edward George of Wraxhal, Somerset. (See also *Pole*, p. 371, *West.* p. 511, and *Viv.* p. 159. *Pole* and *Viv.* write the surname of W. Cary's father-in-law, "Gorges"—not "George.") *Prince*, in his pedigree of Dr. G. Cary, says "Robert Cary, Esq. the fourth in descent from the judg (See "Sir John Cary," below) . . . left Clovelly . . . unto Robert, his eldest son, by his third wife, daughter and heir unto William Fulkroy of Dartmouth." According to *Viv.*, who writes Robert Cary's 3^d wife's name "Fulkerham," her eldest son, Robert, was the 4th son of his father. "He," *Prince* goes on to say "married, and had issue George; who had issue William, who married first, Gertrude, daughter of Richard Carew of Anthony, in Cornwall, Esq., of whom is reported a facete fancy: That her father the morning after, after observing her a little sad, awakned her with this question, 'What! melancholly, daughter, after the next day of your wedding?' 'Yes, sir,' said she, 'and with great reason; for yesterday 'twas care-you,' now 'tis care I' . . . alluding to the change of her name from Carew to Cary." The *Trans.* (VI. 277) tells this punning story of the wife of

a Cary of an earlier generation. The newly married couple, according to this version, were Robert who died in 1540 and Jane a daughter of Nicholas Carew of Mohuns Ottery. This Robert was one of the fourth generation of descendants of Sir John, the judge, while *Prince's* heroine was the wife of William, who died in 1652, and was one of the seventh generation of descendants from the said judge. Apart from the question of the Mrs. Cary *nee* Carew to whom, if to any one, the story really applies, it appears to be of a very doubtful genuineness, inasmuch as it seems based on the assumption that "Carew" was at the period in question pronounced as it is now so as to rhyme with "Canoe," whereas there is reason to believe that it was then generally pronounced, as it is still in Cornwall and Pembrokeshire, to rhyme with "Mary" (See p. 273 above). To return from this digression to the pedigree of Dr. George Cary, *Prince* goes on to state of the William who married, first, Gertrude Carew of Anthony, in Cornwall, "Secondly he married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Edward George of Wraxhal, in Somersetshire, Kt. by whom he left issue, Robert, George, and William." The George just named is the Rev. George Cary, D.D. now under notice. This pedigree is confirmed—a few unimportant orthographical variations being excepted—by *Pole* (p. 371), *Viv.* (pp. 150, '6, and '9), and *West.* (pp. 508, '10 and '11). *West.*, however, calls the Rev. Dr. Cary's paternal grandfather "Robert," while all the other writers just mentioned agree with *Prince* that his name was "George." According to *Prince*, George Cary was educated at the grammar School at Exeter, which he apparently entered in 1625; thence he proceeded to Queen's College, Oxford, in 1628; and, having "completed his degree in arts, . . . he removed thence unto Exeter College. . . . Having taken holy orders, he was, by his father . . . presented to the good rectory of Clovelly. . . . Here he continued . . . for many years together. . . . Upon the restoration . . . he became chaplain in ordinary to K. Char. 2. . . . Near about which time also, the university of Oxford so highly honoured his worth that . . . they conferred upon him the degree of Doctor in Divinity. . . . Soon after the King's return, he was made one of the canons residentiary of the church of Exeter; and upon Dr. Seth Ward's promotion to that bishopric, he was preferred Dean of that church by . . . K. Char. 2, and was installed . . . on the 10th of Sept. 1663. To this was added the rich parsonage of Shobrook, near Kirton, in this county. . . . Age growing upon him, he resigned his

parsonage of Clovelly." *Prince* states that upon the translation of bishop Ward to Sarum in 1666, and, again, upon the translation of bishop Sparrow to Norwich in 1676, the King offered the bishopric of Exeter to Dean Cary, who in each case declined it. This is borne out by his latin epitaph at Clovelly, quoted by *Prince* (p. 191).

On the death of his brother Sir Robert Cary, Kt., "Clovelly, with the other fair inheritance belonging to the family, fell to the Dean; who, by Anne his wife, daughter of William Hancock of Combe-Martin . . . had a numerous offspring"—Sir George, William, Nicholas, Edward, Robert, Dorothy, and Judith. He died in the parsonage-house at Shobrook, and was interred in the church of Clovelly, where his son William erected a monument to his memory, the inscription on which shows that he died 2 February 1680, in the 69th year of his age. The year is of course Old Style.

Mention of the Dean will be found in *Iza.* (p. 180), *Lys.* (p. cxxxviii.), *Moore* (p. 488, compiled from *Prince*); *Trans.* (IX. 107) and *Worth, Dev.* (p. 151).

CARY, *Sir John*, *Prince* says (p. 176) "was born in this county, altho' at what house herein, is not so apparent; Dr. Fuller tells us it was at Cockinton. . . . But at the time that this gentleman was born, Cockinton was not in this name, for he himself was the first owner thereof." The statement referred to in *Full.* (I. 281) is, "Sir John Cary, Knight, was born at Cockington in this County" [Devon]. Returning to *Prince*, he tells us "That Sir John Cary, aforesaid, was a native of this county . . . is sufficiently apparent from hence, that he, and his brother, William Cary, Kt., were chosen knights of the shire, to serve in parliament, in the 37th and 42^d years of Edw. 3." The following passage in *Pole* (p. 87) confirms apparently the statement respecting the parliaments *Prince* mentions:—"Hee" [John] "and Will^m Cary his brother, were chosen knightes for Devonshire, at a Parliment holden anno 42 of Kinge Edw. 3, & in y^e pliamtent holden 37." It is also confirmed by *Viv.* (p. 150). Nevertheless, unless Knights of the shires were at the period under consideration invariably natives of the shires for which they sat, there is a failure of proof in *Prince's* argument that Sir John was born in Devon. According to the *Dict.* (IX. 244), however, his father, Sir John, was "Knight of the shire for Devon in 1362 and 1368"—a statement somewhat in conflict with *Prince*, who, as we have seen, says that the sons, Sir John and Sir William, were knights of the shire for

Devon "in the 37th and 42^d years of Edw. 3; that is during the years from 25 Jan. 1363 to 24 Jan. 1364, and from 25 Jan. 1368 to 24 Jan. 1369. There is, of course, no insuperable difficulty in the case of the first year; but in the second year Devonshire must have been represented by three "knights of the shire"—a father (Sir John Cary) and two of his sons (Sir John and Sir William Cary)—or there is an error somewhere. With regard to the ancient seat of the family, *Prince* observes "some" [and here he has a marginal reference to *West*.] "would fetch this family from Adam Cary, of Castle-Cary in the county of Somerset; but the name seems antienter than the place, and to give to, rather than take from it. . . . The opinion therefore of those, seems to me most probable, who say, That this honourable family derive their name from Cary-Brook, a small river, which hems in on one side, as the Tamar doth on the other, a little hamlet, called St. Giles in the Heath. . . . Here, we are told, they possessed an antient dwelling, bearing their name." [Here the writer has a marginal reference to *Risd*.] The following are *West*'s statements on the question (p. 429): "Now is it" [Cockington] "the seat of the illustrious family of the Carys; whose ancestors may be derived from Adam (I mean) Cary of Castle Cary, and hath taken deep root and multiplied in this soil." Again (p. 507), "Adam Cary, of Castle-Cary, esq. married Ann, daughter of Sir William Trivet, knight, and had issue John; who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Stapleton, knight, and had issue William; who married Alice, daughter to Sir William Beaumont, knight, and had issue John; who married Philippa, daughter of Sir Warren Archdeacon, knight, and had issue Sir William; who . . . married Margaret daughter to Sir Richard Bozum, of Clovelly, knight, and had issue Sir John; who married, first Agnes, daughter to Lord Stafford, sans issue; secondly he married Jane, daughter and coheir of Sir Guy Brian, knight, baron of the parliament of 31st Edward III.; and had issue Sir John. Sir John Cary of Castle Cary, knight; lord chief baron of the Exchequer in the time of Richard II., married Margaret, daughter and heir to Robert Halway, of Halway, esq. . . . had issue Sir Robert." The only differences between this pedigree and that given by *Viv*. (p. 150) are a few unimportant orthographical variations, and the absence in *Viv*. of the words I have italicised in *West*. The passage in *Risd*. to which *Prince* refers, as stated above, is as follows (p. 229):—"ST. GILES IN THE HEATH, so termed of its barren scite, is

hemmed in with the Tamar river on the one side, and a pretty brook called *Cary*, on the other; whereof (if I conceive not amiss) the surname of the Carys took beginning, for in this parish that family possessed an ancient dwelling, bearing their name." The *Lys.* remark of this parish (p. 247):—"The manor of Cary was probably the ancient and original seat of the Cary family." According to *White* (p. 685), there is in the parish a farm named "Cary Barton." *Worth, Dev.* (p. 295) says "The Domesday manor of Kari, in the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Heath, was the first recorded seat of the Cary family; and one branch continued to reside there so late as the reign of Elizabeth," but no authority for these statements is mentioned by the author. The *Dict.* sheds but little light on this question, but it states that the Sir John Cary now under notice was the "son of Sir John Cary, knight, bailiff of the forest of Selwood in Wiltshire . . . by Jane, daughter of Sir Guy de Brien, knight;" thus harmonizing with *West.* and *Viv.* with regard to his parentage; and affording some probability, perhaps, to the statement that Castle Cary was the family seat, inasmuch as Selwood forest extended into Somerset.

Prince tells us Sir John "was brought up in the study of the laws of his country . . . and grew up to great skill and knowledg in his profession; so that passing throu' other degrees . . . he was in the sixth year of K. Richard II. 1383, called to that of a serjeant." The *Dict.*, however, says "He was commanded by the king in 1383 to take the rank of serjeant-at-law, but refused." *Prince* goes on to say "About four years after this, sc. the fifth of November, 1387, he was by the King, Richard II., made one of the barons of the exchequer and advanced to be a judg of the land;" while the *Dict.* says "Three years later (5 Nov. 1386) he was created chief baron of the exchequer." Returning to *Prince's* narrative:—"In this post," he says, "he continued many years, manifesting in all his actions, an inflexible virtue and honesty. . . . The greatest dangers could not affright him from his duty and loyalty to his distressed master, King Richard II. unto whom he faithfully adhered, when most others had forsaken him; to his present loss indeed, but his future eternal renown. . . . This cause he pursued with so much zeal and earnestness, that at the entrance of King Henry IV. into the English throne, about the year of our Lord, 1400, he was, by that prince, banish'd his country, and his goods and lands were confiscated. . . . This loyal and venerable person was banish'd it seems into Ireland, for there, we are

expressly told he died . . . about the year of our Lord 1404." In his sketch of Cary, *Prince* refers to, and utilises, the following passage in *West.* (p. 427) :—"This knight neither able nor willing, like a willow to bow with every blast of wind, . . . so confidently and freely spoke his mind, opposing (in regard of oath,) the proceedings for procurators to take the resignation of his master, King Richard, his true and undoubted sovereign, that thereupon he was dis-officed, his goods and lands confiscated, and he himself banished." Again, (p. 508), "This man for certain causes, debated in the time of Richard *II.*, wherein he spake freely, was in the reign of Henry *IV.* attainted, his lands and goods forfeited and confiscated, and he banished. . . . This Judge dyed about the year of our Lord 1404." *Pole* (p. 88) writes, on the same topic, "St John Cary was on of the Judges of the King's Bench, temp. R. 2., who sacrificed his estate to preserve his conscience; chusing rather to suffer his goods to be confiscated, and himself banish'd than to violate his oath in consenting to the proceedings of the procurators for the resignation of the unhappy King his master." *Full.*'s account (*I.* 281) of Sir John's conduct in this affair is in his quaintest style. "The greatest fault I find charged on him," he says, "was, Loyalty to his Lord and Master; which if any dare call a disease, I assure you it is a catching one, among conscientious people. On this honourable account, this Judge lost his office, goods, and lands, in the first of King Henry the Fourth. According to the words I have italicised in the quotations from *Prince*, Sir John Cary, (1st), continued to hold the post of judge many years; (2^d), He was banished, and his goods and lands were confiscated on the accession of Henry *IV.*, and (3^d) He died in 1404." These statements are all contravened by *Viv.* and the *Dict.* *Viv.* says (p. 150) "Sir John Carye, Knight, Lo. Chief Baron of the Exchequer, M.P. for Devon 37 and 42 Edw. *III.*, Deed 1387, attainted 11 Rich. *II.*, and died on Friday before the feast of Pentecost 1395. Inq. p.m. 20 Rich. *II.*" In other words, he was attainted some time between 22 June 1387 and 21 June 1388; and could not have been Judge more than a year and a half; he was attainted upwards of 11 years before the accession of Henry *IV.*, and he died 28 May 1395, that is nearly 9 years before the date named by *Prince*. The *Dict.* says "In 1387-8 he underwent impeachment for having answered, in a sense favourable to the King, the interrogatories addressed to the judges at Nottingham in the preceding August, . . . He was condemned to death, but

the sentence having been commuted to one of banishment, he was transported to Waterford and confined within a circuit of two miles round the city, but was otherwise permitted to live at his own will, being allowed a pension of 20*l* per annum for maintenance. He died about 1395 or 1396." For the conference at Nottingham see *Hume* (II. 238-242) and *Rapin* (IV. 44-5). Sir John Carey is mentioned in *Phillips* and in the *Trans.* (IX. 107, and XVIII. 252. He is stated in the latter to have died in 1404).

CARY, *John*, was, according to *Prince* (p. 180), who styles him "lord bishop of Exeter," "a native of this county," adding, however, before proceeding with his sketch, "I cannot but observe, that he is generally called James, by Mr. Hooker, and others . . . but a late author" ["*Wharton*," in margin] "hath undertook to decide the matter, by assuring us, That his right name is John." *Prince* styles him "the younger son of . . . Judg Cary" on the authority of *Iza.*, whose words are (p. 71) "He was one of the Sons of Sir *John Cary* Knight, late one of the Judges of the Honourable Court of King's Bench, and from thence preferred and made Lord Chief Baron of the Court of Exchequer in the Reign of King *Richard* the Second." According to *Viv.* (p. 150) "Sr John Carye, Kt. Lo. Chief Baron of the Exchequer," had three sons—Robert, Thomas, and John. *Prince* says "What the education of his youth was, I no where find; nor the first preferments which he had. . . . The notice we have of him is very improbable, That he was at Rome made bishop of Litchfield, but by whom, my author" ["*Fuller*," in margin] "does not say. For most likely the Pope, Martin the fifth . . . was not resident there at that time . . . he might indeed be chosen bishop of that place at the time he was at Rome; but going to the pope at Florence for his investiture, while he was there, the news of the vacancy of the bishoprick of Exeter, by the death of John Catherick . . . came thither also. Bishop Cary, being very Gracious with his Holyness at that time, had that see bestowed upon him." There is among the writers such a lack of agreement as to whether or not Cary was bishop of Exeter that it may be of service to reproduce their several statements on the question. *Hok.* says (p. 130), "XXXII. JAMES CARYE, Bishop of *Chester*, being at *Florence* when News was brought to Pope *Martin* the Fifth, of Bishop *Stafford's* Death, was then and there made Bishop of this Church, Anno 1419, and also consecrated."

West., in his "Chapter xvii. Of the Bishops and other Dignitaries of the Church of Exeter" (p. 168):—"James Cary, being in Florence with Pope Martin the 5th, was instituted and consecrated there by him."

Full. (in his list of Prelates who were natives of Devonshire, I. 276-9):—"James Cary . . . was at Rome made Bishop of Lichfield; and, travelling thence homewards towards England, did again light on the Pope at Florence, just at the news of the *vacancy* at Exeter; and the same See was bestowed on him."

Iza. (p. 71) "1419 . . . *James Cary* at Rome was elected Bishop of *Lichfield*, and taking *Florence* in his way homewards towards *England* was there elected Bishop of this Church, and 10 *Febr. hoc Anno*, consecrated thereunto."

Jenk. has the following entries immediately after mentioning the death of Bishop Stafford (pp. 259-60) "32^d *John Catherike*, a native of *Cheshire*, was translated from the See of *Litchfield* to this Diocess, and installed on 8th November 1419. He did not long enjoy his new dignity, as he died within two months after his installation, on his journey to *Rome*, at *Avignon* in *France*, where he was buried."

"33^d *James Cary*, Bishop of *Chester*, a native of this country" [= county], being at Rome when the account of Bishop *Stafford's* death came to Pope *Martin* 5th, was, by him, made and consecrated Bishop of this Church."

Oliver, *Bps.* (Foot-note, p. 100) "We are satisfied that this John or James Cary was *never* appointed to the see of Exeter."

Viv. (p. 150, In his list of the sons of "Sir John Carye . . . Lo. Chief Baron"):—"John Cary, Bishop of Exeter, 1419."

Trans. (XVIII. 251), "As the result of this enquiry, it can be positively asserted that James or John Cary was never Bishop of Exeter."

Dict. (In the Article on "John Cary, Judge," IX. 244) "He had two sons, Robert . . . and John, sometime bishop of Exeter." It is worthy of remark that both *Leland* (III. 64-5) and *Pole* (pp. 27-31) omit Cary's name in their lists of the Bishops of Exeter. This is strikingly significant in the case of *Pole*, since he opens his list with the remark, "I will begin with the Bishops themselves (as Mr. Hooker hath recorded them)," and this model he faithfully follows except in omitting James Carye whom *Hok.* mentions, and mentioning James Catherick whom *Hok.* omits. The following Table will show at a glance the views of most of the authors mentioned above respecting the succession of the Bishops

of Exeter from Bishop Stafford to Bishop Lacy, both inclusive :—

Authors	Bishops			
Leland	Stafforde	Katerek		Lacey
Hoker	Stafford		Carye	Lacie
Pole	Stafford	Catherick		Lacy
Westcote	Stafford		Cary	Lacy
Izacke	Stafford	Catherick	Cary	Lacy
Jenkins	Stafford	Catherike	Cary	Lacie
Oliver	Stafford	Catterick		Lacy
White	Stafford	Catterick		Lacy

But supposing Cary to have been Bishop of Exeter, there are still discrepancies; thus, while *Hok.* and *Jenk.* say he was translated from Chester to Exeter; *Full.*, *Iza.*, and (according to *Prince*) *Godwin* affirm that his translation was from Lichfield. Again, we are told by *Full.* and *Iza.* that he was made Bishop of Lichfield at Rome, and translated thence to Exeter when at Florence; *Hok.*, silent about his having been previously a Bishop, says he was made Bishop of Exeter at Florence; while *Jenk.* states that he was made Bishop of Exeter at Rome.

There appears to be a near approach to unanimity about the close of his life: *Hok.*, *West.*, *Full.*, *Iza.*, and *Prince* state he died and was buried at Florence; but according to *Jenk.* it was at Rome. *Full.* says "He died 1419." He is mentioned in the *Trans.* (IX. 107.)

CARY, Robert. *Prince's* biographical sketch entitled *CARY, Sir George, Knight*, occupies rather more than four pages (pp. 182–186), but he disposes of him in about two pages, in which he states that Sir George made his nephew, George Cary his heir; that the said nephew married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, of Berry Castle, Devon, "by whom he had a fair issue, sons and daughters;" and that his first and second sons were named "Henry" and "Robert." To this Robert, *Prince* devotes almost the whole of the remaining pages. *Viv.* (p. 152) says the children of George Cary and Elizabeth "Seamour," were "Sir Henry, 1st Son;" "Robert, 2 son . . . æt 6, 1620;" "Edward, 3 son;" "John, 4 son;" "Francisca, 1 da;" and "Elizabeth, 2 da." According to *Prince*, Robert Cary was born "at Cockinton House;" but the *Dict.* (IX. 252) says "born at Cockington or Berry Pomeroy, Devonshire."

Prince tells us further that Robert "was admitted
VOL. XIX. X

sojourner of Exeter college, on the 4th of Octob. 1631, in the sixteenth year of his age: having continued there about three years, he was in the month of Octob. 1634, chosen scholar of Corpus Christi College, in that university. The year after, he was admitted bachelor of arts; and in the year 1638, he proceeded master." All this is confirmed by the *Dict.*, which states definitely that he "graduated B.A. 1635, M.A. 1638-9." *Prince* adds "In the year 1644 . . . he was actually created doctor of laws, as he was a kindsman to . . . William Lord Marquess of Hertford, at that time chancellor of the university, by vertue of his letters then read in convocation on his behalf." This also is confirmed by the *Dict.*, which adds that he became "D.C.L. in November 1644," and that the Marquis was "William Seymour."

Subsequently, as we learn from *Prince*, Dr. Cary travelled, with his brother Sir Henry, in "France, the Low Countries, and other places;" and "upon his return into England, by the favour of the . . . Marquess of Winchester, he became rector of Portlemouth . . . near Kingsbridg in this country" [*i.e.* county]. The *Dict.* says, by implication, that the Marquis of Hertford "presented him to the rectory of Portlemouth."

Prince states further that "the presbyterian ministers of those times, never left him, until they had drawn him over to their party. And . . . they made him moderator among them. . . . However, this Dr. Cary was never very zealous in that interest: for when the King and church returned, he was one of the first that congratulated their arrival, and welcomed them home. For which he was soon after . . . prefer'd to the archdeaconry of Exeter, out of which he was affrighted, and ejected in a little while, by some great men then in power. . . . The doctor . . . retired to his rectory at Portlemouth; where he spent the remainder of his days. . . . He published in folio, under this title; *Palæologia Chronica. A Cronological Account of antient Time, in 3 parts, 1. Didactical, 2. Apodeictical, 3. Canonical.* London, printed 1677. . . . The design whereof . . . seems to be 'to determine the just interval of time, between the great epocha of the creation of the world, and that other, of the destruction of Jerusalem, by Titus Vespasian; in order to the assignment of such particular time, wherein persons and actions of old had their existence.'" According to *N. & Q.* (1st S. VIII. 79) the full title of this work was "*Palæologia Chronica; a Chronological Account of Ancient Time. Performed by Robert Cary D.LL., Devon.* London: printed by J. Darby, for Richard Chiswell, at the Rose and Crown in St. Paul's

Church Yard, 1677." (See also *N. & Q.* 4 S. VII. 143, 271). *Prince* states that "Those hymns of our church, appointed to be read after the lessons, together with the creed, &c. . . . translated into Latine verse, were published by him" [Cary] "on the flat sides of two sheets in folio."

We learn from both *Prince* and the *Dict.* that Dr Cary died at Portlemouth, but while the *Dict.* makes the date of his death the "19 Sept. 1688," *Prince* says "His interment hapned on the 19th day of Sept, 1688."

For notices of Dr Cary see *Lys.* (p. 124), *Moore* (II. 486), *Phillips*, and *Trans.* (IX. 107).

CHAMPERNON, *Sir Arthur, Knight.* *Prince* devotes three pages (192-4) to an article bearing this title; a very few lines however are occupied about Sir Arthur:—"He was born," it appears, "in Court-house, at the western end of Modbiry town, in this county;" and "was second son unto John Champernon, of Modbiry, Esq. by Katharine his wife, daughter of Sir Richard Edgcombe, of Mount Edgcombe, Kt." According to *Pole* (p. 310) and *Viv.* (pp. 163, and '5) he was the son of Henry Chambernon or Champernowne, and the grandson of John. In all other respects the three writers are agreed; they are agreed also in being silent as to the date of his birth. *Prince* states further that Sir Arthur married "Amy, daughter and heir of John Cruckern of Childhay." This is confirmed by *Pole* and *Viv.*, the latter adding that he had issue—3 sons and 5 daughters. *Prince* tells us also that Sir Arthur was "an eminent commander in the Irish wars; he served there under . . . the Earl of Essex, then Lord Lientenant of Ireland." The *Lys.* (p. 342) add that he was knighted by the Earl in 1599. I have found no confirmation of this statement, but it may be observed that according to *Viv.* (p. 165) his brother, Richard Champernowne of Modbury, was made Knight of the Bath in 1599. *Prince* calls attention to the following passage in *Carew* (II. 107) as proof of Sir Arthur's skill as an architect:—"I carried once a purpose, to build a little wooden banqueting house, on the Iland in my pond, which because some other may (perhaps) elsewhere put in execution, it will not do much amisse, to deliuer you the plot, as the same was deuised for mee, by that perfectly accomplished gentleman, the late Sir *Arthure Champernowne.*" Then follows the description of "the plot."

Prince closes his sketch of Sir Arthur with the following statements:—"He died at Modbiry . . . about the beginning of the reign of King James the first, and lieth there interred,

... without any funeral monument." (See *Prid.* p. 51 to much the same effect with regard to place and time of death). Nevertheless, he could not have been alive at the accession of James I to the throne of England (24 March 1603), for, as we have just seen, *Carew*, his first cousin, spoke of him as "the late Sir Arthur Champernowne;" and *Carew's Survey*, in which this passage occurs, was published in 1602 (see p. xx. or *Bib. Corn.* I. 57).

Mention of Sir Arthur will be found in the *Trans.* (IX. 107.)

CHANNELL, *Sir William Fry*, judge, was, as is stated in the *Dict.* (X. 44), "of a Devonshire family." As, however, there is no mention of the place of his birth, and as *Prid.* (p. 52) says he was "not a Devonshire man by birth, yet his family are natives of Appledore, a sea-port about three miles to the north of Bideford, where they at present reside," no further mention will be made of him here beyond stating that he was born in 1804 and died in 1873; and that the name of Channel does not occur in *White's* list of the inhabitants of Appledore.

CHAPPLE, *Samuel* (1775–1833). As the short article in the *Dict.* (X. 61) on this Devonian is confessedly compiled from the *Trans.* (XIV. 325) it is unnecessary to do more than to refer the reader to the original sketch.

CHAPPLE, *William*, "was born," the *Dict.* states (X. 62), at Witheridge in Devonshire in January 1717–18." Witheridge, it may be stated, is the name of a small Devonshire town, and of the parish in which it stands; or, to use a Cornish phrase, of which it is the "church-town." The sketch in the *Dict.* is confessedly and mainly compiled from the biographic notice of Chapple prefixed to his "Review of Risdon" (1785), in which he is stated to have been "born in the Parish of Witheridge" (p. iii). We learn from himself, however, the exact place and date of his birth (See *Lys.* p. 565):—"I drew my first breath . . . at Stukeley's Lower West-Yeo, alias New House in that parish" [Witheridge] "on the 14th of January, O.S. 1718–9." The *Dict.* goes on to say "His father, originally a farmer, had fallen through the pressure of misfortune into poverty, and the boy's education was consequently limited to the plainest rudiments of knowledge." According to the *Lys.* his father, William Chapple, was the parish clerk of Witheridge; and the biographic sketch

already mentioned, says of the son's education, "We do not find that his Acquisitions at that Time exceeded Writing and Arithmetic." He became an amanuensis to the clergyman of the parish, which could scarcely fail to benefit him educationally. Be this as it may, "he," the *Dict.* continues, "contributed enigmas and charades to the 'Lady's Diary,'" while the biographical sketch says, "to which" [*i.e.* the Lady's Diary], "in all the different Departments, he was an early and constant Contributor"—a statement which no doubt signifies that he was a contributor of mathematical problems as well as of poetical enigmas; and, indeed the biographical sketch speaks of him as a mathematician. Through the "Diary" he became acquainted with the Rev. Mr. Bligh of Silverton—about 12 miles distant—at whose instance he became clerk in 1738 to Mr. Richards, a surveyor at Exeter, whose niece he married. He was entrusted with the superintendence of the erection of the new Devon and Exeter hospital, and on its completion, was appointed secretary of the institution, and he held the appointment for nearly 40 years.

In 1772 he proposed to publish "A Correct Edition of Risdon's Survey of Devon," but finally determined on undertaking "A Review of Risdon's Survey . . . with additions and notes." Of this work 112 pages were printed at the time of his death, and these, with so much additional matter as to make a total of 144 pages, were published 4 years afterward, under the title of "A Review of part of Risdon's Survey of Devon; containing the General Description of that County; with Corrections, Annotations, and Additions. By the late William Chapple of Exeter, 1785."

In December 1778 he "signified," according to the sketch, "his intention of publishing a Description" of Drew's Teignton Cromlech, but no more than a few sheets were printed. The *Dict.* says "He contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and among his communications was a valuable vocabulary of Exmoor dialect, which appeared in 1746 under the signature of 'Devoniensis'" [*XVI.* 405]. The identification of Chapple with 'Devoniensis' rests on the assumption that inasmuch as Chapple appended 'Devoniensis' to one of his communications, all contemporary communications with that signature were by him. The inference is possibly correct, but the evidence can scarcely be said to be conclusive. See *Gomme. (Dial.* pp. 327-330).

The *Bib. Corn.* (*I.* 67) mentions the following works by Chapple: "Thesaurus Ecclesiasticus Provincialis; or a Survey

of the Diocese of Exeter. Exeter, 1782, 4^o." and "Cornish MSS. in Sir Lawrence Palk's Lib. at Haldon House."

The Biog. Sketch and the *Dict.* state that he died on "1 Sept. 1781, but according to the *Gent.* (*LI.* 443) and *Bib. Corn.* it was on the 8th of that month.

CHARD, *Thomas*. In his article having this heading (pp. 195-9) *Prince* sketches the history of, as he supposes, two distinct persons, namesakes, and contemporaries, inasmuch as he says, in the margin, of the first "Flor. A.D. 1507. R.R. Hen. 7;" and of the second "Flor. A.D. 1512. R.R. Hen. 8."

The first he says "was born at Tracys-Hays, in the parish of Awlescombe," near Honiton, Devon. This is confirmed by *Pole* (p. 217) and *Risd.* (p. 40). *Rog.* (p. 157) writes, somewhat doubtfully, "Born probably at Tracy near Awliscombe, Honiton, about the year 1470." *Prince* goes on to say that the property of Tracys-Hays passed through an "heir-female" of Tracy to her husband Mabbe; that Alice, daughter of Roger Mabbe, married a Chard; and that their son, Thomas, who became the proprietor, "was the father or the grandfather of the Thomas Chard with whom we are now engaged. (See *Pole*, p. 217, and *Lys.* p. 21). *Prince* tells us that Chard "had his education in the university of Oxford, where he became a member of St. Bernard's, now St. John the Baptist's, college. Having taken the degrees of arts, in the university of Oxford" [*Prince* is silent about the dates, but *Pul.* (p. 410) says "in 1505 and 1507"] . . . he became a monk of the Cistercian Order, in the abbey of Ford, in his own country" [= county]: "Of which place, he not long after became the abbot; and was the last that sate there of that quality." According to *Pul.* (p. 411) he "in 1520, became a monk at Ford, and was the very next year elected Abbot." *Prince* tells us "He was admitted batchelor of that faculty" [divinity], "Jan. 18, 1505, . . . and two years after, he proceeded doctor of the same faculty; viz. Oct. 2. 1507. . . . What particular sort of learning he was most eminent for, is to me unknown; For leaving no writings behind him, or none which became public, I am not able to give any account of that: nor do I meet with any author that hath done it." *Prince* says further, he is "recorded to have been a good benefactor to his college in Oxford," and "he was rather a greater, benefactor to his abby, than his college; which he is said much to have repaired, built and adorn'd. . . . His adornings thereof . . . consisted in neat and fair wainscot, curiously carved where the two first letters

of his name T. C. were intermix'd" [Here the writer has the following marginal reference:—"Risd. Surv. of Dev. in Ford"] "as if he had design'd to make himself as immortal as the abby." *Risd.*'s words are (p. 15) "This fabric, though it hath yielded up to time its antique beauty, yet somewhat showeth of what magnificence once it was; whose structure, stately and high withal, amongst curious carvings, sheweth the letters T. C. intermixed; which (some affirm) served for the last abbot's name there, Thomas Charde." For "the letters T. C." see *Pring* (pp. 22-27), *Pul.* (p. 412) and *Rog.* (pp. 158-64). According to *Prince Dr Chard* "founded an hospital . . . near a quarter of a mile out of the town of Honiton, . . . commonly known by the name of St. Margaret's hospital: It consisteth of an house, with five apartments; one for the governor, and four others for four leprous people; with an handsom chappel annexed, for God's service. To the maintenance whereof, the abbot limited, appointed, and assigned out, divers closes, or parcels of lands, . . . lying in Honiton and Auliscombe. . . . But in process of time, some of the heirs of this family abusing their trust . . . a commission of pious uses, upon the statute of the 43 Q. Eliz. . . . was directed to several eminent gentlemen in these parts. Who finding, . . . that the said hospital had long been misgoverned . . . ordered and decreed as followeth: 'That the said hospital, and the whole cleer issues and profits of all the said lands and premises, so charitably given, shall be for ever after employed to, and for the habitation, relief, and maintenance of one governor, and four leprous persons; or of other poor people, instead of such leprous persons, in case no such persons shall sue to be admitted thereinto.'" *Pring* points out (p. 33) that *Prince* slipped into error when he stated, as above, that *Dr. Chard* founded the hospital, inasmuch as there is good evidence of its existence as early as 17 Sep. 1374. His connection with it was that "in the year 1530" he took upon himself its restoration and liberal endowment. *Prince*, having remarked "What else this venerable person did . . . I do not find, nor when nor where he died," proceeds to write of his supposed second Thomas Chard. "There was," he says "another (more eminent person than the former) of the same name, born, probably, at the same place, called also, Thomas Chard. . . . He was bred a Benedictine monk; and among those he had his education for a while in Oxford . . . how long he continued there, or what degrees he took therein doth not appear in the public registers. . . . Retiring into his own country" [= county],

"he was made suffragan to Dr Hugh Oldham, bishop of Exeter, under the title of bishop of Salubrie. . . . By this title was Mr Chard collated to the vicarage of Wellington, in Coun. Somerset . . . an. 1512. Three years after this, or thereabouts he was chosen prior of Montacute, a monastery of the Cluniac or Benedictine order, in the same county. . . . After that, an. 1521, he was admitted to the church of Tintenhul, in the diocese of Wells, a small vicarage in the deanery of Yewelchester. . . . By his last will and testament, made Oct. 1, an. 1541, and proved Nov. 4, 1544, he became a benefactor to the church of St. Mary Ottery and Holberton in Devon; and to the church of St. Mary Magd. in Wellington, &c. in Somerset. He died about the year 1543; tho' where interred, I find not. Only this we may observe: That being suffragan to bishop Oldham, about the year 1510, he was of a great age at 1543."

Pring remarks (p. 10) "It seems desirable here to correct an error which has gained circulation from its having received the sanction of Wood, and having been . . . adopted from him by Prince. I refer to the circumstance that these writers allude to two persons, each bearing the name of Thomas Chard, and both flourishing at the same time in the immediate vicinity of each other—the one said by them to be a *Benedictine*, who was bishop of Solubria and prior of Montacute; the other a *Cistercian*, and the abbot of Ford Abbey. There can now be no doubt that those who have been thus treated of as two distinct persons, were in reality one and the same individual. . . . Dugdale, Cleveland, Risdon, Lysons, Oliver, and many other authorities on the subject, make no allusion whatever to any second person of this name, whilst on the other hand several of them concur in speaking of the Thomas Chard who was born at Tracy, as being at the same time the last abbot of Ford Abbey and also suffragan to Bishop Oldham,—a fact which is, indeed, proved by the actual existence of monuments indubitably attesting it even at the present day. . . . I may perhaps be permitted to refer to a portion of a letter, dated Exeter 21st January, 1859, which the late Dr. Oliver . . . did me the favour to address to me on the subject . . . :—

"Let me begin by expressing my *unbelief* that Thomas Chard, the Abbot of Ford Abbey, and Thomas Chard, prior of Montacute, were distinct persons. From all quarters pluralities were heaped upon Thomas Chard, bishop of Solubria *in partibus infidelium*, the coadjutor or suffragan of Bishop Oldham, the bishop of Exeter, to support his honour-

able station; in the same way as Cardinal Wolsey was allowed to hold *in commendam* the abbot's rank in St. Alban's monastery, and the bishopric of Winchester on the death of Richard Fox. The duties of superiority could be exercised by deputy. You are aware also that in the nine cathedrals in this country, which were served by the community of Benedictine monks, viz. Bath, Canterbury, Coventry, Durham, Ely, Norwich, Rochester, Winchester, and Worcester, their bishops, whether members of the secular clergy, or of any religious order, Franciscan, Dominican, etc., always ranked as abbots of those Benedictine communities."

Prince, as we have seen, makes Bishop Chard a pluralist, but his list of the good things which fell to the prelate is considerably surpassed by that furnished by *Pring*, who says (p. 13) "Soon after his consecration (26th Sep., 1508) he was collated by Bishop Oldham to the living of Torrington Parva, and was likewise preferred to St. Gluvias in Cornwall; which latter, however, he resigned some years after. In June 1512, . . . he was collated to the vicarage of Wellington in Somerset. . . . On the 9th October, 1513, he was appointed to the wardenship of the College of Ottery St. Mary, Devon, which he resigned about three years subsequently, to be instituted to the vicarage of Holbeton in the deanery of Totnes. In the year 1515 he was chosen prior of Montacute, a monastery of the Cluniac or Benedictine order in the county of Somerset; being at the same time elected also to the priorship of Carswell, a small priory dependent upon Montacute. . . . The former of these he resigned in 1525, but the latter he retained until its dissolution. On the 24th October, 1520, he resigned the living of Holbeton; reserving, however, an annuity of 12*l.* a year from its profits; and in August of the following year he was instituted to the vicarage of Tintinhull . . . Somerset. It was in this year also, although an earlier period has been assigned by some, that he succeeded to the abbey" [of Ford] ". . . It may be sufficient here to mention that his predecessor, Abbot Whyte, did not die until the year 1521. . . . After this, on the 15th April, 1529, Bishop Veysey instituted Dr. Chard to the vicarage of Thorncombe, the parish in which his abbey was situated; and on the 10th April, 1532, to the rectory of Northyll, in the arch-deaconry of Cornwall. The last preferment we find him recorded as having received, was that to the office of minister of the College of Ottery St. Mary, of which he had previously held the wardenship. He was appointed minister on 22nd March, 1540, and resigned the office again, in about three years

time, just before his death, which happened in the early part of the year 1544." With regard to *Pring's* statement that Chard, when he resigned the living of Holbeton, reserved "an annuity of 12*l.* a year from its profits," it may be worthy of remark that *Oliver*, (*Bps.* p. 118) says of Oldham, afterwards Bishop of Exeter, "His resignation of the living of Lanivet in Cornwall on 5th July, 1493, on a pension of twelve pounds, to be deducted from the income of his successor . . . is recorded in Bishop King's Register, fol. 166."

But to return to Dr. Chard. "The last ordination" says, *Pring* (p. 15), "he held for this lord bishop" [Veysey] "of Exeter was on the 20th September, 1532, . . . soon after which he must have resigned the coadjutorship, as we find that William Collumpton . . . was shortly after consecrated bishop of Hippo; and as coadjutor to Bishop Veysey held his first ordination in the Lady Chapel of the Cathedral on 21st December, 1532. It seems to be admitted on all hands that the place of Dr. Chard's interment is not known with certainty; nevertheless *Pring* (p. 38), on grounds of no slight cogency, claims "for St. Margaret Chapel the honour of containing the last remains of this eminent and truly pious man." *Pring*, it should be stated, remarks (p. 12) "We sometimes find the last abbot of Ford styled Thomas Chard *alias* Tybbes," and adds "There is little doubt but that his mother's maiden name was Tybbes." *Pul.* (p. 410), using a firmer tone, says "The last Abbot was Thomas Chard, sometimes called Tybbes, his mother's maiden name." *Pul.* and *Rog.* adopt *Pring's* conclusion that *Prince's* two Thomas Chards "were in reality one and the same individual;" and there appears to me no reason to doubt the correctness of the decision. For a list of various grants by the Abbot see *Pul.* (pp. 412-14), and for his restoration of his Abbey see *Rog.* (pp. 157-164). Mention of him will be found in *Lys.* (pp. xxxii and 283), *Phillips*, and the *Trans.* (IX. 107). In the last, however, as in *Prince*, Chard the Abbot and Chard the Suffragan Bishop are two distinct personages.

CHARDON, or CHARLDON, *John*, according to *Prince* (p. 200), to which the *Dict.* (X. 64) adds or CHARLTON, "was," the former tells us, on the authority of Wood, "a Devonian born . . . although, I must acknowledg, I can't so much as guess at the place where he was so." The *Dict.* is content to say he was "a native of Devonshire," but names no authority for the statement. *Prince* adds "as soon as his age would give leave, he was sent to the university of Oxford, where he was

admitted sojourner of Exeter College, in . . . 1562, or thereabouts;" and was "chosen probationer fellow of his College, Mar. 3, 1564." All this is confirmed by the *Dict.*, which adds the following incident about which *Prince* is discreetly silent:—"On 23 Oct. 1566, when his probationary year was over, he was accused before the rector and scholars assembled in chapel of many serious offences. He acknowledged his faults with many tears, and begged for pardon. . . . His case was deferred to the next day, when the rector and scholars, trusting to his promises of amendment, admitted him full and perpetual scholar." *Prince* says "two years after" [he was chosen probationer], "he was admitted perpetual. Soon after he had taken his batchelor of arts degree, he entered into holy orders, viz. in the month of August 1567 . . . and on the sixth of April the year following, he resigned his fellowship, as having some preferment in his own country" [= county]. "Leaving the university . . . he retired to his preferment in the city of Exeter: Whence after some years continuance he returned to Oxford, and proceeded in arts. Which done, he came back to Exeter; where . . . he became a noted preacher." The *Dict.*, while it essentially confirms *Prince*'s statements, adds another chapter to Chardon's history, as the following passage will show:—"Chardon proceeded B.A. on 18 April 1567, and received priests orders the same month. He resigned his fellowship on 6 April 1568, and then, according to Wood and other authorities, was beneficed in or near Exeter. An examination of his 'Casket of Jewels,' however, makes it certain that in 1571 he was a schoolmaster at Worksop, Nottinghamshire. On 9 Aug. of that year he was instituted to the living of Heavittree, near Exeter, and on 27 May 1572 he proceeded M.A." The *Dict.* goes on to say "On 15 Nov. 1581 he took the degree of B.D., and proceeded D.D. on 14 April 1586. In 1596 he was appointed bishop of Down and Connor by patent, and was consecrated on 4 May in St. Patrick's Dublin." *Prince*'s statements, though less detailed as to dates, harmonize with those just quoted; and he tells us that Chardon "for his egregious worth and merits . . . was promoted to the bishoprick." *Prince* enumerates six sermons printed by the bishop from the year 1580 to 1595. In addition to these the *Dict.* mentions the following work in the British Museum library:—"The Casket of Jewels, containynge a playne descripcion of Morall Philosophie . . . by Cornelius Valerius. Lately turned out of Latin into Englishe by I. C. . . . Imprinted at London by William

How for Richards Johnnes.' 1571. . . . At the end of this Volume it is stated that the translation is the work of John Charlton, late fellow of 'Exetre College, Scholemaster of Worksop.' This name does not occur among the fellows of Exeter, nor, indeed, among the graduates of Oxford at this period; it must therefore be taken to be a form of Chardon."

With regard to the date and place of his death, *Prince* says "Having continued in the pious execution of his episcopal function about the space of five years, he yielded up the ghost; and lieth inter'd, most likely, in his own Cathedral Church." The *Dict.* says no more than "He died in 1601." He is mentioned in the *Trans.* (IX. 107).

CHAUNTOR, *John the*, was according to *Prince*, (p. 202), on the authority of *Iza.*, "a native of this county." *Iza.*, however, writes, more definitely, that he was born at "Exeter." *Prince* goes on to say, with a marginal reference to "Hook's" [= Hoker's] "print. catal. of the Bps. of Exon," "We are expressly told he was so call'd . . . from his being the chauntor of the cathedral church of that city" [Exeter]. This, however, is a slip as *Hok.* makes no such statement (see his p. 112). *Pole* (p. 29) calls him "John the chanter, a channon of St. Peters;" and *West.* (p. 160) "John the Chauntor." *Jenk.* says of him (p. 251) "John (surnamed the Chanter, from his office,) having been Precentor of this Cathedral;" and *Oliver*, (*Bps.* p. 29), "He is better known as the Chantor or Precentor of Exeter, an office he had filled for thirty years." In the *Trans.* (IX. 107) he appears as "Chanter, John le [Fitz-Duke]," and this occurs in *White* also (p. 338) but without the square brackets. *Prince* continues, "Being admitted into holy orders" [he] "was preferred to be sub-dean of the church of Salisbury and chauntor of the church at Exeter. . . . Who from thence was advanced to be Lord Bishop of this diocess; unto which he received his consecration A.D. 1184. So says our Hooker" [= Hoker], "anno 1186 as Bp. Godwin assures us." *West.* and *Iza.* like *Hok.* say the year was 1184, and *Iza.* writes, more definitely, "6. Octobris 30 Hen. 2. 1184." On the other hand, *Oliver* supports Godwin, and says "Baldwin, then Archbishop of Canterbury, performed the office of his consecration on 4th October 1186." The *Trans.* also and *White* name 1186 as the year.

Oliver makes the following statements respecting the bishop, which do not occur in *Prince* or any other writer I have been able to consult:—"Shortly after his accession he

appropriated to his Chapter the Church of Ashburton, as also the Church of Egloscruc (now called St. Issey) in Cornwall. . . . On 3rd September, 1189, we meet with him as an assisting prelate at the coronation of King Richard I."

According to *Prince* "He yielded up the ghost Decemb. 15, anno 1190. Says Mr. Izaac, anno 1191, as Bp. Godwin informs us." *Iza.*'s actual words are "Governed 6 Years. Deceased 15 *Decembris* 1190." *Hok.* says, "Having been Bishop about six Years, died *Anno* 1191." *Oliver* also states that he died in 1191, he differs from *Iza.* also as to the exact day, making it "1st June" instead of 15 December. *West.* makes no mention of the year of his death, but says he "ruled but six years" while *Pole*, ignoring dates altogether, says he "was Bisshop 7 yeeres."

Prince remarks "Mr. Hooker is express, that he was buried in his own church, in the south wall, over against the door that leadeth into the palace of which there is now no monument remaining." It is a curious fact, but there is not a word in *Hok.* as to the bishop's place of burial, and it seems eminently probable that when he named Hook, *Prince* intended to name *West.*, whose words are "He was buried in the south wall, over against the bishop's door leading to the palace." *Iza.* says "Buried. In the South-side of the Quire of his own Church opposite to the door that leads into the Bishop's Palace." *Pole* is content to say he "was buried in St. Peters." *Oliver*, more circumstantial, tells us "He was buried within the south, or St. John's, tower of his Cathedral, and was formerly covered with a brass . . . the wooden coffin has been seen belted with hoops; and formerly it was inclosed within a chantry, called St. Michael's." *Leland (III. 65)* merely mentions him as "Joannes."

CHICHESTER, *Sir Arthur, Kt. Baron of Belfast, and Lord Deputy of Ireland*, "was born" *Prince* says (p. 207) "at Ralegh near Barnstaple in this county. He was the second son of Sir John Chichester, of that place, Kt. by Gertrude his wife daughter of Sir William Courtenay of Powderham, Kt." *Coll. (VIII. 179)*, the *Dict. (X. 232)*, *Pole* (p. 404) and *Viv.* (p. 173) say also that Sir John Chichester married a daughter of Sir William Courtenay; but *West.* (p. 606) names him "George Courtenay." *Prince* goes on to say "They" [the parents] "*were wonderfully blessed in a noble issue, male and female; having five sons, four whereof were knights; of which two also were lords, viz. a baron, and a viscount; and eight daughters, all married to the chiefest families in these parts:*

As first, Elizabeth to Hugh Fortescue of Philleggh, Esq.; secondly, Dorothy to Sir Hugh Pollard of Kings-Nimpton, Kt.; thirdly, Elenor to Sir Arthur Basset, of Uंबरleggh, Kt.; fourthly, Mary to Richard Bluet, of Holcomb-Rogus, Esq.; fifthly, Cicilia, to Thomas Hatch of Aller, Esq.; sixthly, Susanna, to John Fortescue, of Buckland Philleggh, Esq.; seventhly, Bridget, to Sir Edmund Prideaux, of Farway, Bar., all in Devon; and eightly, Urith, to — Trevillian, of Nettlecombe, in Somerset, Esq.;" The words I have italicised in the foregoing quotation are "improvements" of a passage in *West.* (p. 304), who, however, says "nine" daughters which *Prince* changes into "eight." *Prince* does not formally name the "five sons" but incidentally and implicitly he allows us to see that the list included 1st, Sir John; 2nd, Sir Arthur; 3d, Sir John the younger, and Sir Edward. *Coll.* (VIII. 179) adds a "Sir Thomas" to the list, whom he places fifth. *Burke* (p. 276) names the same five and in the same order as *Coll.*; prefixing "Sir" to all of them. *Viv.* (p. 174) names seven sons in the following order:—"Sir John, Kt. . . . son and heir," "Sir Arthur . . . 2 son," "Sir Edward . . . 3 son," "Charles . . . 4 son," "Sir John . . . 5 son," "Sir Thomas 6 son," "Adrian . . . 7 son." *Pole* (p. 404) names but 4—omitting Charles, Thomas, and Adrian; *West.* (p. 606) names 6—omitting Thomas only. From what has just been stated it is obvious that all the authors quoted above include two brothers named Sir John. *Coll.* on naming the second Sir John says (p. 179) "he came to be distinguished from his elder brother of the same name and degree, by the title of *Sir John Chichester the younger*; it being no unusual thing for parents, in former times, to give a favourite name to more of their children than one, living at the same time." (See also *Prince* p. 207). *Prince* speaks of Sir John the younger as "being at length traiterously murdered" in Ireland. *Coll.* (VIII. 179), entering into details, says "He was governor of Carrickfergus, and November 4th, 1597, lost his life on an enterprize against the MacDonnells, in the following manner: James Mac Sorley Mac Donnell . . . hid a strong detachment of Highland foot in a cave, about four miles distant from Carrickfergus, whilst he advanced with a small body towards that place; and braving the garrison, Sir John Chichester made a sally, when Mac Donnell seeming to fly, till he brought Sir John to the place where he had formed his ambuscade, turned upon him and his party, who being instantly surrounded with the fresh troops was defeated, Sir John was taken prisoner, and beheaded upon a stone at the

head of the Glynn." On this passage *Coll.* has the following foot-note (p. 180) "In King James's reign, Mac Donnell going one day to view the family monument in St. Nicholas's church at Carrickfergus, and seeing Sir John's statue thereon, asked, *How the de'ell he came to get his head again, for he was sure he had ance ta'en it frae him.*" *Viv.* (p. 174) says of Sir John "Beheaded in Ireland by Sir James Mac Sorley Mac Donnell." Nevertheless, a writer in *N. & Q.* (2nd S. IV. 210) says "The story respecting his" [Sir John Chichester the younger's] "death given by Lodge, and repeated by Sir Egerton Brydges in his edition of *Collins' Peerage*, . . . is quite erroneous. The death of Sir John Chichester happened in this manner. Whilst he was absent in Dublin Sir James Mc Donnell plundered Island Magee; on his return to the north he complained to Mc Donnell of this outrage. To arrange matters an interview was appointed to take place between them on the fourth Nov. 1597. On that day Mac Donnell appeared in force near the town, and Chichester rode out to meet him. Some attempts were made to parley, but Chichester irritated by the martial array of the Scots, whose powers in the field he underrated, rashly 'determined to give them a charge.' Mac Donnell, who was in advance with his horse, fell back towards his foot, and Chichester following up attacked him, and at the side of the hill was shott in the legge, whearupon he took his horse, and about half a myle on this syde, cominge doune a hill was shott in the hedd, which was his deathe's wownde." Notwithstanding this correction, made in 1857, *Burke* repeats the original story in his *Peerage* for the present year, 1887. It will not be out of place to remark that Sir Faithful Fortescue says (see *Cler.* p. 176) he "was slayne with a bullet."

Returning to Sir Arthur Chichester's sisters, who *Prince*, as we have seen, says were eight in number. *Coll.* also says "eight (p. 179), but (p. 180) he names nine, and states to whom they were married. *Viv.* also names nine, the names being the same as those in *Coll.* with the exception of a few orthographical variations. *Pole* and *West.* agree in naming seven—but not the same seven; and there are among the writers some differences respecting the ladies' husbands.

It must not be forgotten, however, that we are engaged on the history of Sir Arthur Chichester, to whom we now return. *Prince* is silent about the date of his birth, but the *Dict.* (X. 232) states, on apparently good grounds, that it "Can be assigned to the end of May 1663." "This gentleman," says *Prince*, "spent some part of his youth in the university,

which being a too sedentary sort of life for his active genius, he went into the wars." *Coll.* (p. 182), after giving a scarcely disguised copy of these words, appends to them the following foot-note on the authority of Grainger:—"At that time he robbed one of the Queen's purveyors, who were but little better than robbers themselves. To avoid a prosecution he fled into France, where he signalized himself under King Henry IV. who knighted him for his gallant behaviour; and he was shortly after pardoned by the Queen." The *Dict.* says "He was educated at Exeter College, Oxford. The entry of his matriculation . . . which took place on 15 March 1583, states correctly that he was then nineteen, being, in short, not very far from twenty. . . . According to a tradition preserved by Grainger . . . he fled to Ireland, having 'robbed one of Queen Elizabeth's purveyors, who were but little better than robbers themselves.' If the lad retook what he held the purveyor to have unjustly seized, no moral depravity is to be inferred from the action. Our knowledge of the remainder of Chichester's early career is almost entirely derived from an account of his life written by Sir Faithful Fortescue (printed for private circulation by Lord Claremont), who derived his information from his own father, *who was a companion of Chichester in his attack on the purveyor, and who shared in his subsequent flight to Ireland.*" Sir Faithful Fortescue's account of the life of Sir Arthur will be found in *Cler.* (pp. 175-9). Sir Faithful was the youngest son of Sir John Fortescue by his second wife Susanna Chichester, who, as we have seen, was a sister of Sir Arthur; so that Sir Faithful was Sir Arthur Chichester's nephew, and indeed he is so styled at the head of the "account," which, so far as the topic now before us is concerned, is as follows:—"He was sent to Oxford, and was of Exetter Coledge. He was only a Gramer Schollar, and being very active, strong, and Ingenious, tooke affection to a military course. He went first into Ireland, takeing with him for a companion Bartholomew Fortescue my Fathers younger Brother. . . . They had been actors (with other young gentlemen) of a youthfull rash trick in England, for which they fled into Ireland, and when their friends had obtained their pardon of Queen Elizabeth they returned to England." There can be no doubt that what Sir Faithful styled "a youthful rash trick," was that which Grainger alluded to when he more bluntly said "he robbed one of the Queen's purveyors." The accounts differ, however, in the following particular—he is made to flee "into Ireland" by Sir Faithful, "into France" by Grainger. The *Dict.* and

Sir Faithful differ also: According to the former, in the words I have last italicised, Sir Faithful's father, John Fortescue, was his companion in the robbery and in the flight; but Sir Faithful states that the companion in both was Bartholomew Fortescue, a younger brother of John—Sir Faithful's uncle, in short, not his father.

Prince says of Chichester, "He went into the wars; and at every place where his sovereign's service required there he was, by sea and land, in England and in France: in the last of which, for some notable exploit done by him, in the presence of the French King, Hen. 4, he was by that puissant prince honored with knighthood." At this point *Prince* has the following marginal reference:—"Weste. Desc. of Devon, in Eggsf. MS." This, however, is a slip; there is no such statement in *West*. The reference should have been to *Risd.* p. 297. The following is Sir F. Fortescue's account of the knighthood. Chichester "was Sergeant Major Gen^l. of the Queen's army in Pickardy, . . . and at the siege of Ameons was shott in the shoulder, and for his courragious good service, then (and in those warrs) was knighted by King Henry the fourth." "The siege of Amiens," says the *Diet.*, occupied the summer of 1597, coming to an end 15-25 Sept." Sir Faithful, in his account of his uncle's earlier employments, says (p. 176) "Chichester was . . . made Cap^t. of one of the Queen's best ships, under command of the Lord Sheffield, at the sea fight with the Spanish Armado in 88. He had the command of one of the Queen's ships with 500 men in St. Francis Drake's last voyage to West Indies. Sir Francis then died there. He was a vollunteer in the Earle of Essex's voyage to Spayne, and at Cades, Cap^t. Paul Chichester . . . being slayne with a bullet, the E. of Essex gave him his company." The mention of Cap^t. Paul Chichester introduces a difficulty into the narrative. If by the "Earle of Essex's voyage to Spayne," we are to understand the expedition to that country, in which, *Hume* tells us (*IV.* 125), "the land forces were commanded by the Earl of Essex; the navy by Lord Effingham, high Admiral," it happens unfortunately that the expedition set sail from Plymouth "on the first of June, 1596" (*Ibid*); that is about 7 years after the death of Capt. Paul Chichester. According to *Viv.* (p. 173) a John Chichester of Rawleigh or Raleigh married 1st, "Margaret Da. & hei. of Hugh Beamont of Sherwill;" and, 2nd, "Joan Da. of Robert Bright." Arthur Chichester was a great grandson of the 1st wife, while Paul was the grandson of the 2nd wife. This is in harmony with *West*'s statement

(See pp. 606-7) and so far as I can find there is no other Paul in any of the Chichester pedigrees. He was the 11th of the 15 sons of Amias Chichester of Arlington, Devon, by his wife "Jane Da. of Sr. Roger Gifford of Brightley." *Viv.* (p. 179) says he was "slain at Corunna in Portugal 1589;" and *West.* (p. 607) describes him as "Paul, a worthy captain both in the Netherland wars and elsewhere, and was slain in the Portugal action, 1589." Is it possible that the expedition to the peninsula was not that to Cadiz in 1596, but was that undertaken in 1589, by Drake and Norris to restore Antonio to the throne of Portugal, in which, according to *Hume* (*IV.* 99), "near twenty thousand volunteers enlisted themselves in the service." Essex, says the *Pen. Cyclo.* (*X.* 35), joined it on the coast of Portugal suddenly and without giving queen Elizabeth notice. "He marched to Lisbon as a volunteer," and "behaved himself throughout the enterprise with great gallantry and humanity" (*Ibid.*). Be this as it may, the *Dict.* apparently saw the difficulty, and evaded it by suppressing all mention of Paul's name. Its statement is "Essex gave him" [*i.e.* Arthur Chichester] "a company in the place of a captain who had been killed." According to the *Dict.*, which confessedly gives "the main points of Fortescue's story," Sir Arthur, after being knighted, served as a captain in the Low Countries, whence he was sent to Ireland in command of a regiment of 1,200 men, apparently some time between 16 Nov. 1597 and 15 April 1599. The Earl of Essex appointed him governor of Carrickfergus and the adjacent country, and when Essex returned to England, he made Chichester sergeant-major general of the English army in Ireland; but, in accordance with his own wish, he soon returned to his old post at Carrickfergus, nevertheless he was subsequently again made major-general. On 19 April 1603, he was admitted to the Irish privy Council (*Coll.* says "April 21st"), and on 15 Oct. 1604 he became Lord Deputy of Ireland (*Coll.*'s statement is "By patent, dated February 1st, 1603-4, he was made L.D of Ireland"); and on 23 Feb. 1613 he was raised to the Irish peerage as Lord Chichester of Belfast. On 29 Nov. *he was recalled* (apparently "1614" according to the *Dict.*, but *Coll.* says "1615"), and was rewarded by the post, more dignified than influential, of lord treasurer of Ireland (*Coll.* tells us he received this appointment "July 13th, 1616"). The *Dict.* says "In 1622 he was sent on a useless mission to the palatinate. . . . Soon after his return, on 31 Dec., Chichester became a member of the English privy council;" and adds he "married Letitia,

daughter of Sir John Perrot, and widow of Vaughan Blackham." This is fully confirmed by (*Prince*, p. 209) *Viv.* (p. 174) and by *Coll.* (p. 192), but we are told by *West.* (p. 606) he "married Lettice, daughter of Sir John Parret . . . the relict of — of Lanhern, secondly of Vaughan" *Prince* tells us "he died . . . about the year of our Lord God, 1620," and he refers to *Full.* as his authority; but *Full.*'s words are "he died . . . anno Domini 162 . . ." *Prince*, however, makes the following additional statement:—"Where this noblest lord lieth interr'd, we are expressly told, that dying about the time that K. James the first did, he was buried in Belfast in Ireland." James died, however, on 27 Mar. 1625; and this would well accord with *Coll.*'s date, who says he "departed this life . . . in London, February 19th, 1624;" but as regards the place of interment he differs from *Prince*, and apparently on good grounds, for he states that he "was interred October 24th, 1625, in a chapel on the north side of the church of St. Nicholas, at Carrickfergus, under a very stately monument of marble and alabaster." The statement in the *Dict.* corresponds with that by *Coll.* *Prince* says "This right noble lord . . . left no issue behind him; he made, therefore, his youngest brother his heir, viz., Sir Edward Chichester, Kt." The *Dict.* says "He had no children, and his estates devolved on his brother Edward." *Coll.* tells us, however, he "had an only son Arthur born September 26th, 1606, who died 30th of the next month; so that Sir Edward Chichester . . . his Lordships next brother, succeeded to his large estate." Sir Edward was not, according to *Viv.*, Sir Arthur's "youngest brother," as *Prince* styles him; he was, however, his "next brother" as he is called by *Coll.* There were in fact 7 sons—the 1st was Sir John who died of gaol fever 31 Mar. 1586, after the Black Assises at Exeter; the 2d was Sir Arthur; and the 3d, Sir Edward. Lord Chichester's wife "died," *Coll.* says, "20th (or 27th) November, 1620, and was buried at Carrickfergus January 10th following." Lord Chichester is mentioned in *Phillips*, where his death is stated to have been in 1625; and in the *Trans.* (IX. 107) where, following *Prince*'s first statement, it is recorded to have been in 1620.

CHICHESTER, *Robert, Lord Bishop of Exeter*, "was," *Prince* asserts (p. 204), "a Devonian born, as is by all agreed . . . altho' in what particular house he was so, we are yet to learn." The "all" who were "agreed" were apparently *Full.* (I. 276) and *Iza.* (*Cat. of Bps.*), and to them may now be added *Jenk.*,

who (p. 250) says "He was a descendant of a very respectable Family in the County of *Devon*;" but there seems to be no satisfactory evidence on the question. *Hok.* (p. 110) and *Oliver*, (*Bps.* p. 17) are silent as to the place of his birth. The Genealogists render no real assistance. *West.* in his pedigree of Chichester of Raleigh near Barnstaple begins with "Walleran Cirencester, alias Chichester, descended from a brother of Robert Chichester, bishop of Exeter in the time of King Stephen. He did homage to William de Raleigh for the manor of South-Pool 22nd Henry III." This is repeated, apparently copied, by *Viv.* (p. 172), but it throws no light on the question of the bishop's birth place. The *Dict.* (*X.* 237) speaks of him as "described without any satisfactory reason as a native of Devonshire." *Prince* goes on to say "He was bred a scholar; then first made dean of Salisbury, and from thence advanced to be bishop of Exeter . . . he received his consecration anno 1128." Writers, however, are not unanimous about this date. *Hok.* (p. 110) says Anno 1128, and the 28th Year of King *Henry* the First. *Isa.*'s statement is "Installed or Consecrated 9. *January* 28. *Hen.* I. 1128." *Jenk.* also says "1128," and *Rog.* (p. 376) adopts *Isa.*'s words. It may be as well to remark that the "9 Jan. 28 Hen. I." was in what would now be called 1129. Be that as it may. *Oliver* says Chichester "was appointed to the vacant see of Exeter at the Council holden at Northampton in April, 1138, and was consecrated on the 18th of December that year," that is the 3d year of Stephen. The *Dict.* says "In April 1138 he was elected bishop of Exeter, receiving consecration on 18 Dec. following." There is a further difficulty respecting his consecration: *Hok.* tells us he "was consecrated Bishop under *Anselmus* Archbishop of *Canterbury*;" *Jenk.*, more definite, says he was consecrated by Anselm, Archbishop of *Canterbury*;" but *Oliver* states that he "was consecrated . . . by the Primate Theobald, whom he accompanied to Rome after the Christmas holidays." It is a sufficient answer to *Hok.* and *Jenk.* to state that Archbishop Anselm died 21 April 1109, or about 19 years before the date on which Chichester was consecrated according to their statement.

Prince tells us "He is much celebrated among writers for his zeal in religion; which yet is said to have consisted most in . . . frequent pilgrimages, sometimes to Rome, sometimes to one place, sometimes to another; and ever at his return, was he wont to bring with him some holy relics"—a statement based on similar passages in *Hok.* and *Full.* (*I.* 276); but see *Oliver*, (*Bps.*) on the point. *Prince*, still following

Hok. and *Full.*, says "This honourable prelate was also . . . a liberal contributor to the buildings of his church, the sumptuous cathedral of St. Peter in Exon," and he ventures to add "Although what particular part thereof fell to his share, we do not find." *Oliver* says "Amongst the documents in the possession of our Chapter is a deed of Bishop Chichester, dated Sunday, 15th August, 1148, by which he appropriates to the Canons of his cathedral the churches of Brankescombe, St. Mary Church, Dawlish, East Teignmouth, Sidbury, Staverton, and Stoke, towards their better support." The Stoke just mentioned is no doubt Stoke Canon, and, according to *White*, all the livings, excepting East Teignmouth, are still the property of the Dean and Chapter of Exeter. We learn from *Prince* that "Bishop Chichester, having well-govern'd his church the space of two and twenty years, concluded his days, Feb. 4th, 1150, according to a late author" [He has here the following marginal reference:— "Iz. quo prius in his catal. of the Bps. of Exon"]. *Hok.* also says "This Bishop, after that he had occupied the Place 22 years, died;" and *Full.* has an equivalent statement. *Jenk.* also says "after having enjoyed his dignity about 22 years, he died." *Oliver*, however, says of him "Dying, according to the 'Tywardreth Obituary,' on 28th March, 1155;" so that according to his data the Bishop's episcopate did not extend to fully 17 years. The *Dict.* too says "He died 28 March 1155," adding "and was buried on the south side of the high altar of Exeter Cathedral." *Hok.* says, without any qualification, he "was buried in his own Church," *Iza.*'s statement is "Buried in his own Church on the South-side of the High Altar." *Full.* tells us "he was buried on the South side of the High Altar, nigh a Gentleman of his own surname, whose inscribed Arms are the best Directory to this Bishop's Monument." We learn from *Prince* that "He was buried in his own cathedral at Exeter, on the south-side of the high-altar there, where is seen the tomb of a certain bishop: That is Bishop Chichester's, is hence collected, viz. from the monument near adjoining, belonging to one of this honourable family, as by the arms thereof may appear." *Jenk.* uses the words employed by *Iza.* *Oliver* says, cautiously, "He is supposed to have been buried on the south side of the high altar of his cathedral." *Rog.* gives the following particulars (p. 376) "On the corner stone of a plain tomb on the south side of the choir of the cathedral is the indent of a small brass of circular shape, divided trefoil shape at the top by cusps, and within is the outline of a bust of a Bishop

with a mitre on. This has been assigned to be the tomb of Bishop Chichester, . . . obiit 4th Feb. 1150. This memorial is evidently of much later date, probably early in the fourteenth century." The Bishop is mentioned in *Phillips* and in the *Trans.* (*IX.* 107), in each of which the dates are those given by *Oliver*.

CHILCOT, *alias* COMIN, *Robert* "was born," *Prince* asserts (p. 213), "and educated at Tiverton, and was the son of a sister of Peter Blundel, founder of Blundel's School. He followed the kersey trade, as his uncle did, got a very fair estate, and laid out between £2,000 and £3,000 in works of piety and charity, including the establishment and maintenance of a free English school in his native place for 100 boys, to prepare them for the Latin school (= Blundel's). He finally settled in London, but nothing is known apparently with certainty about his death or interment. *Hard.* (*II.* iii. 167) says "In all probability he died in 1609." *Duns.* states (p. 181) that in 1611 "was compleated Mr. Robert Chilcott's free school . . . on the west side of St. Peter's street, for the instruction of the children of the inhabitants of Tiverton, without cost, in reading, writing, and arithmetic." See also *Hard.* (*I.* i. 43 and *II.* iv. 99), *Lys.* (p. 519), and *White* (p. 784).

CHILDE —, *Prince* says (p. 214) "His Christian name is unknown, nor can it be at this day recovered," and he then proceeds to tell the story of this "Worthy" as it is told by *Full.* (*I.* 292). As, however, it had been previously told by *Risd.* (pp. 198, 223) the following brief sketch is compiled from him:—"One Childe, of Plimstoke, a man of fair possessions . . . ordained, by his will, that wheresoever he should happen to be buried, to that church his lands should belong. It so fortun'd, that he riding to hunt in the forest of Dartmore, being in pursuit of his game . . . lost his company and his way likewise. The season then being so cold, . . . he was enforced to kill his horse, and embowelled him, to creep into his belly to get heat; which not able to preserve him, was there frozen to death; and so found, was carried by Tavistoke men to be buried in the church of that abbey; which was not so secretly done but the inhabitants of Plymstoke had knowledge thereof; which to prevent, they resorted to defend the carriage of the corpse over the bridge, where, they conceived, necessity compelled them to pass. But they were deceived by a guile; for the Tavistoke men forthwith built a slight bridge, and

passed over at another place without resistance, buried the body, and enjoyed the lands; in memory whereof the bridge beareth the name of *Guilebridge* to this day." The same writer says "In this forest are three remarkable things . . . the second is Child's, of Plimstock's tomb . . . where he was frozen to death, whereon these verses were once to be read:—

'They fyrste that fyndes and bringes mee to my grave,
The priorie of Plimstoke they shall have.'

Prince and other writers give the following as the second line:—

"My lands, which are at Plimstock, they shall have."

Carr. (I. 58) thus alludes to this "tomb:—

"But see, where erst by Piety uprear'd,
A cross, now prostrate, shows the fatal spot
Where fell the luckless hunter."

To this passage he appends the following note: "The Author found the remains of this cross in the summer of 1825." We agree with *Rowe* (p. 204) that "there are many discrepancies in the current accounts, which it is difficult to reconcile;" and with *Worth*, (*Plym.* 334) that "the story as it stands is inconsistent and impossible." But when the latter says "The baselessness of the whole ingenious fabric is proved by the fact that the Manor of Plymstock belonged to the Abbey of Tavistock before the Conquest, some centuries before the date assigned to Childe;" we feel it necessary to pause; for, while *Domesday* no doubt tells us of Tavistock Abbey (*Trans.* "Extra vol." p. 247): "The church itself holds Plemestock. Sistric held it in the time of king Edward," two questions present themselves:—1st. Did the Manor held by the Abbey include all the land of Plymstock? We learn from *Lys.* (p. 416) that the parish contained also the manor of Goosewell, the manor of West Hooe, the manor of Stoddiscombe; and apparently lands not included in these properties. It is perhaps worthy of remark that the couplet ascribed to Childe promised "lands" not a "manor." 2nd. What is the date assigned to Childe? Rather, Can any one assign to him even a probable date? For notices of Childe see *Bray* (II. 54), *Moore* (II. 47), *Trans.* (IX. 107) and *West.* (384).

CHUDLEIGH, *Sir George, Bart.*, we learn from *Prince*, (pp. 216-7), was the son of John Chudleigh, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Speke of White-Lackinton, Somerset;

and was born at Ashton, near Exeter. The *Dict.* (X. 301) states that his father was "John Chudleigh, Esq. of Ashton," and that his son George "fixed his habitation at Ashton." *Viv.*, however, (p. 190) styles him "Sir George Chudley of Atherington." This however may be a misprint for Asseriston, or Asheriston which, according to *Pole*, (p. 255) was anciently the name of Ashton. Neither *Prince* nor the *Dict.*, gives any hint as to the date of his birth, but *Viv.* says he was aged 8 years on 14 Nov. 1590, thus placing his birth in 1582. *Prince* says he "was left a minor, of three or four years of age," and this is virtually repeated by the *Dict.* in the words—"At the death of his father he was only three or four years old," but, as we learn from *Viv.* that his father died 6 Nov. 1589, he must have been about 7 years old. *Prince* goes on to speak of his "being chosen a burgess (though I do not find of what place) to serve in that parliament, which began at Westminster, anno 1640." This, however, could not have been his first parliament, for the *Dict.* says "Probably he was the person who was returned for St. Michael, Cornwall, to the parliament which assembled on 27 Oct. 1631, and for Lostwithiel, in the same county, to the parliaments which met respectively on 5 April 1614 and 16 Jan. 1620-1. . . . He was elected for Tiverton to the parliament which assembled on 12 Feb. 1623-4, and for Lostwithiel to that of 17 May 1625. If *Haydn* is to be trusted, some of the foregoing figures are inaccurate; for we do not learn from him that there was a parliament which met in 1631; nor would anything be gained by supposing "1631" a misprint for "1613." Again, according to him, the parliament of 1620 met on 30 Jan., not the 16th; and that of 1623 met on the 19th, not 12th, of Feb. *Duns.* says (p. 453) that in "1621, Sir George Chudleigh" and "Humphrey Were Esq." were "the burgesses for Parliament, returned by the Mayor of Tiverton." It may be remarked that in 1621 Chudleigh had not become "Sir George," but *Duns.* probably wrote after the title had been given. *Prince* tells his readers that "Sir George Chudleigh . . . added an hereditary degree, or title of honour, to his family, viz., a baronetship," but he makes no mention of the date of this creation. *Viv.* says it was "1 Aug. 1622," and this is the date given in the *Dict.* Speaking of Chudleigh in connection with the civil war, *Prince* says "At first, indeed it must be granted, that from a misinformed zeal, he was led aside and became very active in the west for the parliament against the King." Much the same words are used in the *Dict.*, which continues, "In May

1643 the Earl of Stamford, who had just entered Cornwall with an army of seven thousand men, sent a party of twelve hundred horse, under the command of Chudleigh to Bodmin to surprise the high sheriff and gentlemen of the county." *Rapin* says (*X.* 179) it was "to keep it" [Bodmin] "in awe and hinder the militia from joining the King's forces as they had done once before." Be this as it may, the *Dict.* adds "When Chudleigh heard of the defeat of the parliamentary army, commanded by his son Major-general James Chudleigh, at Stratton Hill, he removed from Bodmin to Plymouth, and thence to Exeter. After Stamford had accused James Chudleigh of treachery, Sir George surrendered his commission, and published a 'Delaration.' . . . Subsequently he espoused the cause of the King;" and thereby gave *Prince* the pleasure of stating that "Both he and his son, afterward . . . redeemed their former miscarriages by very eminent services to his majesty K. Charles I., both in council and in arms." The "Declaration" just mentioned will be found in *Rush.* (*II.* iii. 272). The *Lys.* (p. 17) say "Sir George Chudleigh of Ashton, . . . was one of the generals at the battle of Stratton; *Worth, Dev.* (p. 317) says also he "took part in the battle of Stratton," but this is no doubt a mistake—the son being mistaken for the father. The *Dict.* informs us that Sir George "married Mary, daughter of Sir William Strode, Knight, and left three sons and three daughters." *Viv.* (p. 190) confirms this so far as the wife is concerned, and adds that she "died before her husband," and was bur. in Ashton Church; but gives the names of her 7 sons and 4 daughters, viz., 1. John, 2. George, 3. William, 4. James, 5. Richard, 6. Christopher, 7. Thomas; and 1. Elizabeth, 2. Maria, 3. Dorthé, and 4. Anne. *West.* (p. 464) tells us Sir George "had issue three," while *White* (p. 113) makes the following statement:—"The [Ashton] church contains a wooden monument to Sir George Chudleigh, first a Parliamentarian, and afterwards a Royalist commander in the Civil War of 1657, and his wife who had 'nine sons and nine daughters.'" The *Dict.* apparently refers to those only who outlived their father. *Prince* tells us "This honourable Baronet, in a good old age, yielded to fate; and was interred among his ancestors, in Ashton Church the year I do not find, there being no inscription on his grave." The *Dict.* says "He died in 1657." *Viv.*'s statement is "d. 1656. Will, 20 Sep. 1655, pro 1 July 1658." A eulogistic mention of Sir George occurs in *Pole* (p. 255), and he is briefly noticed in the *Trans.* (*IX.* 108).

CHUDLEIGH, *James*, according to the *Dict.* (X. 302) "was third son of Sir George Chudleigh, bart of Ashton." (See p. 337 above, where it is stated, on the authority of *Viv.*, that he was the fourth son.) "At the commencement of the civil war," the *Dict.* continues, "he and his father took up arms on the side of the parliament. . . . In the west of England he was successful as major-general of the parliament forces, and struck great terror into the Cornish royalist army in a night skirmish at Bradock Down, near Okington. . . . In May 1643 . . . the Earl of Stamford, the parliament's general in the west, entered Cornwall with an army of seven thousand men. He posted himself at the top of a hill near Stratton. On the 16th Sir Ralph Hopton, who commanded for the king at Launceston, approached the hill and ordered an attack on the parliament forces at four several places. The latter, under the command of Chudleigh, were defeated after gallantly sustaining the charge for many hours. In this action the Earl of Stamford had only three hundred men killed, but he left seventeen hundred in the hands of the enemy. Among these was Chudleigh, who was conveyed to Oxford. Stamford openly complained that Chudleigh had betrayed him, and, turning against him in the heat of battle, charged him with the body of troops under his command. Clarendon states that this accusation was false, though he is constrained to admit that the fact of Chudleigh joining the king's cause ten days after he was taken prisoner gave some countenance to the reproach that was first most injuriously cast upon him." *Rush.*, speaking of this battle, says (II. iii. 271) "Amongst the rest of those here taken prisoners, was *Stamford's* Major-General *Chudleigh*. . . . But by Letters afterwards intercepted to his father, it appear'd to have been Design'd by him." The following is *Hume's* account (V. 128):—"The courage of the" [Royalist] "officers was so well seconded by the soldiers, that the royalists began on all sides to gain ground. Major-General Childley," [misprint for Chudleigh], "who commanded the parliamentary army, (for Stamford kept at a distance,) failed not in his duty; and when he saw his men recoil, he himself advanced with a good stand of pikes, and piercing into the thickest of the enemy, was at last overpowered by numbers and taken prisoner." *The Dict.*, to which we return, informs us that Chudleigh "in the royalist army . . . held the rank of colonel;" and goes on to say, "On 30 Sept. 1643, in an action between the garrison of Dartmouth and the besiegers under General Fairfax, he received a musket-shot which caused his death a

few days after. Entries in the Register of Burials of St. Saviour's Church, Dartmouth, to which the *Lys.* call attention (Foot-note, p. 156), leave no doubt that James Chudleigh was killed, or fatally wounded, on the date just mentioned. In reply to my application for a copy of these entries I learned from the vicar that he "has been unable to find the entry of Col. Chudleigh's burial." Fortunately, however, Mr E. Windeatt had been allowed some time since to make an extract of the said entries, of which he has been so good as to favour me with the following transcript:—

"Slayne in	Burialls 1643	
	Densum Luscombe	
The fight of	Alice wife of John Elliot	
	Nicholas Castell	
Dartmouth the	Richard Moore	
30 of September	Richard Bowden	
1643		
Common Souldiers	Walter Trewicke	were
	Peter Noredelford	Buried the October 4 th
Townsmen	Robert Parrat	
	Thomas Gibbins	
	Nicholas James	
CAPTAIN WILLIAM BROOKING		
	Steven Bondman	
	Colonel JAMES CHUDLY	the 4 th of October
	Ensigne George Buckman	
Souldiers	Robert Austin	} October 9 th "
	Phillip Bulley	
	Phillip Roope	

It is obvious that according to the *Dict.*, General Fairfax commanded the besiegers when James Chudleigh was killed. *Prince* also, toward the close of his chapter on Sir George Chudleigh, says (p. 218) "His son Col. James Chudleigh, was slain at Dartmouth in his majesty's service, when the town and castle were yielded to Sir Thomas Fairfax, the Parliament's general." The *Lys.* tells us in like manner (p. 17), "Col James Chudleigh was killed at the taking of Dartmouth, by General Fairfax." Nevertheless though Dartmouth was besieged in 1643, it was neither by Fairfax nor any other parliamentary commander. The *Lys.*, notwithstanding the passage already quoted from them, say (p. xi.) "Major General Chudleigh" [this being his rank before he left the parliamentary party] ". . . was killed at the siege of Dartmouth, under Prince Maurice on the 30th of September

in the same year" [i.e. 1643]. Again, the same writers say (p. 156) "During the civil war, Dartmouth was first garrisoned by the Parliament. After the capture of Exeter on the 4th of September 1643 Prince Maurice marched to Dartmouth, which he expected to find an easy conquest. It was not, however, till after a month's siege . . . that the town was yielded. It was surrendered on the 4th of October, . . . Sir Thomas Fairfax, during his victorious career in the west, sat down with his army before Dartmouth on the 12th of January 1646; on the Sunday following . . . the town was stormed. . . . Sir Hugh Pollard, the Governor, Sir Henry Cary, Governor of Kingswear fort, the Earl of Newport, Colonel Seymour, many other officers, and the whole garrison, were taken prisoners. *Mur.* states in like manner (p. 166) that "In the Great Rebellion the town" [Dartmouth] "declared for the Parliament; and in 1643 was taken by Prince Maurice, after a siege of a month. The Royalists, however, after an interval of three years, were attacked by Fairfax, who carried the place by storm in Jan. 1646." A letter, by Fairfax, to the House of Lords, dated "Darthmouth, Jan. 20th 1645" [Old Style of course], is occupied with his narrative of his capture of that town, on the night of Sunday 18th of that month (See *Rush. I.* iv. 96-8.)

It will have been observed that in one of the foregoing quotations from the *Dict.* mention is made of "Braddock Down near Okington." The said mention contains an error. "Okington," or "Ockington" is a popular local synonym for Okehampton, in Devonshire (see *Mur.* p. 67); but Braddock Down is near Bodmin in Cornwall—nearly 40 miles, as the crow flies, from Okehampton. This error appears in Clarendon, whence it was copied by *Coll.* (III. 357) and, no doubt, either directly or indirectly, by the *Dict.* also. Chudleigh, however, did distinguish himself near Okehampton that year, for which see *Rush. (II. iii. 268.)*

Viv. (p. 190) says of Chudleigh, "æt 3, 1620." He must therefore have been born in 1617, and was 26 years old at his death.

CHUDLEIGH, *Mary, Lady*, we learn from the *Dict.* (X. 303) was a "daughter of Richard Lee of Winslade," *Moore* (II. 637) adds "in the parish of St. Mary Clist, near Topsham;" and, according to the same authority, she "was born there in August 1656." *Viv.* (p. 190) styles her father "Richard Lee of Westminster." According to the *Dict.* "About 1685 she was married to Sir George Chudleigh of

Ashton . . . but the marriage 'was far from happy, and Lady Chudleigh found little pleasure, except in retirement and reading." *Moore* remarks "although she was in a great measure self-taught, her innate ability and persevering application to study enabled her to attain a considerable rank among the literary characters of her time." The *Trans.* (VI. 540) has slipped into the error of stating that she was "wife of Sir George Chudleigh. . . . Of Ashton, near Chudleigh, *who was created a baronet in 1622*; the words I have italicised should have been "whose grandfather was created a baronet in 1622." The *Dict.* says "She had three children—a daughter, whose death caused her great affliction, and two sons." *Moore's* statement is "she had issue Eliza, Maria, George . . . Thomas, and others, "*Viv.* mentions two sons only—George and Thomas. The *Dict.* informs us that "Her first publication was a poem in 1701, 'The Ladies' Defence,' in answer to a sermon on 'Conjugal Duty preached by Mr. Sprint." *Moore's* version is, "occasioned by an angry sermon published by Mr. Sprint, a Nonconformist minister of Sherborne. The *Dict.* adds "The poem was followed in 1703 by 'Poems on several Occasions.' . . . Her next work was 'Essays upon several Subjects,' 1710. Lady Chudleigh died at Ashton the same year, and was buried without monument or inscription" *Moore* tell us "Lady Chudleigh, after long confinement with rheumatism, died at Ashton, December 15th 1710, in the 55th year of her age;" adding, "She left in manuscript . . . two Tragedies; two Operas; a Masque; some of Lucian's Dialogues translated into verse, and Satirical Reflections on Saqualio, in imitation of Lucian's Dialogues, with several other poems on various subjects." A correspondent of *N. & Q.* has twice asked (2d. S. VII. 472, and 5 S. VIII. 247) "Are these MSS. still in existence, and in whose possession are they?" but no reply has appeared. Brief mention of the poetess will be found in *Phillips* and in the *Trans.* (IX. 108).

CHURCHILL, *Arabella*, we are informed by the *Dict.* (X. 307) "was the eldest daughter of Sir Winston Churchill of Wootton Bassett, Wiltshire," and "her mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Drake of Ashe, Devonshire." *Coll.* (I. 365) and *Burke* (p. 922) are silent about the Churchills being in any way connected with Wootton Bassett, but they agree in styling Sir Winston's father, "John Churchill, of Mintern in Devonshire." Mintern "is in Dorsetshire," and *Pul.* (p. 735) writes of Sir Winstone as being of "Minthorne, Dorset." According

to the *Dict.*, Arabella Churchill "was born in March 1648." *Coll.* says "March 16th, 1648." The *Dict.* is silent respecting the place of her birth, but *Coll.*, writing of her father, says "Having been a strenuous partizan of the royal cause, during the civil wars, he suffered by sequestration, &c. with other loyalists: and his Lady was obliged to take shelter at her father's house at Ashe, where she bore all her children." When we learn, however, from the same writer that she presented her husband with "four daughters and seven sons," we are led to conclude that she availed herself of the "shelter at her father's house" for a very lengthened period. Probably the author's statement that "she bore all her children" at Ashe is too comprehensive; for if, as *Burke* states, Theobald, her seventh son, was "bapt. in St. Bride's parish Dublin, 2 Jan. 1662-3," he at least was probably not born in Devonshire. But waiving all this, there seems no doubt that Arabella was born at Ashe, for we are told by *Pul.* (p. 735) that "the Axminster Register of Baptisms contains the following entries: "Arabella Churchwell, daughter of Mr. Weston Churchwell and Elizabeth, his wife, was baptised at Aishe Haule the 28th day of February, anno dom. 1648." It may be well to remark here that in 1648 he was correctly styled "Mr.," as he was not knighted until 1663 (See *Dict. X.* 342). Between 1665 and 1668, while maid of honour to the wife of James Duke of York, afterward James II., Arabella became his mistress, and had by him the following children:—1st. Henrietta, who married Sir Henry Waldegrave of Chewton; 2d. James Fitz-James, afterwards Duke of Berwick; 3d. Henry Fitz-James, who was created Duke of Albemarle by his father after the revolution of 1688, and had also the title of Grand prior of France; and 4th, another daughter who became a nun. These statements respecting her children, compiled from the *Dict.* are confirmed by *Coll.*, but *Burke* is silent about the "nun." Arabella subsequently married Colonel Charles Godfrey, and had by him two daughters—Charlotte, who married the first Viscount Falmouth; and Elizabeth, who married Edmund Dunch, of Wittenham in Berkshire." According to the *Dict.* Arabella Godfrey, *nee* Churchill, reached the age of 82. This is confirmed by *Phillips*, who names 1730 as the year of her death.

CHURCHILL, *Charles*, was, we learn from the *Dict.* (*X.* 308), a son of Winston Churchill and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Drake. *Coll.* says (*I.* 366), he was the "fourth son," and "was born on February 2^d, 1656," and, like at

least most of the children of his parents, at Ashe near Axminster. After the accession of William III. to the English throne, he entered upon military life, and was present at the siege of Cork in 1690; at the battle of Landen in 1693 he took his nephew, the Duke of Berwick, captive; he became, in 1694, major-general of foot, and governor of Kinsale; in May 1702, lieutenant-general, and master of the queen's buckhounds; at the battle of Blenheim, 13 Aug. 1704, he rendered his brother, Duke of Marlborough, great assistance; he was made lieutenant of the tower of London in Oct. 1705; when Brussels surrendered to Marlborough, in May 1706, the command of the city was conferred upon him; in August of that year he directed the siege operations against the town of Dendermond; he was Governor of Guernsey from Nov. 1706 to 1711; general of the army 11 Jan. 1707; and, in the succeeding month, colonel of the 2nd regiment of foot-guards. He represented the united borough of Weymouth and Melcombe in parliament from 1701 to 1710. He was seized with an apoplectic fit in March, 1708; and died at his estate of Great Mintern, Dorset, 29 Dec. 1714, and was buried in the church there. He married, in 1702, Mary, daughter and sole heiress of James Gould of Dorchester. He left no legitimate issue.

CHURCHILL, *George*, is styled by the *Dict.* (X. 313) "Younger brother of John Churchill, first duke of Marlborough." *Coll.* (I. 366) writes of him more definitely as "the third son "of his parents—John being "the second but eldest surviving son," and he names "February 29, 1663-4" as his birth day. There must be two mistakes in this date, inasmuch as John, the brother next older, is said by the same writer to have been born in 1650, and Charles, the brother next younger, in 1656. *Burke* names 1653 as the year in which George was born, but does not say whether he means Old Style or New Style. 1653, however, whether Old Style or New, could not have been a leap year, and hence could not have had a 29th of February, which 1663-4 would have had. In short the date named by *Coll.* is no doubt incorrect; and if it be certain that the birth day was 29 Feb. it seems most likely that the year must have been 1652, New Style. We learn from the *Dict.* that he is said to have served as a Volunteer in the navy during the Dutch war of 1666; was lieutenant in the York and Fairfax during the Dutch war of 1672-4; was appointed to the Command of the Dartmouth in 1678; commanded the Falcon in 1680;

was appointed to the Newcastle in Sep. 1688. He was one of the first of the officers of the fleet to offer his services to the Prince of Orange; and was shortly afterward Captain of the Windsor Castle, which he commanded in the battle off Beachy Head (June 30, 1690. *Haydn*). He commanded the St. Andrew in the battle of Barfleur, or La Hogue (19 May 1692, *Ibid*); and in 1693 withdrew from the service. In 1699 he was appointed to a seat at the Admiralty, which he held till Jan. 1701-2. On 23 May 1702 he became one of the Council of Prince George of Denmark on his appointment as Lord high admiral, and "his first step was to promote himself . . . to be admiral of the blue." For the next six years he governed the navy, but he "seems to have been ignorant, incapable, and overbearing, and to have rendered himself hated by almost all who came in contact with him." He accumulated a large fortune, and in Oct. 1708 retired from the admiralty, and lived mostly at a villa in Windsor Park. "From 1700 to 1708 he was M.P. for St. Alban's, and at the time of his death was member for Portsmouth." *Coll.* says "He served in parliament for St. Alban's in 1685, 1 James II. and was one of the representatives of that borough in every succeeding parliament, till 1710, when he departed this life." The same writer states that he was one of the lords of the bed chamber "to Prince George of Denmark for twenty years." According to the writers already quoted he died 8 May 1710, and *Burke* and *Coll.* state that he was buried in Westminster Abbey. "He was never married," says the *Dict.*, "and the bulk of his large fortune was inherited by a natural son."

Mac. writing of the battle of Landen or Neerwinden (July 29, 1693 *Haydn*) says (*IV.* 405-6) "The village of Neerwinden was regarded by both commanders as the point on which everything depended. There was an attack made by the French left wing. . . . Berwick led the onset, and forced his way into the village, but was soon driven out again with a terrible carnage. His followers fled or perished: he, while trying to rally them, . . . was surrounded by foes. He concealed his white cockade, and hoped to be able, by the help of his native tongue, to pass himself off as an officer of the English army. But his face was recognised by one of his mother's brothers, George Churchill, who held on that day the command of a brigade. A hurried embrace was exchanged between the kinsmen; and the uncle conducted the nephew to William." The *Dict.* calls attention to this passage but without quoting it, and remarks "The statement

is incorrect, and refers to another brother, Charles" [Churchill; see p. 342 above] "George Churchill never held any command in the army."

CHURCHILL, *John, First Duke of Marlborough*, the *Dict.* (X. 315) says "was born 1650 at Ashe in the parish of Musbury, Devonshire." That he was born at Ashe seems to be admitted on all hands. With regard to the exact date of his birth there is considerable variety of statement. The *Dict.* goes on to say, "Coxe quoting the parish register of Axminster, says that he was born 24 June, and baptised 28 June. Marlborough himself (Coxe ii. 240) mentions 6 June 1707 as his fifty-seventh birthday, and 26 May 1710 as his sixtieth (ib. iii. 192). The difference between old and new styles would reconcile the last two dates. Lord Churchill, quoting 'family papers,' gives the birth day as 24 May (N. & Q. 4 S. VIII. 492). Collins" [says] "'17 minutes after noon on 24 May;" and a horoscope (*Egerton MS.* 2378) gives the date as 25 May at 12:58 p.m." A writer in N. & Q. (4 S. VIII. 492) says, "In *Dr. Waller's Dictionary of Universal Biography* . . . July 5, 1650 is given as the date of the great duke's birth." Lord Stanhope remarks, in the same journal (4 S. VIII. 535), "There need be no uncertainty as to the date of birth of the great Duke of Marlborough. A letter from himself cited by me in my *History of Queen Anne*, p. 311, and dated June 6, 1707 N.S., says: 'This day makes your humble servant fifty-seven.' With regard to the Parish Register of Axminster, Coxe, according to the *Dict.*, as quoted above, makes it say "that he was born 24 June, and baptised 28 June;" but *Pul.* says (p. 735) "On June 24, 1650, the lady gave birth to the child who became the famous Duke of Marlborough. . . . The Axminster Register of Baptisms contains the following entries:—'John ye sonne of Mr Winstone Churchill, was baptised the 18th day of June in the year of our Lord God 1650 . . . ; thus making the Register responsible for the date of the baptism only. It will be observed that, according to the figures given by *Pul.*, the baptism was 6 days prior to the birth. Mr William Pulman, on having his attention directed to this seeming discrepancy, replied, in a letter dated "Axminster May 14, 1887," "The Great Duke . . . must have been baptized on the 28th, as indeed is stated in the previous editions of my late brother's 'Book of the Axe.' The 18th is of course a misprint." I am indebted to the courtesy of the Vicar of Axminster for a copy of the entry in his Parish

Register, which he was so good as to make for me on 15 May 1887; and which is as follows:—

"1650 | John the Sunne of Mr Winston Churchwell was
baptized at . . . ye 28 Day of June in ye year of
our Lord God."

It will be observed that the Register is silent about the date of the birth, but there seems no reason to doubt that John Churchill or Churchwell was baptized on 28 June 1650; and I take the date to be Old Style, which was almost certain to have been used in all ecclesiastical records, whatever some laymen may have done. But *where* was the child baptized? It will be noted that in the copy of the baptismal entry given above I have inserted three points to denote an elision. The Vicar of Axminster, writing me on May 15, 1887, said "I cannot decipher one word but I believe it to stand for Aish Hall. I have copied it as nearly as possible." The Vicar's surmise is not improbably correct, for as we have seen (p. 342 above) John Churchill's sister Arabella is stated in the same register to have been "baptised at Aishe Haule;" and the word "at," immediately before the elision, requires apparently the name of some place to follow it. With regard to the date of the *birth*, it is apparently safe to say that it was not later than 28th June, and was not improbably the day mentioned by the duke himself, that is 26 May O.S., or its equivalent 6 June N.S.

I am warned by the facts that the sketch of the Duke's history occupies very nearly 52 of the closely printed columns of the *Dict.*, and that his history is so closely connected with that of Western Europe, that it would be pretentious and foolish to do more here than to add that he died 16 June 1722, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

CISTERTIAN ROGER, *The*, found a place among *Prince's* "Worthies" (p. 219) simply on the ground, it would seem, that *Full.* makes a brief mention of him (*I.* 238) amounting to very little more than the following words:—Roger the Cistertian lived (neer the place of his birth) at Ford Abbey in this County" [Devon]. "The works of this Roger concerning the Revelations of Elizabeth Abbess of Schonagh, and the Legend that he wrote of St. Ursula, with her *thousands* of Maids kill'd at Colen, are full (to say no worse) of many fond falsities. He lived mostly in the Low Countries; and flourished, 1180, under King Henry the Second." *Prince* adds "Where this Roger dy'd, or was

inter'd, whether at Ford aforesaid, or in Flanders, I can make no certain discovery." He is mentioned in the *Trans.* (VI. 516, and IX. 108).

TABULAR SUMMARY.

The Celebrities mentioned in Parts I and II (*Trans. XVII.* 199-214 and *XVIII.* 269-369) were numbered from 1 to 82. In this Part (*III*) the resumed enumeration extends from 83 to 143 inclusive, as below, where the names are arranged alphabetically.

NAMES	Born	Died	Prince	Dic- tionary	De- vonian
83. Browne, William	1590 <i>d</i>	.	x	x	x
84. Bruce, Sir James Lewis Knight	1791	1866	.	x	x
85. Bryant, Jacob	1715	1804	.	x	x
86. Buckland, William	1784	1856	.	x	x
87. Budd, George	1808	1882	.	x	x
88. Budd, William	1811	1880	.	x	x
89. Budeokshed, Robert	1360 <i>d</i>	.	x	.	x
90. Budge, Edward	1800	1865	.	x	x
91. Buller, Sir Francis	1746	1800	.	x	x
92. Bulteel, Henry Bellenden	1800	1866	.	x	x
93. Burchard, Lt.	.	8th cent.	x	x	x <i>d</i>
94. <i>Burgess, John</i>	.	1671	.	x	x <i>d</i>
95. Burgoin, William	1556 <i>d</i>	1623	x	.	x
96. Burleigh, John	.	1647	x	x	x <i>d</i>
97. Burt, William	1778	1826	.	x	x
98. <i>Burthogge, Richard</i>	1638	1694	.	x	x
99. Bury, John	1580	1667	x	x	x
100. Butter, John	1791	1877	.	x	x
101. Byrth, Thomas	1793	1849	.	x	x
102. Calvert, Edward	1799	1883	.	x	x <i>d</i>
103. Cann, Abraham	1794	1864	.	x	x
104. Cardmaker, John	.	1555	x	x	x <i>d</i>
105. Carew, Bampfylde Moore	1690	1758	.	x	x
106. <i>Carew, Sir Edmund</i>	1484 <i>d</i>	1513	.	x	x
107. Carew, George, Earl of Totnes	1555	1629	x	x	x
108. Carew, Sir John	.	1363 <i>d</i>	x	x	x
109. <i>Carew, Sir Peter</i>	1514 <i>d</i>	1575	.	x	x
110. Carew, Thomas	.	16th cent.	x	.	x
111. Carlile, Richard	1790	1843	.	x	x
112. Carpenter, Mary	1807	1877	.	x	x
113. Carpenter, Nathanael	1589	1628 <i>d</i>	x	x	x <i>d</i>
114. Carpenter, William Benjamin	1813	1885	.	x	x
115. Carr, Sir John	1772	1832	.	x	x
116. Carr, William Holwell	1758	1830	.	x	x
117. Carrington, Frederick George	1816	1864	.	x	x <i>d</i>
118. Carrington, Noel Thomas	1777	1830	.	x	x
119. Cartwright, Joseph	1789 <i>d</i>	1829	.	x	x <i>d</i>
120. Cary, Sir George	.	1617	x	.	x
121. Cary, Dr. George	1611	1680-1	x	.	x
122. Cary, Sir John	.	1395 <i>d</i>	x	x	x <i>d</i>
123. Cary (? Bishop), John (? James)	.	1419 <i>d</i>	x	x	x
124. Cary, Robert	1615 <i>d</i>	1688	x	x	x

NAMES	Born	Died	Prince	Dic- tionary	De- vonian
125. Champernon, Sir Arthur	.	.	x	.	x
126. Channell, Sir William Fry	1804	1873	.	x	x <i>d</i>
127. Chapple, Samuel	1775	1833	.	x	x
128. Chapple, William	1718-9	1781	.	x	x
129. Chard, Thomas	1470 <i>d</i>	1544	x	.	x
130. Chardon (Charldon or Charlton), John	.	1601	x	x	x <i>d</i>
131. Chauntor, Bishop, John the	.	1191 <i>d</i>	x	.	x <i>d</i>
132. Chichester, Arthur, Lord	1563	1625 <i>d</i>	x	x	x
133. Chichester, Bishop, Robert	.	1155	x	x	x <i>d</i>
134. Chilcot, Robert	.	1609 <i>d</i>	x	.	x
135. Childe,	.	.	x	.	.
136. Chudleigh, Sir George	1582 <i>d</i>	1657 <i>d</i>	x	x	x
137. Chudleigh, James	1617	1643	x	x	x
138. Chudleigh, Mary, Lady	1656	1710	.	x	x
139. Churchill, Arabella	1648	1730	.	x	x
140. Churchill, Charles	1656	1714	.	x	x
141. Churchill, George	1664	1710	.	x	x
142. Churchill, John	1650	1722	.	x	x
143. Cistertian, Roger the	.	12th cent.	x	.	x <i>d</i>

The following statements respecting the Table may be of service :

1. The cross (x) denotes information. Thus, we learn that George Carew, Earl of Totnes, was born in 1555, died in 1629, memoirs of him will be found in *Prince* and in the *Dictionary*, and he was a Devonian by birth; and so on in other cases.

2. The point (.) denotes no information. Thus, according to the Table, Sir Arthur Champernon was a native of Devonshire; there is a memoir of him in *Prince* but not in the *Dictionary*; and we are without trustworthy information respecting the year in which he was born, as well as the year in which he died.

3. The letter *d*, appended in some cases to a date and in some to a cross, denotes doubtfulness. Thus, memoirs of Sir John Cary occur in *Prince* and in the *Dictionary*; there is no information respecting the year of his birth; and though he is said to have been born in Devonshire, and to have died in 1395, neither of these statements can be regarded as trustworthy.

4. The italics denote persons who, from the date of their death, might have been expected to be mentioned in *Prince* as well as in the *Dictionary*, but who nevertheless are not mentioned in the former. Four such instances will be found in the Table. On the other hand, the *Dictionary* ignores eleven of *Prince's* "Worthies."

ON THE
METAMORPHIC AND ASSOCIATED ROCKS OF THE
EXTREME SOUTH OF DEVONSHIRE.

BY ALEX. SOMERVAIL.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)

I. Introduction.

THE Metamorphic and Associated Rocks forming the Start, Bolt, and adjoining areas in the extreme south of Devonshire, are not only of much local, but, we think, of even great general interest, since on their correct interpretation hang issues of considerable geological importance.

At the present day there is a school of geologists which seems to claim all metamorphic rocks, except those which are clearly of contact origin, as of Archæan age. There can be no doubt that great areas, such as those in the North-West Highlands of Scotland, the North of Ireland, and elsewhere, exhibiting true regional metamorphism, have a substantial claim to be relegated to that ancient period of geological time. There are other areas in England, however, regarded as belonging to the same age, which certainly have not the same decided claim. In dealing with some of these, considerable difficulty is experienced, owing to small exposures, interbedded igneous rocks, faults, and other causes, which tend to render the conclusions drawn very untrustworthy.

Such a region of metamorphic rocks claimed as Archæan is that of the Lizard, in Cornwall. The schists of this unique district are abruptly separated by faults from the adjoining killas or slates, and their true age and metamorphism are still further complicated by various intrusive masses of igneous rock; so that the metamorphism may in part be due to contact and pressure arising therefrom, and the age of

the schists* long subsequent to the formation of Archæan strata.

Another district of metamorphic rocks, also recently claimed as Archæan, is the one with which we are about to deal. In this area almost all the causes we have mentioned as tending to obscure are absent. So far as my own experience goes, it is one of the most hopeful districts that I am acquainted with, where the problem of a true progressive metamorphism seems to be made out, and the age of the strata fixed with some approach to precision.

II. General Description of Section from Sharkham Point to Hope Cove.

In order to understand the question in all its bearings, let me rapidly sketch in words the great slaty and schistose series of rocks extending from near Berry Head southwards to the Start Point and Bolt Tail.

Immediately south of Sharkham Point the Middle Devonian limestones which compose it, are overlaid by a vast thickness of slaty strata, which extend to near Torcross with an almost persistent south dip. Near this locality the dip becomes altered to the north, and is so continued to the Start and Prawle Points. The lithological aspect and mineral composition of the strata on both sides of the reversed dip are most markedly similar. Further, a bed of roofing slate is known to occur at equal distances on each side, clearly proving that the strata have been bent into a synclinal fold, the same beds on the north being repeated on the south. Devonian fossils have also been found on both its sides—on the south as far as Bee Sands, first found by Mr. Pengelly in beds of reddish grit; so that up to this point, at least, there can be no reasonable doubt whatever as to the true Devonian (and we would add Upper Devonian) age of the section, so far described.

Following the section still further southwards, before we reach the north end of Hall Sands, we are made aware of a steadily increasing change in the mineral composition and structure of the strata. The beds have a more foliated aspect, and contain mica, and these appearances increase until, at the Start Point, we are among true mica-schists. Still further south these mica-schists become interbedded and underlaid by chloritic schist and rock, which run in the

* These schists may ultimately be proved to be hornblendic tuffs, or altered diorites, an impression gained from recent visits.

line of strike from Prawle Point to the Bolt Head and Tail northwards to Hope Cove, where they again give place to the more ordinary slaty beds, such as we find to the north of Hall Sands.

III. *History of Opinion Regarding the Section.*

In more minutely considering this section, the question now arises, Have we two distinct systems of rocks, a metamorphic and one of ordinary slaty type, separated from each other by a vast interval of time? or have we only one system represented, presenting towards the south, in its lower portion, extreme metamorphism, and in its higher beds further north a gradually declining metamorphism, shading off into the ordinary slaty type?

Some of the ablest minds in geological science have dealt with this question, and given us admirable descriptions, some favouring the former view and some the latter. The names include De la Beche, Sedgwick, Murchison, Jukes, Pengelly, and Holl. The latest contribution on the subject is the very able and valuable paper by Professor Bonney, F.R.S., published in the *Q.J.G.S.*, v. 40, p. 1 (1884). Those who desire a full history of the literature of this subject, are referred to the most complete and elaborate account given by Mr. Pengelly, F.R.S., in the eleventh and succeeding volumes of our own *Transactions*.

Professor Bonney has, I think, fallen into the mistake of including De la Beche in the ranks of observers who favour simply a progressive metamorphism. So very far is this from being the case, that he distinctly states in more than one portion of his *Survey* that there is good reason for regarding the mica-slates as a distinct system from the slates on the north; nay, he even speculates on the former as being a primary precipitate, formed during the earliest period of the world's geological history.

Professor Bonney's paper seems to me to call for immediate and close attention, on the grounds that the metamorphic rocks are not only claimed as a distinct formation, but as of Archæan age, thus separating the two formations from each other by a mighty interval of time. He also separates the two distinct systems by a fault which crosses from the East to the West coast, so that he concludes there is no natural succession between the two groups. The whole paper is certainly a most exhaustive one, and the aid of the microscope has been largely used in support of his views.

As I feel inclined to differ from the Professor on the two main issues of the subject—viz., the distinctive formation of the metamorphic rocks and their Archæan age—I desire to approach the matter with much caution and all due deference, especially as I have to confess much ignorance as to the methods and results of microscopic research. At the same time I would remark that the use of the microscope in this particular case is far from being absolute in deciding the principal questions involved, while the macroscopic aspect of the rocks and their true relations to each other are quite sufficient (in my opinion) to settle the whole matter, although I quite admit the use of the microscope in deciding side issues, such as the various stages of change which the mineral constituents of the rocks may have undergone.

Trusting, therefore, to lithological evidence (as palæontological support necessarily fails us at a certain point) and to a repeated examination of every foot of the section, together with a close observance of the petrology, we hope to be able to strike a very favourable balance for the unity, age, and progressive metamorphism of this system; that is to say, for the whole of the schistose and slaty series extending from Prawle Point northwards to Torcross.

IV. Detailed Description of Sections from Torcross to Hope Cove, with the Junctions of De la Beche and Professor Bonney.

Let me now ask your attention to a detailed description of the sections and the junctions of De la Beche and Professor Bonney. These junctions are the alleged point of contact between the ordinary slaty and the metamorphic rocks. It is needless to begin this description further north than Torcross, as it is absolutely certain that the slates here are the same as on the north side of the syncline already referred to. Of this it is a matter of much importance to have proof; as it cannot be affirmed that they may be of a different age.

At Torcross the slates dip nearly due north, and let it be remembered that this same dip holds good with but slight variation to Prawle Point. The strata from Torcross to near the southern termination of Bee or Beeson Sands may be briefly described thus: A series of grey and leaden-coloured slates, with occasional gritty bands and beds of quartzite; the slates more or less micaceous, and frequently traversed by veins of quartz. As the southern portion of this group

is neared, a change, though slight, is observable when contrasted with the northern or Torcross end. They seem to be gradually losing the more purely argillaceous, compact, glossy appearance of these of the latter locality. At a kind of headland near the south end of the sands just referred to, De La Beche has placed his junction, as may be seen on reference to the map in his *Report*, or to the Geological Survey map for this portion of the county. In the *Report* (p. 35) he states: "The line which separates them from each other may be considered as well marked." What distinctions there are to justify this as a well-marked separation I have never been able to make out. If the line laid down is not meant as an arbitrary one, but merely as approximate, that I can understand. Professor Bonney also takes exception to it, stating, "At first sight there seems good reason for putting the boundary here . . . but after carefully re-examining the section from Bossons Sands to some distance south of the village of Hall Sands . . . I discovered that the rocks . . . though locally they might assume the macroscopic aspect of schists, reverted again and again to the slaty type." This description of Professor Bonney's I regard as nearly perfect. Near the line which marks the supposed junction the slates at irregular intervals have a foliated aspect increasing towards the south, to the northern side of a wide valley with a stream flowing to the shore, near the commencement of Hall Sands. Here the rock is much decomposed, yet with care and the selection of specimens its true character can be made out. It is more schistose or foliated than any yet seen on the north. The quartz and other minerals are arranged in wavy lenticular deposits, and mica and chloritic minerals are present. I should almost venture to say that at this point the rocks seem in a transition stage.

For a few hundred yards southward there is no rock exposed on the beach, the sandy stretch forming the mouth of the valley mentioned, but at the southern extremity we again find it beginning to rise above the surface. This point is one of importance, as it is here that Professor Bonney has placed his junction between the metamorphic rocks on the south and the ordinary slates on the north, the very first outcrop belonging to the former; viz., a true schist. I have most carefully studied the rock on this side of the valley, and find it to be almost identical with that on the north; indeed, among my specimens collected from both sides, it would be hard to say which was the most schistose. One of them, from the north side, to me has most of the

characters of a true schist, but this, of course, is a matter of opinion.

As I was anxious to learn something of the strata which should fill up this considerable gap, I examined a small quarry on the face of a hill, a few yards up the valley, a little north of the outcrop mentioned at its southern end. Here most unexpectedly I found a massive amorphous, or thick-bedded, chloritic rock, almost igneous in appearance, except where in places it assumed a more schistose structure. The exposure showed a thickness of about forty feet. The dip joints were coated with a film of schisty slate, largely composed of a mineral resembling mica in smooth and glossy plates, but which is only, I think, a decomposition product of the rock in question. The film coating the joints varies up to two or three inches in thickness. Other portions of the rock near the surface, in the direction of the bedding, assumed the same aspect, but confined to thin lenticular patches, also the result of decomposition, as they formed the upper and exposed portions of the rock.

I next ascended the valley for about a quarter of a mile, trending northwards, in the hope of finding higher beds, which I did in another quarry, the position of which would at least carry the rock exposed to the middle of the sandy beach, if not to the north of it. The rock exposed in this second quarry was exactly of the same nature as in the former, and the joints were also coated with the same film of schist, of micaceous (?) aspect. Here the exposure was about fifty feet in thickness. I walked still further north, but could not find any beds between these and those forming the north side of the valley already described.

The true position of these chloritic rocks, let it be distinctly observed, is on the north side of Professor Bonney's junction, and yet they correspond completely with the chloritic rocks of Prawle Point, Salcombe, and the Bolt Tail, which hold the very lowest position.

Returning again to the junction of Professor Bonney, and continuing our southward route, we soon become aware of a still increasing change, not so much in the mineral constituents of the rock as in their mode of arrangement. We also note the much greater amount of puckering to which the slates have been subjected than these on the north. Below Hall Chapel the dark-coloured, glossy, reedy, or fibrous-looking structure which one observes less or more immediately north of the valley already alluded to, becomes better developed until, just south of the last cottage at Hall Sands,

it is much intensified. The rock at this particular locality has a much greater specific gravity than any yet mentioned, with a hue and lustre somewhat like graphite. A little further on, at the extreme south of the sands, as far as you can proceed by the shore, more slaty-looking rocks again reappear, but highly charged with a dark mineral, apparently chloritic. Ascending to the cliff road argillaceous-looking mica-schists are continued for some distance; but it is not until we reach within a few hundred yards of the Start Point that more normal mica-schists set in. Their presence is at once attested by the altered configuration of the surface, the rocks rising therefrom with pointed and serrated edges, forming quite a distinctive feature in the landscape of that picturesque and impressive region.

The mica-schists at and near the Point display considerable variety as regards colour—from pale silvery grey to nearly black—and some of them are much corrugated.

Following the coast until it again begins a southward trend, we have mica-schists continued for a short distance, and then a series of interbedded chloritic rock and schist, with mica-schists, prolonged to Prawle Point, the Point being formed by the chloritic rock or schist, the latter appearing to be but a modified form of the former. The upper portion of these interbedded mica-schists and chloritic rocks in their westward strike forms the coast (which now trends to the north-west) by way of Rickham, East Portlemouth, and Salcombe.

The Bolt Head is composed of mica-schist, with a south dip, which is exactly the reverse of the dip at Prawle Point; but the dips from the Bolt Head northward are unsteady, and of a rolling nature. Near the Bolt Tail the interbedded chloritic rock and mica-schist are again brought in, the former extending as far north as the Life-boat Cove, and the latter beyond to the south side of the cove below the signal or lookout-house.

A short distance onward is another cove, the most northerly, at the village of Hope. On the south side of it begin strata, which, I think, have no claim to be regarded as a portion of the metamorphic series proper. On its extreme south side the strata forming the wall of the cove consist of quartzite at a high angle, followed by ferruginous quartzose rock, alternate beds of pale and dark-coloured slates, all dipping to the north at a high angle, which there is no difficulty in recognizing as belonging to the more ordinary slaty group.

V. The Inland Junctions, and alleged Faults.

The various sections exposed inland and on the shores of the Salcombe estuary and its ramifications call for no very special remarks. The coast northward on the East Portle-mouth side is for a considerable distance composed of interbedded chloritic and mica-schist and of mica-schists, but of a feeble character, long before the junction of De la Beche is neared. On the Salcombe side, also going north, first chloritic rocks, then these interbedded with mica-schist, and ultimately the latter prevailing towards the junction; but I saw nothing that would warrant the placing of this at any given locality. Hence I can only regard both the junctions of De la Beche and Professor Bonney as purely arbitrary ones.

The existence of an undoubted line of fault running between the two coasts and separating what we regard as slates on the one side, and schists on the other, would be completely damaging to the theory of a progressive metamorphism, provided the said fault did not pass through what might be shown to be only a transition stage of these two varieties of rock. No absolute evidence of any such fault however can be obtained, as a whole, over the area. There does indeed appear to be a very decided fault, or at all events an abrupt passage, from the last mica-schist visible at the cliff with the lookout-house, at Hope Cove, to the immediately succeeding rocks exposed in the more northerly cove at Hope village; and yet these latter where first accessible are certainly not like the members of the slaty type on the east coast; and further, they incline in the same direction and plunge with the same nearly vertical inclination. On the whole the evidence of the existence of a fault of any magnitude here is by no means conclusive. It is based merely on what seems the sudden termination of the mica-schists, than on any visible sign of great displacement.

In no inland direction between the two coasts is there any trace of a fault discoverable, save what we might infer from what we please to call the junction, which we think must remain a variable line.

The east coast section furnishes no better proof of an indubitable fault. The only thing which staggers us is the re-appearance of chloritic rock, undistinguishable from that at Prawle Point, Salcombe, and the Bolt Tail, in the valley on the north of Professor Bonney's junction, where according to his view it has no right to occur. This rock, of which there is a considerable thickness, must either be the lower beds

again brought up by some means (possibly by a fault) or else it must be a distinctly interbedded mass. Whichever of these is the correct explanation, those who hold the theory of a distinctive formation are bound to carry the junction further to the north—it may be only to the termination of these chloritic rocks in the valley; but they are again check-mated by the fact that the strata on both sides at the contact are hardly if at all distinguishable in their degree of metamorphism from each other, or that on the north so slightly so, that it is fully warranted by the decreasing ratio of the metamorphism, a fact which cannot be denied. There is therefore no trace of any fault, either at or between the junctions of Professor Bonney or De la Beche.

VI. *Degree and Progressive Nature of the Metamorphism.*

- The degree of metamorphism to which the rocks of the southern portion of the area have been subjected cannot I think be regarded as extreme, or perhaps even as severe. De la Beche certainly mentions the occurrence both of gneiss and hornblende among the rocks of the district, but it is quite evident that he uses these terms in some loose sense, as neither are met with. True or normal mica-schists are confined to a very limited area; nor can these be considered of a very crystalline character. The chlorite rock or schist is also frequently dull and earthy; and none of these rocks contain any variety of accessory minerals; even felspar is almost wholly wanting, if not entirely absent from them.

The thoroughly progressive nature of the metamorphism from a certain point, from north to south, is a matter which cannot be doubted; but it is contended by Professor Bonney that at this point—i.e. his junction—the metamorphism ceases, because the formation of crystalline schists here comes to a close, and is replaced or overlaid by a higher one of ordinary slaty rocks.

We have already referred to the very feeble schistose nature of the rock at this locality, which we found little, if at all, lessened on the north side of the valley, and which is continued northwards in a still lessening ratio until we fail to perceive more than an incipient stage of metamorphism. This exhibits itself in a variety of ways, in a more or less schistose and foliated structure, and in the curious reedy, fibrous, and patterned aspects of the slates—changes that they have undergone subsequent to their consolidation from

muddy sediments. These and other structures have been fully recognized and ably described and figured by Professor Bonney, who, however, does not connect them with the same forces which produced the original crystalline aspect of his Archæan series further south.

Besides the above, even among the decidedly metamorphosed series we see sometimes a kind of reversion to the slaty type. Some distance south of Hall Chapel there are beds, or portions of them, with an approach to an almost normal slate, which can be well matched with a similar kind from as far north as Beeson Cellars.

The very gradual development of the mica among the rocks from Bee Sands southward is a very interesting study. I do not refer to the triturated flakes formed during sedimentation, but to what has been induced by subsequent change. A short way south of the junction of De la Beche the slates are sometimes coated with a lustrous scaly substance, soapy or greasy to the touch, which is on the increase southward, becoming better defined, although sometimes mingled with chlorite. This I am inclined to regard as some transition form of hydrous mica ultimately getting more pronounced. There is also another dark variety of graphite-like aspect coating the reedy folia of the schists at and south of Hall Chapel, also seen at the Start; and there are likewise feeble indications of the same mineral as far north as the north side of the valley, beyond Professor Bonney's junction. This subject, however, I do not feel competent to deal with.

VII. *Causes of the Metamorphism.*

We have now to reason for a little on the causes which produced the more extreme metamorphism in the southern portion of these rocks, and its gradual decline towards the north. This, of course, is quite a separate issue, and must not be confounded with the questions of "the unity of formation, and the progressive nature of the metamorphism." Yet it has a substantial bearing on them, and to me seems to offer something like a correct explanation of many points in the history of the various changes that the strata have undergone.

We would contend that the metamorphism exhibited has not been directly produced by mere contact with any plutonic masses, but is rather due to powerful earth movements, accompanied by hydro-plutonic agency and chemical change. That these movements were simultaneous with the formation

of plutonic rocks I think there can be no doubt. At all events we have good evidence that between post-Carboniferous and pre-Triassic times the granites of the Dartmoor and adjoining areas were formed, and that during the same period the Devonian slates with which we are at present concerned were affected by intense earth movements, with violent thrusts apparently from a south direction producing great lateral pressure, folding and puckering the strata in a high degree, the effects seeming to die away towards the north. During these great mechanical movements a very high temperature must have been evolved, and water most likely present at a heat quite unknown on the surface; so that there would be at work a combination of mechanical and chemical forces producing results quite equal to any we find among the rocks in question. The transformation of the ordinary muddy or slaty deposits—together with those of a more arenaceous nature, into all the varieties of mica-schist, chlorite-schist, or rock, with the deposition of the quartz between the laminæ of the slates, and the development of mica—are quite explainable on such grounds; while the folding, puckering, foliation, and schistose structures are equally so on these of pressure and violent movement.

Where these movements were most powerful, as towards the south, from which direction we have every reason to believe they were propagated, heat and chemical action would be most active—accounting for the greater change produced in the rocks of the Prawle and Bolt districts. It would also sufficiently explain the different effects produced in different areas, such as the contrast between the metamorphism of the East and West coasts, where the latter does not exhibit the fine graduation of the former.

Whether the extreme southern portion of the schists, in their extension seaward, abuts against any submarine mass of granite not far distant from the shore we cannot exactly say; yet Mr. A. R. Hunt, F.G.S., has all but absolutely proved its existence *in situ*. The late Mr. Beete Jukes* also speculated on an underlying mass of granite coming near to the surface beneath the schists. Neither of these views may be correct, nevertheless the very existence of the granite of the Channel Islands, and what may also occur beneath the sea nearer our own immediate coast, along with those bosses which partly form the peninsula extending to Dartmoor, all

* Paper read to the Royal Geological Society of Ireland, November 13th, 1867. This opinion was also held by the late Dr. Holl, *Q. J. G. S.*, v. 24, p. 439.

bespeak and point to a great centre of plutonic activity, exerting tremendous force in given directions.

VIII. *Unity and Age of the Formation.*

The amount of evidence in favour of the strata forming one system is very considerable. We have seen, or at least have endeavoured to show, that there is no clear and distinct line of separation either at the junction of Professor Bonney or of De la Beche, but that these simply mark different stages of metamorphism more or less intense. We have also the further evidence derived from the unity of position and composition of the strata. For a long distance on both the north and south sides of these junctions we see an unbroken sequence of beds, with the same angle of inclination and the same direction of strike and dip. As to the mineral composition of the strata on both sides of the junctions it is the same, being essentially throughout an argillaceous deposit, and one not made up of contrasted deposits, such as sandstones, limestones, conglomerates, &c., which a complete break in time might have produced; indeed, the monotonous hue alone of the strata on both sides of the junctions we regard as not a bad argument in favour of its unity of formation.

As to the age of the rocks, if we have any good and clear evidence at all, it is that they are Upper Devonian. This is well borne out by their lithological relations, their unmistakable superposition above the Middle Devonian limestones of Sharkham Point and Dittisham, their harmony in mineral composition and general aspect with other deposits in the same horizon in North Devon, and their complete agreement amongst themselves, except in the extreme altered condition.

No doubt whatever can be entertained as to the strata on the north and south of Stokenham, near Torcross, being the same, as the beds, which are easily identified, are found on both sides of the synclinal axis. There is also the presence of Devonian fossils, in reddish grits, at Bee Sands, found by Mr. Pengelly, as referred to in the early portion of this paper.

IX. *Non-Archæan Age of the Strata.*

The claim made by Professor Bonney for the Archæan age of the metamorphic rocks of the most southern portion of the area, is made from wide experience of these ancient

strata, and is also supported by his great knowledge of the mineral constituents which build them up, their microscopic aspects, and their history as subject to alteration and change. Against these acquirements, in respectfully differing from the Professor, I can place little more than a plodding observation from a general point of view. If these metamorphic rocks are really of Archæan age,* and their metamorphism completed before the overlying slaty series were deposited, as urged by Professor Bonney (the Devonian age of the latter he does not question), I think we are in possession of a certain test that we can apply. We know for certain that they must be separated from each other by a distinct and strong unconformability, or by a powerful fault, also accompanied by unconformability, either of which, we contend, would be distinctly traceable in the neighbourhood, if not at the presumed junction of the two formations.

We now know from experience that unconformability more or less violent exists between Archæan and all other formations, down to the lowest Cambrian. I think we are therefore warranted in concluding that between two systems so widely separated from each other in time as Archæan and Devonian, the unconformability must be strong and well marked. No observer, however, in this area has been able to detect any such discordance or break in the sequence of the strata; and a repeated and almost step-by-step examination has convinced me that it does not exist. Nor, let me add, would the proved occurrence of a simple fault be conclusive proof of the distinct ages of the strata on either side of it, unless separating a set of strata thoroughly opposed to each other in mineral aspect, which the alleged junctions fail to do.

X. Concluding Remarks.

In concluding this paper a few general remarks may be made. In reflecting on the causes which produced the metamorphism in the extreme southern area, we think the effects can be traced much further north than would be generally supposed. As far north as the headland at Dartmouth Castle the slates are much corrugated and puckered, with a foliated and schistose aspect; and still a long way north of this they have frequently that high glossy lustre which is in some way connected with the powerful lateral

* If Archæan, why do they show such a gradually decreasing crystalline structure almost, if not altogether, to the point of extinction?

pressure to which they have been subjected. Again, the whole formation, from Sharkham Point southward to Prawle Point is more or less characterized by the presence of chloritic matter. This is widely diffused through the slates near Stoke Fleming, and sometimes forms a kind of chloritic rock. In my opinion the prevalence of this mineral in the northern beds points to the same chemical agency as exerted itself in the south, although with greater degree.

I have said nothing regarding the thickness of these Upper Devonian rocks; it is difficult to estimate this with any correctness. If we apply the usual formula to the high angle and nearly persistent south dip which they have from Sharkham Point to Stokenham, a distance of nearly eight miles—taking the angle at 30° , which is certainly under the average, it would give us the extraordinary thickness of about four miles. This is certainly not the true thickness, which is much less by far. The enormous lateral pressure from the south has plicated the beds into a series of great folds, repeating them again and again, and crushing them together like so many sheets of paper. It is much more to this enormous pressure, accompanied with chemical change, that we ascribe the metamorphism of the southern strata than to mere contact with any mass of granite; and I would once again reiterate my conviction of the unity and age of the strata, and of their progressive metamorphism in the truest sense of the term.

o

BEGINNINGS OF PLYMPTON HISTORY.

BY R. N. WORTH, F.G.S.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)

THIS paper is simply intended to bring into connection such materials as we have for the history of Plympton ere it finds definite place in the national life and record. To some extent, of necessity, speculative, it is hoped that fact and inference are sufficiently distinguished to avoid what Glanville phrased "the vanity of dogmatizing."

We have evidence of the occupation of the immediate locality by man at a very early period. His remains have this year been found at Cattedown in association with those of extinct cave mammalia. Flint flakes and implements, ranging from the rude to the highly-finished, occur at Staddon, the Hoe and other parts of Plymouth, Cattedown, and Crownhill; and, it has been said, in Plympton itself. There is a kitchen midden of much interest on the inner edge of the isthmus at Mount Batten. Kistvaens, tumuli, and various other Stone Age interments have been opened, not only on the moorland immediately within the parish confines, but in the towns of Plymouth and Stonehouse; while hut circles are still so plentiful on the slopes of the tors—there is one on Crownhill—as to suggest the ancient presence of a comparatively numerous population.

Traces of the Bronze Age are exceptionally abundant. Spear heads were found at Bloody Pool, South Brent; a bronze palstave at Yealm Bridge; a hoard, consisting of sixteen celts, a chisel, three daggers, and a spear head, at Plymstock in 1868; two palstaves, a celt, and other articles, at Torr Lane, Plymouth, in 1884.

But the most important local discovery connected with this period was in 1865, when an ancient cemetery was opened at Fort Stamford, Turnchapel, and a number of

highly-interesting relics found, including portions of two bronze mirrors, pronounced by the best authorities purely Keltic in their character, without a trace of Roman influence, and dating before the Roman invasion.* British gold and silver coins are recorded in close proximity at Mount Batten; and Mr. J. Evans, F.R.S., has proved that there was a British coinage at least a century and a half B.C.

And here it is we get the first glimpse of the locality in history. One of the cities named by the anonymous Ravennas is Stadío Deuentia, which, dropping the inflections, is simply Stad Deuen = Staddon.† When this place ceased to exist as a town we know not, but the character of Stamford cemetery shows that it must have been of some importance.

There are but five other notices touching the neighbourhood before the Conquest, and two of these are doubtful.

Ptolemy mentions the Tamar river and the town Tamara (probably near Tavistock). Geoffrey of Monmouth, who unquestionably worked on old materials, has several allusions to Hamo's Port, and there is a fair presumption that the original references were to the Hamoaze.‡ The *Saxon Chronicle* records the defeat of the Danes in 851 at Wicganbeorge, commonly identified with Wembury, but also claimed for Okenbury and Wickaborough; and the fact that in 997 the Danes sailed up the Tamar and burnt Tavistock.

The next and last of the five is not only the first record of Plympton by name, but supplies important information touching this community.

There is in the British Museum§ the copy of a Saxon deed, a grant *circa* 904 by Eadweard the Elder, son of Ælfred the Great, to Asser, Bishop of Sherborne, and the convent there, of Wellington in Somerset, West Buckland, and Bishops Lydeard—twelve manors—in exchange for "the monastery, which in the Saxon tongue is called Plymentun." The document has been treated as doubtful; but while Domesday in its statements of ownership and value offers collateral proof, there is really no ground to question the transaction, so that Plympton therefore in another seventeen years may fairly celebrate its millennium.

* Vide for references papers by Mr. F. Brent, F.S.A., *Trans. Plym. Inst.* ix. pp. 807-13, *Trans. Dev. Assoc.* xvii. pp. 70-73; and description of the Stamford finds, by Mr. C. Spence Bate, F.R.S., *Archæologia*, xl. pp. 500-10.

† Proof of this is given in my paper on "The Ancient Recorded Topography of Devon," *Trans. Dev. Assoc.* xvii. pp. 345-65.

‡ Vide *Trans. Plym. Inst.* viii. 44.

§ MS. Cott. Vit. E. v. fo. 124, b.

The chiefest relic of remote antiquity possessed by Plympton is the spacious earthwork named in the Ordnance map Boringdon Camp; but known in the neighbourhood by the less misleading title of "Castle Ring." This is the oldest distinct evidence of human residence in the parish, for it is of Keltic or British type. It is the *bury* which gives name to Boringdon; a word found in many forms in various localities—as Burraton, Burrington, Burradon, Byrington, Burton, and Boraton, the simple meaning of the whole being Bury Down, or the "earthwork on the hill." Dun is indeed often used alone in this sense, and the burh may be merely a Saxon reduplicative.

The position of Castle Ring is argument of high antiquity. It stands nearly five hundred feet above the sea, on the ridge which divides the valleys of the Plym and the Torry. This ridge is cut, as it descends from Dartmoor, by tributaries of these streams into three irregular spurs; and the Castle occupies the highest point of the southern, which slopes gradually to the hill above Boringdon, but falls away suddenly to the northward, and the Plym.

The site is thus of great strength. Moreover, it commands the whole estuary of the Plym as well as the two valleys; and is sufficiently removed from the higher land of Dartmoor, to be safe against surprise from that direction.

The work may be regarded as a good average example of a fortified British town. It is certainly not a camp in the correct temporary acceptation of that word; still less is it entitled to the dignity of a hill fort. In plan it is fairly circular; the enclosure about four acres in extent, and with an internal diameter averaging five hundred feet. The circumvallation consists of a single rampart and ditch (it is not now clear whether the latter was continuous), and the extreme outside breadth probably approached two hundred yards. The circuit was therefore a third of a mile.

The rampart is practically complete; half a dozen openings made through it for the purposes of cultivation, and a slight interference by the hedge of a plantation on the south, excepted. The ground within is higher than the field without; and the rampart was thrown up mainly from the exterior. The greatest outside height of the bank does not now exceed ten feet, or the inside four; when perfect, with its slopes, it was probably over twenty feet in breadth. Throughout most of the circuit no ditch is visible; and in all likelihood it has been ploughed down. On the south, however, in the angles between the rampart and the hedge of the plantation,

the trench is well marked, and at points exceeds three feet in depth.

The original entrance was on the S.S.E., at the point where the plantation hedge cuts the circle. This is unfortunate; but luckily the hedge does not actually enter the enclosure, and only mars its rim. Hence the protected character of the access is still apparent. The opening in the rampart was covered within by a crescent-shaped bank, the hollow facing outwards, and there are still traces of a passage or covered way between the end of this bank and the rampart on the east. There was probably another passage on the west, but it is not now evident. Traces of further works may also be seen in the plantation—slight undulations indicating that two banks were thrown up in advance of the entrance, so that the approach was by a kind of commanded zigzag. When the rampart was crowned by a stockade, Castle Ring had considerable strength: though simple in outline it was defenced with much skill.

Now this earthwork is unquestionably much older than the place in the valley first known by the name of Plympton; and still older than Plympton borough and Castle. It has been held that Plympton is in some sense Roman; but evidence is wholly wanting. The assumption that Ridgeway indicates the existence of a Roman road was the chief foundation for this hypothesis, originally started by antiquaries who were unacquainted with the importance of the British trackways, and who did not recognise the patent distinction between roads which followed the crest of a hill (and the old trackways kept to high ground as much as possible), and those which were raised upon an artificial bank. The Plympton Ridgeway was simply the road along the natural ridge which came down to the tidal waters of the estuary, between the Torry and its tributary brook from Plympton Erle.* Roman characteristics are wholly wanting.

Another point of evidence prayed in aid is the occurrence of the name "Dark Street Lane." I am not sure that Dark Street is the original form, but even if it were it would have to be shown to date from Roman times, or at least from very remote antiquity. Dark Street is no more indicative of Roman origin than Fore Street, and there is nothing exceptional in the addition of lane.

* For the true course of the Fosseway *vide* my "Notes on the Ancient Recorded Topography of Devon," already cited.

An amusing illustration of the way in which an enthusiastic antiquary may not only deceive himself, but delude others, is afforded by the inclusion in Mr. Gomme's admirable selections from the *Gentleman's Magazine*, upon Roman Britain, of a contribution from Mr. Joseph Chattaway, written in 1829. That gentleman, apparently unaware of the existence of a chapel dedicated to the Virgin at Plym Bridge, saw in three niches in an old wall then standing there, the remains of a Roman votive temple; and in the curious little roadside chapel adjoining the road northward of the bridge, relics of Roman masonry. And Mr. Gomme actually cites them in his preface as illustrations of the Roman occupation in Devon—a thing he never would have done if he had seen for himself.

I have called the building a roadside chapel because it is difficult (a well would hardly be required so near the river, unless built as a drinking-place when the bridge was erected) to see what else it can be; and it claims mention here as a curious relic of mediæval antiquity, doubtless connected with Plympton, though just beyond the parish bounds. As it remains, it is simply a little arched structure of rubble masonry, with no special architectural features, built against and partially into the hill. The interior breadth is barely five feet, averaging four feet ten inches, and the height from the present surface of the bottom to the apex of the vault about seven feet, the accumulations of earth and leaves on the floor being a foot to eighteen inches below the level of the road. Its original height can only be ascertained by excavation, but was probably not much more. The vaulting is elliptical, verging on pointed. The depth of the building, from the front opening to the back wall, is seven feet. The most curious feature is a slate shelf in the back of the recess, built in just at the springing of the vault, three feet two inches below the apex, and two-and-a-half inches to three inches thick. The middle part of the slab is broken away, but the portions on each side show that it was originally eighteen inches in depth. The orientation of this little structure seems to forbid the idea that this was used as an altar in the strict sense, but it may very well have held a crucifix and votive offerings. I am inclined to think the building was originally a place of devotion for those who had crossed or were about to cross the ford represented by the now ancient bridge, and earlier than the chapel of St. Mary already cited.

Again, Mr. J. C. Bellamy, in his *Natural History of South Devon*, states that a few years previously (to 1839) a

portion of a Roman galley was brought to light in excavating at Newnham Park: but we are not told who identified the vessel, or the position in which it was found; and within the historic period it has been impossible for a vessel from the sea to find its way so far up the Torry valley. The tide undoubtedly at a much later period reached to Plympton St. Mary church, possibly beyond (even now the highest tides in the Plym pond back the waters of the Torry nearly as far); but the level of the rocky bed of the stream at Newnham forbids the idea that the sea has flowed there since the Christian era, except on the supposition of a change of level which there is ample evidence to show did not take place. The land in fact must have been at least seventy feet lower than it is now; and in that case, to go no further, how would Efford have indicated an "ebbingford"? At the same time I am not prepared to deny that remains of some vessel were discovered. It is quite within reasonable probability that the Torry at this point anciently expanded into a lake; the existence of which, moreover, may be indicated in the Domesday name of the locality—*Lochetore*, now Lough Tor.

However, I have no doubt that the Romans did find their way to Plympton, though I disbelieve in their settlement. Roman coins are casually found throughout the district; and I have in my possession five, very much defaced, found on the site of Plympton Priory.

Let us see what hints may be gleaned from the local nomenclature.

Only a few of the place-names of Plympton and its vicinity are Keltic, but that of the place itself is partially so. Plympton is not, and never was, upon the river called the Plym. It was upon the estuary now called the Lary. Why then should it be named after the river? The answer lies in the derivation of the word. I have little doubt that the Keltic name for the estuary was simply *lyn*—a "lake or pool," retained at the present day locally by the estuary of the Notter, the Lynhir, or "long lake;" and found translated into Saxon in such names as Stonehouse Lake, Keyham Lake, St. John's Lake, Millbrook Lake. Penlyn is "the head of the lake." Penlinton exactly expresses the site of the original Plympton, which we find in Domesday as Plintona. Precisely this contraction has taken place in Cornwall, where Pelynt is often called Plynt.

On this hypothesis Plympton gave name to the Plym,

Penlin being first blunderingly applied by the Saxons to the estuary, and thence to the river. We have in Devon several instances of names being carried up rivers. Such are the East and West Dart, and the East and West Okement; whereas many tributary streams of less importance have their own distinctive titles. Only those who were ignorant of the true original names would duplicate that of the lower river. Mewè, or Meavy, the name of the main branch of the Plym, really means "the greater water;" and as the Lary is easily resolvable into the "lesser water," that may well have been the name of the branch which of late years, without the smallest authority, because of a poetic "slip," it has been the fashion to call the "Cad." Plin passed into Plym through Plinmouth, whence Plymouth, just as at the present day the local pronounciation of Lynmouth is Lymouth.

The familiar Pen we have again in Pen Beacon; but the most significant of the Keltic place-names surviving is that of the Torry. The "y" is probably *ea*=water; but in the Tor we have either the Keltic *dwr*, which means precisely the same thing, or a form of the widespread river-name found in *Tamar*, *Tavy*, *Teign*, and *Taw*; in *Tay* and *Thames*; and in many another. Torridge comes very close to Torry, and there the combination appears to be with *rhyd*, a ford. The oldest form of Torry is almost identical with Torridge; *i.e.* Torix. Venton is the Keltic *fenton*, "a spring;" and Goose, as in Goosewell, would be *cus*, a "wood." *Col*, a "ridge," occurs in Coleland; *gweal*, a "field," in Veal Home.

But it is the Saxon who has left his mark most clearly on the district nomenclature. There is no corner of Devon in which so many distinct general Saxon place-names are found. We have *ball*, a "rounded hill," at Hemerdon Ball; *burh*, an earthwork, in Boringdon and Hooksbury; the rare *botl* (*i.e.* "house") in Bottle Hill; *coln*, "pebble," in Colebrook="the pebbly brook;" *combe*, a valley, both singly and in combination, as at Staddiscombe and Billacombe; *down* or *dun*, in Boringdon, Fursdon, and Down Thomas; *ea*, "water" in Torry; *feld* or *field*, probably, in such a name as Thornville; *fleet*, a "running stream," specially one flowing into a tideway, at Pomphlett and Coffleet—the former possibly Baumfleet, the "stream of the tree" (*beam*), and the latter certainly Cove-fleet; *ford*, in Woodford and Efford (= Ebbford, "the ford at the tide ebb)—but many of the fords have another meaning, and refer simply to roads, and some may be corruptions of the Keltic *veor*="great;" *ho* or *hoe*, a

"high place," at Hooe; *ham*, a dwelling, in Saltram, really Salterham = salternham, "the dwelling of the salt work," Newnham, "the 'new house,'" and Leigham; *hay*, "a place hedged," as Hay; *ley*, originally an "open place" in a wood, at Leigham, Lee, Challonsleigh, Elfordleigh; *moor*, as in Goodamoor, which also preserves the Keltic *coed* = wood; *ora*, "the shore" we possibly have in Oreston, properly Osan or Horson, but it *may* have something to do with Hooe; *ridge*, in Ridgeway; *stede* or *stead*, "a place," probably in Staddon and Staddiscombe; *stoc*, a "stockaded enclosure," in Plymstock; *slade* (a shallow basin of land with an outfall, but without a spring, and no stream except from rainfall), at Slade; *sell* or *shiel*, a "cottage," in Shell Top, where the Top is also a Saxon equivalent for the *pen* of its neighbour, Pen Beacon; *sceağa*, "rough wood," in Shaugh, which is only the familiar *shaw*; *steart*, "a tail," thence a projecting headland, in the old name of Mount Batten, Ho Start; *tun* or *ton* frequently, as in Plympton itself, Brixton (Brictricston and Briseston = the tuns of Brictric and Brise); *wood* in Woodford, Chaddlewood, Underwood, Cornwood (query *carn* = cairn); *well* in such names as Sparkwell, Halwell (Hagwila = the "holy well"); *weorthig*, "a farm enclosure," on the flanks of the moor, associated with personal names, as at Portsworthy, Trowlesworthy, Britsworthy, Ditsworthy; *wick* in Hardwick, which from the current pronunciation "Yardick," appears to carry with it the Saxon *yard*, and to equal the "enclosed dwelling;" *wych* in Brimnage = Bromwich.

Hemerdon has its kin scattered throughout the country. Hamildon on Dartmoor and in Dorset, Hamilton in Scotland, Hembury near Honiton—are familiar examples. It is always applied to high situations. *Hem*, of course, is Saxon for "edge" or border.

The traces of Norse influence and settlement are few but unmistakable. Noss, opposite Newton Ferrers, is the familiar "headland," *ness*; Smallhanger and Hanger and Hanger Down preserve the Northern *hangr*, a mound; Holland may embody the Norse *holl* = hill.

Among other names worth noting are—Voss, commonly the same as *fosse*, an entrenchment or ditch; Wixenford, the first syllables of which suggest the Keltic *gwic*, a bay or creek; Windwhistle, where the last two syllables possibly represent *twistle* = a boundary. Sherford is apparently the "dividing ford" or way, from the Saxon *scir*, whence shire and shear. *Butless* and *Gore* are in all likelihood relics of the ancient common-field husbandry, from the *butts* and

gores ;* and it is worth noting that in their locality much undivided ownership has survived to the present day.

Plympton I thus regard as essentially of Saxon origin, and the Saxon tun as the first settlement on the spot properly bearing the name. Nor do I think we are without indications that the parish in its germ is older than the borough in its origin. All who are familiar with the locality know that it retains a number of ancient roads. A glance at the map will show that Plympton Erle is somewhat off the main lines of traffic, while Ridgeway lies at their intersection. It is a fair inference that the former is of later date. Again, with trivial exception the boundary of Plympton Erle follows roads, and is prominently artificial. The point on which the old main roads of the locality centre is the angle between the Torry and its tributary, the site of Plympton Priory; and here, I believe, the original Penlinton or Plympton stood. It was easy of access by water; fairly protected by the Torry and its feeder; and close to the ford leading over the Torry to the north and west, upon which converged the roads from the south and east.

Some interesting points connected with the ancient roads arise out of the presence in South-West Devon of the three flourishing religious houses of Plympton, Tavistock, and Buckland. Tavistock Abbey must have kept up communication with its manor of Plymstock before the Conquest; and in later days Plympton Priory with its manor of Shaugh, and with its churches at Meavy, Sampford Spiney, and its town and fishery of Sutton. There seems fair reason to assume that the intermediate roadside crosses originated mainly with the members of these houses. This at least is certain; we find them or their remains at every important fork or crossway between Plympton and Tavistock. There is one in the bed of the Torry, close by the bridge which replaced the original ford to Colebrook. There is the base of another where the road divides north of Brixton farm to Bickleigh and Shaugh. A second base lies near the point where the road to Cadover Bridge leaves that to Shaugh. There is a cross immediately above Cadover Bridge. Yet another stands in the bottom by the Meavy, where the road crosses the river at an ancient ford, a little south of the village, and sends off a branch to Buckland. There is also a cross on the continuation of this Tavistock road upon the hill above Huckworthy Bridge, at the crossing of the road

* *Vide* Sir J. B. PHEAR'S "Presidential Address," *Trans. Dev. Assoc.* xviii.

from Horrabridge to Sampford Spiney. The remains of an old cross are seen in the other direction in the centre of the village of Elburton, which probably had a like origin (Wembury Church belonged to Plympton Priory); and several others are scattered about: but what I specially wish to point out is, that the distribution of those named seems proof that they were intended to be useful for this world, as well as suggestive for the next.

We know nothing certain of the origin of the Saxon convent at Plympton; but *Domesday* speaks of its members as canons, and tells us incidentally in connection with Robert Bastard that it was dedicated to St. Peter; and in the Exeter book that the ecclesiastical land there was that of St. Peter of Plintona. There was a very early tradition that it was founded by King Edgar, and this was regarded as established in an early suit between the Crown and the later Augustinian Priory. According to the deed already cited, the community must have been in existence long before Edgar's time. It seems clear that the house consisted of five members—a dean and four prebendaries, and no doubt Plympton was one of the prebends. When, however, Leland adds that another prebend was that of St. Peter and Paul at Sutton, now Plymouth, he makes an assertion which not only now rests upon his own unsupported word—no doubt a point of monkish statement and faith—but is contradicted by the contemporary evidence, and on which the silence of *Domesday* should be decisive.

Whenever begun, the Saxon house came to an end in 1121, being dissolved by Bishop Warelwast (who founded the college at Roseham, in Sussex, in substitution), and replaced by what afterwards became the famous Augustinian Priory of the Blessed Mary and Saints Peter and Paul. Leland's statement is that the old house fell because the canons would not leave their concubines; in other words, would not give up their wives; but this story smacks of later origin, and we need hardly seek further than the desire of the Bishop to replace secular clergy by regulars. It was not until October 29th, 1311, that the parish church of Plympton St. Mary was consecrated and dedicated to the Virgin, and that the parish became entitled to its present name.

The site of the Priory was, I take it, that of the previous college. The reasons which had dictated the original settlement were still in full force. There was a landing place from the sea (no doubt tidal) at the western extremity of the spit of land; and Leland could not then have said, as he did four

centuries later—"The lowermost buildings of the Priory be most clene choked with the sande that Torey bringgeth from the Tynne Workes." Leland found the Priory about half a mile from the Plym—his measurements were not very exact—and from this statement, as from the physical facts, there does not seem any reason to assume that the tidal waters which found their way to the Priory, were anything more important than such a narrow estuarine creek, as may be seen winding far into the land, at many points in the main estuaries on our southern coast.

The *Domesday* references to Plympton are important. Under the head of Plintona we are told that the manor belonged to the king, and had been part of the royal demesne before the Conquest. It was the most valuable estate in the district. There were twenty-six plough lands—twenty in the hands of the king, which yielded William £13 10s. a year; the other six held by the canons of St. Peter, and worth £1 15s. The next entry in order is that of Elintone, a manor of nearly equal importance, with twenty plough lands worth £12 10s. annually; while the clergy of the ville (in the Exeter copy called the clergy of St. Mary of Alentona) held a hide in alms, worth 10s. annually.

Now where is Elintone? It has been thought that we have really here the two Plymptons—St. Mary, and St. Maurice or Plympton Erle. But the latter parish is far too small for either, and the former far too large. We shall find, moreover, that there are several identifiable manors within the limits of the present Plympton St. Mary, and that there is actually no room for both Plintona and Elintona within the precincts of the existing Plympton parishes. The modern acreage of Plympton St. Mary is 9997 acres, and that of Plympton Erle 203—total 10,200. The *Domesday* acreage of the king's Plympton is 3146 acres,* and that of the canons' lands 720—together 3866. In Elintone there are 2683 acres, of which the clergy hold 252. But to the Plintona entry we have to add the figures for the other manors, clearly identifiable as within the precincts of the existing parish. These are Bachemore (Baccamore), 1224 acres; Bickefor (Bickford-town), 304; Hoveland (Holland), 250; Lege (Leigh), 221½; Lochetore (Loughtor), 275; Fineton (Fenton), 841; two Odefords (Higher and Lower Woodford), respectively 960 and 271; Waliforde (Collaford), 140; and, possibly Torix 141.

* I have reckoned on the basis laid down by our lamented friend Mr. J. B. Davidson, M.A.

Now these figures, together with the 3866 acres of Plympton proper, make a total of 8493½. The margin, therefore, is but 1700 acres; and as no account was taken of land that was unproductive or covered with water, or occupied by roads or buildings, we have the whole of Plympton parish fully accounted for, without Elintona, making any reasonable allowance for casual variation of boundaries.

But we may carry this enquiry further. In Plymstock we can identify the manors of Plemestock (Plymstock), 510½ acres; Ho (Hooe), 245; Gosewelle (Gooswell), 242; Stotescome (Staddiscombe), 280½; Statdone (Staddon), 265; Wederidge (Withy Hedge), 68. These account for 1610½ acres of the present 3650, and there is no doubt that all the manors within this parish are not known. There is specially Elburton. This may be the Queen's manor of Aisbertone, held by Judhel, which was on an estuary, having two fisheries and a saltwork (Saltram?). It covered 1964 acres. In Brixton, the next adjoining parish, we know the two Bristestones (Brixton) each of 241 acres; Chichelesberie (Chittleburn), 250; two Harestanes (Hearston and Higher Hearston)—the one 242 and the other 300; Hagwile (Halwell), 244; Sireford (Sherford), 363; Spredelestone (Spriddlestone), 251; and Uluevetone (Woolaton), 250½. The total here is 2382½ acres out of a modern acreage of 2999, which is quite as near as we can expect to get. Passing on to Cornwood we find that Cornehode itself is estimated in *Domesday* at 2760 acres; while Ferdendel (Fardel) has 730—making 3490. The parish contains 10,680; but of these 6000 acres are part of Dartmoor, which finds no mention in the Survey; and there are unquestionably other manors unidentified. Shaugh is in much the same position; but the known manors here account for 2092½ of its 8707 acres; and as the greater portion of Shaugh is still waste and unenclosed, and part is appendant to the manor of Bickleigh, this is evidently a close approximation to the ancient valuation. There are: two Scages (Shaugh and Nether Shaugh), 845½ acres; Coltrestan (Callisham), 438½; Brictricestone (Brixton), 372; Fernehelle (Fernhill), 191; Pidehel (Pithill), 145½.

It is perfectly clear therefore that Elintone cannot be in either of these parishes, and if it is in the locality at all, there is only one place left. We turn then to Yealmpton, and find that the 2683 acres of the *Domesday* manor may well be represented by the 3537 of the modern parish, especially as there is reason to believe that a further identification can be made. The name Yealmpton does not appear

in *Domesday*, and if Elintona be not Yealmpton, then there is no name capable of representing it. The "n" stands for the modern "m" equally in Plintona; and in *Domesday* "E" with or without the aspirate, and "A" with it, are the common forms representing the modern "Y." The "y" in fact stands for a vowel sound = long "e" or "a," at the beginning of a syllable instead of at the end. Thus Hernescoma in *Domesday* is now Yarnescombe, and Erticoma, Yartecombe. One form of the *Domesday* Elintona is Alentona. The "p," both in Plympton and Yealmpton, is of later insertion. We know nothing, it is true, of any dedication to St. Mary at Yealmpton; but there is nothing to militate against its existence. (The dedication of the church of Newton Ferrers, which parish extends to the Yealm at Yealmpton village, is to the Virgin.) On the other hand the dedication at Plintona was to St. Peter, and St. Mary is not heard of until much later. Moreover, two distinct bodies of clergy were hardly likely to be planted in the same little community at this early date.

However, it is perfectly clear that whether Elintone be Yealmpton or not, it can be no part of Plympton, the point which most concerns us here.

Some interesting details as to the condition of the parish eight hundred years ago may be gathered from the entries of the Survey. The bulk of the arable land lay in the low ground in and about Plympton proper, over 3000 acres; while wood extended for a mile and a half along the slopes still indicated by the name Underwood. At Higher Woodford and Baccamoore there was a long stretch of upland pasture, Lower Woodford only having wood—thirty acres. The greatest area of meadow, also thirty acres, was in the valley of the Torry at Loughtor. The total areas under different heads in the parish were—arable, 5940 acres; pasture, 1648; meadow, 78½; wood, 789; coppice, 38. Little patches of wood or coppice were attached to every manor except the land held by the canons, which was exclusively arable. It is evident that the bulk of the lower land was under cultivation, with parcels of meadow in the bottoms by the streams; that the hill slopes were clothed or dotted with trees; and that the hills generally were open pasture. The picture drawn is, however, that of exceptional civilisation and utilization of natural resources.

The figures given for the population point in the same direction. There are enumerated in all 13 serfs, 57 villeins, and 30 bordars or cottagers—exactly 100. To this, of course,

the free population has to be added. Again, the stock on the different manors is correspondingly significant, and finally we find the total annual value of the enumerated properties no less a sum than £21.

The Saxon owners of the parochial manors were—the King, Alebric, Algar, Alwin, Elouf, Elmer, Seric; the Norman—the King, Count of Mortain, Judhel of Totnes, and Robert Bastard, Alebric coming next to Edward, and Judhel to William. The canons were tenants to each, and other Norman tenants were Ralph and Drogo, the former holding under Judhel.

VENVILLE RIGHTS ON DARTMOOR.

BY W. F. COLLIER.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)

THE word venville takes one back to a time before legal memory extends, which mental phenomenon begins to run its imposing course from the reign of Richard I. Venville is doubtless derived from fines villarum, or the fines of the vils; and to understand venville rights it is necessary to know something of the vil.

To have any idea of a benighted time before legal memory lighted up the darkness of the land, it is needful to use that dangerous compound—the imagination. It is necessary to imagine Devonshire owned and occupied by English settlers, who in groups of small communities farmed in their own fashion those parts of the land that suited their purpose best, leaving the remainder waste. These English had driven out the Celts or Welsh, and they governed themselves according to their own customs and laws. They lived in villages or homesteads, ploughed and cultivated a part of their land, grazed cattle on the rest, and fed their swine on the acorns and mast outside the boundaries of the settlement that they claimed as their own. The most fertile and best lands of Devonshire were held by these communities in common as amongst the members of each community, but separately as between one community and another.

In these modern days—the whole of Devonshire being thickly populated, though it has not been so for a century as yet—it is not easy to realize a state of things when large portions of this beautiful hilly county were waste and thicket, and the richest valleys only were occupied by communities living on the produce of the land on which they had settled. But as Dartmoor is the part of Devonshire on which venville rights are claimed, there cannot be a doubt

that in the time of these communities, all around Dartmoor there were vast wastes with wood and dense thickets, or what our colonists would now call "bush." I have avoided the word forest up to this time, for reasons which I will presently give.

Such communities owning their land in common, known as village communities, still flourish in India and Russia. Before the Conquest they were probably known by their English name—wic; and after the Conquest they are known to legal memory by the Norman name of vil. The Normans of course, as conquerors, imposed their laws on the English, and the vils have disappeared altogether under their rule. Even legal memory is not good enough to say whether the manors or the parishes are the modern survivors of the vils; but there is evidence in favour of the manor, the vils having been granted by the crown to lords of the manor; and the parishes, though now partaking much more of the character of the vil, were instituted by the church, probably at a more recent date than that when the manors were granted to the lords.

Dartmoor goes by the name of a forest; but it is a chace, and not a forest. It is a very common mistake to suppose that a forest must necessarily consist of trees, whereas the word forest has but little to do with trees. It has the same derivation as the word foreign, and means land away from home unappropriated for cultivation, on which wild beasts are hunted, and therefore belonging to the crown. Nearly all forest land being covered with trees, except on the very much exposed parts and the marshes, it has not unnaturally followed that some confusion between forests and trees has arisen. All land belongs to the crown, but some of it has been granted to tenants holding of the crown, practically for ever. Land therefore which is not held by any tenant, unused for purposes of cultivation, but over which the king hunts, is forest. A forest granted to a subject for sporting purposes is a chace. Dartmoor forest, therefore, granted to the Black Prince as Duke of Cornwall, and held by the Princes of Wales as Dukes of Cornwall from that time, is a chace. Long custom however makes it necessary still to call it Dartmoor forest, and it is on this so-called forest that the venville rights are claimed and exercised, and have been exercised for a length of time, that it is hardly an abuse of words to call for ever.

The tenants in venville are said to have the right to take anything off Dartmoor that may do them good except green

oak and venison, or more properly vert and venison. Venison being the food of the great men, and hunting the deer their pastime, the communities of the vils, or villeins, were allowed to retain certain of their privileges on forest land as long as they did not interfere with the deer, or their coverts and pasture. They fed their swine in the forest on the acorns and mast that fell from the trees from fifteen days before Michaelmas to forty days after that time.

When the pony was first introduced neither legal memory nor any other memory can tell; but as the pony has been the great assertor of venville rights, he is above all things the particular representative of the venville tenant. The pony then is the best representative of the venville tenant in the commons, if a pun may be excused, whilst the red deer may be regarded as the representative of the lords. In considering the rights of the commoners on the one side, and of the lords of the forest on the other, the House of Lords, it is true, in the person of the red deer, is prematurely extinct; but the deer has left his forest rights behind him, and a great deal more besides. If he had remained in the purlieu of Dartmoor, where he was born and bred centuries before man appeared on the scene to kill him and eat him, and to scatter destruction on every side, calling it civilization, such things as a convict prison with its ugly enclosures would never have disfigured nature; but he has gone, and the convict has come to our sorrow.

Taking the red deer first, with all due deference, as representing the lords, and the pony representing the commoners afterwards, legal memory will remember the cruel and arbitrary forest laws of the Normans imposed upon the people for the purpose of preserving the red deer for the food and sport of the king and the nobles. There is ample evidence that the red deer was the food of man centuries upon centuries before the days of William the Conqueror. But as industrious man cultivated land and bred sheep and oxen, so idle man—a very superior person—clung to hunting and eating venison; and it came to pass that laws and penalties were required to protect the deer. Many a man has been hung for killing a deer, and other cruel punishments have been inflicted for breaches of elaborate hunting rules instituted for the sake of the chase. In the time of King John the whole of Devonshire was disafforested except Dartmoor and Exmoor, making it evident that before that time all Devonshire was a forest, or rather subjected to the forest laws. There were, however, vills and a considerable population before the time

of King John; the forest laws must therefore have been imposed on the whole county for some particular purpose; and it may be that the Devonshire men of those days objected to being conquered, and, unlike their mild, gentle, and law-abiding descendants now, were a fierce, stiff-necked people. Totnes and Barnstaple were a curious exception to the disafforesting of Devonshire, and as these places to this day are famous for their civilization, it may be supposed they had meekly and wisely bowed their neck to the Conqueror, and had never been afforested with the rest.

The whole of Devonshire having been disafforested with the exception of Dartmoor and Exmoor, the forest laws were still in force in those forests. The well-wooded portions of Dartmoor were full of red deer at that time, as indeed they have been to within a century or so of the present day. These deer harboured near Dartmoor, as they now do near Exmoor, and the chase of them from, say, the woody banks of the Plym across the Moor to the thick coverts on the banks of the Dart would be sport for kings, provided their majesties could ride over Dartmoor at the sterns of the hounds. The legend of Child the hunter, probably founded on fact, is an example of such a chase, begun in sport and ending in grief.

Dartmoor was therefore a forest proper and crown land, under the protection of the forest laws. The red deer had his way there, and was a sort of semi-sacred beast, not to be molested by the vulgar.

The pony is the best representative of the vil, as the red deer is the best representative of the lord, because he is a great wanderer, defies all boundaries, lives out on the moors winter and summer, night and day, and the law of levant and couchant, if there is such a thing, is totally inapplicable to him. For hundreds of years he has ranged Dartmoor at will, asking for no care, no shelter, and no winter quarters; and it is he above all others who has exercised the rights of pasturage for the vils.

Bullocks and sheep have their lairs, and want to be levant and couchant, and taken care of in winter; but no such Norman nonsense affects the pony. The vil therefore, in the person of the pony, claims the right of pasturage, by custom from a time long before legal memory began, all over Dartmoor, without let or hindrance.

There was the forest of Dartmoor, and there were the vils, and there came a time, as has been said, when the forest was granted to the Princes of Wales, Dukes of Cornwall. But

what were the boundaries of the forest and the boundaries of the vils respectively? The vils were granted to lords of manors by the Conqueror and his successors, by right of conquest, the people being their villeins, and the parishes were in course of time formed. Afterwards the boundaries of the forest were defined, and were perambulated; and between these forest bounds so defined and the old vils or manors there was a large space, which has been known from very early days as the Devonshire Commons. The present forest is surrounded by these Devonshire commons, and the Devonshire commons are surrounded by the vils or manors, forming a centre of forest, a circle round it of Devonshire commons, and outside them again the vils. The Devonshire commons were once, without doubt, part of the forest; but not having been included in the perambulations, they have long been considered to be outside the forest. These Devonshire commons, having pasturage generally superior to that in the forest, are of great importance to the venville tenants, whose rights over them cannot be questioned. The forest itself is in Lydford parish, and all the other parishes surrounding the forest have, rightly or wrongly, included the Devonshire commons within their bounds, each parish extending its bounds up to the forest bounds, taking a share, more or less, of the Devonshire commons. Within the parishes there are also parish or manor commons, distinct and outside—taking the forest as the centre—the Devonshire commons, doubtless the old common lands of the vils. But there are no fences, and the bounds are known only by marks and maps.

To return to the pony as affording the best example of the exercise of rights of common, he has ranged the whole forest and the whole of the Devonshire commons at will, and has kept up the rights of the vils all over those extensive tracts of land.

Many disputes have arisen from time to time, as may easily be conjectured, on questions of right, but the right of common has always been maintained. The vils paid a fine for their ancient rights in the forest, which was the fines villarum, or venville. The parishes and manors surrounding Dartmoor were said to be in venville, and the freeholders and their servants had venville rights.

The Duchy of Cornwall, the modern representatives of the grantees of the forest, have divided the forest into four quarters—north, east, south, and west—and have placed a moorman, so called, in charge of each quarter. The

venville tenants turn out their ponies, bullocks, and sheep on the Devonshire commons and the forest; and the ponies in particular graze where they will, on mountain or in dale. And the Duchy exercise the right of drift, not only on the forest, but also on the Devonshire commons; and this right of drift needs some notice.

There are many remarkable peculiarities attending the right of drift on the part of the Duchy, which are of importance to the venville tenants. The name "Duchy" must now stand for the original rights of the Crown on the forest of Dartmoor, as those rights were granted to the Princes of Wales, Dukes of Cornwall. It has been the custom of the Duchy to drive the ponies and bullocks on the moor in the fall of the year, the bullocks on an earlier day than the ponies, to a known customary spot, where the owners are expected to assemble and claim their beasts. The ponies are driven later in the year than the bullocks, because they foal on the moor, are never taken care of, and the foals at their side require time to be strong enough for the gallop over the rough ground in the drift. The bullocks, on the other hand, are calved in the homesteads, and are not turned out until they are strong enough to bear the hard moor life; also as they are taken in for the winter, the drift must take place before they leave the moor. The drifts are driven on different days on the different quarters of the forest; and there being two drifts—a bullock and a pony drift—on each, it follows that there should be eight drifts every year, but sometimes one or more are omitted. The drifts are never regular, and are ordered by the Duchy suddenly, and without notice. Ancient practices have fallen of late years into disuse, and the Duchy stand accused of giving up some of their undoubted rights, and of holding too tenaciously to others of a questionable nature. The right of drift, according to ancient usage, ought to be exercised in the following way:

The Duchy fix a day for the drift without giving any notice whatever to anyone. A messenger is sent very early in the morning, about two o'clock, to the moorman of a quarter, ordering him to drive his quarter, say for ponies, or colts as they are called in drift language. The moorman then proceeds to summon the venville tenants to join in the drift by blowing horns on the tors. There was a particular stone in the western quarter with a hole in it, through which it was customary to blow the horn. This stone, like Cæsar's clay, now patches a wall to expel the winter's flaw, and can

be seen built into a hedge. All the ponies or colts on the quarter, including the Devonshire commons, are then driven from every nook and corner by men on horseback and on foot, and with dogs, to the usual well-known place—in the western quarter it is Merrivale Bridge; and a curious sight it is to see herds of these fleet and sure-footed little animals in a great state of alarm at the unusual uproar of hooting, hallooing, and horns sounding, galloping over the moor all in one direction, giving their manes and tails to the wind. The movement of ponies on the tors and the noise proclaim the drift to all the world; the owners of ponies have been on the lookout as the time of the year approaches, and they proceed to the drift to claim their property. The driving having been completed, and a vast number of ponies of all ages, with the men and the dogs, having been collected together by this time in a state of wild confusion, an officer of the Duchy stands upon a stone—the old traditional stone in all probability—and reads a formidable document, with seals attached to it, to the assembly. That ceremony being performed, owners are called upon to claim their ponies. Venville tenants claim theirs, and go free; others pay a fine for each animal, but no one is considered a trespasser—a remarkable fact that will require some explanation. There is also a charge for night rest of a trifle a head, which is singular, and is supposed to have arisen from the custom of not allowing anyone on the forest at night for fear of the poaching of deer. If an animal is not claimed by the owner, he is driven to Dunnebridge Pound, the Duchy Pound in the heart of Dartmoor, where he is kept for some weeks. If claimed his owner has to pay for poundage and for water; but if unclaimed in a given time he is sold, and the money goes to the Duchy. Some of the old customs, such as the blowing of horns to summon the venville tenants to join in the drift, have fallen into disuse. The horn has not been heard since 1843, and the Duchy now let the quarters to the moormen, who make as much as they can of them, no man's cattle being refused pasturage, either on the forest or the Devonshire commons, which is in accordance with old usage; as all Devonshire men, except those of Barnstaple and Totnes, have the right, though not on the same footing as the venville tenants. There have been disputes and riotous behaviour at the drifts, and things are not as they were. Vulgar notions about money have invaded the plates, once sacred to the red deer, and have driven that royal animal out of the forest.

On each quarter of the moor a special ear-mark is required

for the ponies turned out on that quarter, a round hole on the base or the tip, on the near or off ear, making four distinct marks, with a piece of string tied through. Ponies wander widely, a herd will disappear from one place and appear at another like magic, in search of pasture to their taste, of which they are excellent judges; but the moormen of the quarter claim the fines on the ponies belonging to their quarter, and to a certain extent have them in their charge and under their care.

The dictum of limited common, or common levant and couchant, as a point of law, has not, I believe, ever been tried; nor have any fixed number of cattle per acre ever been laid down by authority. But it is clear, as the pony has no winter quarters, and requires no homestead, it cannot be applicable to him.

The venville rights therefore extend over the whole of the forest proper of Dartmoor, now included in the parish of Lydford, the boundaries of which have been perambulated from time to time, and are marked on the Duchy maps; and also over all the Devonshire commons which surround Dartmoor and are now included within the parishes abutting on Dartmoor. Besides the rights of pasturage, they have ancient rights of cutting fuel, and taking stone and sand for their own use.

The rights of the Duchy are also, of course, very extensive. When Devonshire was disafforested, the forest of Dartmoor, which was reserved, included what are now called the Devonshire commons, and the Duchy has never ceased to exercise rights over them, such as the right of drift, the right of taking stone and quarrying, the right of mining, and the right of cutting turf. The Duchy have also enclosed parts of the forest, taking the best of the pasturage, and leaving the worst for the venville tenants and their ponies. The lives of thousands of ponies have been sacrificed for the want of the snug coombs to be found on the moor, out of the wind, now enclosed. The earliest enclosures and buildings on Dartmoor forest are hardly more than a century old, and they are manifest encroachments, to the detriment of the venville tenants.

There is great danger to the water supply of the principal parts of Devonshire from extensive peat-cutting, let out to strangers, and from enclosing and cultivating on the part of the Duchy.

The existing venville tenants are the descendants of settlers on the land in very ancient days, exercising very

extensive rights over the land as village communities. Their rights are very valuable, and are unimpeachable. They have no desire to disturb the Duchy in any possession of great importance, and they would invite the Duchy to hold the drifts, in conformity with ancient usage, and to summon them to the Duchy Courts to pay their venville rents. It would be a great advantage to them if the Duchy would propound a scheme for the management of the Forest of Dartmoor and the Commons of Devonshire, by which the rights of the Duchy and the rights of the venville tenants and commoners would be greatly protected.

As I have shown that all Devonshire men, having been at one time subjected to the harsh Forest Laws, acquired, on the disafforesting of Devonshire, rights on Dartmoor as a consequence, I ask them, one and all, to join the Dartmoor Preservation Association, to protect their own rights. There is much of very great interest on Dartmoor, and it is a fine field for the exercise of mind and body, where both can run riot.

The Totnes and Barnstaple men are welcome guests, and have never been practically excluded, though the fact of their not having been afforested with the rest of Devonshire, and consequently not having been disafforested when the rights on the forest were granted, has in a curious way excluded them from Dartmoor.

EARLY NONCONFORMITY IN PLYMPTON.

BY EDWARD WINDEATT.

(Read at Plympton July, 1887.)

PLYMPTON MAURICE.

PLYMPTON being only a short distance from Plymouth, in which the Puritan party were so strong in the seventeenth century, it is only natural that here, too, members of that party were to be found. In this series of papers the desire is to record simple facts, and to correct errors into which Calamy, Palmer, and Walker have fallen. In the case of Plympton Maurice I think light may be thrown on the case of Mr. Williams, who is claimed as an ejected minister, which will be of interest as indicating what his views really were. Calamy in his "account" simply records as follows: "Plumpton Morris: Mr. Williams." And in his continuation "Plumpton Morris. It should be Plimpton Morris, Mr. Williams." Palmer's record is "Plympton Morris, Mr. Williams." Both writers claim him as an ejected or silenced minister.

The facts appear to be that from 1653 to 1661 John Williams had possession of the church and its emoluments, but his name does not appear among the members of the Exeter Assembly of Puritan Divines. The Registers appear to have been all clearly written by him, but up to 1657 contain no baptismal entries, the date of birth being simply recorded thus:

"Damaris the daughter of William Price and Mary his wife was born October 9 1653."

Later on the entries record the fact of baptism.

Calamy's record is of ministers, lecturers, &c., ejected or silenced after the Restoration in 1660, or by the Act of Uniformity in 1662. It is clear that Mr. Williams was not ejected by the Act of Uniformity; for by April, 1661, he ceased to have anything to do with the Registers, and to be the minister of the church. It is possible that he may not have had a good title to the living, and so had to retire; but

it is clear he did not become a Nonconformist minister, and, though he would seem to have continued at Plympton till his death in 1675, he does not appear to have taken any part with the ejected minister of Plympton St. Mary, nor the other Nonconformists of Plympton and the neighbourhood; nor did he, so far as can be discovered, take out any license under the Indulgence of 1672.

An entry in the Registers would seem to indicate that his views had changed, or at any rate were not in accord with those of the bulk of the Nonconformists of the day. The entry is under date 1660:

"John Williams Minister of Plympton parrish did lisencc Mrs. Mary Parker being sicke the 18 day of March."

This was evidently a dispensation from the rules of the church, and the statutory obligation of abstaining from meat during Lent, and the conclusion to be drawn therefrom is that he lost the living through want of title, and was not a Nonconformist at all.

The Registers also record (Jan. 15, 1664), the burial of "Aron the sonne of Mr. John Williams;" and in 1675—"John Williams was buryed the one and twentyeth day of May."

I am indebted to Mr. J. Brooking Rowe for the entries from the Register.

PLYMPTON ST. MARY.

Dr. Walker in his *Sufferings of the Clergy* refers to a John Searle as having obtained the vicarage of Rattery on the sequestration of James Bampfield, who although he lost Rattery was allowed to retain the living of Black Torrington which he held with Rattery. In 1660 Mr. Searle lost the living of Rattery, and Mr. Bampfield got it again. On losing Rattery Mr. Searle obtained the living of Plympton St. Mary; but on obtaining it he found the dilapidations so great as to swallow up the income for two years before 1662. Being ejected by the Act of Uniformity he was not allowed to have the tithes of 1662, and so was £200 worse for having the living.

In 1656 his name appears in the List of Members of the Exeter Assembly of Divines in the Second Division.

"John Serle Minist^r of the word in Rattery." *

After his ejection he remained in the neighbourhood, and in 1672 took out a license as preacher at Plympton as a Presbyterian, and at the same time the house of "Mary Davis of Plumpton Mary" was licensed for worship for

* *Trans. Devon. Assoc.* vol. ix. p. 282.

Presbyterians; and Lewis Stuckley, ejected from Exeter Cathedral, took out a license as preacher at the house of Clement Lakey, Plympton Mary, as a Congregationalist.

It is, therefore, certain that there must have been not a few in Plympton who held Puritan principles.

In 1685 Mr. Serle was imprisoned for six months in Southgate, Exeter, for refusing to take the Corporation oath. There were four other ministers imprisoned at the same time—"old Mr. Hallett," Mr. Hoppin, Mr. Gaylard, and Mr. Trosse, the last of whom thus records the imprisonment:

"When I and the other Ministers (3 aged ones) who would not take the oath came to the Prison, we found three more of our non-conforming Brethren in the City in Bonds for their refusing the same oath; viz, Mr. John Searle, formerly Rector of Plympton, Mr. Joseph Hallett, and Mr. John Hopping. I enjoyed a great measure of health during mine imprisonment. We were not confined strictly to our apartments, but were allowed the liberty of walking in the Common-Hall and in the garden. Our victuals were brought to the prison to us. Fourteen wealthy friends by turns sent us a dinner every day.

"Tho' some Christian Friends did bring us some presents, yet when I came forth from prison, having cast up my receipts and disbursements, I found I had expended about 4s. or 5s. more than I had received.

"Enemies reproached us that we went to prison to get riches."

The last remark applied to Mr. Searle, who was for a long time in very poor circumstances, and was up to the Revolution maintained by friends. After that date he became a regular minister to a dissenting congregation at Plympton, and continued so to his death at the age of 86, preaching regularly even when at that age twice a day. His only published work was a *Funeral Sermon*, which he allowed to be printed provided the author's name did not appear. He was succeeded by a Mr. John Edmonds, who was ordained June 18th, 1713, and during his ministry the congregation had gone down to 100 hearers, of whom only five were county voters and three borough voters.

Mr. Searle died in 1699, the entry of his burial appearing in the Register of Plympton Maurice:

"1699. Mr. John Searle Minister of the Presbetry was buried the 22 day of Sept."

Eighteen months later is the entry of the burial of his widow:

"1701. Mrs. Susanna Searle widow was buried the 3rd day of March."

SIR WALTER RALEGH
AND HIS "HISTORY OF THE WORLD."

BY T. N. BRUSHFIELD, M.D.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)

"Raleigh, the scourge of Spain ! whose breast with all
The sage, the patriot, and the hero burn'd.
Nor sunk his vigour, when a coward reign
The warrior fetter'd, and at last resign'd,
To glut the vengeance of a vanquish'd foe.
Then, active still, and unrestrain'd, his mind
Explor'd the vast extent of ages past,
And with his prison hours enrich'd the world ;
Yet found no times, in all the long research,
So glorious, or so base, as those he prov'd,
In which he conquer'd, and in which he bled."—THOMSON.

ALTHOUGH Sir Walter Raleigh, "the learned Apollo and Oracle of our nation" (as his earliest biographer, Winstanley, terms him), was the author of many works upon a variety of subjects, two of them—*The Fight of the Revenge* (1591) and *The Discovery of Guiana* (1596)—written in his middle age, raised him at once into literary celebrity, and will remain famous so long as this English tongue of ours lasts. There can be, however, no doubt that the one upon which rests the larger share of his literary fame is *The History of the World* ; an enormous volume, and yet a fragment only of the task he set himself to perform. Bearing in mind the period in which he lived, it needed the active powers of a great mind to conceive the possibility of writing such a work, and indomitable perseverance, energy, and industry (which he possessed in a marked degree) in the task of composition he had voluntarily set himself. A former editor of the *Edinburgh Review* (Macvey Napier) remarks of it, "So vast a project as a universal history of antiquity, undertaken in such circumstances, betokens a consciousness of intellectual power which cannot but excite admiration."*

* *Lord Bacon and Sir Walter Raleigh* (1853), 206.

The object of the present paper is not to dilate upon the eminent literary merits of this History, or to describe or to analyse any portion of it, but rather to draw attention to some of the points (several of them extrinsic) connected with the history of the work itself—facts and circumstances scattered over various papers and volumes, and now brought together, probably for the first time, feeling assured that everything relating to its remarkable author is certain to prove interesting to the members of this Association.

1. *Circumstances which led to the composition of the work.*

After all the anxieties and wearying circumstances attending his trial, death sentence, and the singular proceedings attending his reprieve, Sir Walter Raleigh was received into the Tower of London on December 16, 1603, as a state-prisoner for life. He did not break down, as many men would have done after the loss of home, fortune, and position—his chequered career and manifold experiences had probably taught him how to bear up against misfortune; and whatever shock he suffered at first, he must soon have realised the fact, that as there could be no hope of his present release, his physical life as a man of action was at an end for the time being. But though imprisoned in body, his intellectual vigour was free, and he was soon able to realise the correctness of the lines of Lovelace—

“Stone walls do not a prison make,
Nor iron bars a cage;
Minds innocent and quiet, take
That for an hermitage.”

No man throughout his career showed a greater amount of adaptability to surrounding circumstances than Raleigh did, or was the possessor of more restless energy that needed occupation of some kind to expend itself upon. The biographer of another state-prisoner, Sir John Eliot (who was confined in the same prison, and died there during the succeeding reign), alludes to the variety of his “scholarship and knowledge, and of the happy power he possessed of finding relief therein from suffering and sorrow, as Raleigh in that very place had done in the earlier time.”*

During the earlier portion of his prison life, several disturbing causes prevented him from settling down to any occupation requiring continuous study. Of these the following is a brief enumeration: The appearance of the plague in the Tower shortly after his admission; his removal to the

* J. FORSTER, *Life of Eliot* (1864), II. 509.

Fleet prison owing to the festivities at the Tower in March, 1604 (how long he remained there is uncertain); the interruptions and annoyances to which he was subjected on the spurious charge of his connection with the Gunpowder Plot; his illness during that and the following year; and last, but by no means least, the appointment of one of his judges, Sir William Waad, as Lieutenant of the Tower, on August 16, 1605.*

We possess evidence that his first pursuits were those of chemistry; distillations, analyses, and assaying ores (possibly specimens he had brought from Guiana) engaged his time and attention. Through the leniency of the Lieutenant, Sir George Harvey, who gave up his private garden to Sir Walter, he erected a small still in a disused hen-house, and there discovered a method of converting sea-water into fresh, for drinking purposes, of which he availed himself during his last voyage. These experiments he continued more or less throughout the period of his detention in the Tower.

He was known to be a man of varied and extensive knowledge, to possess acute powers of observation and memory, and an intimate knowledge of men and manners in all grades of society. He had a large number of books,† and probably large MS. collections—extracts from works, and the records of his own observations and experience. Moreover, access to works beyond the Tower precincts does not appear to have been denied him.

His contemporary, Sir Robert Naunton, who was by no means favourably disposed towards him, states, "He had the adjuncts of some general learning, which by diligence he enforced to a great augmentation and perfection; for he was an indefatigable reader, whether by sea or land, and none of the least observers both of men and the times."‡ Aubrey affirms "he studyed most in his sea-voyages, where he carried always a trunke of bookes along with him, and had nothing to divert him."§ According to his biographer, J. Shirley, "at both sea and land he was the true pattern of industry.

* "'That villain Waad,' as Raleigh had only too much cause to style him. . . . A wakeful spy and unscrupulous tool, one of the secret agents who had been employed by Cecil in watching Percy and Catesby, the Gunpowder Plotters." (W. H. DIXON, *Her Majesty's Tower*, I. (1869), 366, 367.)

† The records in the State-paper office show that he possessed a considerable number at the time of his death.

‡ *Fragmenta Regalia*, in "English Reprints," ed. by Professor ARBER (1870), 48, 49, written circa 1630. "The account of Sir Walter Raleigh is dispassionate, considering Naunton was Secretary of State at the time of his execution." (*Ibid.* 8.)

§ *Letters, &c., of Eminent Men* (1813), II. 513.

... He slept but five hours; four he spent in reading and mastering the best authors, two in a select conversation and an inquisitive discourse, the rest in business.* These authorities are sufficient testimony of his studious habits, and of his obtaining and accumulating knowledge from all sources when he was a free agent, to be employed at a subsequent period to such good purpose during the days of his imprisonment.

Excepting in the case of one or two of his works, we are unaware as to the dates of many written by him in the Tower; but we can readily imagine that some of the shorter ones belong to the earlier years, 1604–1606, his literary labours being varied by additions to his MS. collections and his laboratory work. During the year 1606, several persons of influence, including the queen, made strenuous efforts to procure his release, but all proved unavailing. In July, 1607, a new code of regulations, much more stringent in character, was issued by the Tower Lieutenant, Sir W. Waad, whereby the liberty which Raleigh had previously enjoyed became much more restricted, and his wife and friends were debarred from visiting him after 5 p.m.

2. *Time occupied in writing it.*

The severe regulations just mentioned, affecting as they did his position and comfort, must have proved a kind of turning-point in his literary career, and forced on his mind the conviction that the hopes of his release were seriously diminished. This, combined with the circumstance that the proportion of his solitary hours had been materially increased, would be sufficient reason to believe that he then formed his determination to commence some great work, in which he could embody his accumulated stores of information and experience, and so relieve the tedium and irksomeness of his confinement. But about this time another cause came into operation to influence the form and character of the work he had set himself to write, and this requires a few explanatory remarks.

Prince Henry, the eldest son of James I., was a little over nine years of age (he was born on February 19th, 1594) when his father succeeded to the English crown. We possess no positive information as to the date or period when he first became acquainted with Raleigh; but bearing in mind the warm interest and endeavours of the queen to procure the release of the latter in the year 1606, it is

* *Life of Sir W. Raleigh* (1877), 16.

not unreasonable to suppose that the first interview the prince had with the Tower prisoner took place in that year.* Opinions differ as to the period when the great intimacy between the two first commenced. Mr. Gosse is of opinion it "belongs rather to the years 1610 to 1612,"† but I am disposed to date it much earlier. Certain it is that once it began, it continued without intermission to the death of the prince in 1612. To the great regard Raleigh entertained for the prince we owe the composition of the *History of the World*. We have the positive testimony of the author himself to this fact, who at the same time states the warm interest the prince took in its progress. The following is the passage containing it, quoted from the concluding portion of the preface to the work: "It was for the service of that inestimable prince Henry, the successive hope, and one of the greatest of the Christian world, *that I undertook this work*. It pleased him to peruse some part thereof, and to pardon what was amiss."‡

We are informed he was working at the *History* in the following year.§ If this be the fact, and we have no reason to doubt its probability, it enables us to fix the proximate date of its commencement at or soon after Waad's new prison rules in July, 1607. At that date the prince was in his fourteenth year, and it may be fairly urged that he was too young to form an intimacy with an elderly man like Raleigh. A perusal of the *Life* of the Prince, by T. Birch (1760), however, shows him to have been a boy of a very enquiring mind, intellectual, clear-headed, and far in advance of his years.|| Can it be a matter of wonderment that he was speedily drawn to the captive who could tell him all the wonders of sea and land, and who in turn "undertook," for his instruction and guidance, the com-

* "It must have been about this time, or a little later, that Queen Anne brought her unfortunate eldest son Henry to visit Raleigh at the Tower." (E. Gosse, *Life of Raleigh* (1886), 169.)

† *Ibid.* 169; but he conjectures that "Raleigh first began seriously to collect and arrange materials" for the *History* in 1607. (*Ibid.* 176.)

‡ From the edition of 1614. The portion in italics is not so shown in the work itself.

§ "Throughout the year 1608 Raleigh, buried in his *History*, makes no sign to us."—E. Gosse, *Op. cit.* 171.

|| We have evidence of this a year and a half later, when Ben Jonson's *Masque of Queens* was published, with an ample commentary, at "the request of Prince Henry, who was curious to learn the authorities from which the author had derived his incantations," &c. (*Memoirs of Ben Jonson*, by W. GIFFORD, in *Works* (1875), I. lxxxvi.) *Vide* also anecdotes of the prince when a child in I. Disraeli's *Curiosities of Literature*, II. (1859), 186-194.

position of his great folio work? Such an intimacy would ripen rapidly, and we know it remained unshaken during the prince's lifetime.*

The early and intense liking the latter had for naval matters generally would strengthen the bond of connection between them. Taking all these points into consideration, it would seem that the friendship of the two began in 1607, the outcome of which was the collection and arrangement of the materials and commencement of the great *History of the World*. As it was published in 1614, it can hardly be thought that seven years was too long in which to produce a volume of this character.

3. *Literary Assistance.*

Neither Osborne,† Winstanley, Theobald, Wood, Oldys, Birch, or any of the earliest biographers of Raleigh, or those who, like Naunton, give some particulars relating to him, mention the slightest intimation or hint that the credit of the *History* was not wholly due to himself alone. In 1653 Arthur Wilson published his *Life of James I.*, from which the following extracts are taken:

"Rawleigh while he was a Prisoner, having the Idea of the World in his contemplation, brought it to some perfection in his excellent and incomparable *History*." (4.)

"That gallant Spirit, Sir Walter Rawleigh, who in his Recesses in the Tower had presented in lively Characters the true Image of Old World." (112.)

These are cited as samples of the general prevailing impression as to the authorship. Excepting in one passage in Ben Jonson's *Conversations with Drummond*, to which attention will be presently directed, no author up to the middle of the last century entertained a doubt on this head. Even the historian Hume remarked:

"They were struck with the extensive genius of the man, who, being educated amidst naval and military enterprises, had surpassed, in the pursuits of literature, even those of the most recluse and sedentary lives; and they admired his unbroken magnanimity,

* Throughout the rest of his brief career Raleigh was to him "a guide, philosopher, and friend" indeed. He was consulted by him on matters of every kind, public and private, and Raleigh wrote several of his minor works especially for his use. "Of the art of war by sea, I had written a treatise for the lord Henry, prince of Wales; a subject, to my knowledge, never handled by any man, ancient or modern; but God hath spared me the labour of finishing it by his loss," he relates mournfully in his *History*. (Book 5, chap. i. sect. 6.)

† *Historical Memoirs* (1658), II. 14.

which, at his age, and under his circumstances, could engage him to undertake and execute so great a work as his *History of the World*." *

It was not until nearly 150 years after Ben Jonson that another assertion was made in print as to the assistance Raleigh was said to have received. In 1763 Algernon Sydney declared "he [Raleigh] was so well assisted in his *History of the World* that an ordinary man, with the same helps, might have performed the same things." †

This is the most remarkable attempt to depreciate the character of Raleigh's work that has fallen under my notice, and savours more of the style of the lampooners who assailed its author during his lifetime. Writers who, like Sydney, sound the praises of "the brave earl of Essex," apparently endeavour to condone his offences by disparaging both the character and the works of his quondam rival. ‡

The assertions of Ben Jonson and of A. Sydney might have remained uncared for and unheeded but for the remarkable "discovery" Isaac Disraeli declared he had made, and which for a short time startled the literary world. Of this the following is a brief account. In an article entitled "The Secret History of Sir Walter Raleigh" he states, "I shall give in the article 'Literary Unions' a curious account how Raleigh's *History of the World* was composed, which has hitherto escaped discovery." §

On turning to that article (131-135 of the same volume) we find him affirming of Raleigh's great work, the "secret history remains yet to be disclosed;" but his discovery of "the literary mystery" resolves itself into (1) "that the collection of the materials of this history was the labour of several persons who have not all been discovered;" and (2) that he had ascertained from a manuscript the "knowledge was acquired" by Raleigh from Dr. R. Burrell.

These statements of Mr. Disraeli were commented on by P. F. Tytler,|| and the so-called discoveries were shown to have been printed long before; they were also traversed by Bolton Corney, and although the arguments of the latter are very telling, forcible, and convincing, the slashing style of language containing them is much to be regretted. ¶ Disraeli

* *History of England* (1824), III. 38.

† *Discourses concerning Government*, 398.

‡ A more modern example of this will be found in the publications of the Ballad Society, II. (1873), 197, 260-262.)

§ *Curiosities of Literature*, III. (1858), 113.

|| *Life of Sir W. Raleigh* (1833), 457-461.

¶ *Curiosities of Literature Illustrated* (1838), 2nd ed. 65-87.

replied to both,* but his remarks are little else than a reiteration of his original statements. These adverse comments evidently induced him to re-consider the subject, as in his *Amenities of Literature*, published in 1841, his description of the literary assistance Raleigh received shows considerable modifications.†

Notwithstanding this, Disraeli's assertion has been accepted as testimony by historians and others.‡ It has been generally admitted by writers that during his prison-life Raleigh received visits and assistance from many eminent men. According to Oldys, Raleigh "took no ordinary care to deserve" the encomiums passed on his work; for besides his own learning, knowledge, and judgment, which many would have thought sufficient for any undertaking, he . . . would suffer no part of this history to pass his own hand before some of the most able scholars, whom he assembled, it seems, for this purpose, had debated the parts he was most doubtful of, and they most conversant in, before him."§ Among these were the Earl of Northumberland, his fellow-prisoner;|| Sir John Hoskyns, a scholar and poet;¶ Thomas Hariot, an eminent mathematician and astronomer;** and others, of whom Ben Jonson and Dr. Burrell [Burhill] require a more extended notice.

Disraeli affirms "it has been ascertained that Ben Jonson was a considerable contributor to the *History*;†† but, excepting the introductory verses generally attributed to him, our sole knowledge of Ben's assistance consists of his own information a year after Raleigh's death, during his interview with Drummond, as related in the well-known "Conversations."

* To the former in *Gent.'s Magazine* (1833), i. 593-4; and to the latter in *The Illustrator Illustrated* (1838), 33-40.

† In *The Psychological History of Rawleigh* (1867), 613.

‡ Lingard, in his *History of England*, VI. (1825) 162, states "the principal portion of the materials had been supplied by his friends." *Vide also Lives of the British Admirals*, by R. Southey, IV. (1837) 379.

§ *Life in Works* (1829) I. 449-452.

|| Confined for misprision of treason in the matter of the Gunpowder Plot. He devoted himself to scientific pursuits until his release in 1621.

¶ Disraeli notes "that Rawleigh often consulted Hoskins on his literary works, I learnt from a manuscript."—*Cur. Lit.* III. 132. He, however, omits to mention what manuscript it was.

** He was sent to Virginia by Raleigh, in 1585, to report upon the colony; and in 1588 he published a work entitled, "A briefe and true Report of the Newfoundland of Virginia. . . . By Thomas Hariot, servant to the above-named Sir Walter, a member of the colony, and there employed in discovering." Aubrey states that Hariot, with Robert Hues and Mr. Warner, "were usually called the Earle of Northumberland's three Magi" (*Op. cit.* ii. 368); but B. Corney (*Op. cit.* 77) doubts the correctness of Aubrey's statement.

†† *Cur. Lit.* III. 132.

"Sir W. Raleigh esteemed more of fame than conscience. The best wits of England were employed for making his *Historie*. Ben himself had written a piece to him of the Punick warre, which he altered and set in his booke." *

An unsupported assertion of this kind should be received with the greatest caution. † On the other hand, Drummond's "somewhat boisterous and somewhat arrogant guest" may have become loose and incorrect in his comments upon others through his convivial habits. ‡ The portion of the quotation relating to the assistance of the "wits" is against the evidence of fact and of probability, and that relating to the Punic war can scarcely be considered correct. Naval matters had always been a favourite subject with Raleigh, and in his unfinished and unpublished *Art of War by Sea*, he had devoted much attention to Carthaginian history, as will be apparent from the following headings in portions of the manuscript still preserved :

"The sea-laws of the Rhodians, who were some time the masters of the Mediterranean Sea."

"The dominion of the Tyrians and Carthaginians by sea."

"The sea-fights of the Grecians and Carthaginians." §

The notice of the second and the principal contributor, according to Disraeli, is introduced by the latter thus : "If Rawleigh's pursuits surpassed even those of the most recluse and sedentary lives, as Hume observes, we must attribute this to a 'Dr. Robert Burrel, Rector of Northwald,' from whom 'that knowledge was acquired,' and utilised by Sir Walter. Disraeli obtained his "information from a very singular manuscript in the Lansdowne collection, which," in his opinion, had been "mistaken for a boy's ciphering book" (*Lit.* III. 133);

* *Works of B. Jonson* (1875), IX. 384. His editor (Gifford) apparently relies upon the correctness of his claims, as he states he "assisted him in writing his *History of the World*."—*Ibid.* I. xxviii.

† "The student of English literature should be cautious not to receive them [the 'Conversations'] too implicitly. Hawthornden was no Boswell, and his accuracy in repeating Ben Jonson's opinions may fairly be doubted, as he certainly is often inaccurate in repeating his statement of facts."—Art. "Drummond" in Knight's *Cyclopædia of Biography*.

‡ "Drink . . . is one of the elements in which he liveth," is one of Drummond's notes upon him.—*Vide* the notes to Jonson and Decker, in Disraeli's *Quarrels of Authors* (1867), 475.

§ Tytler's *Life of Raleigh* (1833), 465. *Vide* also Edwards, *Op. cit.* I. 505–507. In 1647 was published "A Notable and Memorable Story of the cruel War between the Carthaginians and their own Mercenaries. Gathered out of Polybius and other authors by that famous historian, Sir Walter Raleigh," a reprint of a portion of book 5, chapter 2 of that author's *History*. M. Napier's opinion is probably the correct one ; "if," he remarks, "Jonson gave him [Raleigh], as he boasted to Drummond of Hawthornden, a piece on the Punic War, he must have made the same use of it that he did of the narratives of Livy and Polybius."—*Op. cit.* 218.

and this was his important discovery. The manuscript referred to by him is No. 702 in the Lansdowne collection, and in the *Catalogue* is described as "the Note or Common-place book of Thomas Rawlins of Pophills, &c." It consists of scraps collected from various sources between the years 1724 and 1737, without any notes of explanation or correction.*

The following is the paragraph considered so important by Disraeli :

"Dr. Rob^t Burrel Rector of Northwold in y^e county of Norfolk was a great favorite of S^r Walter Raleigh & had been his chaplin but all or y^e greatest p^t of y^e drudgery of S^r Walter's Hist. for Criticisms chronology & reading of greek & hebrew authors were performed by him for S^r W. Rawl."† (fo. 57 v^o.)

To this he adds as a corollary, "Thus a simple fact, when discovered, clears up the whole mystery ;"‡ and it forms his reply to the question asked by him on the page immediately preceding—"Where could Raleigh obtain that familiar acquaintance with the rabbins, of whose language he probably entirely ignorant?" But Wood in 1691, and W. Oldys in 1736, had in their respective works already pointed out this assistance and its character.§

Disraeli had an amiable weakness for literary discoveries relating to matters printed or known long before,|| and it is to be regretted that his attention had not been directed to the following passage in the Preface by Raleigh to his *History* :

"It may also be laid to my charge, that I use divers Hebrew words in my first book, and elsewhere, in which language others may think, and I myself acknowledge it, that I am altogether ignorant ; but it is true, that some of them I find in Montanus, others in Latin character in S. Senensis, and of the rest I have borrowed the interpretation of some of my learned friends."¶

* Some of these are from Aubrey's work, whose gossiping notes are frequently erroneous. Several of the transcriptions relate to Raleigh, and contain several errors, as a sample of which the first note referring to him may be quoted : "Sir Walter Raleigh did not dye without issue male as Mr. Wood has put it down in *Athene Oxon*" (fo. 22 v^o) ; but that author states exactly the reverse ; viz., that he "left behind him a Son named Carew Raleigh."—*Op. cit.* I. 374.

† I quote from the MS. as Disraeli's quotation is not verbatim correct.

‡ *Op. cit.* III. 133.

§ According to Wood, Raleigh "had his [Burrell's] assistance in Criticisms, in the reading and opening of Greek and Hebrew Authors," &c. (*Op. cit.* II. 4.) While Oldys notes, "in the Mosaic and Oriental antiquities, or fainter and more remote footsteps of time, he would sometimes consult the learned Dr. Robert Burhill."—*Works* (1829) I. 452.

|| For instances of this *Op. cit.* III. 111, 121, 133.

¶ *Works* (1829) II. lxii. In his later work—the *Amenities of Literature*—Disraeli has the following modified statement : "The scholastic Dr. Burhill is supposed to have been one among the learned friends whose assistance in his Hebraic researches Rawleigh acknowledges." (613.)

Edwards has pointed out the "vital distinction" between the assistance rendered Raleigh as reported by Oldys and Wood, and the plagiarism he would have been guilty of had the account of Disraeli been correct.* No doubt Raleigh profited by the advice and assistance of his numerous literary friends during the progress of his work; but there is ample evidence of numerous abstruse and learned volumes being consulted by him for the same purpose. The first portion of his *History* contains a large number of marginal references to such authorities; but the second has comparatively few.†

In the edition published in 1736 there is an alphabetical list of 660 authors quoted, a surprisingly large number. Another proof of his diligence in hunting up information for his historical collections is shown by the contents of a letter he addressed to Sir Robert Cotton, the literary antiquary, for the loan of some books. It is undated, but was certainly written during his confinement. Of the thirteen works whose titles are given none are mentioned in the above list.‡

It may be fairly inferred from the foregoing remarks that Raleigh is fully entitled to all the encomium passed upon his works by so many eminent men at different periods, and that

* *Op. cit.* I. 543-545.

† Edwards (*Op. cit.* I. 543) believes this to be due to the bookseller, who, probably for economy sake, omitted them.

‡ The following is transcribed from the copy given by Edwards (*Op. cit.* II. 322-3): "Sir Robert Cotton, If yow have any of thes old books, or any manuscripts, wherin I cann reade any of our written antiquites, if yow pleas to lend them mee for a little while, I will swiftly restore them; and thinck my sealf miche behoulding unto yow; or, if yow have any old French history wherin our nation is mentioned, or any else, in what language soever. "Your poore frind

"W. RALEGH.

"Sigeberts *Cronikells*.
Vincent's *Speculum historiale*.
Gervasius Tylesberius.
Phillip: Bergomus.
Natalis Talipes.
Amand: Ziresceus.
Caius Hondinius.

John Major, *De gestis Scotorum*.
Lessabius of Herault.
Alex. Evesham.
Brute Booke.
Cronikell of Teuxberry.
Peter de Icham."

There is a transcript of this letter in Oldys' *Life of Raleigh* (*Works*, 1829, I. 456), and another in Cayley's work. (*Op. cit.* II. 184.) In the latter, the epistle of Sir Walter is suggested to allude to his "*Breviary of the History of England*, or to some other work . . . than to the *History of the World*," as the one for which he needed the books of reference; and this view appears to be favoured by Edwards. (*Op. cit.* II. 322.) But it could not have been the *Breviary*, as it was not published till 1693. Respecting the freedom of access to his books and manuscripts, granted by Sir Robert Cotton to all literary men, Forster, in his *Life of Sir John Eliot*, records, "There was hardly a man of that generation who had in hand any literary work, from Raleigh downwards, who has not left on record his thanks to Cotton for assistance he could have drawn from no other source."—I. 411.

to him alone is due the entire credit of its composition. That his friends aided him with advice and assistance is extremely probable; but it was the might of his genius that utilised and moulded the facts and reasoning into one harmonious whole. His work is a model of Elizabethan English.*

4. *Where was the work written?*

That the work was commenced, completed, printed, and published during his imprisonment has never been questioned; but as to the particular portion or portions of the Tower in which it was actually written various opinions have been expressed. None of the records extant afford us any information on this head; but there is sufficient circumstantial evidence to warrant a conclusion being arrived at. The following are the places specially mentioned by authors:†

(a) *White Tower*. According to Bayley, a cell, 10 feet long by 8 wide, on the first floor, "formed in the thickness of the wall, and receiving no light whatever, excepting by means of the entrance . . . tradition states . . . was the place of confinement of sir Walter Raleigh, and that it was here that he wrote his *History of the World*."‡ Lord de Ros, a former Lieut.-Governor of the Tower, adopts the statement of Bayley, as in his work § he gives wood-cuts of the interior of and the entrance doorway to "Raleigh's cell," a designation it is still reported to bear. Edwards|| points out the almost physical impossibility of the work having been written in such a small, dark place. To this I would add the objection of its being situated at some distance from the garden, to which it is known he had free access.

(b) *Beauchamp Tower*. The fact of this having been the usual place where prisoners were confined has probably led some authors to include Raleigh among the number. For

* "The narrative is clear, spirited, and unembarrassed; replete with remarks, disclosing the mind of the soldier and the statesman, and largely sprinkled and adorned with original, forcible, and graphic expressions. . . . In the structure of his periods there was no writer of his day so free from stiffness and pedantry."—NAPIER, *Op. cit.* 213, 4. The following remarks of W. H. Dixon form an excellent corollary as to the authorship of the *History*: "The style is uniform throughout, a style too pure for any other pen to claim. No doubt the historian sought such help as every historian seeks and finds. Burrell aided him with Hebrew; Hariot gave him hints on science; others may have helped him in questions beyond his ken. But the book as book is certainly Raleigh's own."—*Her Majesty's Tower* (1869), I. 380.

† The fact of Sir Walter having been a prisoner on four separate occasions may have been one cause of the confusion.

‡ *History of the Tower*. By JOHN BAYLEY (1830), 106.

§ *Memorials of the Tower of London* (1866), 166, 176.

|| *Op. cit.* I. 487–8.

example, Timbs states: "Sir Walter's prison-lodging is thought to have been the second and third stories of the Beauchamp Tower;"* but, as in the instance of the White Tower, there were no facilities of access to the garden.

(c) *Bloody Tower*. This name was apparently applied to it from the circumstances attending the death of the Earl of Northumberland, on June 21st, 1585, previous to which it was known as the Garden Tower, from its proximity to the garden belonging to the Tower Lieutenant. This position was, at the time of Raleigh's admission (Dec. 16th, 1603), held by Sir George Harvey, who treated his prisoner with great courtesy and consideration, and gave up the above-named garden to his use. A small building (stated to be a hen-house) in this plot was utilized by Raleigh for conducting his distillations and chemical experiments. To his great discomfort, Harvey was superseded by Sir W. Waad, one of his judges, on August 15th, 1605. Within a week of his appointment the latter wrote to the Secretary (Earl of Salisbury), stating, "The door of his [Sir Walter's] chamber being alway open all the day to the garden, which indeed is the only garden the lieutenant hath," and suggesting "if a brick wall were built, it would be more safe and convenient."† The only portion to which this quotation is applicable is the Bloody Tower, the middle story of which has direct access to this garden.‡

The wall suggested by Waad, and built some time afterwards, replaced a boundary "fensed with lathes,"§ situated on the east side of the steep roadway leading from the entrance to the Inner Ward (by the gateway of the Bloody Tower) to the level of the Tower Green. At a later date (Dec. 9th, 1608) Waad complained, "Sir Walter . . . doth shew himself upon the wall in his garden to the view of the people."|| At the time of his illness, in 1607, Dr. P. Turner, his physician, recommended his removal to "a little room which he hath built, in the garden adjoining to his still-house," and it is believed he was removed there.¶

These are the main data for affirming his prolonged imprisonment (1603-1616) to have been in the Bloody Tower,

* *Curiosities of London* (1867), 796; and this accepted as correct by L. Hutton in *Literary Landmarks of London* (1885), 250.

† CAYLEY, *Life of Sir W. Raleigh* (1806), II. 387; EDWARDS, *Op. cit.* I. 489.

‡ In 1611 Lord Grey complained that "Raleigh hath a garden and gallery to himself."—EDWARDS, *Op. cit.* I. 503.

§ LOFTIE, *Guide to the Tower* (1886), 17.

|| CAYLEY, *Op. cit.* II. 41.

¶ EDWARDS, *Op. cit.* 491.

and in the garden-house adjoining, and most modern authorities are agreed that in one or both of these places he must have composed his great *History of the World*.

5. *Publication of the Work.*

The earliest intimation we possess of the intended production of the work is that contained in the *Registers of the Stationers' Co.*,* and is dated April 15th, 1611, three years at least before the actual publication. The following is the entry:

"Walter Burre. Entred for his Copy vnder th'[h]andes of master Doctor Overall Deane of Paules and th' wardens, A booke called, *The history of the world* written by Sir Walter Rawleighe vj^d"

The year in which it was published and name of publisher appear thus at the base of the frontispiece: "At London Printed for Walter Burre 1614;" and in the colophon: "London Printed by *William Stansby* for *Walter Burre*, and are to be sold at his Shop in Paules Church-yard at the signe of the Crane. 1614." Wood† affirms it appeared in April of that year; but there is some reason to believe this did not take place until either the close of that or the commencement of the following one (1615).

According to Mr. Gosse, "Jonson . . . seems to have superintended the publication,"‡ and probably this was so, though I am unaware on what authority the statement is based. It is, however, borne out by the fact, that the same publisher had already printed several of Jonson's works, and Raleigh would have needed some outside friend to assist him.§

In the binding of an old work of the same century, Mr. Kerslake, of Bristol, found "two fragments of an old law document, which seems to be the original draft of the deed of agreement, with the publisher of Raleigh's *History of the World*."|| Much as it is to be regretted that they are but fragments, an apology is scarcely necessary for their transcription.

* Edited by ARBER, III. 457.

† *Ath. Ox.* (1691), I. 370.

‡ *Op. cit.* 175.

§ The works of B. Jonson, printed by W. Burre, were *The Fountain of Self-Love*, *Every Man in his Humour*, *Catiline*, and *The Alchemist*; and the first-named, published in 1601, was sold at his shop "in Paules Church Yard, at the signe of the Flower de Luce and Crowne."—TIMPERLEY, *Hist. of Printing* (1839), 441. He had therefore removed to the sign of the Crane prior to the printing of Raleigh's work. As Burre was not free of the Stationers' Co. until 1596, and the first known work published by him is dated 1597, Jonson must have been one of his earliest employers.—*Registers, &c.*, ed. by ARBER, III. 298.

|| *N. & Q.* 6th s. IV. 114.

First:

"intituled historiam . . .
of the world . . .
prefertur per prefatum Wa . . .
conscriptum et per . . .
formam predictam ad . . .
. . . iam predictus Walterus." . . .

Second:

"cum omnibus ordinibus et expensis tam in trac . . .
librum predictum parat, ad impressionem quam in . . .
illis ac omnibus dampnis anglie losses ratione ut . . .
prefertur habendis (sic) sive sustinendis prius . . .
et defaccat (sic), ac licet predictum Willelmum S . . .
per assignationem anglie by the appoyntment" . . .

We are unaware of the price at which the work was issued to the public, although the following statement of Alexander Ross in *The Marrow of History* (an abridgement of Raleigh's work, published in 1650) may perhaps be accepted as giving us some clue: "Divers [persons] . . . have three or four shillings to bestow on this, which have not twentie or thirtie to impend upon the great Book."*

6. *Number of copies of each edition.*

We possess no definite information as to the number of impressions that was struck off of any edition. The registers of the Stationers' Company afford us a slight clue; for in "a copie of certen orders concerning printing" made by that company circa 1588, is this one: "No booke to be printed excede the number of 1200 or 1500 at one ympression" except some printed in small type.† This, according to Professor Arber, meant "that for every 1250 copies the master printer should be put to the cost of resetting the work in type."‡ The number rose to 1500 in 1635.§ Of such works as Raleigh's *History* "there was probably a much smaller number printed; possibly not more than 750 to 1000 at the outside."||

We have evidence that the whole number required for each edition was not struck off at once, and the type then

* This is taken from his address "To the Reader," in which also he accounts for being able to point out "som mistakes in Sr Walter's Observations, which can bee no disparagement to him; for though hee was a giant in knowledg, and saw far, yet a pigmie set on his shouldiers may see a little further." This author is thus alluded to in *Hudibras*:

"There was an ancient sage philosopher
That had read Alexander Ross over."—Canto ii. pt. 1.

† Ed. by ARBER, II. 43.

‡ *Ibid.* II. 23.

§ *Ibid.* IV. 26.

|| *Ibid.* II. 23.

distributed; for of the first, published in 1614, as already remarked, there were two issues, the whole of the errata being corrected in the second. But still stronger testimony is the fact that the editions of 1617 and of 1621 are identical in everything else, excepting in the alteration of the date of the colophon.*

7. *Popularity.*

Of the wonderful popularity of Raleigh's work throughout the seventeenth century, we can form but a faint conception at the present time; especially when it is considered that volumes of this size were essentially expensive luxuries, and readers comparatively few. Between 1614 and 1687 there were ten distinct editions, in addition to several variants of the same issues. The like cannot be said of any other folio work of the same period.† Its popularity was further demonstrated by the publication of two abridgements of the work written by different authors, as well as of two continuations of it, one being of folio size.‡

8. *Attempted Suppression of the Work.*

The volume was issued anonymously in 1614; but the second edition, published during his lifetime (in 1617), bore his name as the author; and so did the title when registered at the Stationers' Company in 1611. That he was writing an enormous volume on History must have been well known to the principal personages in the Tower, as well as to his friends and acquaintances. The publisher, W. Burre, would not be likely to conceal his light under a bushel; but would naturally, for the sake of promoting its subsequent sale, speak about and advertise it as much as possible for his own advantage, especially as, from its size, it would be costly. Moreover, the statements of the author at the end of the Preface, as well as at the close of the work itself, would point to Raleigh as the author, his friendship for Prince Henry being known far and wide.

A very cursory examination of all the editions, up to and inclusive of that of 1687, at once points out the remarkable fact that all possess title-pages excepting the first. That of

* If the two dates are compared, it will be evident that the compositor changed only the third and fourth figures.

† "We may venture to say, no work, of any author in England, has been so often reprinted that is of equal size and antiquity."—OLDYS, *Op. cit.* I. 448-9.

‡ The various writers here alluded to, and their respective editions to the present time, are fully noticed in *The Bibliography of Sir W. Raleigh* in the *Western Antiquary*, V. (1886) 242-246.

the second is headed: "The History of the World. In Five Bookes . . . By Sir Walter Raleigh, Knight." Below this is his portrait, with his name on the label surrounding it, and it is repeated below it thus: "The true and lively portraiture of the honourable and learned Knight Sr Walter Raleigh."* As, however, his name does not appear in any other part of the work, the removal of the title-page from any of the earlier issues would be tantamount to its conversion into an anonymous one, and this was probably the case with the first edition of 1614. That the work was attempted to be suppressed will be evident from the following paragraph in a letter from John Chamberlain, London, to Sir Dudley Carleton, ambassador at Venice, and dated January 5th, 1615 [N.S.]:

"Sir Walter Raleigh's booke is called in, by the Kinge's commaundment, for diuers exceptions, but specially for beeing too sawcie in censuring princes. I heare he takes yt much to hart, for he thought he had won his spures and pleased the king extraordinarily."†

Any one who reads the first portion of the Preface to Raleigh's volume, cannot help being struck by his account of the crimes of many of the kings of England, France, and Spain, and of "God's justice" upon them and their children.‡

Raleigh, it is true, asks his readers to "compare the cruel and turbulent passages of our former kings . . . with his majesty's temperate, revengeless, and liberal disposition;" but James, with his well-known opinion as to the divine right of kings,§ while accepting the comments upon himself as his due, and not as flattery, would unhesitatingly believe that Raleigh, in his severe criticisms of the acts of many previous occupants of the throne, had been "too sawcie in censuring princes."

* The title-pages of the next four editions were similar to this, but in the remainder, to 1687 inclusive, the portrait was printed on a separate page.

† *Dom. State Papers*, lxxx. No 1. This is the only mention of such an order that I have been able to find; but it has been relied on by Edwards (*Op. cit.* I. 550) and by Gosse (180) as evidence of the "command . . . for calling in the current impression" of the book.

‡ He affirms that the "force, craft, and cruelty" displayed by Henry I. were punished by the loss of his children. Henry IV., "whose title was weak, and his obtaining the crown traitorous . . . brake faith with all the kingdom in parliament, to whom he swore that the deposed king [Richard] should live." Richard III., "the greatest master in mischief of all that forewent him." Of one French king he states he did that "which few kings do; namely, repent him of cruelty;" and again, "After he had once appalled injustice with authority, his sons and successors took up the fashion." Raleigh cites many such examples.

§ For example, his *Declaration*, &c. (1618), commences thus: "Although Kings be not bound to giue Account of their Actions to any but God alone," &c.

Gardiner does not allude to any such order of James with respect to Raleigh's *History* ;* but applies the king's command to a much smaller work. He affirms that, on Raleigh sending him a MS. copy of his *Prerogative of Parliaments*, he "was disappointed to find that the only notice taken of him was an order for the suppression of his work."† Contrary to his customary rule, Gardiner cites no authority for this statement. Whether James hindered the printing of this, or of any of the many works written by Raleigh during his imprisonment, we do not know. There were ways of doing this without the demonstration of a royal command. It is certainly a remarkable fact that, excepting the *History of the World*, no work of Raleigh's was printed during the reign of this king.

The reference in Chamberlain's letter cannot have been to the *Prerogative*, &c., as the latter in its opening lines relates a circumstance that did not occur until four months later. Moreover, the phrase "Raleigh's booke is called in," refers to a volume like the *History*, and not to a MS. as the *Prerogative* was (it remained unprinted till 1628), and implies that the work was actually being issued at the time.

Had the work been really suppressed, few copies of the original edition of 1614 ought now to be met with. As a matter of fact, it appears to be fully as common as any of the later ones. The British Museum Library possesses two copies, and there are two in my own collection. Suppression is inconsistent with—1st, there being two distinct issues of the early edition, one with a list of errata on the last leaf facing the index, the other without any, but having the errata corrected in the text; and, 2nd, the publication of another edition three years later.

A careful consideration of these facts will, I think, warrant our drawing the conclusion, that although the work was "called in" by royal command, such a command must have been soon rescinded. We may, however, advance a step beyond this. There appears to be something more than probability in the conjecture that all hindrances to the sale of the work were removed on the understanding that it should be published without the name of the author—anonymously—and this was effected in a very simple manner by omitting the title-page, and all copies of the original edition that have been preserved are destitute of one.

* There is only one paragraph in which he mentions the work at all: "It is to his [Raleigh's] enforced leisure that we owe the *History of the World*."
—*History of England*, II. (1883) 50.

† *Op. cit.* II. 272; vide Gosse, *Op. cit.* 184.

9. *Best editions.*

Some variety of opinion has been expressed as to the best edition of the *History*. In 1762 Gibbon assigned it to that of 1736;* and Bliss calls it "the best edition on every account." But notwithstanding the declarations of these great authorities, and the statement on the title-page of that issue, as being "printed from a copy revis'd by the author himself," I believe, from a careful collation of many passages in various portions of the work with those in other editions, that it contains a larger number of mistakes than any of the rest. The editor of the Collected Works of Sir Walter, published in 1829, affirms, in the prefatory advertisement, he "at first intended to follow that edition exclusively," but on comparing it with earlier copies, he not only found that "several arbitrary and unnecessary alterations" had been made, "but that the printer had executed his task with considerable carelessness and inaccuracy; in some chapters having left out entire passages, and in others disfigured them by partial omissions or alterations, which either weakened or destroyed the sense;" and, accordingly, he deemed it advisable to use the text of the original edition.† This statement must be considerably discounted, as many of the so-called errors contained in the edition by Oldys (1736) are simply transcriptions from later issues of Raleigh's work, than that employed in the copy of 1829. For example, in the first edition (1614) we find this passage: "incorporall it cannot be, *because it is sensible: sensible it is*, because it sometimes affecteth the sight of the eye with offence" (bk. I, ch. i, sect. 7, p. 9); and so it appears in that of 1829; but in the whole of the folio editions after the first, the portion in italics is omitted. Every issue is found to contain mistakes of various kinds, some of them transcribed from earlier copies, and some peculiar to themselves.‡ On the whole, I

* *Miscellaneous Works* (1814) I. 151.

† He prints a long list of verbal alterations, such as: impartial, that, most, present, shape, spread, perfidiously, multitude, security, worth, &c.; employed respectively for (according to the 1614 edition) imperial, in, moors, parent, sharp, speed, infideliously, murmur, scrutiny, wrath, &c. The majority of these were apparently uncorrected printers' errors.

‡ All the folio copies up to 1687 have this paragraph: "Originally there is no other difference *between matter and form* than between heat and fire;" but in that of 1736, the italicised portion does not appear. (*Vide* bk. I, ch. i, sect. 10, p. 10.) There is reason to believe that the 8vo edition of the *History*, published at Edinburgh in 1820, relied mainly upon the copy of Oldys for its text, as it contains several of the special errors of the latter, including the one just quoted, as well as the following: "the formal and internal" (ed. 1736 pref. ii.), "those ruins" (*Ibid.* iv.); these in all the previous editions appear respectively as "the form internal" and "whose ruins." That of 1829 has some mistakes of its own; for instance, it is the only

think the first edition of 1614 is the best, and after that the modern one of 1829.

10. *Allegorical frontispiece and explanatory lines.*

Every edition of the work to that of 1687 inclusive, contains an engraved frontispiece with a metrical explanation.* Several points of especial interest are connected with them. The frontispiece† occupies the entire page, and displays a number of allegorical figures. A colossal one in the centre, with a rayed nimbus around the head, and the body lettered "Magistra vitæ," treads representations of Death and Oblivion under foot, and with elevated hands supports a globe. Below, in niches on either side, are figures of Experience and Truth; while above, on a platform supported by four pillars covered with symbols, are two winged figures blowing trumpets—"Fama Bona," and "Fama Mala"—the former being surrounded by a rayed aureole, and having a laurel wreath round the head, and its wings full of eyes; the latter, enveloped in clouds and darkness, having a fillet round the head, and the entire body and wings covered with black spots. The eye of Providence surveys all. On the globe both hemispheres are delineated. North of what appears to be intended for the Caspian Sea are the figures of Adam and Eve with the tree of life and the serpent; south of which is shown the ark on Mount Ararat. Contending armies occupy the centre of Africa. In the North Atlantic a naval battle is going on between four ships on either side, probably intended for an engagement between England and Spain. The only river whose course is marked is that of the Orinoco, so intimately associated with Raleigh's first voyage to Guiana. There can be little doubt of these details having been suggested by Sir Walter himself. "The History of the World" appears on the edge of the platform, and at its base "At London Printed for Walter Bvrre. 1614." In the lower left hand corner is inscribed "Ren: Elstrack sculpsit."

The name of the engraver is given in works as Reginald or Renold Elstracke (*Renold* or *Reynold* is the usual prefix. His surname suggests him to have been a foreigner), but very little is known of him. He is termed by Bryan‡ an edition I have examined that has "safety," and "rampart" (bk. iv., ch. i., p. 280, lines 15, 32) for "safeties," and "rampare" (or "rampire").

* A fac-simile of the frontispiece, with its accompanying verses, taken from the 1621 edition of the *History*, accompanies this paper. The date, 1614, at the base of the former remained unaltered until the edition of 1652.

† Disraeli characterises it as "one of those emblematical representations . . . which the engravers of that day usually rendered less pictorial than perplexing."—*Amenities of Literature* (1867), 607.

‡ *Dictionary of Engravers* (1816), I. 381.



THE MINDE OF THE FRONT.

From Death, and darke Obliuion (*neere the same*)
The Miftresse of Mans life, graue HISTORIE,
Raising the VVorld to good, or euill FAME,
Doth vindicate it to ETERNITIE.

High PROVIDENCE would so: that nor the Good
Might be defrauded, nor the Great secur'd,
But both might know their waies are understood,
And the reward, and punishment assur'd.

This makes, that lighted by the beemie hand
Of TRUTH, which searcheth the most hidden springs,
And guided by EXPERIENCE, whose streight Wand,
Doth mete, whose Line doth sound the depth of things;

Shee chearefully supporteth what she reares:
Assisted by no strengths, but are her owne.
Some note of which each varied Pillar beares,
By which, as proper Titles, she is knowne,

Times VVitnesse, Herald of Antiquitie,
The Light of Truth, and Life of Memorie.



English engraver, but neither Strutt * nor Vertue † mentions his nationality.

I have been unable to find an earlier example of an English frontispiece than this one of Elstracke, containing so many allegorical figures. Many of the works of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries have engravings of subjects partly or wholly of symbolical character, while some having single allegorical figures are not uncommon.‡

Generally, on a separate leaf and facing the frontispiece, which they serve to explain, are some printed verses.§ The following copy is transcribed from the first edition (1614):

"THE MINDE OF THE FRONT.

"From Death and darke Obluion (neere the same)
The Mistresse of Mans life, graue Historie,
Raising the World to good, or [and] Euill fame,
Doth vindicate it to Æternitie.

"High [Wise] Providence would so: that nor the good
Might be defrauded, nor the Great secur'd,
But both might know their wayes are [were] vnderstood,
And the reward, and punishment assur'd.
[When Vice alike in time with vertue dur'd.]

"This [which] makes, that lighted by the beamie hand
Of Truth, which [that] searcheth the most hidden springs,
And guided by Experience, whose streight wand
Doth mete, whose Line doth sound the depth of things:

"Shee chearefully supporteth what shee reares;
Assisted by no strengths, but are her owne,
Some note of which each varied Pillar beares,
By which as proper titles shee is knowne,

"Times witness, Herald of Antiquitie,
The light of Truth, and life of Memorie."

* *Dictionary of Engravers* (1875), I. 287.

† In Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting* (1876), III. 135, the latter gives a list of his works, but this does not include the frontispiece to Raleigh's work.

‡ An example of the former will be found in Sylvester's translation of the *Divine Weekes* of Du Bartas, published in 1611; and of the latter, in George Baker's *Newe Jewell of Health* (1576), where the title-page contains a single figure labelled "Alchyma."

The history of engraved titles and frontispieces has yet to be written, and would prove both interesting and instructive, especially if the progress of decorating works were traced onwards from the simple woodcut ornaments of the early printed volumes, to the elaborate frontispiece in Raleigh's *History*, where entire separation from the title-page was required, and downwards to their comparative decay in the nineteenth century. The employment of foreign engravers in England must have exercised considerable influence in this mode of ornamenting works, and their productions are often a reflex, or even direct copies of those that had appeared in other Continental works, especially of Dutch and Flemish publication. Professor Arber informs me "the engraved title of Bacon's *Novum Organum*, 1620, with the ships sailing between the pillars of Hercules, is a copy of a Dutch engraving of about 1612 or 1614."

§ They are printed on the back of the engraving in a copy of the 1634 edition in my possession.

Excepting some variations in the mode of spelling, the text is identical in all the editions of the *History*. Midway in point of time—in 1640—was published the *Works of Ben Jonson*, containing a copy of the above lines with several important variations.* In Raleigh's volume the name of the writer is not given, but until lately they were invariably attributed to Ben Jonson, and included in the list of his works.†

Mr. Edmund Gosse in his recent memoir of Raleigh has advanced the opinion "that the less polished draft in the *Underwoods* is entirely Raleigh's;" the lines as they are printed in the *History* being, he considers, an improvement "adopted by Raleigh on suggestion from the superior judgment of Jonson," adding "the character of the verse is peculiarly that of Raleigh." (176.) Without venturing an opinion upon the last paragraph, there scarcely appears to be sufficient reason to doubt the general verdict as to their authorship. The version, as printed in Ben Jonson's works, was found amongst the poet's papers, and was probably his original draft of the lines which, in a slightly altered form, appeared in Raleigh's work. One argument urged by Mr. Gosse is that Jonson never claimed them as his own; but it must be borne in mind that to have done so would have been extremely prejudicial to his own interest, as he would have imperilled the patronage and assistance he was receiving from the king at that time, whose ill-feeling towards Raleigh was well known.

These explanatory verses were probably the first of their kind (I have been unable to discover any earlier example), and owing to the popularity of the *History of the World*, the idea was adopted by many authors of works published during that century, even when the subject of the frontispiece was not allegorical, as in the instance of G. Markham's *Maister-Peece* (5th edit., 1636). The explanation was sometimes in prose.‡ The practice of adding printed statements

* These variations are shown in brackets, and replace the words and line in italics. *Vide Works* (1640), II. 193 "in Vnder-woods." There is a modernised version in the edition by Gifford (1875) III. 370.

† Ben Jonson, states Gifford, "wrote some good lines explanatory of the grave frontispiece to that celebrated work." (Memoir in *Works* (1875), I. xxviii.)

‡ The earliest I have met with is in *Jus Polandi*; or, *The Law of Drinking*, by the author of *Drunken Barnaby's Journal*, dated 1619, containing an "engraved title" by W. Marshall, "opposite which is a printed leaf explanatory of the plate." Other works by the same author were similarly adorned, including one by Vaughan, the engraver of Raleigh's portrait in the *Remains* of the latter. The shortest is perhaps the one in Quarles'

to elucidate all that otherwise might have been obscure in the allegory of such frontispieces, was by no means universal. Good examples of such unaccompanied engravings will be found in *Time's Storehouse* (1619); *Sylva Sylvarum* of Lord Bacon, edited by W. Rawley ("Bacon's learned chaplain," 1651); and Porta's *Natural Magick* (1658).

11. *Why was the work abandoned after the first volume?*

That the volume in 1614 was but a fragment of the work Raleigh had determined to write, and for which he had made large collections, is absolutely certain. Two facts prove this: 1. The circumstance that in the demi-title on page 1, as well as in the headings of all the pages throughout the editions up to 1687 inclusive, it is designated "*The First Part of the Historie of the World*."* 2. The following statement of the author in the closing lines of the work: "Whereas this Booke, by the title it hath, calles it selfe, The first part of the *Generall Historie of the World*, implying a *Second*, and *Third Volume*; which I also intended, and haue hewen out; besides many other discouragements, perswading my silence; it hath pleased God to take that glorious Prince out of the world, to whom they were directed; whose vnspeakable and neuer enough lamented loss, hath taught mee to say with Job, *Versa est in Luctum Cithara mea, & Organum meum in vocem flentium*.' ('My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.' Job xxx. 31.)"†

Of the number of volumes to which it would have extended had Raleigh lived and continued it we are unaware.

Hieroglyphikes of the Life of Man (in *Emblemes*, 1643), where the engraving represents a bubble placed centrally, upon which the four winds are blowing, and interpreted by these lines—

"This Bubble's Man: Hope, Fear, False Joy and Trouble
Are those foure Winds which dayly tosse this Bubble."

A very long example will be found in Burton's *Anatomy of Melancholy*—90 lines. This, with the frontispiece, first appeared in the third edition (1623) of that work. Nalson's *Impartial Collection of the Great Affairs of State* (1682, 83) was issued in two volumes, and each had a different frontispiece, with its explanatory lines (37 in vol. i. and 34 in vol. ii.) The latest example I have yet found, printed in the seventeenth century, is in *Truth brought to Light*, published in 1692-5, six line verses, headed "The Emblematical Title Explained."

* The words in italics are omitted from the edition of 1736, and of all subsequent to it, excepting in the demi-title of that of 1829.

† Edit. of 1614, II. book 5, chap. vi. sect. 12, p. 776. In chap. i. sect. 6, p. 351, he also alludes to "the losse of that braue Prince; of which, like an Eclipse of the Sunne, wee shall finde the effects hereafter. Impossible it is to equal words and sorrowes; I will therefore leaue him in the hands of God that hath him."

After the conclusion of the first, he laments in the opening lines of the Preface that he had set himself such a hard task so late in life. Why he abandoned it is sufficiently explained by his own statement quoted above, but there were several attendant circumstances that merit our attention.

The death of Lord Cecil on May 24th, 1612; could scarcely fail to force on his attention the fact that one great obstacle to his release had been removed. However favourably disposed Cecil may have been towards him during the early part of the reign of James, it cannot be said he continued to be so during the last years of his life, and this Raleigh knew.* The latter must have been fully aware of the great exertions of Prince Henry to procure his liberty, and indications of its accomplishment presented themselves; but these expectations were rudely dashed aside before the close of the year by the death of the Prince, which took place on November 6th. This event changed the entire current of Raleigh's life. Probably no one lamented the loss of the prince so much as he did, or had such good reason for doing so. He completed the volume of his *History* and witnessed its publication; but beyond this he appears to have ceased all active literary work,† and to have centered his energies in two other channels—one being towards Guiana, which had occupied his thoughts throughout his imprisonment, and one to attend schemes to procure his release. His success in obtaining the latter, as well as the history of his subsequent career to its fatal termination, are beyond the scope of the present article.‡

* There is in Shirley's *Life* of him (1677), 180, a copy of a scurrilous epitaph upon Cecil, commencing, "Here lies Hobinal," and affirmed by him to have been penned by Sir Walter. Shirley's testimony has been accepted as correct by the Rev. J. Hannah (*Courtly Poets* (1870) 56, 57), and by Mr. Gosse (*Op. cit.* 173); but those authors were certainly unaware that Shirley had transcribed it from Osborn's *Historical Memoires*, part ii. 89, published nearly twenty years before (1658), where it was recorded as the work of an unknown writer, together with another of a similar kind. (Osborn's words are, "Who it was God knowes.") Shirley transcribed freely from the works of others without the slightest acknowledgment, and his remarks and references cannot be depended upon for correctness. For instance, he declares the "key to these verses" (the epitaph just noted) may be found in Osborn's work, a reference to which will prove that Osborn's statement was the reverse of this. "It is possible," he says, "posterity may find a key to these verses; if not, the losse is not much." (*Op. cit.* 90.) The lines did certainly not emanate from the pen of Raleigh.

† The death of the prince was also the reason why he did not complete the *Art of War by Sea*. *Vide ante*, p. 394.

‡ "The death of the prince . . . materially influenced Sir Walter's fate, and we doubt whether Raleigh would have ended his days on the scaffold had the prince lived." (SCHOMBURGH, *Op. cit.* 164.) Had he "lived, there would probably have been, for Raleigh himself, no gold-hunting in Guiana."

12. *Did Raleigh burn his unpublished manuscript?*

As a sequel to the foregoing section, and as attempts to give an entirely different explanation why the published *History* did not extend beyond the first volume, two dissimilar assertions have been made by authors that Raleigh himself burnt the MS. No account of the work would be complete without a careful examination of such statements, especially with reference to their truth or their possibility, and to the amount of credence that could be placed in those writers who first made them.

I. The earlier form was first narrated by W. Winstanley in the first edition of his *England's Worthies*, published in 1660, as follows:

"Some few days before he suffered, he sent for Master Walter Burre, who formerly printed his first volumn [*sic*] of the History of the World, whom taking by the hand, after some other discourse, he askt him how that Work of his had sold. Mr. Burre returned this answer, that it had so slowly, that it had undone him. At which words of his, Sir Walter Raleigh stepping to his Desk, reaches his other part of his History to Mr. Burre, which he had brought down to the times he lived in; clapping his hand on his breast, he took the other unprinted part of his Works into his hand, with a sigh, saying, Ah, my Frend hath the first part undone thee, the second Volume shall undo no more; this ungrateful world is unworthy of it. When immediately going to the fireside, he threw it in, and set his foot on it till it was consumed: As great a loss to learning as Christendome could have, or owned; for his first Volume after his death sold thousands." (256-7.)

This was repeated in the edition of 1684 (360-361), and in *The Lives of the most Famous English Poets* by the same author in 1687.* Except in two minor verbal alterations, the account in each is identical, and was transcribed into Shirley's work† without any acknowledgment.‡

Aubrey's account is somewhat different: "He had an apparatus for the second part, which he, in discontent, burnt, and said, 'If I am not worthy of the world, the world is not

(EDWARDS, *Op. cit.* I. 519.) He was evidently a great favourite amongst all who knew him, and the regret at his death throughout England was very general. The following couplet is taken from one of the ballads of that time:

"The Dutchmen grieve, and so do we,
For th' death of young Prince Henry."

Roxburgh Ballads (Ball. Soc. pub. 1873), II. 245.

* Epistle to the Reader, xii. xiii.

† *Op. cit.* 177-78.

‡ Edwards (*Op. cit.* I. 541) relates the same anecdote, and although professedly copied from Winstanley (and marked by inverted commas), varies from it considerably in phraseology.

worthy of my workes.”* Wood probably obtained his information from Winstanley’s work.†

II. The second assertion is of much later date, and first made its appearance in *Letters of Literature*, by Robert Heron, Esq. (1785, Letter XXXI. 213):

“Of the numerous writers on truth, I know none who hath yet observed that the truth perceivable to human reason may be reduced to two kinds, truth of fact and truth of nature. Before I proceed further, allow me to tell you an anecdote.

“Sir Walter Raleigh, when confined in the Tower, had prepared the second volume of his immortal history for the press. He was standing at the window of his apartment, ruminating on the office of an historian, and on the sacred regard which he ought to pay to truth, when of a sudden his attention was excited by an uproar in the court, into which his prospect was directed. He saw one man strike another, whom by his dress he judged an officer, and who, drawing his sword, run the assailant through the body; who did not however fall till he had knocked down the officer with his fist. The officer was instantly seized, while lying senseless, and carried away by the servants of justice; while at the same time the body of the man that he had murdered was borne off by some persons, apparently his friends, who, with great difficulty, pierced through the vast crowd that was now gathered around.

“Next day an acquaintance of Sir Walter called on him, a man, of whose severe probity and honour, Sir Walter was convinced from innumerable proofs, and rated his friendship accordingly. Raleigh, after their first compliments, told the story of yesterday’s fray; which had impressed him deeply as being a spectator of the whole affair. What was his surprize when his friend told him that he was perfectly mistaken in his whole story! That his officer was no officer, but a servant of a foreign ambassador: that this apparent officer gave the first blow: that he did not draw his sword, but the other drew it, and it was wrested out of his hands, but not till after he had run its owner thro the body with it; that after this, a foreigner in the mob knocked the murderer down in order that he should not escape: that some foreigners had carried off the servant’s body: and that orders had arrived from court for the murderer to be tried instantly, and no favour shewn, as the person murdered was one of the principal attendants of the Spanish ambassador. ‘Sir,’ says Raleigh, ‘allow me to say that, tho I may be mistaken as to the officership of the murderer, yet I

* *Lives, &c., of Eminent Men* (1813), III. 518; and *Works of Raleigh* (1829), VIII. 743.

† *Ath. Ox.* (1691), I. 372. This is shown by his statement that the MS. “reached down to the time he lived” is mentioned by the latter author, and not by Aubrey. In a foot-note to the passage from Aubrey just quoted, the editor gives another version of the anecdote, noteworthy from the circumstance that the relation of the bookseller “putt Sir W. into a passion.”

know of a certainty, that all my other circumstances are strictly true; because I was a spectator of the whole transaction, which passed on that very spot opposite, where you see a stone of the pavement a little raised above the rest.' 'Sir Walter,' says the friend, 'upon that very stone did I stand during the whole affair, and received this little scratch in my cheek, in wresting the sword out of the fellow's hand: and as I shall answer to God, you are totally mistaken.' 'You grow warm, my friend, let us talk of other matters,' said Sir Walter; and, after some other conversation, his friend departed.

"Raleigh took up the manuscript of the second volume of his history, then just completed; 'How many falsehoods are here?' said he. 'If I cannot judge of the truth of an event that passes under my eyes, how shall I truly narrate those which have passed thousands of years before my birth; or even those that have happened since my existence? Truth, I sacrifice to thee!' The fire was already feeding on his invaluable work, the labour of years: and he calmly sat till it was utterly consumed, and the sable ghost of the last leaf flitted up the chimney.

"From this anecdote I illustrate an opinion, which I have always held, that there is no such thing as truth of fact, or historical truth known to man."*

This anecdote appeared two years afterwards (1787) in the *Journal de Paris* (derived from Heron's work), and from this source was copied by the Rev. S. Baring-Gould in *Curious Myths of the Middle Ages* (1st S., 1868, 114-116.) The relation is circumstantially the same as Heron's, but much modified in phraseology. It forms the main incident upon which Mr. F. Jacox founded his excellent paper, entitled "At the Tower Window with Sir Walter Raleigh," that appeared in *Bentley's Miscellany* (LIV., 1863, 240-247), and by whom it is termed "the familiar but always instructive story;" but he obtained it from a lecture by M. Guizot, delivered in 1812, and the latter most likely from the *Journal de Paris* of 1787.†

* Nearly the whole of this letter was printed in *N. & Q.* 3rd. S. XI. 201-2.)

† The history of this anecdote exemplifies the manner in which the original record became varied by successive writers. In a Review of one of Lamartine's works in *Gent.'s Magazine*, XLII. (1854), 419, there is a curious version of the occurrence. Immediately after Sir Walter had witnessed the murder, a friend called to see him, to whom he related what had transpired. "'You must be dreaming, Raleigh,' replied the visitor, 'or want of air and exercise has [*sic*] turned your brain. I have been sitting in the cutler's booth opposite for the last half hour, and have seen no disturbance of any kind, though from my position nothing that occurred in the street could have escaped me!'" In this and the other accounts noticed only *one* visitor to Sir Walter is mentioned. A correspondent in *N. & Q.* (1st S., 1861, III. 105) affirms there were *two* visitors; while Thomas Carlyle, in his essay *On History*, augments the number to three. Here is the passage containing it: "The old story of Sir Walter Raleigh's looking from his prison window, on some street tumult, which afterwards three witnesses reported in three different ways, himself

How much these stories are based on truth is a question more easily asked than answered. The two leading ones agree as to the burning of the manuscript; but as to the causes which led to it there is a wide divergence of statement. That the later one of 1785 is simply a variant of the former is fairly evident. It was first narrated by John Pinkerton (under the *nom de plume* of Robert Heron) in *Letters of Literature*, and "it had been well for Mr. Pinkerton's reputation had they never been published at all," was the exclamation of Dawson Turner, the editor of his literary correspondence.* The Rev. S. Baring-Gould enquires, "Whence did Pinkerton obtain the anecdote?" To this I reply that it was not known prior to the date of his work; and that for the purpose of illustrating his opinion of there being "no such thing as truth of fact, or historical truth known to man," he drew upon his own imagination for a possible account of the leading occurrence, and added to it Winstanley's relation of the destruction of the manuscript by Raleigh.

Let us now consider the anecdote as related by Winstanley. On examination it will be found to contain the elements of its own condemnation.

a. The time of the occurrence is reported by him as "some few days before he [Raleigh] suffered," when the bookseller, W. Burre, informed him the work had sold "so slowly, that it had undone him." The incorrectness of this is easily demonstrated: at the date of Sir Walter's re-committal to the Tower (Aug. 10, 1618), not only had the first edition of the *History* of 1614 been sold, but a second one had been published in 1617, the sale of which must have been progressing satisfactorily in the year of the author's death, as a third appeared in 1621.†

differing from them all, is still a true lesson for us."—*Collected Works*, 1869, II. 349-50. Of this Jacox remarks, "Every modern writer who alludes to Sir Walter's Tower story utterly differs in details from every other."—*Op. cit.* 247.

* *Correspondence of Mr. Pinkerton*, 1830, 2 vols. 8vo. The quotation is from Nichols' *Illustrations of Literature*, VIII. 99. Cowper wrote some satirical lines upon the *Letters*. The author himself admitted the work "contained many juvenile crude ideas, long since abandoned" by him. And it was termed by the Rev. J. Mitford the "paradoxical, superficial, and incorrect pseudonymous offspring of Mr. Pinkerton's brain."—*Gent.'s Mag.* 1839, I. 368. The work excited much attention at the time of publication, and was the subject of some angry correspondence in the *Gent.'s Magazine* of that year.—1785 II. *Vide also Nichols' Illustrations*, VIII. 91-150.

† At the close of the following year (1622), "Mist'ris Burre," probably the widow of the original publisher, transferred her rights in the work to others, and ultimately it became the property of H. Lownes, G. Latham, and R. Younge, the publishers of the edition of 1628 (*vide Registers of Stationers' Company* ed. by Arber, IV. (1877) 49, 140, 144.

b. The statement that the MS. burnt by Raleigh contained the "other part of his History . . . which he had brought down to the times he lived in," can scarcely be correct. Sir Walter's own remarks as to other volumes than the first (his words are "which I also intended, and have hewn out") do not convey the idea that he had completed them ready for the press, but rather that he had been making collections for that purpose.*

c. Neither the words nor the action as related by Winstanley are consistent with what we know of Sir Walter's character. To the very last he was desirous that nothing should be said or done to tarnish his fame.†

d. Edwards tersely remarks, the story "has neither authority nor corroboration."‡ It is remarkable, however, that this author after putting the pertinent question, "Why did the *History of the World* remain incomplete?" and condemning Winstanley's anecdote, does not allude to the reply to it given by Raleigh himself (already quoted from the closing lines of the *History*); viz. the death of Prince Henry.

But little reliance can be placed on any of Winstanley's statements. No clue is given by him as to the source of his information, nor is the anecdote mentioned by any writer previous to the date of his work.§

e. The mass of MS. for a single volume of 1200 pages must have been enormous, and would require a far longer time for burning, "till it was consumed," than the brief period implied in the relation of the story.

* Oldys declares, "it seems plain enough that our author had only some plan, or perhaps a few rough draughts of some succeeding parts of the *History* at this time drawn up, and that he was discouraged from making any further progress in them," and that he had no time to complete them (*Life in Works* (1829) I. 455.)

† On the scaffold, after he had made his farewell speech, he took his leave of those present, especially "the Lord of Arundel," whom "he thanked . . . for his company, and entreated him to desire the king that no scandalous writing to defame him might be published after his death." (*Remains* (1702) 209.)

‡ *Op. cit.* I. 541.

§ Granger (*Biog. Hist. of England*, V. (1824) 271) states he was "originally a barber," and alludes to him as "a fantastical writer, and one of the lowest class of our biographers." Oldys (not usually found to speak in dispraise of others) mentions him as "a trifling and superficial writer, who produces no authority for his assertion." ("Life of Sir Walter Raleigh" in *Works*, 1829, I. 458.) By Edwards he is called the author "of a very worthless book." (*Op. cit.* I. 541.) In commenting upon E. Phillips, the author of *Theatrum Poetarum*, Dr. Bliss declares that he "did unmercifully steal matter from T. Blunt's *Glossography*, . . . so afterwards came a certain scribber named Will. Winstanley . . . who took all the characters of the English poets mentioned in the said *Theat. Poet.* and remitted them into his book, entitled *The Lives of the Most Famous English Poets.*" (*Ath. Ox.* IV. 1820, 763.)

That Winstanley's anecdote is a fiction appears to be the only conclusion to which we can come. Nevertheless, it has been accepted by many authors as an historical fact. Shirley, in 1677,* related it as such; and so does a very recent writer, J. A. Langford.† It is relied on as correct by Prince in his *Worthies of Devon* (ed. of 1810, 673, 674), and also by Wood in *Athen. Oxon.* (1691, I. 372); but Dr. Bliss, in the last edition of Wood's work, adds, "There seems little or no ground for this commonly-received assertion, that Raleigh burnt the remainder of his labours" (ed. of 1815, II. 241); and this is the opinion held by the recent historians of Raleigh.

13. *Conclusion.*

It may be remarked that this article, long as it is, might have been considerably extended by including such topics as the influence of the work upon many leading minds (such as, for example, on some of the principal Parliamentarians of that century); its effect upon and its position in English literature, of which, remarks a modern writer, "it constitutes an epoch in its historical department,"‡ &c. It is time, however, to bring these remarks to a conclusion, and in doing so I cannot refrain from mentioning that Professor E. Arber, who has done so much—perhaps more than any person living—to bring under the notice of the present generation all that is good and great and worthy of the writings of the seventeenth century, entertains such a high opinion of Raleigh's great folio work, as to express the hope that he may one day be able to reprint it "as a monument of English prose."

* *Op. cit.* 177, 178.

† *Prison Books and their Authors* (1861), 118.

‡ M. NAPIER, *Op. cit.* 206.

ON THE OCCURRENCE OF HUMAN REMAINS IN A BONE CAVE AT CATTEDOWN.

BY R. N. WORTH, F.G.S.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)

A STATEMENT by Colonel Hamilton Smith excepted, the accuracy of which has been questioned without definite cause, there is no record of man or of his handiwork from the bone caves of the Plymouth district. Colonel Hamilton Smith asserted that among bones from the Oreston caves he "detected the upper portion of a humerus of man, which was immediately thrown away upon being pointed out to the possessor!" And he added in a note, "This is not the only instance of the kind. Collectors in the plenitude of ignorance and prepossession determined that human bones were of no consequence."*

The facts I have to lay before the Association, touching the discovery of the remains of several human beings in a bone cave at Cattedown, are some evidence that this accomplished naturalist was not likely to have been mistaken.

The limestone quarries at Cattedown have been worked for ages. There is documentary proof that lime was supplied from Plymouth throughout a wide district of South Devon more than five centuries ago, and the stone was used as a local building material long before that. So far as Cattedown itself is concerned, a period of exceptional activity set in some ninety years since; and the cliffs were worked back from Cattewater at various points to some distance inland. In spots these operations were then abandoned; in others they have continued to the present day. One of the localities where excavation ceased became the site of Messrs. Hill's shipbuilding yard, recently acquired by Messrs. Burnard, Lack, and Alger for the extension of their Manure Works adjoining. The firm have made great changes on their waterside frontage in Cattewater by the construction of

* *Nat. Hist. Human Species* (1848), pp. 95-96.

wharves; and in connection with these operations they have partially reworked the old quarry at the back of the shipwrights' yard, at a lower level, the foot of the new face being twelve to fifteen feet beneath the level of the old floor, part of which was long adapted and used as a garden.

The quarry, in the first instance, was worked to a depth of sixty feet below the original surface of the hill; and the old floor was partly covered next the cliff by a "spoil-bank" of earth and small stones, which was removed as the work proceeded. This formed a talus at the bottom of the quarry.

Soon after excavation commenced, in autumn of 1886, the men broke through the east wall of a fissure containing earth and small stones, and ere long found a few bones, of which they took no notice. Subsequently more were discovered, and the attention of Mr. Robert Burnard was called to them. Shortly after this I was told of the find by Mr. J. C. Inglis, c.e., under whom the works have been executed. The bones then found were bovine and of little note, but the possibility of their having successors led me to call on Mr. Burnard. He at once kindly promised that all care should be exercised in the further excavation, and that whatever turned up should be put aside for my examination. I have, however, to express my hearty thanks to Messrs. Burnard, Lack, and Alger for much more than this. They have spared neither trouble nor outlay in the explorations to which circumstances afterwards led; and Mr. Robert Burnard has given the work a personal attention and supervision, for which I cannot be too grateful, and for which scientific enquiry is under great obligations.

It was not long before a fresh discovery was made, and this time bovine and caprine were accompanied by human remains—fragments of a skull, a lower jaw, and a number of phalanges; but there was no distinct evidence of their position. The material had now been cleared sufficiently to reveal a considerable fissure running north and south, and open to the floor of the old quarry, the roof having been broken in by the former quarrymen, and whatever vacant space existed filled with portions of the spoil-heap. There was nothing to suggest, but at the same time there was nothing absolutely to disprove the suggestion, if made, that the remains, whether ancient or comparatively recent, had been thrown into the fissure during the former working. True, they were found at the lowest point of the excavation, and were not associated with the distinctive "spoil." Still they might have slipped downward during the digging. All

that could be done therefore was to keep a careful watch for more definite indications; and these were not long delayed.

An examination of the cavern, for such it proved to have been—an irregular tunnel with stalactites and stalagmites—showed that there was no difficulty, when the face of its



contents was once fairly cleared, in distinguishing between the recent filling of the spoil-bank, and the older deposits. The exploration of the northern end—the eastern wall having been removed for some thirty feet—was first undertaken. The section here showed the upper part of the fissure to be filled with portions of the spoil-bank, which was a

mixture of earth and small stones, the former predominating. Beneath this was the upper section of the bone-bearing deposit, which consisted almost wholly of large stones with a little earth and clay, the stones being such as quarrymen would have utilised had they come in their way, and the division between the two being perfectly distinct. The sketch on the previous page, from a photograph kindly taken by Mr. David Roy of this end of the fissure after the loose "spoil" was cleared, shows exactly the character of the cavern, and what its general appearance must have been before it was originally broken into by the quarrymen; for the presence of the modern *débris* was of course a proof that we were dealing with what had been a closed cave.

As excavation proceeded the ossiferous deposit became more productive, increasing in thickness by rising towards the end of the fissure, and becoming infiltrated by stalagmite until it assumed the character of an open stalagmitic-breccia of large eroded stones, between which there were frequent cavities containing quantities of bones. There seemed no reasonable doubt that the bulk of these stones, at any rate, had fallen from the roof.

When the greater portion of this ossiferous filling had been removed down to the lower quarry level, it was found that the fissure narrowed upwards at its termination into a mere flue; that the stalagmitic-breccia remaining in the end was too compact to be dealt with by ordinary methods; and that upon it were the remains of a stalagmitic floor, partially broken, apparently by the fall of heavy blocks. The breccia, in addition to becoming more consolidated, had increased in thickness by the gradual northward rise, from the first appearance of a stalagmitic character, from two to four feet.

Under the direction of Mr. Robert Burnard a hole was bored in the rock at the back of this mass to blast it out, and was charged and fired in my presence on the 29th of April last. A great many bones were then exposed to view, coated with or imbedded in stalagmite, but mostly fragmentary. The stalagmitic floor was found to have varied in thickness from an inch to a foot, and while the walls of the fissure were for the most part coated with stalactite (which at one point had cemented a mass of stones firmly to the side), the rock immediately beneath the inner edge of the floor was perfectly clear. The breccia therefore was, at least in part, of older date than the stalactite, as well as the stalagmite, with which it was associated; while the copious flow of stalactitic matter on all accessible portions of the

walls was another proof that after the bones had been deposited the cavern had remained a cavity. The integrity of the stalagmitic-breccia was clear.*

Immediately after the blast I myself took out from what had been the heart of the stalagmitic mass, portions of a human skull, and a human molar tooth with a fragment of jaw attached, associated with remains of the hyæna, wolf, red and roe-deer. Other fragments of the skull were subsequently found imbedded in the stalagmite.

When the whole of this stalagmitic-breccia had been removed to the quarry level, which left, as was afterwards found, a small quantity beneath at the inner end of the fissure, a trench was dug two feet deep at the entrance of the northern chamber, and the material removed to this depth right away to the back. The outer part of this section was wholly distinct in character from the stalagmitic-breccia, consisting of small angular stones and chocolate-coloured clay—a “cave-earth”—so tightly compacted as to resemble concrete. Hence it obtained the casual name of the “concrete-floor.” This character was retained nearly to the end, where it in part gave place to the more open breccia infiltrated with stalagmite. A stalagmitic deposit on the same level next the eastern side consisted, however, wholly of a close granular stalagmite, with angular fragments of stone. This gradually thickened and broadened northward, and eventually occupied the extreme northern end of the fissure to the lowest point excavated.

The concrete floor, while it still retained its distinctive feature, yielded chiefly small fragments of bones and teeth. As it was explored northward there were more bones and fewer teeth, and the open stalagmitic-breccia in the end in character and productiveness was precisely similar to the breccia (of which it formed a part) above. The close granular stalagmite was less productive at the level, and in depth became barren.

In the stalagmitic-breccia remains of deer were peculiarly abundant; and human bones, comprising the remains of complete skeletons, were chiefly associated with those of red-deer, roe-deer, hyæna, wolf, and fox.

In the concrete-floor remains of hog were so prominent as to be characteristic. Here human teeth were chiefly mingled with those of hog, hyæna, wolf, and badger.

At the very end of the fissure, seven feet below the stalagmitic floor, and at the deepest point in the stalagmitic-breccia

* The stalactitic coating of the walls of the cavity, and the stones cemented to its side, are indicated on the left of the sketch.

at which bones were then found, there lay portions of a human upper and lower jaw.

The concrete-floor was carefully examined *in situ* by the man who removed it, and every recognised fragment of bone was put aside for my examination. The stuff was afterwards examined on a table under the direction of Mr. Robert Burnard. That gentleman also washed and picked over, with the aid of a magnifying-glass, some of its looser and finer components, finding a quantity of bones and teeth of the shrew, water-vole, and mole. The same results attended some of my own examinations of the clayey matter washed off from the bones; and in the stalagmitic-breccia there were, in addition to the water-vole and mole, bones and teeth of the bank- and field-vole and bat.

A further sinking and excavation at the entrance of the northern chamber below the concrete-floor produced at first few results. The material was still angular stones and clay, but not so compact; and as hardly a trace of bones or teeth appeared, the search here was abandoned for the time.

Mr. R. Burnard then determined to trace the fissure as far as possible towards Cattewater. When he commenced excavation, the section standing southward appeared to indicate that the entrance of the cavern lay in that direction, not far from the sea level. The filling was much looser, and consisted largely of the material of the spoil-bank. A few bones and teeth of ox and sheep or goat were found near the level of the quarry floor, but nothing of consequence; and the chief fact ascertained was that the southern chamber terminated in a mere joint crevice. As the bottom, however, had not been reached, the whole of the material in this chamber was removed to a depth of nine feet, when it practically closed in, but with little further result. This filling was more stony and clayey, but not compact—quite distinct from the “spoil,” and a genuine “cave-earth;” and though the walls of the fissure were coated with stalactite, no stalagmite was seen. With the exception of the fragment of a human humerus and some human teeth, only bones of ox and hog were found in the lower excavation; and these in small quantity.

The filling in the intermediate part of the fissure connecting the two chambers was next dug out to a depth of two feet, where it narrowed to a mere crack, and with somewhat better fortune—remains of ox, deer, wolf, hyæna, and man being found, with a coprolite. Fragments of what had

the appearance of being coprolitic matter had been noticed in the breccia, but nothing clearly identifiable.

A return was then made to the entrance of the northern chamber, and sinking resumed, this time with important issues. The cavity at this point was found to be filled with material generally resembling that of the concrete-floor, which was indeed only its upper and more consolidated portion. The extreme end of the chamber, as already noted, was occupied by a dense mass of granular stalagmite, and this was constant to the lowest depth reached.

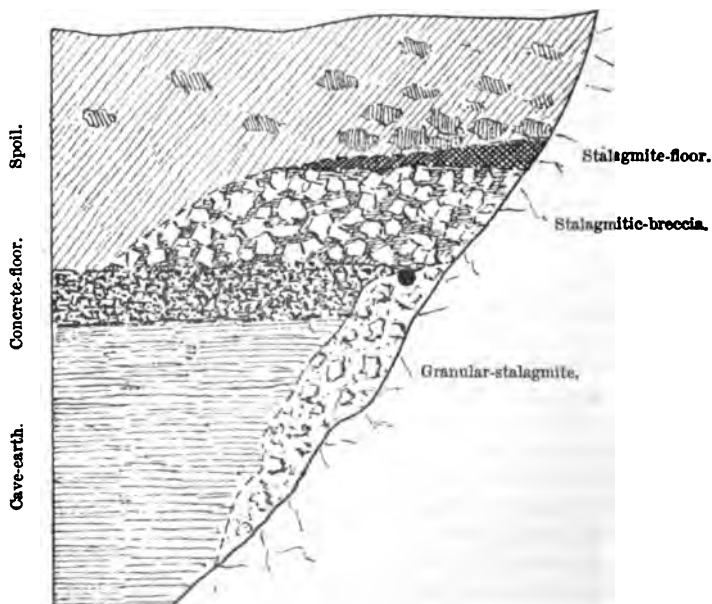
The fissure here was found to open into what at first appeared a lower chamber. It did not narrow so rapidly or so much as elsewhere, and at a depth of four feet began to expand, eventually widening on the east, where the rock overhung, to a width of eight feet. What seemed a lower chamber was in reality a continuation of the upper on the dip of the strata. This was then excavated to a depth of fifteen feet below the quarry floor, without reaching the bottom. Southward it was found to be closed, save for the jointing; but that an open crevice continued to the sea was evident from the fact that at spring tides the water found its way into the excavation. (There are caverns, not far distant, at Bear's Head, with tidal well holes.) The total depth of material excavated from the top of the fissure to the bottom of this chamber was twenty-seven feet, and of this twenty was more or less ossiferous.

A noteworthy fact about this part of the northern chamber was, that while the upper part of its southern portion was filled with closely-compacted cave-earth, there was a considerable space unoccupied next its eastern or undercut side. The reason of this was however perfectly plain. The material gradually falling from above had formed a talus, the upper part of the slope of which had closed the opening before the space below was filled. The free face of this talus was covered with a thin coat of stalagmite, and at nearly the lowest depth reached in the southern end of the chamber there were slight remains of a partial stalagmitic floor.

The material of the lower filling varied somewhat in character, but still presented the characters of a regular series. At the bottom of the chamber there were small stones and chocolate-coloured clay. Immediately above this the stones were larger, and with less earthy matter; and there were portions where the stones were larger still, which were practically free from earth. The access and recess of the

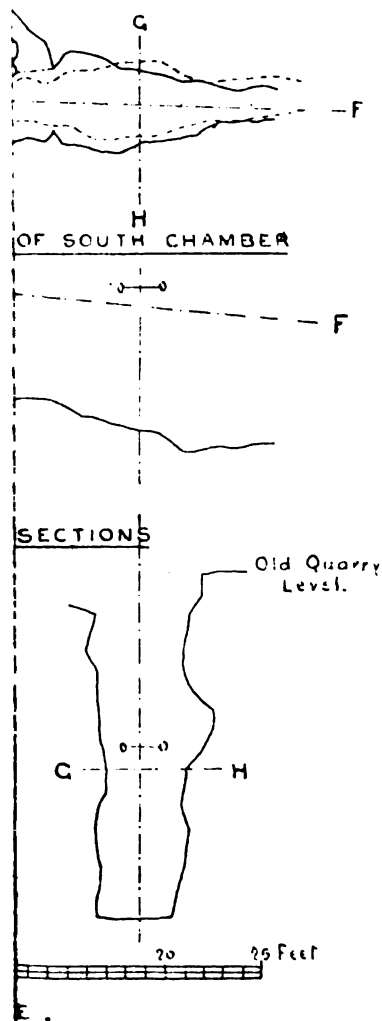
tidal waters may perhaps be credited with some of these results, and some may be attributed to percolation from above. The longer axes of the stones followed the slope of the talus.

Northward this deposit gave place to the mass of granular stalagmite, which filled the end of the fissure to an ascertained depth of fifteen feet, underlying the bone-breccia which had proved so rich, but except in its upper portions being itself all but barren. Nor was the quantity of bones found in the lower part of the northern chamber at all



large. Moreover, they were as a rule thinly scattered throughout the deposit, except in one spot, which yielded the remains of hares, rabbits, smaller rodents, and birds. This suggested that when the main opening to the lower part of the chamber had been closed, there still remained an aperture through which relics of small animals might have found their way, after access was barred to the larger. The most important fact elicited by the examination of this part of the cave was the association of bones and teeth of man, not only with hyæna, wolf, fox, deer, ox, and hog, but with the lion and the rhinoceros. The ancient character of the cavern fauna was emphasized. The accompanying section

TEDOWN CAVE —



of the chamber at its northern end will indicate the sequence of deposits. The ● shows where the lowest human *skull* was found. Bones and teeth occurred at the lowest point reached.

When completely explored, it was thus found that the cavern consisted of a gallery, running north and south, essentially with the natural jointing of the rock, with a chamber at each end, the total length being fifty-four feet. At the point first opened into, on the east, it had a breadth of four to five feet, and its walls were approximately perpendicular. At its northern end it expanded, near the level of the quarry floor, into a chamber, overhanging on the east; while its western wall still remained practically perpendicular.

This chamber again narrowed to its termination, which was formed by a narrow face of rock sloping southward, and contracted so rapidly above as to give the impression that the original height of the gallery did not much exceed the dozen feet of rock which remained unworked on its western side, at the modern quarry level. But its total height must have been much more than double this, reckoning from the deepest point excavated. The length of this chamber was twenty feet, and its greatest width eight.

The southern chamber was twenty feet in length, more regular in shape, and did not exceed five feet in greatest width. There was no evidence what its height might have been; but its depth below the quarry-floor was not more than nine feet. From the fact that the connecting fissure, or gallery proper, narrowed so rapidly downwards, the lower parts of the two chambers were separated from each other by nearly twenty feet of rock.

The general character and details of the cavern are given in the accompanying plan and sections, drawn to scale from precise measurements, by my son, Mr. R. H. Worth. The plan of the north chamber is taken on the plane A B; and that of the southern on the plane E F (the datum in each case being shown by 0—0, which represents the modern floor level); and the longitudinal and cross sections at the points marked. The contour of the lower portions of the chambers is shown by dotted lines. The open part at the southern end of the connecting fissure shows a forking passage, not yet explored. Probably the southern end of the cave is 150 yards from the original shore; and, as we have seen, the lower parts are beneath the level of high-water springs.

The natural entrance to this gallery and its chambers was

evidently from above, and apparently near the northern end. There is no reason to doubt that the cave had formed the descending branch of a large cavern or series of caverns. (Several traces yet remain in the hill above; and Mr. F. Hill tells me that a very large cavern was exposed and destroyed almost immediately to the south, when his father made a patent slip.) The access would be by one of those pits or wells on the upper floor, which are so common in limestone caves. There was direct evidence that the fissure had not extended to the surface. The character of the stalactites and stalagmites made it clear that it had originally a roof; and it was equally evident, from the position occupied by the spoil-heap, that it must have been to a large extent empty when broken into. The very considerable stalagmitic infiltration at the northern end of the cavern points also to the existence of a considerable superincumbent mass of rock.

A review of the whole facts enables us to distinguish between, at least, two distinct series of deposits. The open stalagmitic-breccia above; and the concrete-floor with its ordinary cave-earth continuation below. The conditions under which the remains occurred in each were widely different. Those of the concrete-floor and underlying cave-earth were generally casual in occurrence, had all the appearance of gradual accumulation, and, save in the case of smaller mammals and birds, yielded nothing approaching to a complete skeleton: though there was evidence that portions of bodies, at least, had been deposited intact; *e.g.* in the association, in the lowest part of the northern chamber, of a human humerus and ulna, and the occurrence of bones of lion and rhinoceros, most probably of the same individuals. In the stalagmitic-breccia, on the contrary, the remains were chiefly of what had been complete skeletons. Again, while deer predominated in the breccia, and hog was specially plentiful in the concrete-floor, the breccia abounded in remains of young animals, while those of the cave-earth were chiefly of mature.

But the most marked differentiation was the fact that the remains of the stalagmitic-breccia were those of bodies which must have found their way thither for the most part intact. Many of the bones were too fragmentary to allow of the recovery of complete skeletons; but there was very good proof that in the majority of cases such skeletons had been present. Bones of individuals were found in such intimate association as wholly to forbid the supposition that they had been moved since the flesh and integuments had decayed. From

one cavity, around which the stones had been gradually cemented, I took out bones and fragments representing practically the entire frame of a deer. A mass of small bones, huddled together in a nodule of clay, proved to be the phalanges of a wolf, and with them were the teeth of the same animal. In several instances both human and infra-human upper and lower jaws were found effectively in contact. In short, there was the clearest testimony that the members of this part of the ancient charnel had been contemporaneous in life, as well as associated in death; and that so far as the stalagmitic-breccia was concerned, they had met one common fate.

When we speculate upon the manner in which the remains of the stalagmitic-breccia found their way into the cavern, one hypothesis may at once be discarded. The cavity was a true cave, and not an open fissure, into which the animals might have fallen from the surface. Again, the bulk of the remains were those of animals which have nothing to do with caves, and whose bodies must have been brought there by some agency external to themselves.

There remain three ways in which their presence may be accounted for. They may have been carried or dragged into the cavern by man; or by some of the associated carnivora; or they may have been washed thither by water.

Now man would never have taken the trouble to drag beasts of chase into a subterranean larder, and throw them in a heap with carcasses of beasts of prey and the bodies of his own kith and kin: nor would he have conducted interments under such conditions.

The hyænas were the only associated carnivora capable of dragging in the bodies: but had they done so, they must have either voluntarily abandoned their intended feast, or have in some way been prevented from reaping the reward of their industry. They never left fairly complete skeletons behind them. Moreover, if we admit that they dragged in the oxen and deer, we must also hold that they treated the human bodies in the same manner!

There is certainly evidence that the cavern was a haunt of carnivora at the time of the deposition of the breccia. Several days before any remains of the hyæna were found, the condition of some of the fragmentary bones, which appeared to bear marks of gnawing, led me to suspect the proximity of that animal. And this, together with the presence of the lower jaw of a very young hyæna cub, which had not completed the cutting of its first set of teeth, and which cannot

have gone far from the place of its birth, together with the existence of a small quantity of coprolite, may be held I think to show that a portion of the cavern at any rate was a hyæna den.

It will be observed that I assume the same date and cause of deposit for all the remains in the stalagmitic-breccia. There was absolutely no difference in occurrence or condition between the human and the other bones; nor was there any trace of such intentional deposit of the former as must have accompanied the rudest act of burial; nor any matter of human handiwork, with the doubtful exception of three splinters of deer-horn. There had been a common fate for one and all. At the same time there was also slight but unmistakeable testimony that the presence of man, like that of the hyæna, was not wholly accidental. In the centre of the mass of the stalagmite of the breccia loosened by the blast, and afterwards broken, were a few fragments of charcoal. They were wholly enclosed in the stalagmite, and had all the appearance of being embers of a burnt-out fire. Minute fragments of charcoal were also found in the concrete-floor, and still more in the cave-earth, at a depth of eight feet below. Hence it seems a reasonable conclusion that man as well as the hyæna must have been at least an occasional dweller in the cave.

By elimination we are brought to my third suggestion, that water was the agent of deposit. No fact was ascertained that militated against this view. The confused manner in which the bodies had been thrown together, and piled up at the end of the fissure, at once suggested a sudden rush of water as the origin of the contents of the stalagmitic-breccia. Those of the concrete-floor and cave-earth presented nothing of a cataclysmal character, and were probably due to the action, over a lengthened period, of waters occasionally finding their way from the upper reaches of the cavern to the lower. The manner in which the remains were distributed through this deposit, and their generally fragmentary character, all pointed to gradual and casual occurrence. At the same time the evident association of some of the bones rendered it clear that in their case at any rate there had been no re-deposition.

Further, the active causes of the formation of both deposits were immediately local. No stream had flowed into or through the cavern from a distance. The most careful search revealed no single fragment of stone (with one exception) foreign to the immediate neighbourhood. A few fragments of slate apart, all were limestone.

The exception it is true was a very important one, but not in this connection. It consists of a nodule of flint, white and porcellaneous in general aspect, found by my son in the cave-earth of the northern chamber, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches in extreme length, $2\frac{1}{2}$ in total breadth. It is a natural flint pebble, about a third of the mass of which has been broken off longitudinally, and a portion of one end slantwise. It has the appearance of a pebble from which flakes have been struck, and which has been used as a hammer stone.

It appears to me then that all that was required to produce the concrete-floor and cave-earth, was the occasional falling and washing by the internal drainage of the cavern in rainy weather, of earth and stones and fragmentary animal remains from the upper reaches.

The remains of the stalagmitic-breccia can as readily be accounted for by a sudden rush of waters pouring into the cave, bearing with it the bodies of drowned animals, and carrying before it whatever occupants the place may have had—certainly the hyæna among the number. Nor does it require any great stretch of imagination to believe the bulk of its human remains to be those of occupants also—since they indicate just such differences of age and sex as would be likely to exist in an ancient troglodytal family.

This last point, however, is purely a speculation which neither adds to, nor takes from, the value of the discovery. What we have to congratulate ourselves upon is the additional light thrown upon the human members of the cave-fauna of Devon, who have before never put themselves in evidence in such a manner in their own proper persons.

The scientific world is also to be congratulated that the discovery was made upon the property of gentlemen who appreciated its importance, and at their own expense carried out the works necessary for its elucidation. Our heartiest thanks are due to Messrs. Burnard, Lack, and Alger for their interest and liberality; and to Mr. Robert Burnard in particular for his ceaseless supervision, and his determination that whatever was needed to be done should be done, and that thoroughly. To Mr. Tweedy and Mr. Roy I am greatly indebted for photographs of the cave and some of its contents; to Mr. Davies, F.G.S., late of the British Museum, for very kindly naming a number of the infra-human bones; and to Mr. G. Jackson, F.R.C.S., for his valued assistance in dealing with the relics of man. The assistance given by my son in the preparation of the plan and sections has already been noted.

The human remains found are those of a number of individuals—at least fifteen—of both sexes, and ranging from childhood to old age. No single skeleton was complete; but every bone in the human frame, so far as I know, was represented. The most perfect portions were skulls and jaws, and bones of the extremities—the smaller especially. In this, as in other respects, the aspect of the human remains precisely resembled that of those of the lower animals with which they were associated.

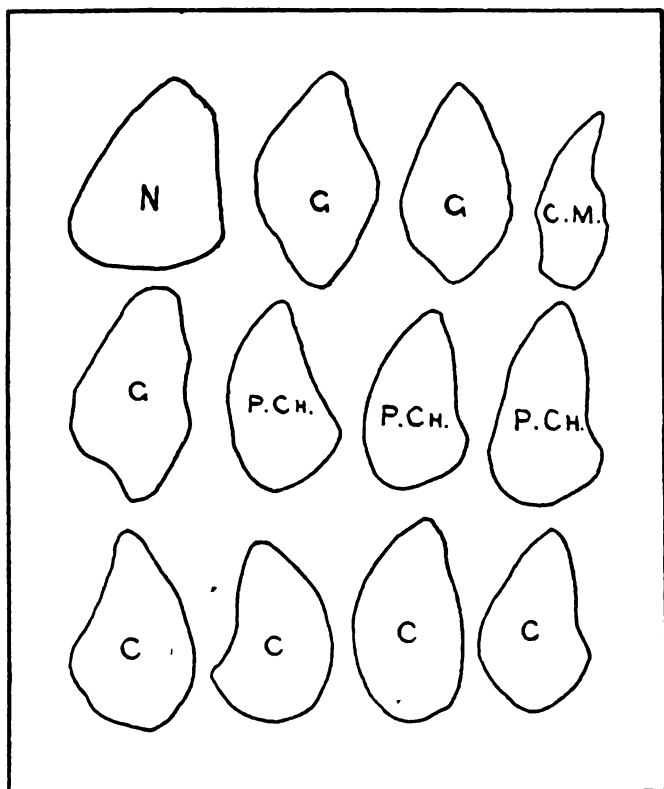
The most perfect long bones are the humeri. The biggest is 11·75 inches in length; the smallest 11·2 inches, and this bone is very slender and perforated between the condyles. There is no perfect femur or tibia; but the biggest femur was probably between 15 and 16 inches in length, and the longest tibia 14 inches.

The most interesting point concerning the tibiæ is their markedly platycnemic character. The diameters of four of the most perfect are $1\frac{1}{8}$ by $\frac{1}{4}$, $1\frac{3}{8}$ by $\frac{1}{4}$, $1\frac{1}{8}$ by $\frac{1}{4}$, and $1\frac{1}{8}$ by $\frac{1}{4}$. One from the lowest part of the cave-earth was 1 inch by $\frac{1}{4}$. The marked extent to which they display the peculiar flattening of the shin so characteristic of priscan races, is best seen, however, in the accompanying sketch, which contrasts sections of four of the Cattedown tibiæ with a normal tibia and platycnemic tibiæ from Cro-Magnon, Gibraltar, and Perthi Chwareu in North Wales, copied from Mr. Boyd Dawkins's *Cave Hunting*. It will be seen that there is the closest resemblance between the Devon and the Welsh tibiæ.

But likeness does not stop here. The longest of the Perthi Chwareu adult tibiæ is bigger than the longest of the Cattedown; and the least of the Cattedown is shorter than the smallest of the Welsh. Mr. Busk, whose remarks on the Perthi Chwareu bones are embodied in *Cave Hunting*, assigns these remains to a race of low stature, ranging from 4 feet 10 inches to 5 feet 6 inches. Lowness of stature is also a characteristic of the Cattedown folk. The data are imperfect, but assuming the usual proportions, from the dimensions of humeri and femurs, four calculations work out to 4 ft. 9½ in., 4 ft. 9½ in., 4 ft. 9½ in., and 5 ft. 0½ in. respectively. And this is at any rate sufficient to indicate that we are dealing with a short race. Some of the bones appear to show considerable relative strength; others are decidedly feeble, but probably this is due to the exaggerated sexual difference of frame of early times.



Neither of the skulls could be removed intact. The most perfect were more or less embedded in stalagmite, and others were partially crushed when found. Two, however, are facially almost perfect, and one of these retains the frontal bone. Some of the detached pieces of skull are well characterized, especially the occipital bones. Parietal bones



N., Normal; G., Gibraltar; C.M., Cro-Magnon; P.C.H., Perthi Chwareu; C., Cattedown.

are also intact. Several of the skulls were exceptionally thick; others again are very thin.

So far as I am able to judge of the shape and proportions of the crania, they are neither dolichocephalic nor brachycephalic, but of the middle type—orthocephalic. They are also essentially orthognathous, and some of the lower jaws have prominent chins. The accompanying illustration from

Mr. Tweedy's photograph indicates the characters better than mere verbal description. It is itself a Meissenbach photographic reproduction, and is therefore absolutely exact.

I append a list of the most interesting features of the human relics:

1. Skull, with left side of face intact, the frontal bones over both orbits; and the right maxillary detached. The jaw, forehead, and left orbit are complete, with the right brow, and the lower part of the nasal orifice. This came from the outer part of the stalagmitic-breccia, and the teeth are partly encrusted with stalagmite. Extreme height from teeth to crown, 6.25 inches; extreme breadth on the interzygomatic line (arrived at by doubling the perfect half) 5 inches; between the outer rims of the orbits 4.25 inches. Breadth of orbit, 1.63 inches; height, 1.25 inches. Breadth of nose at base, .81 inch; height from base to suture, 1.96 inches. The brow is strongly marked, the forehead receding. The height from the upper rim of the orbit to the crown as preserved is 3 inches; length of the face, 2.64 inches; length of upper lip to edge of alveolus, 1.06 inches. Distance from the lower rim of the orbit to the edge of the alveolus, 1.64 inches. The left maxillary contains five teeth—the three molars and two bicuspid (wholly or partially encrusted with stalagmite), with the sockets of the canine and of two incisors. The first bicuspid displays a remarkable abnormal feature. The fang has pierced the jaw, and grown outside it for a third of its total length of one inch. The right maxillary contains the three molars, first bicuspid, and four sockets.
- The molars are strongly tubercular and show no appreciable signs of wear; and the skull is evidently that of a person in early maturity. The full breadth at the back of the jaw is 2.5 inches.

2. Skull (the first found—in loose, outer breccia), with upper jaw intact; the left orbit, nasal orifice, and a portion of the right orbit. Of the frontal bone the brow only remains. The breadth over nasal suture does not seem to have exceeded 4.5 inches; length of face, 2.5 inches. Breadth of orbit, 1.44 inches; height, 1.38 inches. Height of nose, 1.7 inches; breadth, .96 inches. The orbit lies rather low; the distance between its lower rim and the edge of the alveolus being 1.56 inches, and having the appearance of being still less. Length of upper lip to edge of alveolus, 1.125 inches.

The jaw is 2.25 inches in breadth at the back, and

contains ten teeth, much worn, not flattened, but sloping from within outwards. Those wanting are the canines and incisors. The skull is that of a person of mature years, probably a woman.

3. Skull at base of stalagmitic-breccia, four feet from inner end of northern chamber (marked CA). Of this only pieces could be preserved, including:—Fragment of right ramus of lower jaw; with first and second molars, a little worn, two sockets, and remains of two more: external depth of jaw, with teeth, 1·5 inches; without, 1·125 inches. Second fragment of lower jaw with canine. Small fragment of maxillary, also with one tooth. Several small portions of cranium.

4. Calvaria embedded in stalagmite, found in the stalagmitic-breccia after the blast; probably a part of the same skull to which belonged one fragment of lower jaw with two molars, fairly worn, and two fragments of upper with one tooth, taken out by myself immediately after the hole was fired. Marked CB.

5. Portions of upper and lower jaws found in the stalagmitic-breccia on the level of the concrete-floor, at extreme back of northern chamber, seven feet below the stalagmitic floor covering the breccia. The upper jaw is represented by a portion of the right maxillary, containing two molars, two bicuspid, the socket of a canine, and that of one incisor. The lower jaw by a portion of the right ramus, containing the first and second molars, and the socket of the first bicuspid. The second bicuspid was lost during life, and the bone has closed in; the socket of the first rises to a level with the surface of the molars. We have here a very peculiar and interesting feature, and it is not quite clear how it originated. This is a very massive jaw, and the curvature approaches closely to that given for the Australian type in Professor Owen's *Odontography*. The chin was evidently very prominent. The teeth are big and worn. Marked CC.

6. Portion of right maxillary with five teeth. Two fragments of right ramus of mandible with four teeth. These appear to belong to the same individual; the teeth, little worn, are precisely of the same character, and in the same condition.

7. Upper jaw in two portions, with very tubercular teeth, little worn. Right maxillary contains two molars and five sockets; left maxillary (which comprises a portion of the nasal orifice) one molar and six sockets.

8. Upper jaw in three portions. Left maxillary in two pieces with four teeth and three sockets; right maxillary with four teeth and two sockets. Teeth tubercular, unworn.

9. Right maxillary with four teeth and three sockets.

10. Left maxillary (not correspondent to the preceding) with one tooth very much worn, and remains of six sockets.

11. Portion of right maxillary embedded in stalagmite from breccia.

12. Lower jaw, perfect with the exception of right condyle and portion of ramus adjacent. Contains all the sockets, but only two teeth, much worn on an outward slant. The broken fangs of right canine and bicuspid are left in their sockets. Massive angular chin; slanting ramus, 1.75 inches broad; depth at symphysis, 1.25 inches. This was the first jaw found.

13. Lower jaw perfect with exception of the condyles. Contains seven teeth, with both canines; much worn. Inter-angular breadth, 3.5 inches; depth at symphysis, 1.125 inches. Chin somewhat rounded. Corresponds very closely in character with No. 2.

14. Portions of mandible from first right bicuspid to second left molar. Contains four teeth, with sockets of incisors and canines. Jaw thick but not deep.

15. Left ramus of mandible, with condyles and six teeth worn flat, and two sockets; lower front margin absent. Extreme depth from top of condyle, 2.75 inches; extreme breadth of ramus, 1.5 inches. Also portion of right ramus, with one tooth and five sockets; depth at symphysis, 1.18 inches.

16. Germs of two deciduous molars.

17. Upwards of seventy loose teeth, the majority of which cannot be connected with the fragments of jaws enumerated. In the concrete floor twenty-eight were found, representing at least three individuals—one set large, and little worn, including canine 1.06 in length; another much worn; and a third small and much worn. Teeth were found in every part of the cave, in something approaching the same proportion to the remains of other animals. They are chiefly of a massive character, and, however much worn, show hardly a trace of decay.

The jaws give ample room in every instance for the full number of teeth, and in the majority of cases the canines are prominent.

The fauna of the cave comprises at least thirty species, the

following having been identified: man, rhinoceros, lion, hyæna, wolf, fox, dog, badger, weasel, polecat, bison, urus, long-fronted ox, red-deer, roe-deer, hog, goat, hedgehog, common bat, horse-shoe bat, mole, shrew, water-vole, field-vole, bank-vole, hare, rabbit; with birds as yet only partially named.

Of these the remains of man, deer, ox, hyæna, and hog, were found in every part of the cave; while the wolf and fox were absent only from the southern chamber. The mole, shrew, and various voles occurred in the stalagmitic-breccia, the concrete-floor, and the cave-earth. The cave-earth yielded also the lion and the rhinoceros. The badger and weasel were in the concrete-floor and the cave-earth; the hedgehog and common bat in the breccia only; and the polecat and horse-shoe bat in the cave-earth. The goat was only found in the middle and southern part of the gallery. The birds were almost wholly in the cave-earth, and it was in association with this also that remains of the hare, rabbit, and dog were found. The possibility of the later introduction of the remains of some small mammals, into the portion of the lower northern chamber left unfilled, has already been pointed out.

WERE THE DEVONSHIRE VILLANI SERFS?

BY THE VERY REV. CANON BROWNLOW, M.A.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)

THIS Association has already made considerable progress in the publication of *The Devonshire Domesday*, but the Committee have prudently deferred the explanation of the various terms used in that famous record until the work of translation and editing has been completed. We may therefore conclude that the Association is not yet committed to any definite opinion as to the exact meaning of some of the terms. The editors have translated as literally as possible; e.g. at Plympton *Domesday* says, "*Ibi habet rex xv villanos et xii bordarios et vi seruos et v animalia et l oues.*" This passage is translated, "There the king has fifteen villeins, and twelve bordars, and six serfs, and five head of cattle, and fifty sheep," &c.* (p. 24.) Here the terms "*villanus*" and "*bordarius*" are left almost in the vagueness of the original Latin, and "*servus*" is rendered by the term that requires the least possible change to make it English. And yet in English "*serf*" and "*slave*" do not convey exactly the same idea, while both would be included in the term "*bondman*." The word "*serf*" appears to be a very modern importation into the English language, for it does not appear in Johnson's *Dictionary*. The *Imperial Dictionary* explains *serf* as "the French name for the lowest class of slaves in the dark ages—those who were incapable of holding property attached to the land, and liable to feudal services of the lowest

* In a charter of Henry II., confirming the deed of Foundation of Henry I. for the Canons Regular of Plympton, mention is made of the tythings of a mill at Daneresdon—"Et partes decimarum quas servi habere solebant."—OLIVER's *Monasticon*, p. 135. This deed is witnessed by Robert of Saint Marychurch among others, and contains the only mention I can find of the serfs at Plympton, except in a deed quoted by Mr. Brooking Rowe in his paper on Plympton.

description." This seems to me a very misleading explanation, and quite contrary to what French authorities state as the meaning of the term. Thus Littré in his *Dictionnaire* gives :

"*Serf, erve* (Lat. *servus*). Celui qui ne jouit pas de la liberté personnelle, esclave : En particulier, au moyen âge, sous la féodalité, personne attachée à la glébe et pouvant disposer ni de sa personne ni de son bien."

Thus, in the middle ages, the term designated one who had not the power of disposing either of his person or of his goods.

Bouillet in his *Dictionnaire Historique* is more explicit :

"*Serfs, esclave*. Nom donné pendant le moyen âge aux hommes qui, sans être complètement en état d'esclavage, étaient astreints à cultiver une terre déterminée sans pouvoir la quitter et sous condition d'une redevance. Ils étaient attachés à la glébe, et on les vendait avec la terre."

So far from serfs being the lowest kind of slaves, they were "not completely in the state of slavery," though they had not the full privileges of free citizens. Their services were "of the lowest description" when compared with the military services of the feudal system, but they were free when compared with the services of the household slaves.

Du Cange says :

"*Villani* proprie apud scriptores aevi inferiores dicuntur qui *villae* seu *glebae* adscripti sunt, et *vilis* ac *servilis* habentur conditiones et ut *servi* in commercio erant, et cum *villis* ac *praediis* *vaenibant*."—*Glossarium*, Tom III., p. 1333.

Much more correct than that given in the *Imperial Dictionary* is the account given in Chambers's *Encyclopædia* :

"A numerous class of the population of Europe known as serfs or villeins, were in a state of slavery during the early middle ages. . . . Different as was the condition of the serf in different countries and at different periods, his position was on the whole much more favourable than that of the slave under the Roman law. He had certain acknowledged rights—and this was more particularly the case with the classes of serfs who were attached to the soil."—SERF.

The serf differed from the slave, properly so called, in that he could not be sold apart from the estate to which he was attached. He was, however, of servile condition chiefly in these four particulars: He was attached to the soil, and if he left without his lord's permission, he could be brought

back and punished; he could not marry his daughters or take a wife himself without his lord's permission, for which he had to pay a fine; he was taxable at the will of the lord, and might be set to any work that his lord pleased; lastly, when he died his personal property as well as his holding reverted to his lord. Custom and Christian charity in many places, and especially on the Church and Crown lands, so softened these badges of slavery as to render them by no means burthensome; but as long as any one was legally held by them, such a one was of servile condition, and properly called a serf.

The *Domesday Survey* reckons the male population of Devonshire as 17,434, and these are divided, according to Sir Henry Ellis, into the following groups:

Tenants in capite	77
Under Tenants	402
Villani	8070
Bordarii	4847
Cotarii, slightly distinguished from bordarii	19
Coscez, who paid rent as well as service	70
Coliberti } who held free tenure under condition {	32
Buri } of certain works	4
Porcarii (swineherds)	294
Burgenses (citizens) in Barnstaple	67
" " Lidford	69
" " Luperige (N. Huish)	1
" " Exeter	13
" " Oakhampton	4
" " Totenais	110
Homines, including Feudal vassals	3
Francigenae, Normans, as distinguished from <i>Angli</i>	3
Ferrarii, iron-workers or blacksmiths	4
Fabri, smiths either in wood or iron	2
Salinarii, having charge of salt-works	48
Servi, slaves properly so called	3294
Ancilla, female slave working a farm	1

Of these various groups the *Villani* are the most numerous, being over forty-six per cent. of the whole population of the county. It is therefore an important question whether these villeins were serfs in the sense in which I have explained the term, or whether they were freemen. Last year, at St. Marychurch, Sir John Phear and some other members of the Association protested indignantly against my speaking of them as serfs.* Subsequent investigation

* See Postscript.

has strongly confirmed me in the opinion I then expressed, and it may be useful to give the grounds on which I maintain the servile condition of the villani, and consequently of the bordarii, cotarii, coscezes, and porcarii, as well as of the servi, amounting altogether to at least ninety-two per cent. of the population of Devonshire.

The most satisfactory way of solving the question will be to ascertain the precise legal position of the villani previous to the cessation of villenage, and then trace the institution as far back in English history as we can go.

Blackstone tells us :

“With regard to the folkland, or estates held in villenage, this was a species of tenure neither strictly feudal, Norman, or Saxon, but mixed and compounded of them all. . . . These villeins, belonging principally to lords of manors, were either *villeins regardant*, that is annexed to the manor or land; or else they were *in gross*, or at large, that is annexed to the person of the lord, and transferable by deed from one owner to another. They could not leave their lord without his permission; but if they ran away, or were purloined from him, might be claimed and recovered by action, like beasts or other chattels. They held indeed small portions of land by way of sustaining themselves and families; but it was at the mere will of the lord, who might dispossess them whenever he pleased, and it was upon villein services. . . . and their services were not only base, but uncertain both as to their time and quantity. In many places also a fine was payable to the lord, if the villein presumed to marry his daughter to anyone without leave from the lord: and by the common law the lord might also bring an action against the husband for damages in thus purloining his property. For the children of villeins were also in the same state of bondage with their parents, whence they were called in Latin *nativi*, which gave rise to the female appellation of a villein, who was called a *neife*.”—*Comment.* Book II. chap. 6.

It is very clear from this that Blackstone held that all the various grades of villeins were serfs. But Blackstone lived long after the system of villenage had ceased to exist. Let us go back a little further. Sir Thomas Smith was ambassador of Queen Elizabeth at Paris in 1565, when he wrote his *Commonwealth of England*. In that very interesting account of the English Constitution, he says :

“After that we have spoken of the sorts of freemen, according to the diversitie of their estates and persons, it resteth to say somewhat of bondmen, which were called *servi*. . . . The Romans had two kinds of bondmen, the one which were called *servi*. . . . all these kind of Bondmen bee called in oure lawe *villaines in Grosse*,

as you would say immediately bound to the person and his heires. Another they had which they called *adscriptitii glebæ* or *agri censiti*. These were not bound to the person, but to the Manor or place, and in oure lawe are called *Villaines Regardants*, because they bee as members or belonging to the Manor or place. Neither of the one sort nor of the other have we any number in England. And of the first, I never knew any in the Realm in my time. Of the second, so few there bee, that it is almost not worth the speaking, but oure lawe doth acknowledge them in both those sorts."—Book III. chap. x.

The remnants of serfdom still existed when this was written; for in 1574 a commission was issued by Queen Elizabeth to inquire into the lands and goods of all her bondsmen and bondswomen in the counties of Cornwall, Devon, Somerset, and Gloucester, in order to compound with them for their manumission, that they might enjoy all their lands and goods as freedmen. In 1602, the last year of Elizabeth, a writ *de nativo habendo* was brought in the case of *Dighton v. Bartholomew*, claiming the defendant as a villein, and judgment was given that he should be enfranchised for ever. This was the last claim of the kind. (Reeves's *History of English Law*, iii. p. 590.) We may therefore take it for granted that villeins were regarded as serfs at the time when serfdom was expiring.

In the reign of Edward IV. villenage was an existing institution; for the celebrated Chief Justice Littleton lays down the law about it, both as to the tenure and as to the persons of villeins. The registers of Stafford, Bishop of Exeter, which have recently been admirably edited by Prebendary Randolph, contain five charters of manumission, ranging from 1405 to 1418. The earliest of these runs:

"We have emancipated and released Laurence Themot our serf (*nativum*) on our manor of Tawton, for the good service done for us hitherto, and to be done for us in time to come, with all his posterity, from the yoke and burthen of serfdom (*nativitatis*), villenage, and servitude, together with all his goods and chattels held or to be held by him, by these presents we have made him free."

Here serfdom, villenage, and slavery are classed together in the same way as goods and chattels are. In 1404 Walsingham tells us that the French landed at Plymouth and Dartmouth, but were valiantly opposed by the country people (*rustici*), who from ignorance of their language imagined that their supplications for mercy were threats, and so slaughtered most of them. In the accounts given us by Knighton and

Walsingham of the Rising of the Commons under Wat Tyler, in 1381, the insurgents are sometimes called "*rustici*," sometimes "*bondi*," sometimes "*villani*," sometimes by the general name of "*communes*," or again "*nativi*."* Walsingham gives the text of the Charters extorted from the Abbot of St. Albans by the *nativi* of the monastery, in order, as they said, to bring about peace between the villeins and the monks (*inter villanos et monachos*). Some of the villeins remained faithful to the abbot. All through there is no essential distinction made between the villeins and the *nativi*, so that they all seem to have been regarded as what we now call serfs.

In 1335 Thomas, 30th abbot of St. Albans, was charged by John Albyn, of Wynselow, with having "*vi et armis* broken into the enclosure of the said John, and taken and abducted one bull and twenty-four cows found there, and committed other enormities to the grievous loss of the same John, and against the peace of the king." John estimated his loss at the value of £40. The abbot appeared, and defended himself by saying that he was not bound to answer to the charge, "because he said that the same John is his villein (*villanus*) as being of his manor of Wynselowe, and this he is prepared to verify." John could not deny this allegation, and it was decided "that the aforesaid abbot should go forth *sine die*, and the said John gained nothing by his suit, but was amerced for making a false complaint."†

A charge against the same abbot for having insulted, beaten, wounded, and imprisoned for two days one Nicholas Tybbesone, who claimed £100 damages, was dismissed on the ground that Nicholas was the serf (*nativus*) of the said abbot, and so had no legal standing against him.‡

The amount of the damages in both these cases prove the villeins to have been persons of property, and yet they were, in the eye of the law, *nativi*, or serfs. This was in the reign of Edward III.

Let us go back further still, to the most ancient commen-

* Du Cange quotes a Charter of William II.: "*Dedit et 16 rusticos ad ipsas decimas custodiendas, atque 9 Ecclesias. Dedit enim 3 villanos,*" &c. Where *rustici* and *villani* are the same.

† *Gesta Abb. S. Alban*, vol. iii. pp. 40, 41, Rolls series.

‡ *Ibid*, p. 39. It would be very unfair to assume that these accusations were well-grounded, because the Abbot did not rebut them. Had he done so, he would implicitly have acknowledged the right of his villeins to sue him at law, which would have been equivalent to declaring them free. A villein could not sue his lord except for killing his father, or mutilating his own body. If Nicolas Tybbesonne's eye had been knocked out, he would have had a case.

tator on English Law, the learned Archdeacon of Barnstaple, Henry de Bracton, who composed his great work *On the Laws and Customs of England* about the year 1270, towards the end of the long reign of Henry III. In the first chapter of his first book, on the primary division of persons, he lays down :

“ Every man is either a freeman or a bondman (*servus*). But to this an objection may be made from the case of the *Ascripticius*, as he is called ; because he is really free, although he is bound to a certain service.”

At first sight Bracton seems to admit that the villeins were really freemen, and I cannot help suspecting that some of those who maintain this opinion have formed it from a hasty reading of such a passage as this. But Bracton goes on to say :

“ The brief solution of this difficulty is, that, from him who is free, the villenage or service takes away nothing of his freedom, if the distinction be maintained whether or no such persons are *villani*, and have held their land in villein socage on the demesne of our lord the king, concerning which we shall treat further on.”

Turning to the passage referred to, we read :

“ On the demesne of our lord the king, there are many sorts of men. There are bondmen (*servi*), whether *nativi* before the Conquest, at the Conquest, and after, and they hold villenages and by villein and uncertain services, and whatever may be required of them, so long as it be lawful and honest. Also there were at the Conquest free-tenants (*liberi homines*), who freely held their tenements by free services or by free customs ; and when they were ejected by more powerful persons, they afterwards returned, and received again those same holdings of theirs to be held in villenage, doing henceforward servile works, but fixed and specified. And these are called *glebae ascripticii* (bound to the land), and nevertheless they are freemen, because, although they do servile works, yet they do not do them by reason of the (servile) condition of their persons, but on account of the condition of the holdings (*ratione tenementorum*). . . . And so they are called *glebae ascripticii*, because they enjoy such privilege that they cannot be removed from the glebe, so long as they pay the pensions due to whosoever the demesne of our lord the king shall appertain, nor can they be compelled to hold the tenement unless they choose. There is also another sort of men on the manor of our lord the king, and these hold of the demesne, and by the same customs and villein services as those just mentioned, and they are not in villenage, nor are they bondmen (*servi*), nor were they at the Conquest ; but they hold by a certain agreement which they have made with the lords, and so

some of them have charters and some have not. . . . There are also other sorts of men who hold freely and in free socage and by military services by new feofment, and this since the Conquest. Also, under the dominion of lords, there are freemen possessed as bondmen (*servi*) and who sometimes proclaim their liberty, and who may be said to be in the state of bondmen (*servi*), though they are free, on the same ground that bondmen may be said to be in the state of freemen when they are fugitives, and out of their lord's power.*

Thus Bracton reasons :

"The holding does not change the *status* of the freeman any more than that of the bondman. For a freeman may hold a simple villenage, doing whatever belongs to the villenage, and nevertheless he will be free, since he does that service on account of the villenage, and not on account of his own person; and so he can relinquish the villenage when he pleases, unless he has been ensnared by a bondwife (*nativam*) to do this, and had gone in to her in villenage, and she could prevent his departing. For there is simple villenage, to which belongs a service uncertain and unspecified, in which a man cannot know in the evening what service must be done the next morning, as where one is bound to do whatever is commanded him. Again, villein-socage does not alter the *status* of a freeman any more than free-socage does. But although the services of the villein-socage become fixed, the tenant will not on that account have a free holding, because he does this service on account of his holding, and not on account of his own personal condition. However he may hold it by fixed and specified services, yet by agreement and consent of the lords, for life or in feof, and in this case the agreement and consent of the lords make it free for him, since the works are fixed and specified, although the works done, tallage, &c., are servile. But to give *merchetum* for a daughter, among other things, does not belong to freemen, on account of the privilege of free blood. And hence on the demesne of our lord the king a distinction will be made between freemen and villein-socmanni, who are born on the demesne, and from ancient times have held their land in villenage. Also between simple villeins, and those who are so by circumstances, and hold by services fixed and specified by agreement, although they resemble the villein-sochmanni; yet their condition is not the same, because in the person of the one there is a free holding, and in the person of the other there is villenage."†

In these passages Bracton clearly lays down that villeins as such were *nativi*, or serfs. At the same time, he shows us that there were, especially since the Conquest, a number of persons who held land by villein-service, but who were

* Fol. vii.

† Fol. xvi.

themselves free ; the main distinction between their services and those of simple villeins being that their services were fixed and specified, while those of the simple villeins were at the will of the lord. It is probable that the fact of many freemen holding villenage land, and doing the base service that belonged to it, has misled several modern writers into regarding all villeins as freemen.

Bracton is very clear as to what constitutes liberty, and what deprives a man of that which is his natural right. He says :

"Liberty is that natural faculty which a man has of doing what he pleases, except what he is hindered from doing by law or by force. But, according to this, it would seem that even slaves are free, for they have the free faculty of action except where they are hindered by force or law. But liberty is defined by that right from which it springs, by which men are called free ; for although slaves may become free, yet with regard to the law of nations (*jus gentium*) they are slaves, though with regard to the natural law they are free, and so they are both free and slaves, but in different aspects. And in this respect the civil law, or the law of nations, detracts somewhat from the natural law.

"Slavery (*servitus*) is a constitution of the law of nations, by which a man is subjected to the dominion of another contrary to the nature, and is called *servitus a servando non a serviendo*. Anciently, princes used to sell their captives, and so keep (*servare*) them and not slay them. . . . For not every one who serves is a slave, as may be seen in the case of a public Notary, who is called a public servant, and is so called from his serving."*

Bracton was too good a theologian not to see that slavery and serfdom are infringements upon the natural rights of man, however strongly sanctioned by the civil law, and even by the law of nations. Then, confining himself to the laws and customs of England, he explains how persons find themselves in a state of bondage.

"Bondmen (*servi*) are either so born or so made. They are born from a serf (*nativus*) and a *nativa* belonging to anyone, whether married or unmarried, whether actually under the lord's dominion or out of it. Also a man is born a bondman who is begotten of a *nativa* unmarried, though by a father who is free, because the condition follows that of the mother. Also he is called a bondman who is begotten of one of a free nation who has united himself with a *villana* in villenage, whether that union be a marriage union or not. Also *vice versâ* if a *villanus* has intercourse with a free-woman in a free holding, the offspring will be a

* Lib. i. cc. 2, 3.

bondman. . . . Also if the child be of a free-father and a serf (*nativa*) unmarried, such child will be a serf, because he follows the condition of his mother; but if of a serf-mother and a free-father out of villenage, and they are married, and their marriage-bed is free, the child shall be free.

"Also freemen become bondmen by captivity, according to the law of nations. A freeman also becomes a bondman by confession made to that effect in the king's court, so that although he came free into the king's court, he confesses himself into a *villanus*. Also a freeman becomes a bondman if although he has once been manumitted, because of ingratitude he is again reduced to bondage. Also a freeman becomes a bondman, when after having first become a cleric or a monk he afterwards returns to a secular life, because such an one ought to be restored to his lord. . . . There is also one substantial condition of bondmen; for whoever is a bondman, as such he is the same as another bondman, neither more or less."*

Hallam says, speaking of villenage generally:

"There were two classes of villeins, whose condition was exceedingly different. In England, at least from the reign of Henry II., one only, and that the inferior species, existed. . . . But by the customs of France and Germany, persons in this abject state seemed to have been called serfs, and distinguished from villeins, who were only bound to fixed payments and duties in respect of their lord, though, as it seems, without any legal redress, if injured by him. . . . Under every denomination of servitude, the children followed their mother's condition; except in England, where the father's state determined that of the children; on which account bastards of female villeins were born free, the law presuming the liberty of their father."†

On this latter point Hallam differs from Bracton, but rests on the authority of the laws of Henry I., which enact, "*Semper a patre non a matre generacionis ordo texitur*."‡

A theory has been maintained by some, that in early Saxon times the villeins were free, but that as the royal power increased, and especially after the Norman Conquest, these tenant farmers sank into serfdom. Mr. Charles Elton, in his valuable work, *The Origins of English History*, says:

"The whole country passed in time under the power of the King, the Church, and the Thanes; and as the jurisdiction of the lords was gradually converted into ownership of the lands in their districts, the descendants of freemen fell under onerous rents and services, and in many cases became serfs and bondmen."§

* Lib. i. c. 4.

† *Middle Ages*, vol. i. p. 198.

‡ THORPE, *Laws*, vol. i. p. 582.

§ Page 403.

In illustration of this he gives in a note an extract from the Records of the Court of Common Pleas in the eighteenth year of Edward I.:

"T. R. is the villain of one Folliott, therefore the latter can tax him high and low (*de alto et basso*), and he must pay a fine of *merchetum* (*i.e.* at his daughter's marriage) for his flesh and blood."

Mr. Seebohm's investigations have proved that the contrary was the fact. He has made a very close comparison between the condition of the serfs on manors in various parts of England during the time of Edward I., and found that the services then exacted from the *villani* were less onerous than those exacted in the twelfth century, and also that a much larger proportion of the tenants were free than at the earlier period. In the time of Edward I. most of the services of the *villanus* might be compounded for by money payments. In the twelfth century, as in the *Liber Niger* of the abbey of Peterborough, money equivalents are mentioned for tribute in kind, but not for services, such as ploughing so many times a week. The *Domesday Survey* shows a far larger proportion of *villani* to *liberi homines* than does the record of the twelfth or thirteenth century; showing that the progress was in the direction of liberty, not of increased bondage. In the *Rectitudines Singularum Personarum*, of which the Saxon version goes back to the tenth century, we find the same state of things as described in *Domesday*, except that both things and persons are called by different names. The manor or villa of *Domesday* is called a "*ham*," or a "*tun*," while the lord's demesne is called the "*Thane's inland*," and that part held in villenage was "*geneats-land*," or "*gesettes-land*." The *villanus* was styled a "*gebur*," and the *bordarius* or *cotarius* of *Domesday* was called a "*cotselle*." But though the names have changed, the general features remain the same in the earlier as in the later times. The same features may be traced in the description of the manor of Tidenham, between the Wye and the Severn, which was granted by King Edwy to the Abbot of Bath in 956. The charter gives an account of the land, and also of the various services due from the "*geburs*" or villeins on the estate. Here the week-work is not limited to any set number of days, but certain works are laid down to be done every week, and then comes this comprehensive addition, "At other work, work as the work requires." Thus the further back we go, the more stringent is the serfdom in

which the villeins are held. Mr. Seebohm sums up the result of his investigations thus:

"Throughout the whole period from pre-Roman to modern times, we found in Britain two parallel systems of rural economy, side by side, but keeping separate, and working themselves out on quite different lines, in spite of Roman, English, and Norman invasions—that of the *village* community in the eastern, that of the tribal community in the western districts of the island.

"Neither the village nor the tribal community seems to have been introduced into Britain during a historical period reaching back for 2000 years at least.

"On the one hand, the village community of the eastern districts of Britain was connected with a settled agriculture, which, apparently dating earlier than the Roman occupation, was carried on at length under that three-field form of the open-field system which became the shell of the English village community. The equality in its yard-lands, and the single succession which preserved this equality, we have found to be apparently marks, not of an original freedom, not of an original allodial allotment on the German 'mark system,'* but of a settled serfdom under a lordship—a semi-servile tenancy, implying a mere usufruct, theoretically only for life or at will, and carrying with it no inherent rights of inheritance. But this serfdom, as we have seen reason to believe, was, to the masses of the people, not a degradation, but a step upward out of a once more general slavery. Certainly over the 1200 years, over which the direct English evidence extends, the tendency has been towards more and more of freedom. In other words, as time went on during these 1200 years, the serfdom of the old order of things has been gradually breaking up, under those influences, whatever they may have been, which have produced the new order of things.

"On the other hand, the tribal community of the western districts of Great Britain and Ireland, though parallel in time with the village community of the eastern districts, was connected with an earlier stage of economic development, in which the rural economy was pastoral rather than agricultural."†

In this passage Mr. Seebohm regards the British Isles as one whole, of which the "western districts" are Ireland, Western Scotland, and Wales. In Wales there was a strange mixture of the two systems; so that serfdom existed there, although it did not in Ireland. The records of ancient

* "It cannot be safely affirmed that the German settlers in Britain brought with them the entire system of the mark organization, or that that system was ever, in Anglo-Saxon times, the basis of local administration. The comparative rarity of the word, whether in laws and charters, or in local names, forbids the idea of such completeness, universality, or fundamental constitutional significance."—STUBBS' *Const. Hist.* I, p. 83.

† *Village Community*, pp. 437-8.

"West Wales," as Dumnonia, or British Devonshire and Cornwall, was called in early Saxon times, are not sufficiently full to enable us to determine whether the village or the tribal system prevailed here before the Saxon conquest. From the time of *Domesday* these counties followed the system of the rest of England, or what Mr. Seebohm describes as "the eastern districts" of the island. At the time of the Domesday Survey Devonshire contained double the proportion of slaves to the rest of England, while Cornwall contained a still larger proportion; so that it would appear that the population of this county was in a more servile condition than most of the counties of England.

From all this it is difficult to come to any other conclusion than that the Devonshire villeins were serfs.

POSTSCRIPT.—About an hour before this paper was read Sir John Phear told me that he had never meant to say that the *Villani* were freemen; so that my paper might appear to be needless. But it had cost me some trouble in putting together, and the translation of the *Domesday* "*servus*" by "serf" instead of "slave" seemed to me so misleading, that I thought it worth while to offer my paper to the Association.
—W. R. B.

THE SLANNINGS OF LEYE, BICKLEIGH, AND MARISTOW.

BY WINSLOW JONES.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)

THE Slannings having been originally settled at Leye, in Plympton St. Mary, the present meeting seems to be a fitting occasion for giving an account of the family, the interest of which, however, is mainly limited to two of its members—to Nicholas, who was killed in a duel in 1599, and to the distinguished cavalier of the same name, who received a fatal wound at the assault of Bristol.

There are pedigrees of the family in the *Devon Visitations* of 1564 and 1620, which were edited by Dr. Colby in 1881, and 1872; but these Visitation-pedigrees give few details; there are also slight notices of the family in Westcote's *View of Devonshire* in 1630, Prince's *Worthies* (1701), and the additional notes in the edition of 1810 (from which my quotations are taken), the Lysons' *Devonshire* (1822), some of the papers on Tavistock by Mr. A. J. Kempe, F.S.A., the brother of Mrs. Bray, in the 100th vol. of the *Gentleman's Magazine* (1830), Burke's *Extinct Baronetage* (2nd edition, 1844), Dr. Oliver's *Exeter Monasticon* (1846), some of the six papers by Mr. J. C. Bellamy* on Bickleigh and Tamerton Foliot, which appeared in the *Plymouth Herald* of 1852-3, and Mr. J. Brooking Rowe's *Cistercian Houses of Devon* (1878); but most of these publications appeared before the Public Record Office and the Probate Registry at Somerset House were available for research, and it is to these latter sources that I am principally indebted for my information.

* Mr. Bellamy was a surgeon at Plymouth, and the author of two small works on *Natural History*, and *A Thousand Facts in the History of Devon and Cornwall*, reprinted in 1850 from the *Plymouth Journal*. He died on May 12th, 1854, aged 41.

Unfortunately the parochial registers of Plympton St. Mary are only extant from 1603, while those of Bickleigh begin in 1694; and the Tamerton registers down to 1794 perished in a fire in the beginning of that year. The wills and administrations, moreover, which were proved in and granted by the Archdeaconry Court of Totnes, (which had jurisdiction over Plympton St. Mary and the adjacent parishes,) are only extant from 1600, and the Index at the Probate Court at Exeter, which commences in 1513, affords scanty information.

Without a genealogical tree no statements are very intelligible, and one is therefore subjoined, which is founded on those in the two *Visitations*; but the evidence is defective as to the first three generations. The name is spelt in different ways, but I have adopted the modern spelling.

The earliest member of the family of whom there is any documentary mention appears to be Nicholas Slanning, who was an annuitant of the Augustinian Priory of Plympton at the time of its surrender to the Crown on March 1st, 30th Hen. 8, 1538-9, when, according to the *Exeter Monasticon*, p. 133, he was entitled, "besides his pension, livery-gown, and meat and drink, to 4s. for the shoeing of his horse yearly, and grass for his horse by the assignment of the steward of the monastery, or else 5s. yearly in lieu of the same grass;" but I am unable to identify him with either Nicholas of the first or third generation.

The founder of the fortune and position of the family was John Slanning, who on July 29th, 37th Hen. VIII., 1545,* when steward of the Inner Temple, and, it is to be hoped, not an unjust one, applied to purchase various portions of the property of the dissolved Cistercian Monastery of Buckland; and who may have been the John of the second generation. On September 24th, 1546, he obtained a grant† of the manors and advowsons of Bickleigh and Walkhampton, the manor of Shaugh, Heale Barton in Bickleigh, Mayburg, and the hundred of Roborough; and it is also stated by Dr. Oliver, in an account of the parish of Tamerton, which appeared in the *Exeter Flying Post* of January 13th, 1853, that the domain of Maristow, in that parish, formerly part of the possessions of Plympton Priory, which had been granted

* See "Augmentation Particulars for Grants," Hen. VIII., at the Record Office.

† *Exeter Monasticon*, p. 382, and Rowe's *Cistercian Houses*, p. 18, s. 33. Anthony Butler was associated with John Slanning in the purchase, but, doubtless, with regard to other property appropriated to him.

No. 15.)

of Trevice.
and of

John Seymour = Elizabeth Slanning.
of Hallwell. Mar. licence granted

by the Crown to Philip and Anthony Champernown in 1544, was six years later disposed of by them to the Slannings, and I presume that the purchaser was the same Inner Temple * steward. By his will, dated September 16th, 1558, in which he is described as "John Slanning, esquier" only, he gave to his kinsman, Henry Cliff, the lease of Chilcott, and the manor of Modbury,† to John and William Slanning, as tenants in common in fee, all such lands as he had within the lordship of Prior's Shaugh, in Devonshire, and to Nicholas Slanning and his heirs the manor of Bickleigh, in Devonshire, the lordship of Walkhampton with the donation of the benefice, and all the residue of his goods and lands, and appointed the said Nicholas his executor, who proved the will in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury (afterwards referred to as the P.C. of C.), on October 28th, 1558. (Noodes, 63.‡) The Slanning devisees are not referred to by the testator as relations, but they doubtless were so, and were the three sons of Nicholas Slanning and Elizabeth Maynard of the third generation.

Nicholas, the residuary devisee of the steward, is stated, in the *Visitation* of 1564, to have married the daughter of William Amadas, and in the early part of 1558 he was elected M.P. for Plymouth. By a fine of Trinity Term, 10th Eliz., (1568,) he settled the manors of Bickleigh and Shaugh, and the advowson of Bickleigh and Heale farm in Bickleigh, upon his wife Margaret, for her life; and by indenture of October 3rd, 21st Eliz., (1579,) he limited all his estates, subject to the first settlement, to the use of himself and the heirs of his body by any woman he might marry after the death of Margaret; and, in default of such heirs, to the use of his brother, John Slanning, the elder, of Leye, in tail male, with remainder to the use of Nicholas Slanning, of Newton Ferrers, (the son, as will be hereafter seen, of his youngest brother William, who was then dead,) in tail male, with remainder to the use of his own daughter Agnes, in tail male, with remainder to the use of Mary and Elizabeth, the two daughters of the said John Slanning, of Leye, in succession, in tail male, with remainder to the use of the said

* The Lysons, in their account of Tamerton, p. 471, state that Maristow was resold by the Champernowns, in 1550, to John Slanning, of Shaugh, Esq., and the steward may have had a house there.

† The manor of Modbury belonged to the Champernowns, and John Slanning can only have had a limited interest in it.

‡ The earlier books in the Prerogative, containing copies of wills, are marked with the names of officials, or of persons of some note at the time, and not, like the modern ones, by years.

John Slanning, of Leye, in fee. Nicholas, the settlor, died on April 8th, 1583, aged 59, leaving his only child, Agnes, then the wife of Edward Marler, citizen and merchant of London, and then aged 17, his heiress at law, but without inheritance. His *inquisitio post mortem* was taken at Exeter, on June 11th, 25th Eliz., (1583,) (Chancery, part 1, No. 11,) and mentions the two settlements, and his daughter's heirship, and also that he was the owner of Maristow. A monument, or tablet, was erected to his memory in Bickleigh Church, (from which it must be presumed that he had settled in that parish,) but all that now remains of it is a brass inscribed plate, which, on the rebuilding of Bickleigh Church, in 1838, was ignorantly placed immediately below the remains of the monument of his nephew Nicholas, who was killed in the duel, with which it has no connection whatever, and the following is a copy of the inscription on the plate:

“Mans lyfe on erth is as Job sayth a warfare and a toyle
Where nought is wonne when all is donne but an uncertayne spoyle
Of things most wayne and for long payne nothing to man is left
Save vertue sure which doth endure and can not be berefte
A prouffe of this apparent is by Nicholas Slannyng here
Who as we saw aipt for gods lawe right famouse did appere
In just and right was his delygth to excercise the laws
To wrong no weigh[t] but as he myght to help the frindlesse cause
The fere of god and of his rod was styll before his eies
Constant in fayth and [in] no wise the truth would he disgies.
Nicholas Slannyng esquier lyvd 59 yeres and endid the
VIIith day of April in the yere of our lorde god 1583.”

Margaret, the widow of the last-named Nicholas, afterwards married — Heath, or Hethe, and was living at Hele, in Bickleigh, in July, 1603, when she presented Thomas Dixe to the vicarage of that parish.

William, the youngest brother of Nicholas, resided in Newton Ferrers, and died, before Nicholas, on August 4th, 1563; and his will was proved in, or administration to his effects granted by, the Archdeaconry Court of Totnes in that year, as appears by the Index. His *inq. p. m.* was taken at Exeter on October 8th, 15th Eliz., 1573, V.O.,* bundle 1, No. 240, and states that he was seised in fee at his death of twenty messuages, &c., in Delawille, Rewelstoke, Gastcombe, and the borough of Nosh Mayowe, in the parish of Rewelstoke, as well as of seven messuages, &c., in the parish of Newton Ferrers; and that he died on 4th August, 5th Eliz.,

* V.O. is a contraction for *Virtute officiis*, and the letters indicate that the inquisition was taken without the usual authority of a writ.

(1563,) and that Nicholas Slanning was his son and next heir, and was of the age of 22 years. The lands in Revelstoke had been, in all probability, the property of William Horstons, the father of William Slanning's wife Joan, and the locality of Delawille is identified by the will.

Nicholas, the son of the last-named William, was devisee in remainder, under the second settlement of his uncle Nicholas, and died in August, 1589, as appears by the inscription* on a ledger-stone to his memory in the site of the old church of Revelstoke, and administration to his effects was granted in the same year by the Archdeaconry Court of Totnes.

John, the second son of Nicholas Slanning and Elizabeth Maynard, married Jane, daughter of William Cruwys, of Cruwys Morchard, and by his will, dated June 2nd, 25th Eliz., (1583,) (Watson, 37,) in which he is described as of Leye, gentleman, after giving 20s. towards the reparation of the parish church of Plympton St. Mary, and legacies to his three daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, and Nichola, bequeathed to John Slanning, his second son, his property in Modbury, to Jane, his wife, a life annuity of £20, and the residue of his goods and chattels to Nicholas Slanning, his son and heir, whom he appointed his sole executor, and who proved the will in the P. C. of C. on November 10th, 1584.

The last-named Nicholas married Margaret, daughter of Henry Champernowne, of Modbury, but the registers of that parish only begin in 1601, and the date of the marriage cannot now be ascertained. He was killed by John Fitz, of Fitzford, in Tavistock, on June 4, 1599; and, as he died intestate, administration to his effects was soon after granted by the Archdeaconry Court of Totnes.† His *Inquisitio p. m.*, (41st Eliz., Chancery, 1st part, No. 64,) was taken at Exeter on July 7, 1599, and it was found by it that he was seised in demesne in tail male of the manors of Walkhampton, Shaugh Prior, and Maristow, the advowson of Walkhampton, and the hundred of Roborough, and was also seised in reversion, in expectancy on the death of Margaret Heath, who was then living at Bickleigh, of the manor and advowson of Bickleigh, Heale Farm in Bickleigh, and the tenements called Heathfield, and that he was also seised in fee of a messuage and twenty acres of land called Leye, and other lands

* A copy of the inscription, for which I am indebted to Mr. Robert Dymond, is given in the Appendix.

† There are other Slannings mentioned in the Index of Wills and Administrations in the Totnes Court between the years 1565 and 1599, namely, Nicholas, Jane, and John, all of Plympton St. Maurice, and Nicholas of Shaugh, but they belonged to a collateral branch.

in Plympton St. Mary and other parishes, and that Gamaliel Slanning was his son and heir, and at the death of his father was of the age of ten years two months and two days.* It also appears by the *Visitation* of 1620 that he had two younger sons, Nicholas and John, and a daughter, Elizabeth.

The details of the duel are described in a small black-letter quarto called *The Bloody Booke*, printed in London in 1605, and of which there are two copies in the British Museum, and the book was reprinted, with other tracts, in 1860, under the editorship of Mr. J. O. Halliwell. Only twenty-six copies, however, were issued, and as the original 4to is extremely rare, Mr. Rowe and myself intend to reprint it from a MS. copy in his possession, which was made by the late Mr. James Davidson, of Axminster. It will now suffice to say that John Fitz was born in about 1575, that he inherited a large landed estate from his father† of the same name, who died on January 8, 1589–90, that in about 1595 he married Bridget, daughter of Sir William Courtenay, of Powderham, but led a dissipated life, and not only forced the quarrel on Slanning, but acted unfairly in the encounter. He obtained a pardon‡ from Queen Elizabeth on December 16, 1599, and on July 23, 1603, was knighted§ by James I. In August, 1605, when on his way to London, he stopped at Kingston-upon-Thames, and leaving that place on the evening of the 8th, rode towards London, and after wandering about, reached Twickenham at two on the following morning, and here he induced a poor man, called Daniel Allez, to take him into his house. Later in the morning he got up in a frenzied state, and meeting Allez outside the house, ran him through with his rapier, and then killed himself with it. A coroner's inquest was at once held, and on the 10th|| Sir John was buried in the chancel of Twickenham Church; and the following entry,

* This would make Gamaliel born on April 7, 1589, but on April 24, 1607, he took out administration *de bonis non* to his grandfather, John, and must have been then of age, and was probably born on April 7, 1586.

† The *ing. p. m.* of Jolin Fitz, the elder, was taken at Exeter on March 21, January then last, and that his son John was his heir, and at his father's 32nd Eliz., 1589–90, Chancery, No. 45, and states that he died on the 8th of death was of the age of fourteen years and twenty-seven weeks.

‡ See *Calendar of State Papers*, Domestic Series, 1598–1601, p. 358.

§ See W. C. Metcalfe's *Book of Knights*, p. 146.

|| Sir John Fitz's *ing. p. m.* was taken at Okehampton April 15, 4th James I., 1606. (Chancery, 1st part, No. 175.) He left an only child, Mary, who was four times married, and on each occasion to a nobleman or gentleman of rank, whose names are given in *Prince*, p. 363. She is stated by Cleaveland, p. 300, to have left two daughters by her last husband, Sir Richard Grenville, but from hatred to his memory to have called herself, after his death, Lady Howard, after her third husband, and to have bequeathed all her property to her relatives, the Courtenays.

according to Mr. Halliwell, made in the register of burials: "John Fitz of Fitzford in the county of Devon Aug. 10, 1605." Prince, in page 715, gives an account of the duel and suicide, but does not mention the *Bloody Booke*, and states that Sir John's death took place in the neighbourhood of Salisbury, and that Nicholas was the father of Sir Nicholas, the Cavalier, instead of the grandfather. Mr. Kempe also, in page 492 of the 100th volume of the *Gentleman's Magazine*, follows Prince, and adds to his errors by calling Fitz's victim a knight.

After Sir John's death a monument was erected in Bickleigh Church to the memory of Nicholas Slanning,* with the effigies of himself and wife, with the following inscription, referring to Nicholas's death and Sir John's suicide :

"Idem cædis erat nostræ simul auctor et ultor,
Trux homicida mei, mox homicida sui,
Quemque in me primum mox in se condidit ense,
O ! nostrum summi judicis arbitrium."†

In 1838, when Bickleigh Church was about to be rebuilt, a drawing of the monument, which was even dilapidated in Prince's day, was made by the Rev. W. J. Coppard, the then perpetual curate of Plympton St. Mary; and on the completion of the new church the portions of the monument which were considered capable of preservation were placed over its south door, and in about 1853 the drawing was engraved by Mr. Wood; but as his engraving shows no trace of the dilapidation of the monument, Mr. Coppard must have taken an artist's licence with his drawing. Mr. Wood's original plate cannot now be found, but he has reproduced it from his original engraving, and an engraving from the new plate is given in the appendix.

According to it the monument was in four compartments: the upper contained the Slanning crest and a shield impaling the Slanning arms (which are given at the head of the pedigree in the appendix), with those of Champernown, which are, "Gules, a saltire vairy between 12 billets or;" the second compartment contained the entablature, on the frieze of which were three shields, with the Slanning arms impaled on each as

* Mr. Bellamy was under the impression that the monument was that of Nicholas Slanning, who died on April 8th, 1583, but if he had been aware that Sir John Fitz was then only about eight years old, he would not have fallen into that error.

† "The author of my death was its avenger too,
First me he foully killed, and then himself he slew,
Thrusting into his guilty breast the fatal sword,
Which pierced my heart; such was high heaven's just award."

follows; On the shield on the spectator's right with Cruwys,—“Azure, a bend argent between 6 escallops or;” on the shield on the left with Maynard,—“Argent, a chevron gules between 3 sinister hands gules;” and on the centre shield with the following coat, “Azure, within a bordure engrailed or a chevron or between 3 *fleurs-de-lis* or, which may be that of Horstons;” the third compartment contained, under an arch, the Latin inscription given above, resting on a tablet on the heads of two sons and a daughter of the deceased, all kneeling; and below the children the two recumbent effigies, and the lowest contained a death's head, with the legend round it of, “O man remember thy end!” between two shields, one containing the Slanning arms, and the other those of Champernown.

The right side of the monument is also given in the engraving, and the upper compartment contained a tablet, with the legend of “Fear God,” and the figure of Death striking the deceased with a dagger, and with the legend round Death of—

“As stout as thou art,
I will strike thy heart.”

On the frieze are the separate shields of Slanning and Champernown, and in the lowest compartment, below the heads of the effigies, are the Slanning arms impaled with Champernown.*

The name of Nicholas Slanning does not appear on the engraving, and Prince states that the following English verses were on the monument, though they are not in the engraving:

“As time with swiftest wing doth haste and make no stay,
So the life of man is short, and hasteth soon away.”

All that was preserved of the monument consists of portions of the front, and comprises the crest and shield in the upper compartment, surmounted by a metal helmet, the entablature with the three shields on the frieze, and the lowest compartment with the death's head and the two shields, and a modern arch, and a copy of the Latin inscription were introduced under the entablature.

John Slanning, the younger brother of the last-named

* With regard to the various arms impaled with those of Slanning, it will be seen from the pedigree that Nicholas's wife was a Champernown, his mother a Cruwys, his grandmother a Maynard, and his great grandmother Joan Horstons. The arms of Slanning, Champernown, and Cruwys are all given at the end of Prince's *Worthies*, in Tristram Risdon's manuscript Book of Arms in the Chapter Library at Exeter, and in the manuscript Catalogue of Arms, dated in 1689, in the Proprietary Library at Plymouth, and in these two manuscripts the arms of Maynard are also given, those on the monument being the same as the arms of Lord Maynard; but I can find no record of the arms of Horstons.

Nicholas, married Agnes, daughter of William Woolcombe, of Pitton, in Yealmpton, and *died on March 23rd, 1632-3, aged 66, and was buried at Plympton St. Mary at the east end of the north aisle of the church, where there is a ledger-stone to his memory, with a shield impaling the Slanning arms (with a crescent for difference), with the three bars of Woolcombe, as given in Prince, and a second coat of a chevron between three peacocks' heads, which I am unable to identify. A copy of the inscription on the stone is given in the appendix.

Gamaliel, the eldest son of Nicholas, married his second cousin Margaret, the daughter of Edward Marler and Agnes Slanning, and by indenture, dated October 20th, 7th James I. (1609), settled Maristow on himself and his wife and his own heirs, and by a subsequent indenture limited the manors of Walkhampton and Bickleigh, &c., to himself and the heirs of his body. He died in 1612, and by the *inq. p. m.* taken on October 9th in that year (Chancery, 1st part, No. 146,) it was found that Nicholas Slanning was his son and heir, and that he was of the age of six years on September 1st then last past, (and so born on September 2nd, 1606.) He also left a daughter, Elizabeth.

Nicholas, the next brother of Gamaliel, married Philippa, daughter of John Coplestone, of Warleigh, in Tamerton Foliot, and his marriage licence was granted at Exeter on May 20th, 1621; and John, the youngest brother, married Jane Treby, and died, intestate and without issue, on March 26th, 1633, and was buried at Plympton St. Mary. Administration to his effects was granted to his widow, Jane, by the Archdeaconry Court of Totnes on April 11th, 1633, the effects being valued at £810 13s. 4d., and his *inq. p. m.*, (V.O. No. 15,) was taken at Exeter on October 1st, 10th Charles I., (1634,) and it was found by it "that Nicholas Slanning, knight, son and heir of Gamaliel Slanning, esq., brother of the said John Slanning, was his heir, and was, at the death of the said John Slanning, of the age of 21 years and 6 months," an age about six years less than that found by the inquisition of Gamaliel, and undoubtedly incorrect.

Nicholas, the only son of Gamaliel, and the most distinguished member of the family, was married at St. Andrew's, Plymouth, on September 23rd, 1625, to Gertrude, daughter of Sir James Bagge, of Little Saltram, in that parish. In November, 1628,

* Mr. Rowe informs me that there is a note in the Plympton Register, that on November 5th, 1632, a licence was granted to John Slanning, then sick, for the eating of flesh during the time of his sickness.

he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple;* on August 24th, 1632, he was knighted;† on April 17th, 1635, he was appointed Governor of Pendennis Castle;‡ on February, § 1638-9, he was sent to the North of England with guns and ammunition, and 100 officers and men to join the army of the Earl of Essex in the war then impending with the Scotch Covenanters, but which was averted by the pacification of Berwick; on March 7th, 1639-40, he was elected M.P. for Plympton St. Maurice, when recorder of that borough; and on October 20th, 1640, he was elected for Penryn, and about the same time for Plympton St. Maurice, but elected to sit for Penryn.

He took an active part in the civil war on the side of the king, in conjunction with Sir Beville Grenville, John Trevanion, the Godolphins, the Arundells of Trerice, and other Cornishmen; and was present at the action on Bradock Down, near Boconnoc, in the beginning of January, 1642-1643, when Ruthven, the governor of Plymouth, was defeated by Sir Ralph Hopton. On the 21st of February following he assisted in the defeat of a large Parliamentary force at Modbury; and though|| reported to have been killed there, he joined Colonel Trevanion in leading the north attack in the victory of Stratton over the forces of the Earl of Stamford on the 16th of May. He was present at the battle of Lansdown on the 5th of July following; and Sir William Waller having been reinforced after his defeat there, and having followed the remains of the Royal army to Devizes, its rear was skilfully protected by Sir Nicholas. Here it was hemmed in by Waller, but his troops were routed by Lord Wilmot, who had been despatched by the king from Oxford, at Broadway Down, in front of the town, and the Cornish regiments no doubt assisted in completing the defeat by an attack in rear. Waller fled to Bristol, and the siege of that important city was at once commenced

* *Members admitted to the Inner Temple*, 1547-1660, p. 253.

† METCALFE'S *Book of Knights*, p. 192.

‡ Capt. S. P. OLIVER'S *History of Pendennis and St. Mawes*, p. 28.

§ *Calendar of State Papers*, Domestic Series, Charles I., 1638-9, pp. 502, 503, and 580.

|| The writer of a letter from Plymouth, quoted in an article on "The Civil War in Devon," in vol. xii. of the *Retrospective Review* (1825), states that Sir Nicholas received a death's wound at Modbury, and fell dead off his horse before he came to Plympton, which he hoped was true, and piously added, "Thus you see how the Lord follows us with mercy upon mercy." My attention to the article was drawn by Mr. R. H. Cotton, who attributed it to Mr. John H. Merivale, the father of the present Dean of Ely, and this I am able to confirm.

by Prince Rupert; and in the assault* of July 26th Sir Nicholas received a fatal wound, and his friend Trevanion, who joined him in the western attack, also fell.

Sydney Godolphin had been killed at Chagford, soon after the battle of Bradock Down, and the deaths of the four distinguished Western Royalists gave rise to the well-known distich—

“The four wheels of Charles’s wain,
Grenville, Godolphin, Trevanion, Slanning, slain.”

But whether the ode in which, according to Prince, the lines occurred, still exists I am not aware.

In Appendix C to vol. iv. of the 1826 edition of Lord Clarendon’s *History of the Rebellion*, p. 612, it is stated that Sir Nicholas was brought off the field with his thigh broken with a musket-bullet, of which he died a fortnight after, when the king was at Bristol, and he adds that “he was a young gentleman of about 25 years of age, of a small stature, but very handsome, and of a lively countenance, of excellent parts and invincible courage. He was master of a fair estate in land, and had the government of Pendennis Castle, and was vice-admiral of Cornwall, both which offices and commands in so dexterous and active a hand were of infinite benefit to the king’s service, he being a man well loved and obeyed, and there being an active friendship between him, Grenville, and Trevanion, with a firm conjunction with John Arundell of Trerice, and his two sons, John and Richard, both very active and in command. He was of a very acceptable presence, great wit, and spake very well, and with notable vivacity, and was well beloved by the people. He was in all the actions, and in all parties where there was action, in signal command, and never received hurt or wound till this last fatal assault. He told the Chancellor of the Exchequer,† who visited him after the king came to Bristol, that he had always despised bullets, having been so used to them, and almost thought they could not hit him. He professed great joy and satisfaction in losing his life in the king’s service, to whom he had always dedicated it, and desired the Chancellor (with whom he had always friendship) to recommend his wife and son (who was born at Pendennis Castle the very day upon which he received his

* According to Clarendon, the Cornish officers advised regular approaches, but the Prince, with his usual impetuosity, ordered an immediate assault, which, though successful, was attended with heavy loss. An account of the siege, by an eye-witness, is given in p. 236, and post, of vol. ii. of Eliot Warburton’s *History of Prince Rupert and the Cavaliers*.

† Clarendon himself, then Sir Edward Hyde.

wound,) to the king's favour, and died the next day, to the great grief of all who knew him."

With regard to Sir Nicholas's age at his death Lord Clarendon was clearly mistaken, as he was born, according to his father's inquisition, on September 2nd, 1606, and so in his 37th year at his death, if, according to the affidavit I am about to mention, he had not actually completed it. He also appears to have lingered after the receipt of his wound for a longer period than stated by Lord Clarendon, for by an affidavit made by George Bagge, of Saltram, (Sir Nicholas's brother-in-law,) on January 7th, 1650-1, and preserved at the Record Office with the sequestration papers of the son, he deposed that in or about the month of September, 1643, he was present at Sir Nicholas's funeral, though where this took place is not stated, and is unknown. Lord Clarendon's statement also, as to the birth of the son on the day of the assault is also incorrect, as the latter was doubtless of age when knighted in 1661, as after mentioned, and must have been born long before 1643.

In page 492 of vol. c. of the *Gent. Mag.* above referred to, Mr. Kempe gives a copy of Sir Nicholas's muster-roll, as then existing in the parish chest of Tavistock, in which he is styled Lieut.-Col.; and his portrait, attributed to Vandyke, is in the possession of Mr. John Chaworth Musters, of Colwich and Annesley Park, Notts, a descendant of his younger sister, and a photograph of the portrait has been placed in the vestry of Bickleigh Church by the Rev. G. R. Scobell, who has a duplicate at the vicarage. Mr. Rowe also has a modern engraving of "Col^l. Nicholas Slanning, from a drawing in the possession of Alex^r. Hendras Sutherland."

Sir Nicholas's eldest son, Nicholas, died in infancy in February, 1637-8, and was buried at Plympton St. Mary, and he left another son of the same name, who was doubtless born after that date, and two daughters, who were born before it.

His widow, Gertrude, married, secondly, Richard Arundell, who is referred to above, and who, soon after the Restoration, was created Lord Arundell of Trerice, but the date and place of their marriage have not been ascertained.

Notwithstanding the entail, which existed in all the Slanning estates, and the fact that no sequestration was issued in the lifetime of Sir Nicholas, the estates were sequestered* by the Parliamentary Commissioners as against his infant son; and, although an order was made on October

* See Royalist Composition papers at the Record Office. (1st Ser. vol. 57; 2nd Ser. vol. 49.)

3rd, 1650, for the payment of one-fifth of the income for the maintenance of the daughters, nothing seems to have been paid. The sequestration, however, was ultimately withdrawn on payment of a composition of £999 13s. 11d.

Young Nicholas appears to have purchased, in 1660, soon after becoming of age, the manor of Buckland,* which formerly belonged to Buckland Abbey, and which at the Dissolution was bought by Richard Crymes and his wife, and about the same time established himself at Maristow.

Soon after the Restoration he was created a K.B., and on Jan. 19th, 1662-3, a baronetcy was conferred on him. On the 8th June following he was appointed cup-bearer to the queen; and on March 22nd, 1664-5, he received a grant of the governorship of Pendennis Castle, in reversion of Richard Lord Arundell, of Trerice. On October 4th, 1666, he was elected M.P. for Plympton St. Maurice, *vice* Thomas Hele, deceased, under a double return with Sir Edmund Fortescue; but Sir Nicholas's return was treated as void by the House. Sir Edmund, however, died in the spring of 1667, and on May 10th in that year Sir Nicholas was elected in his room. He was elected for Penryn on Sept. 17th, 1679, and again on March 3rd, 1680-1, and May 9th, 1685; and was Governor of Plymouth at the landing of the Prince of Orange in 1688, and professed at first his devotion to James II., although, on the suggestion of Secretary Blathwaite, he soon became an adherent† of the Prince.

He was married four times: First, to Ann, daughter of Sir George Carteret, of St. Ouen, Jersey, knight and baronet; secondly, to Mary, daughter of Sir Andrew Henley, of Henley, in the parish of Seaborough, Somerset; thirdly, at St. Columb Major, on June 22nd, 1670, to Mary, daughter of James Jenkyn, Esq., of Trekenning, in that parish; and fourthly, at Upton Hellion, on November 16th, 1679, to Amy,‡ daughter

* See *Exeter Monasticon*, p. 382; and Rowe's *Cistercian Houses*, p. 18, and 34.

† See note of letters made by the late Mr. James Davidson, of Axminster, in a MS. book now in the possession of Mr. Rowe, p. 172.

‡ Amy Parker was born Jan. 24th, 1648-9, and was baptized at Plympton St. Mary on Feb. 8th following. She was married, 1st, to Walter Hele, in that church, on May 7th, 1667; 2ly, to Sir John Davie, but when and where I do not know; and, when a widow for the third time, on the death of Sir Nicholas Slanning, she became the third wife of Hugh Stafford of Pynes, Esq. (the ancestor of the Earl of Iddesleigh), to whom she was married at Upton Hellion on Dec. 26th, 1695, and died on Oct. 22nd, 1697, in her 49th year and *s.p.* In the licence for her marriage to Sir N. Slanning she is called "Lady Anne Davie of Creedy, widow," and in the tablet to her memory in Upton Pyne Church she is called "Dame Anne Slanning," but in her baptismal register, and in the registers of her first, third, and fourth marriages, and in Sir N. Slanning's will, she is called "Amy," which was doubtless her true name.

of Edmund Parker, of Boringdon, in Plympton St. Mary, and the widow, first, of Walter Hele, Esq., and, secondly, of Sir John Davie, of Creedy, in Sandford, Bart., who died in July, 1678.

By his will, dated February 10th, 1690-1, in which he was described as of Maristow, he desired to be buried in Bickleigh Church, and appointed Sir John Molesworth, Bart., and Josiah Calmady and John Quicke, Esquires, guardians of his only son Andrew, to whom he devised all his lands in tail, with a reversionary devise of part of his lands to his wife Amy. He died in 1692, leaving his said son Andrew, who was the issue of his second marriage, his only child, and on November 24th, 1692, administration with his will annexed was granted by the P.C. of C. to the said Sir John Molesworth and Josiah Calmady.

Sir Nicholas's eldest sister, Margaret, married the said Sir John Molesworth, but died without issue; and his younger sister, Elizabeth, married* Sir James Modyford, Bart., who was Lieut.-Governor of Jamaica.

On April 27th, 1692, Sir Andrew Slanning was married at South Tawton to Elizabeth Hele, who died without issue in May, 1700, and Sir Andrew died in November following, and both were buried at Bickleigh. According to Peter le Neve's† Memoranda he was killed in a London playhouse, but in Burke's *Extinct Baronetage* he is stated to have died on November 21st, 1700, in consequence of a scuffle at the "Rose Tavern, Covent Garden," three days previously. He died without issue and intestate, leaving his aunt, Dame Elizabeth Modyford, then a widow, his heir at law; and on February 28th, 1700-1, administration to his effects was granted to her by the P.C. of C. The title on his death became extinct.

Dame Elizabeth Modyford died on March 30, 1724, in her ninety-first year, as appears by the inscription on a ledger-stone in the tower of Bickleigh Church, leaving two daughters her co-heiresses—Grace, the wife of Peter Heywood, and Mary, the widow of John Dean.

Mary Dean died, without issue, on October 27, 1734, aged 74, as also appears by an inscription‡ on another ledger-stone

* Sir James was the son of John Modyford, mayor of Exeter in 1622, and was created a baronet on February 18th, 1660-1, and the brother of Thomas Modyford, who was created a baronet on March 1st, 1663-4. See Plymouth *Cat. of Arms*, cited *ante*.

† Peter le Neve was Norroy king of Arms, and his Memoranda were published in the *Topographer and Genealogist*, edited by J. G. Nichols. See vol. iii. (1858) p. 36.

‡ Copies of these two inscriptions are given in the appendix.

in the same tower, and the entirety of the estates then vested in her sister, Grace Heywood, or in her eldest or only son, James Modyford Heywood, who was Sheriff of Devon in 1759, and Commissioner of the Admiralty in 1783.

His only son, James Heywood, died on May 11, 1784, as appears by a tablet* to his memory in Bickleigh tower, although there is no entry of his burial in the register; and his father died, at his house in Grafton Street, London, on April 22, 1798, leaving his four daughters his co-heiresses; † namely, Sophia Catherine, wife of John Musters, Esq., Emma Heywood, wife of Albemarle Bertie, Esq., Maria Henrietta, wife of Lewis Montolieu, Esq., and Frances, wife of Thomas Orby Hunter, Esq., and by them and their husbands all the estates were sold, in 1798, to Manasseh Masseh Lopes, Esq., who was created a baronet on November 1, 1805, and was the great-uncle of Sir Masseh Lopes, the present holder of the title.

I fear that my account has been extended to tedious length, but I have thought it better to set out the limitations of the deeds recited in the inquisitions and of the extant wills in order to prove the pedigree, and this is also confirmed by the presentations to the vicarage of Bickleigh, which I have extracted from the Episcopal Registers, from the surrender of Buckland Abbey to 1799.

And in conclusion I have to express my acknowledgments to Mr. Brooking Rowe for the information he has supplied to me, and have also to thank the various clergymen who have given me access to their registers, or examined them for me, for their kind assistance.

* A copy of the inscription on this tablet is given in the appendix.

† See Prince's *Worthies*, note 3, p. 716. An examination of the deeds and papers in Sir M. Lopes's possession might have furnished some additional particulars, but on applying to him, through his solicitor, on the subject, I was informed that "he had no interest whatever in the Slannings." He owns the property which formerly belonged to them, and many of his own family are buried in their vault; and if these circumstances were not sufficient to excite his interest, he might at least have felt some sympathy for the interest taken by others in the family, and especially in the Cavalier who received so high an eulogy from Lord Clarendon, and who may well be reckoned among the most distinguished worthies of the county.

APPENDIX.

Inscriptions on two ledger-stones in Revelstoke old church :

" 1589.

"Here lyeth Nycholas Slannyng Gent. Buryed the xxii. Daye of August."

" I.M. [in memory] to

1589 Grace The wife of Nicholas Slannyng. Buried."

Inscription on ledger-stone at the east end of the north aisle of Plympton St. Mary Church :

"Here lyeth Buried John Slannynge of Ley Gentleman who Dyed The xxiii. Day of March anno Dni 1632 anno Ætatio 66."

Inscriptions on two ledger-stones in the tower of Bickleigh Church :

"Here lyeth the Body of y^e Pious and charitable Lady Elizabeth Modyford who departed this life the 30th day of March 1724 in the 91st year of her age Relict of the Hon^{ble} S^r James Modyford Baronet and Daughter of that Loyal Gentleman S^r Nicholas Slaning Baronet (sic) who valient[ly] and heroically ventured & lost his life fighting for the Good of his Country & his Royal Master King Charles y^e first of Blessed Memory."

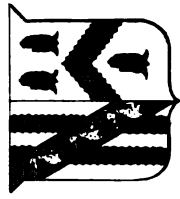
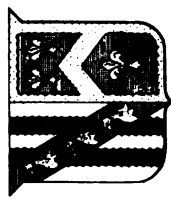
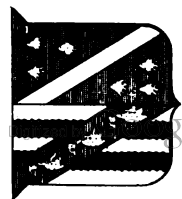
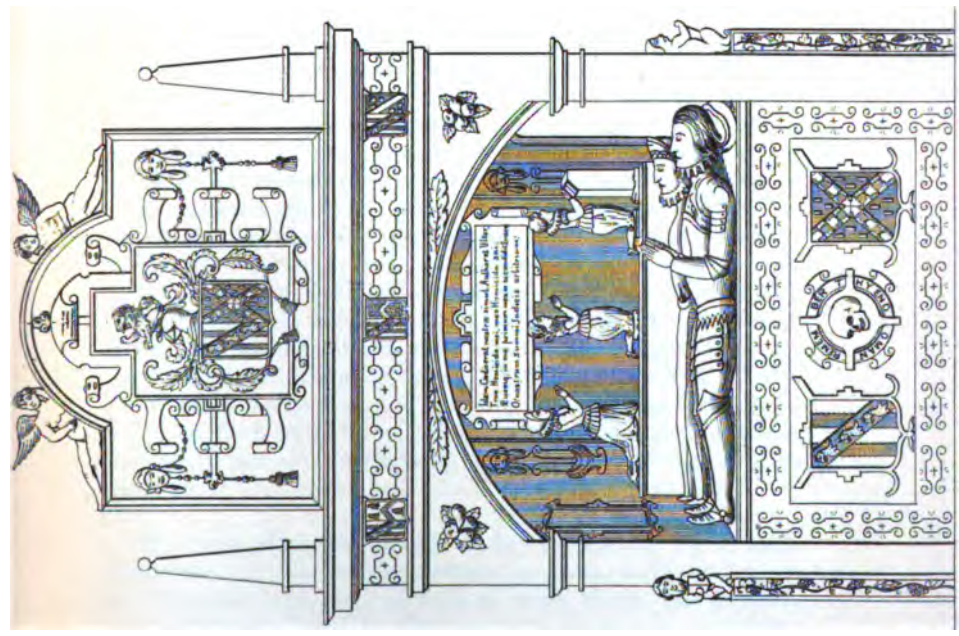
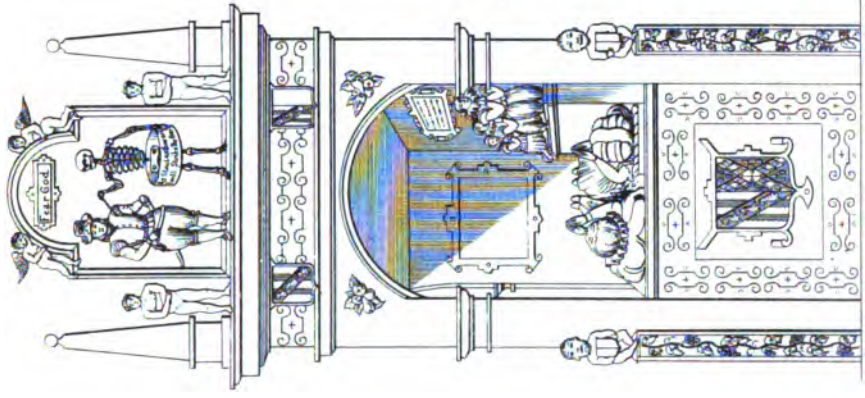
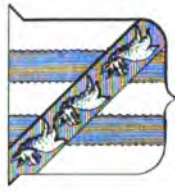
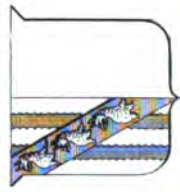
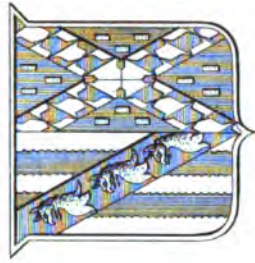
On the stone is a shield, with the arms of Modyford impaled with Slanning :

"Here lyeth the body of y^e pious & charitable Mad^m Mary Dean Daughter of James Modyford Bart. & Grand daughter of That Loyal Gent^m S^r Nicholas Slaning Bart. Who lost his life fighting In the Defence of his Royal Master King Charles y^e First. She Departed this Life y^e 27th day of October An^o Domⁱ 1347 Aged 74 years."

On the stone is a shield impaling the arms of Dean with those of Modyford.

Inscription on tablet on the south wall of Bickleigh tower :

"Sacred to the memory of James Heywood, only son of James Modyford Heywood of Maristow in this County Esq^r. He died May xith MDCCLXXXIV. aged xxviii."



THE IGNEOUS AND ALTERED ROCKS OF SOUTH-WEST DEVON.

BY R. N. WORTH, F.G.S.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)

THE district treated in this paper comprises roughly the area between the Tamar west and the Erme east, and from the parallel of Lydford north to the sea south. The stratified rocks are mainly Devonian, but Carboniferous are assigned to the more northern limits. There is a trace of Triassic on the southern border, probably Silurian are represented, and Archæan are found in the Channel. No part of Devon of equal size is so rich in the variety of its petrology.

The official geological map of the area fairly sets forth a large breadth of igneous rocks, but is doubly defective. It gives only the more prominent exposures, passing over many both of scientific and economic interest. It makes no distinction between the interbedded and the intrusive series. With but one exception every igneous rock that is not granite or elvan is coloured and set down as "greenstone." Sir Henry de la Beche, indeed, in his well-known *Report*, indicates several points of difference; and various exposures have been independently treated by different writers. Until, however, I undertook the enquiry, no attempt had been made to deal with the petrology of the district as a whole, and there are still necessarily many points of detail to be filled in.*

We may class the rocks under review in eight main divisions. A. The contemporaneous lavas, tuffs, and ashes of Devonian age, and associated with them the eruptive rocks of Brent Tor. B. The intrusive pyroxenic and horn-

* I have been very greatly indebted to the kind help and advice of the Rev. Professor Bonney, F.R.S., and Mr. J. H. Teall, F.G.S.

blendic rocks on the borders of the granite. C. The intrusive partially-micaceous rocks farther from the granite. D. The intrusive non-micaceous rocks more or less contiguous to the limestones. E. The intrusive Triassic boss of Cawsand and Maker. F. The granites and elvans of Dartmoor and its borders. G. The altered rocks associated with the granite. H. Metamorphic Channel rocks.

Group A is that of which the age is most distinctly marked, since the contemporaneity of its lavas and ashes with the Devonian slates immediately to the north of the Plymouth limestone is perfectly evident.

All who study the geological map of South-West Devon must be struck with the well-marked and often-cited parallelism of the trappean bands near Saltash—a parallelism so distinct as plainly to suggest repetition. But field work shows that this conclusion cannot be fully drawn, and that while some of these bands are interbedded, others are intrusive. Further field work reveals that there is an equally emphatic unmapped parallelism east of the Tamar (a little to the south) among a series of interbedded traps, not associated with intrusive bands. Hence we conclude that the intrusive rocks of this particular area are of later origin: not merely than the volcanic series, but than the folds into which the latter have been thrown, these folds forming axes of least resistance. Moreover, the interbedded traps seem to me, in the general absence of traces of life in the associated slates, a valuable means of differentiating the immediate series of which they form part, from the slates underlying them to the northward.

The Devonian volcanic series—the “greywacke” of the older local geologists, and the “dunstone” of common speech—supply examples of the three great structural classes of the modern volcanic series—vitreous, crystalline, and fragmentary. The former are the least frequent and less distinctly characterized, the latter the most common. The most pronounced form is the vesicular. Vesicular rocks in which the gas cavities are empty are trivially known as “honeycomb dun,” and occasionally the number and distribution of the cavities gives this class quite a pumiceous aspect. Commonly the cavities are filled, chiefly with calcite.* Apart from such varieties the old lavas present many diffi-

* A band of “greenstone” at South Brent yields fine crystals of axinite, garnet, and actinolite, and a felspathic portion contains cavities filled with the last-named mineral.

culties of identification. Within a few feet of an ordinary lava flow, we often find schistose rock resembling ordinary claystone; nor is it always possible to say, even upon close examination, where the igneous rocks end and the sedimentary begin.

For this there are two leading causes. Being contemporaneous, these igneous rocks have been subjected to precisely the same physical conditions as their sedimentary companions. Moreover, they are largely made up of ashes and tuffs, which under the influence of pressure readily develop schistosity. The best vitreous example in the Plymouth subdivision of Group A is a slaggy rock occurring at Egg Buckland. At first sight it resembles an ordinary amygdaloid containing rounded white fragments in a dull compact semi-glassy base. Under the microscope, however, it appears a porphyritic basalt-lava. The pseudo-amygdaloids are in the main groups of felspar crystals, some distinctly twinned, but including also perfect individuals. Mr. J. H. Teall, F.G.S., to whom this with other slides was submitted for his great work on British Petrology, regards it as one of the most interesting and puzzling rocks of its kind, nothing resembling it having come under his notice.

The common lavas are greenish or bluish-grey, weathering to rusty-brown, and losing tenacity as their ferruginous character is developed. Normally these dunstones are very tough. The vesicular varieties occur chiefly in the dark weathered section, whilst much of the normal rock is amygdaloidal. Hence the hypothesis is suggested that in the process of weathering the cavities have more frequently been emptied than that they have remained unfilled.

Sections of amygdaloidal lavas from Landrake, Honicknowle, and Plymouth give the same general microscopic characters. Originally vitreous, they now present a grey ground-mass, with microliths and lath-shaped feldspars, some distinctly plagioclase. Oxides of iron, chiefly pyrites, but with much magnetite and some ilmenite, are common. With few exceptions the kernels are calcite. These rocks have been much altered, and a section of a compact variety from near Colebrook shows a greenish-grey mass of lath feldspars, on a ground sprinkled with magnetite and pyrites, which has a conspicuously dirty flocculent look, the evident result of decomposition, possibly of augite.

A very distinct amygdaloid occurs at Whifferton: mass dull olive-green; kernels pale pink calcite. Under the microscope it shows clearly-marked fluidal structure, and the

yellowish-green chloritic base takes a marbled appearance from the development of dark strings and patches.

There is a trace of spherulitic structure in lava at Saltash Passage.

The ashes and tuffs are both interesting and difficult. The schistose structure is at times very pronounced; but the microscope reveals their origin. A schistose ash at the Devon end of the Albert Bridge is one of the most distinctively fragmental of the whole group. It consists of broken crystals (mainly felspar) and fragments of volcanic rock, in a flowing irregular network of dark matter. Pressure may here as elsewhere have simulated fluidal characters; but there seems to be suggested the active presence of highly-heated water, and an arrangement of the component particles of the rock under its influence.

A Compton tuff has a scaly granular texture—appearing as if a number of grains had been interspersed lineally between undulating and impersistent slaty laminae. Here we may have indicated the rearrangement under water of granular tufaceous matter and fine volcanic dust, with subsequently-induced imperfect cleavage.

A tuff from Crabtree with a granular texture encloses distinct patches of what is now to all appearance slate, no doubt of similar origin. But the best characterised tuff of the series is an exceedingly compact rock from Compton, originally selected for slicing, from its general appearance, as a very close-textured lava. It is, however, almost wholly composed of broken granules of felspar and quartz, with a minute quantity of interstitial matter. Contrasting with this is an Egg Buckland tuff, which might easily be mistaken for a very friable, slightly ferruginous, sandstone. Yet another Compton tuff contains what seems a fine-grained basaltic vein with microliths.

The most distinctive ashes occur immediately to the south of the Plymouth limestone. Mount Batten yields an altered ash—a soft schistose rock with ochreous patches, which shows under the microscope hardly any trace of crystalline characters beyond the presence of some grains of magnetite. At Radford is a dark-red schistose rock, very light and open textured. This seems to have been originally an aggregate of volcanic sand, largely mixed with an iron oxide, probably magnetite. It has parted with some of its constituents, possibly through the action of water, and the ferruginous matter is now hematite.

A compact soft felspathic rock near Camel's Head, on the

Saltash Road, may be a lava converted into a felstone, or a highly-altered volcanic ash. Under the microscope it has a granular patchy texture, with broken felspars, and a few shadowy crystal skeletons. It approaches very closely the description of some ancient felstones of the Wrekin.

Volcanic material also occurs in some of the clayslates, as at St. Bude and Drake's Island. They contain numerous fragments of volcanic ejectamenta—true lapilli—volcanic fossils, and show that the intermingling of the sedimentary and volcanic components must have proceeded with rapidity.

I was indebted to the late Mr. Champernowne, F.G.S., for a highly-interesting example of volcanic breccia from Littlehampton, which consists of several distinctly recognisable varieties of rock in a matrix of volcanic dust veined by calcite—a miniature museum.

Several of the ashes are fossiliferous. Encrinites occur at Batten; corals and brachiopods at Dartington; trilobites at Highweek. The Highweek ash is distinctly banded, and contains microliths.

Mr. Rutley's latest expression of opinion with regard to the schistose bands of volcanic rock near Brent Tor is that they are "alternations of lava flows, tuffs, and tufaceous sediments;" in fact that they are the same in general structural features as the rocks of the Plymouth area which we have been considering. Moreover, he suggests a connection between the Brent Tor rocks and the lavas and ashes of Saltash (= Plymouth); the interbedded series having on this view been thrown into a great anticlinal fold, the whole intermediate portion of which has been removed by denudation. Of course on this hypothesis the rocks now exposed between the two boundaries of the interbedded volcanic series are older than those on either side of them; and the present Carboniferous assignment of the Brent Tor area must be wrong. And here it is, I think, that the Silurian system comes in, associated as it is further west, with our richer metalliferous deposits. The only rock of the external belt that I have examined microscopically is the green amygdaloidal ash of Hurdwick, near Tavistock, which does not differ materially from some of those further south.

The actual rocks of Brent Tor vary from their presumed kindred in various ways. They are generally more vitreous, which is precisely what we might anticipate if they represent the neck of the old volcano. Nor has any spot within the district such clear marks of a centre of volcanic activity; although there are some indications of a contemporaneous

outlet of volcanic matter—unmapped—at Egg Buckland, which would account for some of the special phenomena of the Plymouth area.

Mr. Rutley describes seven sections of the Brent Tor rocks as consisting of—pitchstone, pumice-breccia, devitrified rhyolite, scoriaceous lava, decomposed basalt-lava, and basalt. The six varieties I have myself examined are—a fine-grained purplish semi-schistose rock; a dark grey heavy crystalline rock; a grey crystalline compact rock with small cavities; a finely-vesicular purplish-brown amygdaloid; a grey glassy slightly-vesicular rock, with slaggy surface, dark patches, and reddish stains; and a warm yellowish-drab brecciated rock, traversed by veins, and having a grey glassy surface to the original nodule whence it was broken. These will be found more particularly described in the sequel. Among other varieties, either in the Tor itself or closely contiguous, we have veined jaspideous blocks, some portions of which recal forms of the well known Scotch pebbles; a compact granular quartzose rock—pink, brown, or grey; a heavy purple compact rock, fragmentarily interspersed with calcite; and grey and green vesicular and amygdaloidal rocks, partially schistose. Mr. Allport cites a Brent Tor rock as an altered basalt, in which the augite occurs in small well-formed crystals, and the felspar is converted into pale green pseudomorphs.

Group B. displays less variety. It comprises a series of pyroxenic and hornblendic rocks on the verge of the granite, extending within our district from Lydford to Ivybridge (and elsewhere about the Moor). They occur in bosses, not bands, a natural consequence, though by no means invariable, of their intrusive character. Mr. Rutley and Mr. Allport in dealing with these rocks, have confined themselves to the exposures of White Tor, Smear Ridge, Cocks Tor, and the vicinity, whereas they are much more widely extended. Mr. Rutley has shown that the mapping of certain of the Peter Tavy exposures of the group are incorrect. Some elsewhere are not mapped at all.

The rocks of White Tor, Smear Ridge, and Cocks Tor are closely related. They are more or less coarsely crystalline, iron- or greenish-grey in colour, and contain plagioclastic feldspars and ilmenite, both altered, and as a leading constituent a pyroxenic mineral which is either diallage or augite. Upon the identification of this mineral the name of the rock has been held to depend—if diallage a gabbro; if

augite, according to Mr. Rutley, a diabase. Portions of the exposures at Indescombe, near Tavistock, are treated by Mr. Rutley as basalt, or an allied rock. Mr. Allport regards the Smear Ridge and Cocks Tor rocks as altered gabbro or dolerite. Mr. Teall notes that they are identical with rocks from the Hartz—proterobases or epidiorites.

The boundaries of these rocks require still further rectification, with extension in the immediate vicinity of the granite near Brazen and White Tors. One of my most interesting sections was cut from a block at the foot of White Tor, dark grey originally, but polished black by the rubbing of sheep. It is coarsely crystalline, with well-marked metallic lustre. It contains not merely the pyroxenic mineral referred to diallage, but lath feldspars and patches of ilmenite. A section from the summit of the Tor shows in addition a group of pale blue grains referable to tourmaline. These sections do not accord with those of Mr. Rutley; and probably I have been dealing with examples more immediately contiguous to the granite. He was unable to obtain a contact example; but a section from a contact block on the southern face of Brazen Tor shows pale-green slightly dichroic hornblende, with plagioclase feldspars. Mr. Teall regards this and other sections as beautiful examples of the alteration of dolerite by contact. The secondary feldspar aggregates are crowded with actinolite needles.

A section from the Lydford exposure closely resembles the White Tor, but contains aggregated patches of bluish-green hornblende.

The boss at Houndall, near Cornwood, I seem to have been the first to examine. It is in the main a gabbro with well-developed diallage, some portions being almost wholly composed of that mineral. Others are coarsely granular; and others again very fine grained. On exposed faces the feldspars are prominently developed by weathering of the matrix. The fine-grained variety is mainly feldspathic with lath feldspars, magnetite, and pyrites, and pale brown aggregates. The coarser shows pale-green hornblende, with iron oxide (ilmenite?) in part replaced by limonite, and needles of apatite.*

These conditions appear to point to a secondary development of hornblende in association with the granite margin,

* A precisely similar group of rocks occurs at St. Cleer Down, Liskeard, near the granite. The Bottor rocks, near Bovey, have largely the same general character. These local gabbros thus appear to form part of a widely extended series, contiguous to the granite.

more or less of a consequential character. On the other hand a section from the gabbro of Cocks Tor, though pyroxenic, and showing abundant traces of alteration, does not appear to contain hornblende.

A trappean vein near the Gorge at Lydford, intruded between the slates, is almost wholly altered into epidote.

The most distinctly characterised hornblendic rocks of our area are schists of the granite margin, nowhere seen to better advantage than on the flank of Brazen Tor, near Wapsworthy (so locally: the Ordnance mappers, misled by the dialectic "wops," called it politely Waspworthy. It is Warpisworthy in ancient deeds). Here their character was first identified by Mr. Rutley, who treats them as part of the gabbro area of White Tor and Smear Ridge, and describes them as consisting of small imperfectly-formed hornblende crystals, which give the rock a fibrous or silky appearance, with quartz and a little pyrites. Some of the hornblende is strongly dichroic. A section from a very fine-grained obscurely-laminated variety near Wapsworthy, has all the characters of a passage rock between the amphibolite and the gabbro. There is a grey felspathic base, with plenty of lath crystals and dots and clusters of pyrites; hornblende pale-brown, occasionally interpenetrated by felspar.

Hornblende schist occurs also within the area, at Peek Hill and Ivybridge, at both points unmapped. The Peek Hill rock is practically identical with that of Brazen Tor; the Ivybridge is more obscure, but its character comes out under the microscope.*

Both at Peek Hill and Ivybridge—but more notably at the latter place, ranging between Hanger Down and the Western Beacon—there is found between the amphibolite and the granite a highly quartzose rock, banded in shades of green, chiefly dark, with occasional stripes of brown. The Ivybridge rock has long been known as "ribbon jasper;" that of Peek Hill was unrecorded until noted by myself. The true character of this rock is shown by the microscope. A section from Peek Hill is essentially quartzose, and for the most part dark-green, the more compact portions having a lighter mottling. On the edges of the bands this green matter resolves itself into beautiful delicate bladed crystals of actinolite, strongly dichroic. The rock is therefore essentially composed of "prase," a form of quartz which owes its leek-green colour to the presence of hornblende; and is really a prase-schist. The Ivybridge "jasper" is a

* There is a good deal of hornblende in the quarried lode at Bottle Hill.

beautiful ornamental stone, but has not been turned to practical account as such. Rock of this character occurs elsewhere near Dartmoor, and also at St. Cleer.

A very similar condition of affairs is seen in association with the granites of the Land's End district, as set forth by Mr. Allport.* In each area we have altered dolerites and hornblende schists, presenting the same leading characteristics. That the existing gabbros were once dolerites there appears ample proof; and the evidence seems quite as distinct of the passage of these dolerites, nearer the granite, into hornblende schists. The latter alteration is probably due to mechanical conditions. Mr. Teall has proved that such a change has been effected in certain Scotch rocks.† Augite is suggested as the stable form at high temperatures; hornblende at low—the enormous pressure of mountain-making is all that is needed to facilitate readjustment between them. Foliation has also been shown to be due to mechanical action subsequent to consolidation.

All this is illustrated in the rocks of Group B. Where the presence of the upthrust of the Dartmoor granite has been the greatest, there the foliation is most distinct; and the development of hornblende seems practically proportional to the magnitude of the stress. The additional change of the hornblende schist into "ribbon jasper" may be due to the further influence of the direct action of heat.‡

Hence, while those gabbros or dolerites are younger than the rocks into which they intrude, they are older than the granite. Originally deep-seated, they were carried up on the flanks of the granite, and exposed by denudation. In all probability they once occupied a more considerable area; they can hardly have had originally their present semi-zonal distribution.

In Group C we have a series of ancient dolerites, readily differentiated from other local rocks resembling them by the presence of mica. They are, moreover, associated in locality, in occurrence, and probably in date.

The first rock of this series westward is at Ernesettle, St. Bude. It is the most northerly of the bands of "greenstone" laid down at that point on the Survey Map; but is of more importance than shown, and has a greater eastern extension.

* *Quar. Jour. Geo. Soc.* xxxii. 407-427.

† *Ibid.* xli. 133-143.

‡ The action of the Lydford boss on the adjacent clay-slates has produced a hard-baked striped rock—a variety of "porcelain jasper."

It is a member of the Saltash group, prolonged across the Tamar. The next band mapped to the south, belongs to the volcanic series. Near Saltash still further alteration is shown; and at Forder what is laid down as a single band is really one of each, in close contiguity, but, so far as I have been able to ascertain, not in contact. The projecting headland on which Saltash is built terminates in an ashy tuff, and a similar rock reappears at the Devon end of the bridge.

The Ernesettle band is of much interest. Mr. John Prideaux first observed it, about sixty years ago.* He called it "micaceous greywacke," and specified one of its more notable characteristics—the spheroidal masses into which it weathers. He observed it only at one point, near Kings Tamerton. There is, however, an excellent exposure in the cliff on the bank of the Tamar, a little distance above the Albert Bridge; and it was opened upon recently in digging a well at Ernesettle, which was sunk to a total depth of 37½ feet. At the surface here the rock was a loose brown friable mass, which the workmen regarded as sandstone. It continued to retain this character, in part, to the bottom of the well, becoming, however, gradually more consolidated in depth, with irregular concretionary patches. At the bottom "boulders" were found, varying from one to four feet in diameter, and chiefly composed of the rock in its unweathered condition. This the workmen were inclined to consider granite; but they noted that the blocks were very much tougher than that rock. At no other point in this band, or elsewhere in the district, is spheroidal structure so well developed, and the more decayed masses, as Mr. Prideaux recorded, may be seen to be formed of concentric layers, like the coats of an onion.

The more compact portions of this rock have a grey mottled aspect, with flesh-coloured crystals of felspar and dark crystals of augite. Polished it has a shade of green. It contains both orthoclase and plagioclase felspar, augite, mica, viridite, apatite, and patches of ilmenite. It is a dolerite akin to those on the other side of the Tamar, of which Weard, Burraton Combe, Notter, Treluggan, and Grove, afford typical examples. They vary in structure and somewhat in composition, but have a well-marked family resemblance. Mr. Teall informs me that the Grove example is allied to the rock of Necropolis Hill, Glasgow, and that the Treluggan possesses affinities with some of the Warwickshire diorites described by Mr. Allport. The quantity of apatite

* *Trans. Plym. Inst.* (1830), 34, 5.

is remarkable, and many of the crystals have cores. Calcite, quartz, epidote, magnetite, and chlorite, are accessory minerals. The most remarkable section of the series in my collection is from Treluggan. The change of augite into hornblende is here well marked, and some of the hornblende contains magnetite. At Grove a portion of the rock contains prisms of hornblende, ranging up to two inches in length, and very much epidote. The felspar is also very prominent. This variety suggests an association in character with a very curious boss of feldspathic rock at Kings Tamerton, containing black spiculæ, mostly decomposed, immediately north of the Ernesettle band. The spiculæ were identified as schorl by Mr. Prideaux, but they are changed into a viridite. The general aspect of the boss is granitoid, and its relations obscure.

On the beach below Ernesettle the intrusive character of the Ernesettle dolerite is clearly seen, and the contact alterations in the slates. The altered rock is very compact, fine-grained, slightly-banded, and approaches the texture of Lydian stone. Under the microscope we have a very even-grained ground, with minute crystalline transparent patches (quartz?) and black flecks, occasionally grouped in little clusters.

We pass to group D, non-micaceous intrusives.

At Rock and Estover, extending northward from the Plym at Plym Bridge is an exposure of igneous rock once largely quarried for road metal under the name of "green granite." It is very handsome, dark-green, with mottlings of light and dark on a polished face, but has never been turned to any ornamental account. The microscope reveals more complex features perhaps than in any other rock of our series; and I am indebted to Professor Bonney for a full statement of its composition. Its structure is what is called ophitic. It consists of a much decomposed plagioclase felspar, augite in fair preservation, grains of iron peroxide resembling ilmenite, and a group of greenish or yellowish-green minerals, all probably resulting from the alteration of a magnesia-iron silicate, but consisting of more than one species—viridite, chlorite, serpentine. A few unchanged granules of the original silicate resemble olivine, but others suggest enstatite, and both these minerals may have been present. This rock is now a variety of diabase.

Another boss of much the same character, but of larger area, occurs on the north of the limestone at Yealmpton, and is probably the cause of the striking colour of the beautiful banded oil- and olive-green marbles of Kitley. In section

the felspar crystals here are not so distinct, but their plagioclase character is more pronounced; there are granules of augite, not so much iron peroxide, and scaly patches of chlorite. Mr. Teall recognizes a strong likeness to a diabase of North Wales.

The Park House rock of Dartington has many points of resemblance to this group, and closely approximates to the Rock example. It is practically identical with a rock in the Hartz.

Another highly interesting rock, placed in this section for convenience, occurs at Yarnham, rising in a hill not far from Ermington. This has been largely quarried for road metal, and my attention was first directed to it by finding asbestos in the heaps by the roadside near Modbury. It was soon evident, however, that this was not the only remarkable feature. The rock is dark-grey, hard, fine-grained, and compact, with occasional yellow-green veins, and the asbestos occurs in the joints in some quantity. Occasionally pyrites is visible. Here also I am indebted to Professor Bonney for solving the curious problems raised by the microscopic appearance of this rock. The body is apparently holocrystalline, though the structure approaches the trachytoidal. The constituents are much decomposed felspar, probably plagioclase, minute granules of augite, not very numerous, and grains and granules of an iron oxide, with viridite, and apparently a little quartz. The slide is traversed by some of the yellow-green veins already noted. They are epidote, though the closeness and definition of the cleavage rather resemble some varieties of augite. A certain parallelism in these veins, and in the longer diameters of the felspar crystals, which sometimes look bent or broken, leads Professor Bonney to suspect that the structure has been modified by pressure. Originally in all probability a dolerite or basalt, this rock may also now be placed among the diabases.*

Group E is limited to the Triassic trap of Cawsand, nearly the whole of which belonged to Devonshire until recent legislation altered the boundaries of the two counties of Devon and Cornwall, but which Devon can still claim in part by reason of its extension under the waters of Plymouth Sound. This is in mass a purplish-red rock with occasional whitish patches, at times with a greenish cast. It varies from a smooth semi-vitreous to a rough texture, and from

* I have found rolled masses of a rock closely resembling this in external characters on the beach at Seaton mouth.

fairly compact to dull earthy. It is mainly felspathic, and strongly resembles some of the Triassic basalts of the Exeter district. Under the microscope the more vitreous form shows what is apparently fluidal structure. The ground has generally a dirty red flocculent look. There is a little quartz and felspar, but a good deal of mica in small flakes. The coarser variety is casually slightly vesicular, with porphyritic felspars, and occasionally quartz. Mica is more prominent, with some well-marked crystals of ilmenite. Mr. Teall regards this rock as a mica-andesite changed into a mica-porphyrityte. At low-tide it may be seen at several points to have a striking semi-columnar structure.

The only other distinct variety of local eruptive rock is not Devonian, but Cornish—the so-called serpentine of Clicker Tor, Menheniot. Originally an olivine-dolerite or picrite, the olivine has been changed into serpentine. The nearest approach to this among the rocks reviewed is the diabase of Rock; but the two are quite distinct. There is, however, a rock at the Longstone in Whitsand Bay (first noted by Mr. Pengelly, F.R.S.), now also among the diabases, which has a marked serpentinous aspect, and some portions of which exactly resemble portions of the border rocks of Clicker.

Group F comprises the granites and elvans. The granite of Dartmoor is in the main warm- or bluish-grey in colour, fairly even-textured, with porphyritic felspars, and compact. These at least are its characteristics at the chief points where it has been worked for commercial purposes: but in many of the tors there are coarse, loose-textured portions; and there are also frequent points where it is disintegrated to a considerable depth; forming either sandy aggregates or, by the kaolinization of its felspar beds, of china clay. The composition for the greater part of its area is fairly constant to the normal ternary mixture of felspar, quartz, and mica.

The borders of the moorland, however, differ very materially from the central region. On the outskirts the granite is, as a rule, schorlaceous; has a wide range of colour, between dark-grey and white, rich red and creamy-brown; and is associated with dykes of non-crystalline or crypto-crystalline granitic matter, commonly known as elvans. There are also great changes produced in the adjacent rocks.

The constituents of the normal granite, moreover, are found in every possible combination and form. Large masses of quartz, of felspar, and large aggregates of mica, connect

themselves with the ordinary rock by the variety known, from the size of its components, as "giant granite;" and even occur porphyritically in a matrix of fine-grained granite, as near Princetown. On the other hand, we have stone so finely grained and even textured that the constituents are not fairly recognisable by the naked eye, and that it is only under the microscope its genuinely (micro-) granitic character is seen.

We have the felspar and the quartz associated to form aplite or pegmatite, as in the so-called white or statuary granite of the Okement valley, and the handsome red pegmatites of the vallies of the Tavy, Plym, and Erme—occurring in each case as veins.

The mixture of mica and quartz known as greisen, occurs in smaller quantity, but also at several points, and is found at Wigford Down and on Saddleback in its best local form.

The schorlaceous rocks are the most varied and characteristic of the granitoid series. The chief form is that in which schorl (or tourmaline) appears as a constituent of the granite, in addition to its ordinary components. Schorlaceous rock of this kind is found all along the edge of the Moor, and the evidence seems conclusive that it has been produced by an alteration of the original granite. Some of the varieties are very beautiful, especially those associated with the red granites, of which Trowlesworthy forms the most prominent Devonian locality. Around this spot as a centre a large number of red and pink granitic and granitoid rocks, of the widest range of shade, are found. The colouring matter is iron, which on microscopic examination may be seen staining the felspar crystals.

The most distinctive form of schorl rock is the mixture of schorl and felspar, commonly known as Luxulyanite, from the typical examples at Luxulyan, where the greenish-black schorl is connected with pink felspar. It is from a block of this rock, which has never been found *in situ* at Luxulyan, that the Duke of Wellington's sacrophagus is made. The normal form occurs with us at Leather Tor and Trowlesworthy, and also in the valley of the Tavy. A variety in which the felspar is deep red, instead of pink, also occurs at Trowlesworthy; and yet another is found at Lee Moor, in which the felspar is pure white.

Allied to this is a rock of Saddleback, the matrix of massive schorl with porphyritic felspar crystals, sometimes pink, at other times white, and occasionally yellowish-brown.

Schorlite, the mixture of schorl and quartz, is of common occurrence; and finely granular varieties occur near Shaugh and Ivybridge. A good deal of this form of rock is, however, massive and irregular in structure, and the gradations of textural constitution are very numerous. We have schorl rock again in the form of schorl-schist, which consists of laminations of schorl and quartz. This is an altered rock; and indeed our schorlaceous rocks generally come under that head. The microscope shows that schorl at times replaces mica, at others quartz, and at others felspar. The schorlaceous granites should therefore be distinguished on the geological map by a special shade of colour, just as the altered slates on the granitic margin.

Four exceptional constituents further vary our normal granites and granitoid rocks—fluor, hornblende, cassiterite, and beryl. Fluor occasionally occurs in granite; but its special association in this district is in a rock found by myself on Trowlesworthy, which has not been traced *in situ*, and which has been named, from its locality, Trowlesworthite. This consists of red felspar, black tourmaline, and purple fluor. It is a very handsome rock, of the altered class, having been produced from the ordinary granite of the tor by the replacement of mica and a part of the felspar by tourmaline, and of the quartz by fluor. In this rock South-West Devon has a unique petrological possession.

Hornblende is sparingly found in the Dartmoor granite. It is, however, present characteristically in a porphyritic elvan at Grenofen, which is very granitic in general appearance, and which therefore ranks as a syenitic elvan.

Some of the granite contains a little cassiterite or tin ore, but rarely in paying quantities. There are, however, stanniferous granites and elvans, which have been fairly productive.

Beryl occurs very rarely and casually in "white granite" or granulite, in the valley of the Okement.

The distinguishing feature of that form of granitoid rock called an elvan, is the presence, as a matrix, of an intimate minute mixture of felspar and quartz, known as felsitic matter. The porphyritic development in this of crystals of quartz or felspar converts this original felstone into quartz- or felspar-porphyrries. Most of our local elvans are of the former class. In some the micro-crystalline felspar is replaced by minute mica. All dykes of granitoid matter not distinctly granitic pass under the name of elvans; and as there is every shade of intermediation between such compact finely-granular elvans as that of Cann Quarry, and granitic

elvans as that of Grenofen, the term has necessarily a very broad application, and much further limitation is needful to indicate what particular form is meant.

There are many varieties of elvan within the granitic area, in the valleys of the Tavy, Plym, and Erme; and, apart from these, six well-marked elvan courses traverse the slates between Plymouth and Tavistock—respectively at Cann Quarry and Colwell, Fancy, Jump, Roborough Down, Roborough Rock, and Grenofen. The Roborough elvan is the most noteworthy, from the fact that it was largely used in the early Middle Ages as a free-working building-stone of great durability. It contains porphyritic crystals of limpid quartz. The greatest elvan variety is to be found in the Plym Valley, near Cadover Bridge, the bed of the river forming a singularly interesting petrological museum. The colours vary from white, buff, brown, and bluish, through pink to red. Many elvans contain schorl in nests or needles, some mica; and while the majority are more or less porphyritic, a few are of the most even and regular grain.

There is a further classification of rocks of this general class into vitrophyres when the matrix is glassy; felsophyres when dull and felsitic; and granophyres when it is finely crystalline. There are no rocks in the district which fairly come under the last head; but the term vitrophyre may be applied to a cherty-looking pink elvan in the Plym Valley, a dull red massive glassy felstone at Cornwood, and a bluish-grey rock at Lee Moor. We have also among weathered examples characteristic felsophyres.

The elvans, it should be noted, are of later origin than the mass of the granites; and the schorlaceous forms of granite and elvan later still in their present form—the schorl being generally, if not exclusively, of secondary origin.

We pass to group G—the altered sedimentary rocks of the borders of the granite. Alteration is generally recognised among the slates through which the granite was thrust; but there has been reciprocal action affecting the granite also, which renders the study of contact specimens one of much interest. Generally speaking there has been a disintegrating influence on the contact felspars, with an exceptional development of tourmaline. A good deal of the contact granite is also coarse-textured. These effects cannot be traced far.

It is very different, however, with the effect produced by the granite on the slates—the change commences at a con-

siderable distance, and gradually increases in magnitude until the granite is reached. The first alteration perceptible (and at Shaugh this may be seen at a distance of four to five hundred yards) is the development of a slightly unctuous or silky character. Then at Shaugh the clayslate assumes a sericitic aspect, and has a very fine fibrous glossy texture. At Meavy, near Yeoland Consols, it becomes thoroughly talcose. Then spots begin to show (a form of spotted slate associated with the lode at Devon Consols, is commonly known by the name of "lousy killas"), and these increase and extend until the rock becomes a well-marked andalusite slate, the spots being composed of that mineral. This andalusite is best developed here, near Cornwood; but its more characteristic form, chiastolite, at Ivybridge, where a mass of thickly-bedded chiastolite slate occurs on the hill above the station. The largest crystals of chiastolite are, however, at Cornwood.

The development of mica in the andalusite spots and nodules as we near the granite introduces the next change. The rock gradually becomes dotted with glittering mica instead of dull andalusite, and these spots spread into layers until we have a well-charactered mica schist, either touching, or in immediate proximity to, the granite.

This succession of phenomena is fairly constant; but there are two exceptional contact features. In some cases the conversion of clayslate into micaceous schist is carried on to the production of pseudo-gneiss, with the foliations of the mica, felspar, and quartz fairly marked. Examples occur at Meavy and Ivybridge. In others the altered slate touching the granite has clearly been fused or semi-fused into a kind of hornfels; but not so as to remove all traces of the original cleavage structure, or rather of the subsequent foliation. It is now a felstone with micro-porphyrific quartz, and a considerable development of tourmaline. Rock of this class occurs at points so far removed as Shaugh, Tavy Cleave, and Okehampton.

The last group, H, is a very small one, consisting of one, or at the most, two members—the gneiss of the Eddystone reef, and that which is presumed to have come from a portion of the Shovel Reef in Plymouth Sound, and which certainly came from a submarine locality in the neighbourhood of Plymouth. These rocks are now commonly identified as Archæan, and are therefore the oldest of our series. They are the product of regional metamorphism, and are associated

with other rocks of a kindred character in the Channel (*vide* Mr. A. R. Hunt's researches in our *Transactions* for 1879, 1880, 1881, 1883, 1885), in the Channel Islands, and in Brittany. They seem connected also with the metamorphic series of the Bolt, and some of the rocks of the Lizard.

I append a description, general and microscopic, of the chief varieties of rock which I have examined in this district. The notes are necessarily much condensed.

A.

Egg Buckland.—Dark scoriaceous rock, both vesicular and porphyritic; some cavities empty, most filled with whitish mineral: patches of fine-grained horny slate, and veins of quartz associated: also open slaggy rock, schistose, patched with steatite. Microscope.—Ground-mass contains lath-felspars; porphyritic crystals of orthoclase feldspar, enclosing a little magnetite; plagioclase felspars in vesicles.—Vitreous Vesicular Lava.

Widey.—Amygdaloidal rock much resembling Egg Buckland, but not so scoriaceous; schistose but compact; leaden-grey with cast of green, fillings white. Microscope.—Ground-mass grey with black dots (magnetite); some vesicles filled with calcite; some with plagioclase felspars; some lined with calcite and with nuclear filling of plagioclase.—Vitreous Vesicular Lava.

The exact locality of the Egg Buckland example is not known, but it probably came from the same exposure as the Widey. Mr. J. H. Teall regards these examples as very remarkable; they are unlike any other rocks he has seen.

Honicknowle.—Dark-grey fine-grained amygdaloid; vesicles filled with calcite, both white and blackish; some cavities nearly a quarter inch in longest diameter; iron pyrites visible to naked eye, in one example well-defined crystal of ilmenite ditto. Microscope.—Fine-grained base containing lath-felspars, microliths, and oxides of iron, probably magnetite and ilmenite as well as pyrites; ferruginous matter also occurs in some of the kernels; most of these are calcite, but a few appear to contain zeolite (analcime?), which also occurs in a pulverulent condition in an amygdaloid at Yealmpton.—Amygdaloidal Lava.

Landrake.—Amygdaloid closely resembling Honicknowle, but ground more distinctly charactered; vesicles filled with

calcite; lath-felspars; also magnetite having a patchy distribution.—Amygdaloidal Lava.

St. Andrew Churchyard, Plymouth.—Light-grey compact rock, at junction with slate, finely amygdaloidal; vesicles more thickly studded next to slate, chiefly containing dark calcite; the rock has a slight greenish cast, the slate a blue; pyrites visible. Microscope.—Grey ground-mass with lath-felspars; magnetite and pyrites, distributed chiefly in patches; the same general characters as Landrake and Honicknowle.—Amygdaloidal Lava.

Colebrook (near).—Greenish-grey fine-grained rock, rather soft; ochreous spots, and cavities with ochreous lining. Microscope.—Greenish-grey-brown felted mass of lath plagioclase crystals, with plenty of iron oxides (probably both magnetite and pyrites) distributed in a kind of linear grouping. The arrangement of some of the felspar crystals appears to indicate a strain, if not a flow. The ground generally has a dirty flocculent look.—Lava.

Whifferton.—Amygdaloid; ground dull olivaceous-green; kernels pinkish calcite. Microscope.—Calcite in kernels very characteristic; green ground between kernels has itself a somewhat amygdaloidal and semi-brecciated appearance by the development of dark strings and patches; yellowish-green (chloritic) patches in ground seem to form sub-nucleated vesicles, with green nuclei; a little magnetite; flow structure distinct.—Altered Amygdaloidal Lava.

Saltash Bridge, Devon end.—Soft ochreous-drab rock, schistose-granular, spotty, and with scaly texture. Microscope.—A remarkable rock, almost wholly clastic, but with an apparently well-marked fluidal character; contains broken felspar crystals and fragments of volcanic rock, in an irregular generally olive-brown network; different fragments casually outlined from each other by strong black lines; patches and dots of ferrite.—Might perhaps be regarded as a fine *Lava Breccia* rather than a tuff, with a rhyolitic texture.

Compton Gifford I.—Curious granular-schistose rock, the grains lying between patches of impersistent slaty laminæ; granular interfilling, mostly ochreous, occasionally dirty white. Microscope.—The scaly parts have a cobwebby look, showing a fine interstitial mosaic under polarised light—some portions appear vesicular and others contain micro-liths; volcanic glass apparently present; ferrite, with magnetite occurs; grains mostly felspar, with quartz and calcite.—Ashy Tuff, the slaty character of the laminæ probably due to subsequent pressure.

Compton Gifford II.—Bluish-grey fine-grained somewhat horny-textured rock; compact, resembling felstone. Microscope.—Though to all appearance a dense lava, this is really a clastic rock, composed almost wholly of felspar and quartz granules, with a very small amount of interstitial matter.—Compact Tuff.

Compton Gifford III.—Schistose brown rock with black compact vein. The clastic character was apparent on casual examination, but the vein had a basaltic look, which suggested its being sliced. Microscope.—The body of the rock is a tuff; the vein probably consolidated volcanic dust. It has a finely flocculent appearance, and contains microliths, apparently of felspar. Veins of lava, however, are not unfrequent in connection with modern ashes and tuffs, and this may be an example of the same kind.—Veined Tuff.

Crabtree.—Compact blue-grey granular rock, enclosing flakes and patches of slaty matter; rather crypto-granular than granular. Microscope.—Very much resembles Compton Gifford II., differing in the amount of interstitial matter; slaty substance mostly dark under crossed nicols, with minute touches of coloured light; grains chiefly felspar, some quartz; slaty matter volcanic dust.—Ashy Tuff.

Saltash Road.—Soft warm-ochreous-drab rock, fairly compact, but schistose; with bands ranging from yellowish-grey to ruddy-brown. Microscope.—Grey base with speckled granular glassy texture, some parts patched light yellow; shadowy skeleton felspars, more distinct under polarized light; broken felspars.—A much altered rock, probably once a Lava, now a Felstone.

Radford.—Dark-red friable rock; open textured; colouring matter iron, removed by hydrochloric acid, leaving mass of broken felspar granules; here and there calcedonic veins; structure occasionally schistose. Microscope.—Polariscope confirms general character of granules.—Ash, from which a portion of the constituents has apparently been dissolved out.

Mount Batten.—Very soft drab rock with ochreous patches, somewhat schistose, associated with more compact purple ironstone. Microscope.—Has a very irregular patchy look, with a yellowish flow or schistose structure; patches of iron oxide, opaque or dark red-brown; some grey semi-transparent patches, and little aggregations and strings of felsitic matter; portions have a marbled look; occasional crystals, apparently of magnetite.—Ferruginous Volcanic Ash.

St. Bude.—Bluish compact slate spotted with lapilli. Microscope.—Chief fragment of included igneous rock,

which has a grey opacity to the naked eye, is seen to be cindery; igneous character distinct, with plagioclase feldspars and vesicles containing quartz; much volcanic matter generally disseminated; some calcite present.—Tufaceous Clayslate (*i.e.* charged with volcanic *débris*).

Drake's Island.—Greenish slate, much of the same kind as St. Bude, but more compact. Microscope.—Chlorite and magnetite present, general texture irregular-marbly; in the most distinctive inclusion of lava lath-feldspars and magnetite abound; less general volcanic matter, and apparently more alteration.—Chloritic Tufaceous Clayslate.

Brent Tor I.—Dark purplish-grey heavy crystalline rock. Microscope.—The matrix contains a number of minute doubly-refracting microliths and granules, apparently a devitrified magma; calcite occasional; also highly-vesicular patches, probably representing fragments of pumice that have undergone alteration.—Mr. Rutley's Pumice Breccia.

Brent Tor II.—A finely-vesicular amygdaloid; cavities partly open, some much larger than others. Microscope.—The base contains microliths; cavities mostly filled with quartz or calcedony.—Mr. Rutley's "allied to Basalt."

Brent Tor III.—Grey glassy rock, slightly vesicular, slaggy on surface; dark patches and reddish stains. Microscope.—This approaches in some respects the form named by Mr. Rutley "Rhyolitic Breccia," and which he describes as having a devitrified felsitic magma, which shows fluxion structure, and contains fragments of vesicular rock, probably pumice; quartz in granules, globes, strings, and nests, probably a secondary product.—Rhyolitic Breccia.

Brent Tor IV.—Fine-grained purplish-red semi-schistose rock. Microscope.—The mass of the slide is opaque and semi-vesicular, with microliths; other portions contain felsitic magma; quartz, and calcedony in vesicles.—Altered Pumice.

Brent Tor V.—Warm-yellow-drab rock, brecciated and veined; surface scorified. Microscope.—Chiefly composed of granules, with a quantity of opaque interstitial matter, occasionally red and yellow ferrite; granules chiefly quartz, but apparently some olivine.—Vitrified Tuff.

Brent Tor VI.—Grey crystalloid, fairly-compact rock with small cavities. Microscope.—Much like No. V., but fragments apparently wholly quartz. Has some points of resemblance, however, to Mr. Rutley's "Scoriaceous Lava," which consists of opaque finely-vesicular scoriæ, vesicles filled with finely-granular siliceous matter, which substance surrounds the scoriaceous fragments.

Mr. Rutley also notes: "Decomposed Basalt Lava" (compact Venetian-red), containing numerous little prisms of felspar, which are no doubt triclinic; surrounding matter slightly granulated between crossed nicols, with large numbers of little clear doubly-refracting microliths; quartz pseudomorphs. "Devitrified Rhyolite" (grey, brecciated), having dark ground with innumerable doubly-refracting microliths, vesicular structure occasionally indicated; granules of augite, possibly magnetite or pyrites. There are other examples described of less distinctive character; but the probability is that while all the leading varieties of the Brent Tor series have thus been duly recorded, further search would reveal many additional features of special interest.

Hurdwick.—Green schistose rock, slightly vesicular, with whitish and dark patches. Largely used as a free-working building stone in the Middle Ages, notably in the construction of Tavistock Abbey. Microscope.—The characters of this rock have been best described by Mr. Rutley. Well-marked schistose structure; schist filled with minute doubly-refracting microliths; imbedded fragments of finely-vesicular rock; larger vesicles, mostly lined with crust of pyrolusite or wad. Volcanic Ash, in which schistose structure has been super-induced.

Littlehempston.—Breccia, patched dark and light. Microscope.—Section shows following rocks: Granular, quartzose rock, giving felsitic re-action, dotted with pyrites, veined calcite; more definite quartzose rock; fragment of orthoclase crystal; vesicular lava, with calcite amygdaloids; fine-grained lava, with minute granules of felspar; distinct rhyolitic rock; tuff, with quartz grains; lava, with augite and chlorite; dark interstitial matter, with microliths, in part.—Volcanic Breccia.

B.

Cocks Tor.—Grey crystalline rock, nearly black on polished surface. Microscope.—Contains altered ilmenite and imperfect felspars, with diallage, in the most typical portions; some varieties show diallage partly converted into hornblende; others apparently contain augite.—Gabbro, more or less altered.

White Tor, top.—Crystalline, dark-grey, black when polished. Microscope.—Contains diallage partly broken up by ilmenite, of which there are some beautiful skeleton crystals; pale green hornblende; groups of brown aggregates;

a group of pale blue dichroic grains, probably tourmaline.—
Altered Gabbro.

White Tor, base.—Dark-grey rock, black where polished by rubbing of sheep; coarsely crystalline, with well-developed lustre. Microscope.—Green hornblende, more pronounced than in the last section; crowds of actinolite needles in feldspar; brown aggregates; a few lath-feldspars; patches of ilmenite; apparently a little augite as well as diallage.—
Altered Gabbro.

Brazen Tor.—A short distance from the last point, contact specimen with granite—black rock, crystalline, lustrous on faces of crystals. Microscope.—Pale-green hornblende dominant constituent, in feldspathic base; some plagioclase; a few opaque grains and crystals of ilmenite and magnetite.—
Altered Gabbro.

Lydford, near the granite.—Greenish-grey crystalline rock. Microscope.—Much resembles White Tor block. Dark green hornblende; a little diallage; some iron oxide; porphyritic orthoclase feldspars. If present composition only is taken into account, this rock and the two preceding could hardly be called Gabbros, but the history appears so clear that it seems best to retain that name with the prefix Altered.

Houndall (Cornwood) I.—Coarsely-crystalline dark rock. Microscope.—Plagioclase lath-feldspars, with grey patches, which seem to represent decayed feldspars, diallage, apatite, some brown hornblende, much ilmenite, and iron oxides, partially decomposed into semi-transparent red and yellow-brown matter.—Altered Gabbro.

Similar rocks to these and to the associated schistose forms next noted occur, as already stated, at St. Cleer, in Cornwall, and at other points along the granite borders. *Bottor Rock* generally resembles that of Cocks Tor, but contains porphyritic feldspars and chlorite. The boss at *Yarner Beacon* has been called a gabbro, and probably belongs to the series; but is unlike all the others, its pyroxenic constituent being chiefly unaltered augite. A section, cut from a specimen kindly furnished by Mr. Champernowne, F.G.S., shows, however, a change into hornblende. It is quite possible that we have here the least-changed member of the group; and if so, it confirms the view that these rocks were, to a large extent, originally dolerites.

Wapsworthy.—Fine-grained, dark-grey crystalline rock, obscurely laminated. Microscope.—Grey ground, with fine lath-feldspars; pale brown hornblende; dots and clusters of pyrites.—Hornblende Schist. Mr. Rutley notes an amphi-

bolite from this locality as being composed of hornblende, quartz, and a little pyrites. Here we have a variation in the presence of the felspars.

Houndall II.—Dark grey, fine-grained, laminated rock. Microscope.—General appearance much like Wapsworth, but more magnetite and pyrites, and more even distribution; also more hornblende, felspars less prominent.—Hornblende Schist.

Ivybridge Station.—What seems to be an allied rock occurs here—fine-grained, dark-grey, almost black, laminated, and patched with white.

Peck Hill.—Dark greenish quartzose rock, with dull flesh-colour and brown lamination, lying between granite and hornblende schist—so-called “ribbon jasper”—as at Ivybridge, St. Cleer, and elsewhere. Microscope.—Mass of rock dark-green, dichroic, with occasional mottling; lighter laminations quartz; on the edges the green matter is seen to form bladed crystals of actinolite. As the green bands are largely of quartz charged with actinolite, the rock is essentially prase, and is apparently the result of the action of the heated granite on the hornblende schist.—Prase Schist.

Dartmoor.—Another example of this rock, exact locality unknown, shows the green bands to consist of granular aggregates of hornblende, occasionally more definitely crystalline. Other parts of the section have a quartzose base, thickly traversed by strings of opaque matter, following the outline of the central band.

C.

Ernesettle.—Grey in mass, crystalline, with flesh-coloured crystals of felspar and dark lusted crystals of augite; on polished face has shade of green; weathers rusty brown; friable; occasionally displays spheroidal structure, with concentric layers. Microscope.—Plagioclase felspars; well-developed mica, partly broken up by viridite, and strongly dichroic; augite commonly much altered; viridite; apatite; patches of ilmenite, some associated with mica, some decomposed into semi-translucent brown matter.—Altered Dolerite.

As noted elsewhere, the following local varieties of these dolerites occur:

Grove.—Coarsely crystalline, mottled black and greenish-grey; in parts long prisms of hornblende and nests of epidote. Microscope.—This is a very beautiful rock, and ranks with Treluggan in interest. It contains augite, horn-

blende, mica, plagioclase feldspars, apatite, viridite, pyrites, and ilmenite.—Dolerite.

Weard.—Crystalline variety very dark green; more felspathic variety grey. Microscope.—Has many points of resemblance to Ernesettle; plagioclase lath-feldspars, augite, mica, viridite, apatite, calcite, quartz; Mr. J. A. Phillips noted also pale yellow epidote.—Dolerite.

Burraton Combe.—Greenish-grey compact rock, hard and tough. Microscope.—Grey base, little character; viridite; numerous needles of apatite; much altered ilmenite; black needles (?)—Dolerite.

Notter.—Grey crystalline rock, varying in shade with quantity of feldspar. Microscope.—Granular augite, mica, plagioclase feldspar, apatite, viridite, ilmenite abundant.

Treluggan.—Dark heavy rock, very dull green in mass, with crystals distinct and sparkling. There is a duller grey, less crystalline, more felspathic variety. Microscope.—This is the handsomest and best preserved rock of the series; brown hornblende, some enclosing magnetite, and some edged by chlorite, augite, viridite, mica, a little apatite, plagioclase feldspar. Different crystalline constituents very evenly distributed. Mr. Teall regards this as a very interesting rock, and notes the occurrence of basaltic hornblende, deep brown mica, and colourless augite in the same slide. The abundance of apatite, too, is remarkable.

Ernesettle Beach.—Very compact fine-grained banded slate, dull olive-grey, in contact with Ernesettle dyke. Microscope.—Fine-grained grey translucent base, with little white crystal-shaped transparent patches and black flecks. The patches are occasionally undeveloped crystals; the black flecks are commonly aggregated in little clusters of rounded grains. May be regarded as a form of Lydian stone. Some of the slates next the dykes are converted into cherty matter.

D.

Rock and Estover.—Dark-green rock, coarsely crystalline; handsome mottled appearance on polished face; light green contrasting with dark. This rock, which is of great beauty and interest, was kindly examined for me by Professor Bonney, and I have much pleasure in appending his report: "Holo-crystalline, exhibiting the structure now often designated as *ophitic*; consists of the following minerals: (1) A plagioclasic feldspar much decomposed. (2) Augite in fair preservation. (3) A group of greenish- and yellowish-

green minerals—all probably resulting from the alteration of a magnesia-iron silicate, but consisting of more than one species. The greener spots (fewer in number) are usually isotropic, and are the substance called viridite; but portions are anisotropic, and may be a species of chlorite. The major portion, however, that of the yellower colour, is anisotropic, and is a variety of serpentine. A few granules of the original silicate remain unchanged, and resemble olivine, and the structure of most of the grains agrees with serpentinous products after this mineral; but one or two of the larger exhibit distinct traces of two cleavages, one of them being well marked and rather closely parallel, recalling the structure of some varieties of enstatite. Possibly the rock may have contained this mineral as well as olivine. (4) Fairly large grains of an iron peroxide, resembling ilmenite. Thus the rock is a variety of Diabase."

Yealmpton.—Dark-green crystalline rock; polished face shows black patches on dull green base. Microscope—Much like Rock, and of the same series. Felspar crystals not so pronounced, but plagioclase character distinct; not so much pyrites or ilmenite; some opacite, which appears to be the result of ilmenite decomposition; granules of augite; viridite, chlorite, serpentine, and apparently a little olivine.—Diabase.

The only distinctively olivine rock of the district is the boss at Clicker Tor, Menheniot, commonly called serpentine, originally an olivine-dolerite, but recently recognised as a picrite. The matrix consists of pale-green serpentine with grey matter pseudomorphous after olivine; also augite pseudomorphs after felspar, and grains of magnetite.

A rock at Park House, Dartington, has considerable points of resemblance to those of Rock and Yealmpton; and there is much serpentine in a rock at St. Cleer, which also approaches them.

Yarnham.—Dark-hued, fine-grained rock, with yellow-green epidote veins, and asbestos in joints. For a full report on this rock, unique in the district, I am also indebted to Professor Bonney: "The body of the rock is apparently holo-crystalline, though the structure approaches that called *trachytoidal*, and the state of the rock makes it impossible to be sure. The constituent minerals are (1) felspar, much decomposed, probably one of the plagioclastic group. (2) Minute granules of augite, not very numerous. (3) More abundant grains and granules of an iron oxide. (4) Specks of viridite, &c. The slide is traversed by veins, occupied chiefly by a yellowish mineral. The colour of this, with

and without the polariscope, resembles epidote; but the cleavage is rather closer and well defined than is usual with this mineral, resembling in this respect some variety of augite; viridite and quartz (?) are also present in some parts. There is a certain parallelism in these veins, and in the longer diameters of the felspar crystals, and the latter look sometimes bent or broken; so that I suspect the rock-structure has been modified by pressure. I have little doubt that it has once been a Dolerite or Basalt, and it may now be placed among the Diabases."

E.

Cawsand I.—Purplish-red, occasionally veined and patched with white; earthy; porphyritic felspars; slightly vesicular; shows a few flakes of mica. Microscope.—Mica much more plentiful than apparent to the eye; felspar crystals show considerable alteration, some being composed of granules, and others replaced by felsitic matter; colouring matter ferrite; obscure network apparent in part of slide (segregative?); two well marked crystals of ilmenite; apparently one of apatite.—Mica Porphyrite.

Cawsand II.—More compact variety of above, approaching pitchstone in texture. Microscope.—Fluidal structure clearly shown, the scales of mica commonly linearly to the lines of flow; base dirty red, flocculent; mica as in other examples chiefly brown, some scales much marked by ferrite, others altered, some strongly dichroic.—Mica Porphyrite.

F.

Eylesburrow.—Fine-grained crystalline pinkish rock of felspathic aspect. Microscope.—Semi-graphic structure; quartz is seen to play a more important part than the macroscopic view would indicate, and some of the crystals have good outlines; felspar mostly stained with ferrite; a little brown mica in one part of the slide associated with blue tourmaline; also some light-coloured mica.—An imperfectly-charactered Schorlaceous Granite.

Princetown.—Coarse brownish porphyritic granite, with black mica. Microscope.—Very irregular structure, the larger crystals of felspar, quartz, and mica, lying in a base of finer granite. The whole rock is crystalline; and there are enclosures in the larger crystals, particularly the quartz and mica; a little plagioclase, iron oxide, and some crystals of

cassiterite.—Porphyroid Granite; *i.e.* granite porphyritic in granite base.

Yannadon.—A coarsely-crystalline granitoid rock, with violet shades. Microscope.—Contains a considerable quantity of felsitic matter, in which quartz and tourmaline are partially porphyritic; the quartz, however, forms a large proportion of the whole mass; the tourmaline has various shades of blue to dark grey approaching black; and the violet tint seems to be due to the presence of its lighter patches; the quartz contains enclosures.—Altered Granite or Elvan.

Wigford I.—Greenish-grey, sub-crystalline, highly-micaeous rock. Microscope.—Largely composed of mica, with some felspar and granules of quartz; some opacite and a little tourmaline; a crystal of staurolite (?).—May be classed as a Greisen.

Wigford II.—Rock with dark matrix and porphyritic white felspar crystals. Microscope.—Matrix schorlaceous; crystals orthoclase felspar; the section gives good evidence of the secondary character of the schorl.—A form of Luxulyanite.

Trowlesworthy.—Richly-coloured crystalline rock, chiefly red felspar with velvety-black tourmaline and purple fluor. Microscope.—Professor Bonney notes that the felspar is rather decomposed, much stained with ferrite, and contains numerous secondary microliths; there are two forms of tourmaline—a brown grain of moderate size, and acicular crystallites of dull olive-green, strongly dichroic; occasional quartz grains, generally free from inclusions; fluor shows distinct octahedral cleavage, and is slightly stained with ferrite; cavities with bubbles.—Trowlesworthite, an altered granite.

Shaugh I.—Fine-grained dark-grey mixture of schorl and quartz, the latter also porphyritically developed. Cavities containing needles of achroite and epidote. Microscope.—The tourmaline is blue and yellow, chiefly in irregular crystalline forms, with some needles; quartz dirty with cavities.—Schorlite.

Lee Moor.—Black and white, strongly-contrasted; milky felspar crystals, twinned, with acicular aggregates of schorl. Microscope.—Felspar partially kaolinised; tourmaline chiefly grey, but some blue and yellow; intensely dichroic; a little quartz.—White Luxulyanite.

Roborough I.—Grey-drab compact base, with numerous porphyritic pyramidal quartz crystals, and hollows whence

crystals have disappeared. Some of the latter contain, or are partially lined with, a pale yellow-green crust. Microscope.—Under polarized light, shows a very fine granular mosaic, with little nests of ferrite. The ground mass is composed of quartz and a fine micaceous mineral, which is probably a result of the alteration of the felspar.—Elvan.

Roborough (Rock) II.—Grey compact quartzose rock, fine texture, with porphyritic quartz and occasional specks of mica. Greenish-drab on polished face. Microscope.—Under polarized light fine granular mosaic; two sizes of grains with interstitial patches, almost micro-porphyritic.—Elvan.

Jump.—Much like preceding, but with a greenish cast, more compact and granular. Microscope.—Much finer mosaic than preceding, with patchy markings which appear to indicate the development of larger crystals. A crystal of ilmenite.—Elvan.

Colwell.—Drab base, finely-granular, slightly porphyritic, with quartz crystals and a few flakes of mica, dendritic from joint face in. Microscope.—Much like Roborough II., the felspar and quartz appearing almost equally developed in the texture. Manganese in specks and strings.—Elvan.

Grenofen.—Warm-buff, partially-crystalline, rock, porphyritic salmon felspars; pyrites common. Microscope.—Contains felsitic matter, orthoclase and plagioclase felspars, quartz, hornblende, and pyrites; very beautiful under polarized light. But for the presence of the interstitial felsitic matter, it might be regarded as a syenitic granite.—Syenitic Elvan.

G.

Ivybridge I.—Dark-grey massive schistose rock with white crystals of chialstolite, mostly decayed, averaging an eighth to a quarter inch in length. Microscope.—Grey base with dark grains having a sub-linear arrangement; light cloudy ovoid patches, apparently imperfect crystals; the chialstolite prisms contain dark specks, and several show the characteristic cross structure very clearly.—Chialstolite Schist.

Ivybridge II.—Grey mica-sparkling rock, partially gneissic, in contact with granite in river bed. Microscope.—Semi-gneissic structure very decided; orthoclase; apparently a little plagioclase; quartz with enclosure and black spots; mica grouped in aggregates of small flakes; dots of magnetite or ilmenite; viridite (chlorite?).—Contact Mica Schist.

Shaugh I.—Light-red quartzo-felspathic rock, with dark foliations, partially obliterated, as if by fusion. Microscope.

—Ground mass gives felsitic reaction to polarized light, with a kind of oily patchy appearance; pale blue tourmaline in flecks; micro-porphyrific quartz.—Hornfels, junction alteration.

Great Tor.—Black and reddish, highly schorlaceous rock, much altered, adjoining granite. Microscope.—Base, quartzose; general texture, granular-patchy. The darker portion contains a large quantity of deep blue and brown tourmaline; the lighter is stained with ferrite, and contains some mica.—Junction Rock, resembling preceding.

Okehampton.—Dark-grey and reddish-buff, finely-crystalline rock, with traces of lamination. Microscope.—Very similar in character to the preceding, but containing more mica and less tourmaline, and showing more traces of original lamination. This may be due to differences in original constitution, the rock altered by the granite being Carboniferous slate, and not Devonian, as at Shaugh, or possibly Silurian at Great Tor.—Junction Rock.

Lee Moor.—Highly micaceous schistose rock, with occasional distinct foliations of felspar. Dark on polished face. Microscope.—Ground mass felsitic, with abundant transparent and brown mica. Shows semi-gneissic structure—there are no distinct layers of mica, but horizons of the felspar in which the mica is exceptionally plentiful.—Junction between Granite and Schist.

Cornwood I.—Actual junction between a fine-grained light pinkish-grey granite and a micaceous schist. Microscope.—Granitic side chiefly orthoclase felspar and quartz, with brown mica and garnets; structure may be called micro-granitic. Schist side chiefly quartz and mica, with some felspar.—Contact Granite and Mica Schist.

Shaugh III.—Compact, partially-foliated, dark-grey rock. Microscope.—Largely felsitic, but generally a micro-granitic structure, with quartz, mica, tourmaline, and apparently a little plagioclase.—Junction Rock.

Shaugh IV.—Red- and drab-patched slate, the red portions having a silky aspect. Microscope.—A very beautiful object, especially the sheen of the silky red portion of the section; crystals of andalusite in bladed radiating groups; the red translucent only, but contain transparent microliths; andalusite occurs in both parts of the slide.—An Altered Slate of sericitic aspect, showing the change affected by the granite in one of its earlier stages.

Cornwood II.—Warm-grey or bright-drab talcose schist, spotted prominently with andalusite, sometimes verging upon

chiastolite. Microscope.—Ground generally glossy, dotted with minute dark spots, and brown streaks and patches of imperfect crystals, also brown strings. Groups of bladed crystals, resembling those in the last section.—Andalusite Schist.

H.

Eddystone.—New lighthouse rock. Grey, as a rule distinctly foliated; some portions have a kind of nodular foliation, suggesting the structure of augen gneiss. Salmon garnets, visible to naked eye. Microscope.—Mr. Tawney stated that it contains two micas—one brown, strongly dichroic; the other delicate straw, or colourless. Orthoclase and triclinic feldspars both present, containing flecks of mica; quartz in the enclosures; pinkish garnet, titanite, and zircon (?).—A “well characterized” Gneiss. Mr. Teall tells me that, the garnets excepted, this rock has the closest resemblance to a gneiss from Ben Varock, which is undoubtedly a granite metamorphosed by pressure.

Shovel Reef (?).—Much resembles preceding. Brownish-grey, well-foliated. Microscope.—Feldspar, mostly triclinic, enclosing pale green flakes, probably of mica; both white and brown mica also present; noteworthy pink garnets, with titanite; quartz of usual type.—Gneiss.

THE EVIDENCE OF THE SKERRIES SHOAL ON THE WEARING OF FINE SANDS BY WAVES.

BY ARTHUR ROOPE HUNT, F.L.S., F.G.S.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)

WITHIN the last few years geologists have arrived at the conclusion, upon what at first sight seem sufficient grounds, that sea-waves are not competent to round fine sand-grains; and that when such rounded grains occur in sandstone rocks, their moulding must be ascribed to the action of winds rather than water.

In 1881 the late Mr. J. A. Phillips called attention to the fact, that in the case of granite sands carried down by the St. Austell river to the sea at Pentewan, and exposed for many years to the wash of the waves, "quartz having a diameter between $\frac{1}{16}$ and $\frac{1}{8}$ inch is usually angular, although some of the larger pieces are distinctly (but not considerably) rounded."*

From experiments made by Professor Daubrée, Mr. Phillips arrived at the conclusion that a grain of quartz $\frac{1}{8}$ inch in diameter would require an amount of abrasion equal to that which would result from having travelled a distance of three thousand miles, before becoming completely rounded and assuming the form of a miniature pebble.

It may, however, be observed that, in the discussion that followed Mr. Phillips's paper, Dr. Sorby remarked that "he should only regard sand as æolian when a very large proportion of grains were rounded. So far as his observation had gone, the sands of the dunes on our coasts were not much more rounded than other sands."†

At the last meeting of the British Association the president of the Geological Section (Professor Bonney), after referring to Professor Daubrée's experiments on the rolling of sands by

* "On the Constitution and History of Grit and Sandstones."—*Quarterly Journal Geological Society*, vol. xxxvii., p. 24.

† *Loc. Cit.* p. 28.

stream action, stated that "the presence in a sandstone of numerous well-rounded grains is taken to indicate the action of wind, for, as is well known, blown sands are much more quickly rounded."*

The argument in favour of this conclusion seems strong enough, regarded as follows:—Waves acting on beaches do not round granite sand: a quartz grain $\frac{1}{8}$ inch in diameter must travel three thousand miles by stream to be perfectly rounded: there are only one or two rivers in the world of the required length: hence it must be the rarest exception for fine rounded sand-grains to be fashioned by water action. On the other hand, it is generally admitted that desert sands are rounded by wind action: hence, when fine rounded grains of quartz occur in a sandstone, the agent that moulded them must have been wind and not water.

This line of reasoning seems to me conclusive in so far as the action of waves on beaches, and the action of running streams, are concerned; but it fails to take into account the very important action of waves running over shoals and sandbanks, and this omission vitiates the whole argument.

On seeing the passage above quoted in Professor Bonney's address, I resolved to put it to the test, of the sands of the Skerries shoal in Start Bay, and of the bottom of the English Channel off the coast of Devon. The result of this investigation I have now the pleasure of submitting to this Association.

The Skerries shoal has several times been the subject of discussion, in connection with the flints of the Start Bay beaches; and many years ago our member, Mr. C. L. Pannel, made an expedition to the locality in his yacht, for the purpose of ascertaining the exact constitution of the bank. A small portion of the material dredged by him, consisting of fine sand and shells, he was good enough to give to me, and very valuable it has proved in the present enquiry. With respect to the shoal itself there are two opinions on record. Mr. Pengelly has described it as in a "situation admirably adapted for supplying the adjacent Slapton beach with the abundant pebbles found on it," and has quoted Mr. T. H. Pitts in evidence that the "shoal consists of gravel identical with that on Slapton strand."†

Sir J. N. Douglass, on the other hand (in the discussion on Prof. Prestwich's paper on the origin of the Chesil Bank), refers to the Skerries as evidence "of the movements of coarse sand and shingle at greater depths of water than were

* *Rep. B. A.* 1886, p. 615. † *Trans. Devon Association*, vol. iv. p. 205.

to be found in Lyme Bay." * It will be observed that both reports agree as to the constitution being coarse sand and shingle, hence it is worthy of special note that Mr. Pannel chanced to light on a portion of the bank composed of fine sand and broken shells.†

The point to which I desire particularly to confine attention on the present occasion is, whether under favourable circumstances the rounding of fine quartz sand can be effected by waves. I specify quartz sand; for, as the greater includes the less, so in the matter of the rounding of sands does the harder material include the softer. An examination of the fine sand from the Skerries (after separation from the accompanying calcareous *debris*, both mechanically and by treatment with hydrochloric acid) evidenced a very considerable amount of rounding in quartz grains varying in size from $\frac{1}{80}$ inch and upwards; grains smaller than $\frac{1}{80}$ inch being rare, but grains of that size occasionally evincing perfect rounding.

In a shoal, consisting of sand swept together from all parts, there is naturally a great variety in the quartzes, both as to character and form. Grains ultimately derived from crystalline rocks, as indicated by various crystal enclosures, are seen in the same slide side by side with grains ultimately derived from quartz veins. But whatever the character, grains are present in all stages of rounding—from the jagged fragment with its angles just showing wear, to the perfectly smoothed and polished spheroid.

The photograph annexed (No. 2) will illustrate the general character of this fine Skerries sand after treatment with acid better than I can describe it. The amplitude being twenty diameters, the size of any grain in fractions of an inch can be readily obtained by measuring in inches and dividing by twenty.

The presence in this sand of numerous well-rounded grains will probably be readily admitted; and this being the case, the Skerries sand, according to the orthodox belief, should be of æolian origin. The question to which we have now to seek the answer is whether it is so or not; or, more precisely,

* *Proceedings Inst. Civil Engineers*, vol. xl. part ii.

† Since writing the above I have had the opportunity, in the course of a cruise to and from Salcombe with my friend Mr. W. F. Baynes, of crossing the Skerries shoal both on the ebb and flood tides, and of noticing the southerly trend of the one, and the easterly trend of the other. A haul taken on the inner edge of the second bank, counting from the Start, resulted in the dredge (whose ordinary net had been lined with very fine netting) coming up quite full of deposit, consisting of very fine sand, and of minute shells and fragments of shells. I have not seen a grain of sand so large as a mustard seed in the whole sample. This deposit was so clear that, when passed between two tumblers in clean water, the water showed no turbidity whatever.

whether the forms of the rounded grains, as we now find them, are referable to the action of wind in past geologic time, or to the action of the waves of our now existing English Channel.

It would not be difficult from the sands of the Start Bay beaches and of the Skerries, to form a series of rounded quartz sand-grains, from the size of $\frac{1}{80}$ inch up to the size where the sands pass into the pebbles derived from the veins in the Devonian slates and mica schists of the district. This evidence in favour of wave-action might appear to some minds conclusive, as apparently we can trace the fashioning of the sand from the cliff to the beach, and from the beach to the shoal, the material being the same in each case, and the wave-action being continuously present throughout. I believe that such a series of wave-worn sand-grains does really occur; but unfortunately vein quartz is a common material, and it is open to anyone to object that the fine quartz-grains of the Start Bay shoals have no connection with the coarse quartz-grains and pebbles which we see so beautifully rounded on the beaches of Start Bay.

Such an objector would contend that the rounded sands of the shoals are invariably *remanié*; that their present rounded outlines were moulded by wind in some past period of geologic time; and that their presence in the Skerries shoal is a mere accident. Moreover, he would point out many grains of crystalline origin of unknown derivation, so far as locality is concerned.

Now there is no doubt that some of the Skerries sand is *remanié*; but this *remanié* sand as it happens throws a flood of light on the point in question, by proving that what may be termed old fossil sands are often a second time rolled and worn by the sea into what are to all intents and purposes modern sands.

When the grains composing a sandstone are microscopically examined they are often seen to be stained by oxide of iron, and more or less encrusted by a secondary deposition of quartz in a crystalline form. In such cases a grain of quartz, well rounded by either wind or water before being locked up in the sandstone, may emerge from its prison, on the disintegration of the latter, as sharp and angular as it was formerly rounded and polished. Now the existence of a deposit of secondary quartz on a sand-grain is strong evidence that such a grain has at some preceding time formed part of a sandstone rock—evidence, in fact, that it is *remanié*. And, further, if such crystalline encrustation

be itself worn down and rounded, we have satisfactory proof that the *remanié* quartz-grain has undergone a second wearing and rounding, and has been remodelled and fashioned anew.

Such evidence of double wearing is not uncommon in the Skerries sands, and we have a good specimen of quartz so encrusted and worn in the pear-shaped grain in photo. No. 2. This grain, which is about $\frac{1}{16}$ inch in greatest diameter, shows a primary rounding, then deposition of quartz at its narrower end, and then a second rounding of the deposited quartz, nearly as complete as the first. If the hypothesis of rounding by waves be inadmissible, we are forced to account for the condition of this grain, either by a double exposure to long-continued æolian action, or to a double exposure to long-continued stream action, or to each of these actions in succession. In either case, between these two exposures to wear, the grain was a component part of a sandstone rock, which sandstone rock was in all probability disintegrated by the tearing action of waves. The point we have to consider is, whether this grain might not have passed through all the changes its condition indicates, without the intervention of either wind-action or stream-action.

So far we have seen that the sand of the Skerries Shoal not only contains many grains greatly rounded, but that some of these grains have been rounded more than once at distant periods of time; a combination of circumstances indicating, according to accepted views, either the action of two geologic Saharas, or two geologic rivers of great extent, or both Sahara and river combined. I shall now endeavour to show that, under conditions now existing, sands may be rounded on the Skerries, and similar shoals, by waves, without the necessary intervention of any other agency whatever.

Near the two extremities of the Great West Bay, at Portland and the Start, we have notable examples of two banks kept in position by tidal currents in the face of heavy waves. Referring to the former headland, the Admiralty Chart states that "from about II.^h to XI.^h F. and C. there is an outset from the west bay of Portland of nearly nine hours' duration, which closely skirts the rocky shore, and gradually increases in strength as it approaches the Bill. It rushes past the Bill and over Portland Ledge at the rate of six or seven knots at springs. A short distance eastward of the Ledge this outset is met in the latter half of its course at nearly right angles by the stream which sets for 9½ hours (viz., from VI.^h 20^m to III.^h 50^m F. and C.) out of the east bay of Portland; the united streams then press on towards the Shambles." Accord-

ing to the same document the tidal streams rush to and fro over the Shambles at a rate of from three to four knots at springs. As the Shambles shoal is composed of light broken shells, and reaches within two fathoms of the surface of the water at its highest point, it is clear that it is kept in place by the conflicting tides. It is evident that light shells could not offer any resistance to a strong current. They have actually been observed to be in motion even when there was very little current at the surface, on the occasion of Mr. Deane's descent in December, 1851.*

We have no such interesting particulars in the case of the Start Bay Skerries; no engineer has taken a stroll on that sandbank. But we have again here the strong conflicting tides, the ebb setting right off shore at the Start, and the flood sweeping up Channel at right angles, or thereabouts, to the course of the ebb. We have also the very fine sand and broken shells collected by Mr. Pannel to prove that here also the action of these tidal currents is to retain in place rather than to dissipate the light material, which to some extent, at any rate, goes to form the bank. I think it is clear that in the Skerries, as in the Shambles, we have an exposed shoal collected together by the tides, and battered by the assaults of the waves. One point may be noticed in passing, the Skerries is not quite so exposed to westerly seas as the Shambles, though it is attacked by heavier easterly seas than the Shambles ever encounters. We find that in the Shambles wave and tide are balanced at a depth of $1\frac{3}{4}$ fathoms; in the Skerries at $1\frac{1}{2}$ fathoms. The tidal and undal actions on these shoals are in conflict; the tides would collect a sandbank, the waves, though powerless to disperse it, would level it. The opposing forces seem balanced at the depths indicated. Having shown that the light sand is retained in place on the Skerries bank by tidal action, I will now proceed to indicate the nature of the wave action to which it is necessarily exposed.

It is very difficult for a non-mathematician to arrive at the most elementary facts as to submarine wave action, as the whole subject is locked up in mathematical formulæ inaccessible to the uninitiated. Some text-books of geology go so far as to state the amount of motion existing at the depth of one wave length, an amount equal to only about $\frac{1}{25}$ th of that at the surface, and practically of no account whatever; but the amount of disturbance at different points between this depth and the surface is not to be found, so far as I am aware, in

* Discussion on Mr. J. B. Redman's paper on "Alluvial Formations," &c., *Proc. Inst. C.E.*, vol. xi.

any geological work. This varying amount of motion may be ignored, but not with impunity.

Finding the lack of this information a bar to any satisfactory progress, I asked Lord Rayleigh, who had often previously come to my assistance, to supply me with the amount of disturbance set up by a wave at a depth of one-eighth of the wave-length, and at every succeeding multiple of one-eighth. This he kindly did in the following concise rule:

"For each step downward of $\frac{\lambda}{8}$ (i.e. $\frac{\text{wave-length}}{8}$) divide by 2.2."

This rule is as easy to work as it is concise. Let us assume the disturbance at surface to be indicated by a circular oscillation of five feet, then at a depth of one-eighth the wave-length the disturbance is $\frac{5}{2.2}$; at a quarter wave-length it is $\frac{5}{(2.2)^2}$; at three-eighths wave-length it is $\frac{5}{(2.2)^3}$; and so on.

All we require to know in any case is the height of the wave and the length of the wave, to calculate the decreasing disturbance at any depth below the surface. This formula is of course not absolutely accurate, but it is surprising how nearly it is so. For instance, according to Sir G. B. Airy, the disturbance at one wave-length is $\frac{1}{535.4}$ of that at the surface.* According to Lord Rayleigh's approximate formula, the motion at one wave-length is that at the surface divided by $(2.2)^8$, or 548, omitting decimals; so that if the motion at the surface be taken as unity, the difference in the two is only as between $\frac{1}{535.4}$ and $\frac{1}{548}$.

This formula being calculated for an infinitely deep sea does not give us the actual horizontal disturbance set up by a wave on the bottom, but it supplies us with the needed information whether any given wave can appreciably affect the bottom at any given depth.

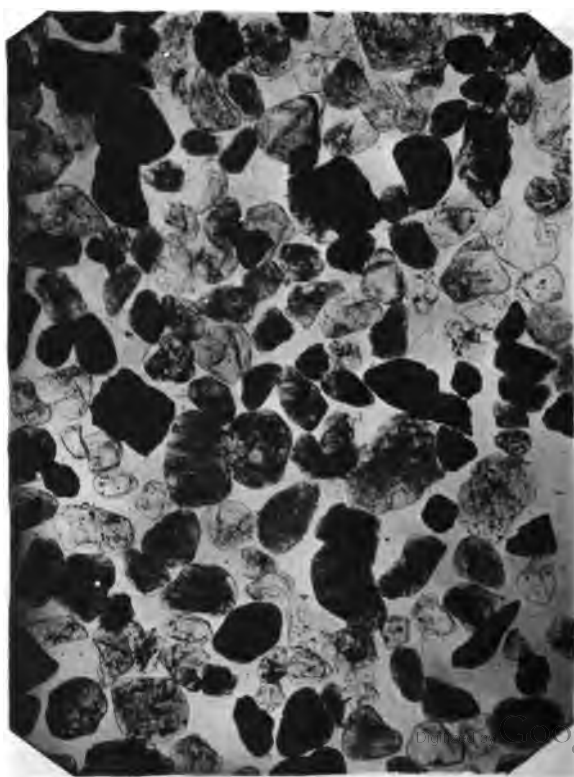
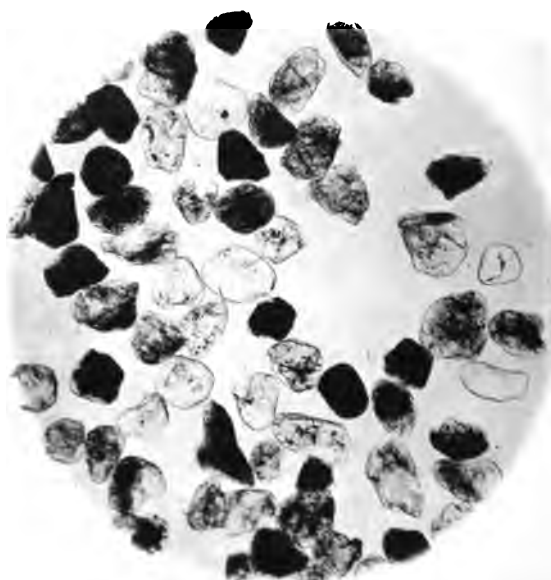
Let us apply this formula to the case of the Skerries and other such shoals, taking the height of wave $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet with varying wave-length.

A 72-foot wave, $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet high, would set up in deep water a rolling circle of about 2 feet diameter, at 9 feet deep, the minimum depth of the Skerries. A 144-foot wave of the same height would create the same disturbance at 18 feet or three fathoms.

But the Skerries bank, according to the chart, deepens on its highest ridge from $1\frac{1}{2}$ fathoms near the Start to 3 fathoms at its north-east end, thus the whole shoal is within the action of a wave 144 feet long and $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet high—a very

* *Encyclopædia Metropolitana*, vol. v. p. 294.

1



2

moderate down-channel easterly sea. This length of wave may be safely doubled from my own observation, and then with the same height the same disturbance would extend to 6 fathoms. If we turn to long Atlantic swells, 400 feet and upwards, the same disturbance would be caused by a much lower wave; but with such wave-lengths, the Skerries shoal is too shallow to come within the minimum depth of $\frac{1}{2}$ of the wave-length dealt with by the formula under consideration. In the case of the Skerries I do not attempt to show the exact amount of horizontal motion on the surface of the shoal. Suffice it to say that it greatly exceeds the disturbance represented by the corresponding rolling circle set up by a wave at the same depth in deep water.

I now turn to the case of the jar trawled up in the English Channel in 1880, and described by Mr. Pengelly in our volume of *Transactions* for the same year. Mr. Pengelly describes the half pint of sand and gravel landed in the jar as consisting "of organic exuviae, with subangular and rounded stones, the largest of which scarcely exceeded a hazel-nut in size." (p. 74.) Subsequently I ascertained that the jar when trawled was nearly full of gravel, and I pointed out that for the gravel to enter the narrow neck of the jar necessitated considerable motion at the bottom of either gravel or jar, or both combined.*

By the courtesy of the committee of the Torquay Natural History Society, I have had the opportunity to examine the deposit referred to, to isolate the finer sands, and to photograph them.

The general aspect of these finer sands in the microscope is indicative of wear. Three independent observers on first seeing them through the microscope respectively likened them to beach pebbles, to gum arabic, and to acid drops; and these homely illustrations convey perhaps a

DESCRIPTION OF PLATE.

FIG. 1. Sand trawled in a jar 20 miles E.S.E. of Start Point. Treated with hydrochloric acid to remove calcareous matter. Various quartzes occur, derived from both crystalline rocks and veins. The latter often appear nearly opaque in the photograph. Two worn grains are sharply fractured. Others exhibit planes of weakness where fracture would readily occur. The smooth oval grain in left centre is undoubtedly quartz. Of the smaller transparent grain on the extreme right I cannot speak positively; it may be orthoclase, but, if so, is freer from any trace of decomposition than that mineral usually is.

FIG. 2. Sand from the Skerries shoal in Start Bay. Dredged by Mr. C. L. Pannel. Calcareous organisms removed with hydrochloric acid. Magnified 20 diameters. The quartz grain referred to in the paper will be found on the central line of the photograph, half an inch from the top.

* *Proceedings Royal Society*, No. 220, 1882.

better idea of their general appearance than could any detailed description. Individual quartz grains occur perfectly smoothed and polished. The smallest of these highly-worn grains that I have observed is slightly oval, and $\frac{1}{80}$ inch in longest diameter. Very few smaller grains than this occur in this sample. From this size upward very smooth grains can be detected, as will be seen in the accompanying photograph. (No. 1.) I may observe that the method followed in separating the finer sands from the coarser was to run the whole down the angle of a sheet of paper. In this way the finer portions lag behind, and can be isolated.

We have now before us the broad fact that the jar referred to contained a quantity of fine sand of a generally rounded aspect, interspersed with which were numerous grains perfectly rounded and polished. By perfectly rounded I mean that original angles of fracture or crystallisation were completely obliterated, so that it would be impossible to infer with any certainty the original form of the grain.

The question arises:—Is there any agent that could by any possibility produce rounded sands at the depth of about 36 fathoms in the English Channel?

Fortunately on this point I can adduce weighty authority in the affirmative. At the Exmouth meeting of this Association I showed the probability of the existence of disturbance at depths of about 40 fathoms in the English Channel, founding my argument on the condition of a soda-water bottle and its contents, trawled at about 36 fathoms. An epitome of this paper I read at the British Association at Southampton, where my arguments found no favour. On receipt of reprints of my former paper, I took the liberty of sending one to Professor G. G. Stokes, now President of the Royal Society. Professor Stokes in the kindest manner favoured me with a long letter* on the subject from the mathematical point of view, in which, after giving me a number of formulæ, he continued as follows: "I have worked these out numerically supposing the periodic time 17 seconds, and the depth 40 fathoms, or 240 feet. . . . As to the actual velocity at the surface, that will depend on the height we assign to the waves. Taking it as eight feet above or below mean level in the shoal, 16 feet from crest to trough in all, I find a velocity of 1.989 miles per hour at the surface, and 1.086, say 1 mile an hour, at the bottom. The height may however well be greater than what I have assumed, and the velocity will be greater in proportion."

* This letter, with the exception of an introductory paragraph not relating to the subject on hand, is printed *in extenso* at the end of this paper.

Professor Stokes then goes on to describe the reinforcing effect of a tidal current running 2 miles an hour with or against the course of the waves, and expresses the opinion "that even with a depth as great as 40 fathoms, the effect of the waves is not to be disregarded, at least in the case of a locality subject to oceanic swells, and where there is a sensible tidal current as well."

This decision of Professor Stokes greatly exceeded my expectations. Reciprocating wave-currents of more than one mile per hour would suffice, unaided, not only to roll the soda-water bottle, but even to fill the jar with gravel larger than that found in it. For it is stated that a current of 6819 miles is equal to the task of sweeping along fine gravel. A reciprocating current of the same velocity would do much more, and it would be difficult to estimate the disturbing power of the alternate 3 and 1-mile tidal and undal currents combined. A velocity of 2.045 miles is stated to be sufficient to sweep along slippery angular stones the size of an egg.*

It is most important to remember that a mere tidal current alone can do little work. In the mouth of Torbay a strong tide does not sweep away fine mud, whereas in heavy weather slate shingle is swept seaward by wave and tide combined. The powerlessness of a steady current unaided to scour its channel is most remarkable, and can be seen in any of the Dartmoor streams. On the Bovey river banks of sand and gravel accumulate just above Foxworthy Bridge, though occasionally in winter floods the river rushes right over the bridge with apparently resistless force. In the Pentland Firth the chart indicates occasional patches of sand and shells, in the presence of 6 and 7-knot tides; and nearer home, on the Portland Ledge itself, we find a 5-fathom patch of shells marked on the chart, in the face of a tidal stream running between 5 and 6 knots.

At 40 fathoms we are apparently approaching the limit of possible disturbance by the heaviest ocean waves of the ordinary type; but we are by no means approaching the limit of disturbance, as indicated by the unfailing test of clean sand, shells, and stones, which deposits are found to occur on the channel bed as far as the 100-fathom line and beyond; and as neither tidal action nor ocean waves, nor both combined, can account for their freedom from mud and silt, some other explanation must be sought. I have never seen any solution of this problem offered; but from careful observation of the action of wind on the sea-surface on the coast of Devon, I believe the following to be the true one.

* See STEVENSON, *Harbours*, 2nd ed. p. 233.

Besides the ordinary storm-waves and swells, excited by strong winds on the surface of the sea, there is often a more deep-seated disturbance of the water-level, set up by the general pressing forward of the water before the wind. In addition to this, there is the diminished barometric pressure toward the centre of a cyclone, drawing the water towards the storm area. Thus a storm, with violent wind and low barometer, besides the ordinary direct waves raised by the wind, sets up a much more general and deep-seated motion of the water, which water is constantly striving to adjust the disturbed level.

Wind-pressure disturbances are generally recognisable during strong off-shore winds, when very long, low, irregular waves pulsate along the otherwise unruffled sea margin. The exact effect of uneven barometrical pressure I do not know; but I have observed the effects of a gale off the south of Ireland disturbing the quiet waters of Torquay harbour.

On the 19th July, 1886, on entering my boat at the north pier steps, my boatman remarked, "Terrible run round the pier-head; boiling out round like a pot;" and I observed that the in-rush and out-rush was sufficient to stir up the mud and weed round the northern pier-head. On looking at the daily paper, I found that the evening before there had been a heavy southerly gale blowing at Queenstown. Now, though the weather was fine with light airs in Torbay, this disturbance had found its way up the Channel, round the Start and Berry Head, and into Torquay harbour; and, from whatever cause arising, was quite different from an ordinary ocean swell.

It is a matter of importance to obtain information as to the precise effect of these general disturbances on the sea-floor. That they must affect it is pretty certain, as even the Channel itself is shallow compared with waves of several minutes' period.* Elsewhere I have recorded observations in Torquay harbour of waves with an average period of $3\frac{1}{2}$ minutes.† Such long swells have been recorded by other observers, but without any recognition, so far as I know, of their peculiar character, as distinguished from ordinary oscillating wind-waves.

As I have before stated, the accepted agents for sand-wearing are wind and current, and a stream of some 3000 miles in length has been hinted at. Waves are practically ignored; but a moment's consideration will show that in

* It may be inaccurate to speak of these long waves as though they were oscillating waves with mutual relations. I only describe the average observed intervals between the arrival of each wave-crest. But if these waves are not oscillating and interdependent, they must be analogous with Scott Russell's solitary wave of translation, and capable of acting at much greater depths than ordinary wind-waves.

† *Proc. Royal Dublin Soc.* vol. iv. (new series), p. 272.

waves we have currents of limitless duration and extent. A wave 6 feet high will set up reciprocal currents of 3 feet oscillation on a shoal at a moderate depth, depending on the length of the wave. Assuming six waves to arrive per minute, we have six currents of one yard each way, twelve yards in all. Twelve yards per minute amount to 17,280 yards per day; or, to take a lower estimate, for the sake of round numbers, say nine miles per day. Nine miles per day will give us an equivalent to our 3000-mile river in 333 days, or less than one year of stormy weather. But there is this difference: When a grain of sand has travelled from a river's source to the sea, the river can do no more; but the action of the waves is ever-recurring. And supposing a grain of sand could be retained on an exposed sandbank, there is no limit to the amount of current action it might undergo in the course of ages. As a matter of fact, the amount of sand on the sea-bottom is so vast in quantity that the portions exposed to wave-action are changed too often for the waves to have much effect, and it is only in the case of sandbanks, where tidal and other currents keep in circulation a comparatively small volume of sand, that the rounding action of the waves becomes of importance.

In the present paper, with the small material at my disposal, I have confined myself to attempting the proof, from the evidence of the Skerries shoal and the neighbouring channel-bottom, that quartz sand as small as $\frac{1}{80}$ inch can be perfectly rounded by the waves under favourable circumstances. Careful study with sufficient material would probably afford a clue to the differences between sands worn by winds, rivers, and waves—a matter of some importance to the geologist.

The sand-wearing agents are four in number—(1) wind; (2) streams; (3) waves on sea-bottoms; (4) waves on sea-shores. These have all characteristic features.

Eolian sands, by all accounts, are rounded to the smallest grains, which water-borne sands are not, owing to their loss of weight in water, and consequent comparative immunity from friction.

River sands commonly abound in mica if derived from granitic districts.

Sea sands, even though abounding in granitic quartz, often contain no vestige of mica. I have not discerned a flake in the sands described in this paper. In the continual agitation by the waves the light mica is borne away to quieter regions.

Beach sands differ from *bottom sands* in the larger admixture of crushed grains. The action of the breakers is to catch up sand and shingle where the two are found in

company, and hurl them down together with such force that stones may often be seen to jump out of the surf. The result of this is an abundance of splinters, and even of rounded grains broken across, the general effect being trituration rather than rounding. Bottom sands in the neighbourhood of shoals would appear to present a more rounded aspect. The broken grains are fewer in proportion, and these often show signs of a second rounding in progress.

Remanié sands may sometimes be detected by encrustation of secondary quartz and by stained surfaces.

It may, however, well happen that a sandstone formed near a river's mouth may be formed of all the above mentioned varieties of sand together.

In conclusion, I will apply the foregoing remarks to the case of a unique stone which has already been before the Association—one of the Channel rocks of which we possess but one hand specimen.

Mr. Tawney thus described No. 5 (vol. xii. p. 301):

"A coarse grit containing a few pebbles of rolled-vein quartz, flesh-coloured felspar, and fragments of fine-grained felsite-like rock . . . the quartz grains of which it is mainly composed have mostly distinct and sometimes rounded outlines filled in between with aluminous matter." Mr. Tawney believed the orthoclase fragments were derived. He also detected microcline, and considered that some of the quartz grains were derived from a pre-existing altered rock. To these remarks I may add that the rounded quartz grains measure from $\frac{3}{16}$ inch upwards; that some of the felspars are perfectly rounded, whilst others have their angles untouched.

Analysing the thin micro-section, which, of course, contains no pebbles, we argue as follows:

(1) The grit is partly composed of quartz and felspar, both angular and rounded; then it cannot be æolian, as the soft felspars at least would all be worn.

(2) The occurrence of both orthoclasic and plagioclastic felspars in the grit suggests the neighbourhood of granitoid rocks, and makes the absence of mica noticeable. This, taken together with the thorough rounding of some of the grains, makes a river origin improbable.

(3) The abundance of vein-quartz grains is strong evidence of marine action and mechanical force, as such quartz cannot be turned into sand by mere chemical decomposition, as happens to granitic quartz by decay of its associated felspars. Thus the vein-quartz in itself, and the additional fact that it is occasionally well-rounded, and accompanied by well-rounded felspars, these together indicate a marine origin for our grit.

(4) The association of angular grains with rounded ones, without any of the rounded ones being fractured, is against their joint exposure to breakers, as under such exposure some of the rounded ones would have suffered fracture. The evidence of the microscope indicates that the sands have been derived from a coast-line, from which they have been swept unrounded, into deeper water where they have to some extent been rounded, and this without any subsequent circulation back to the coast-line.

Examination of the hand specimen reveals the presence of pebbles, and strengthens our diagnosis that the rounded sands have never been subjected to breakers in such rough company. On the other hand, the pebbles prove that a coast-line was not very far off; for while admitting the possibility of the submarine rolling of shingle, coast-waves are necessary at least for tearing down such material, as in the present case river-action has been deemed inadmissible.

Start Bay is eminently adapted for the study of the subject of the present paper. Its beaches are permanently composed among other constituents of material foreign to the coast-line; viz., flint-shingle. The beach-area occupied by this shingle is bounded on the east by the River Dart; so that practically the shingle is confined to Start Bay, and does not travel eastward to Berry Head. Within the limits of Start Bay the sands and gravels seem to travel up and down the coast, and also go to form the Skerries shoal across the western side of the mouth of the bay. The permanence of the foreign flint-shingle on beach and shoal proves general stagnation, on the one hand, as well as local circulation on the other, and supplies the clue for detecting the combined effect of beach and shoal on the quartz sands associated with the flints. The absence of general travel of beach material, and its constant circulation within a limited area, account for the remarkably rounded character of the component gravels and sands of all sizes, a feature which has often been noted. The mixture of shingle and sands on certain parts of the beaches accounts for the large number of fractured grains which occur in the finer sands.

Whilst feeling my own inability to do justice to the subject of wave-action, I feel more and more convinced of its importance, and of the necessity of pressing it upon the attention of geologists. The misinterpretation of the origin of the constituent grains of a sandstone may result in utter confusion, to the extent of substituting arid deserts for marine areas, and lengthy rivers for isolated shoals. The general indifference of geologists to wave-action has been recently brought home to me by the authorities of the

Geological Society having with all courtesy returned a paper submitted to them "On the Wearing of Sands by Waves" as being "scarcely suitable." On previous occasions I had privately offered papers on sea beaches, and on the submarine geology of the Channel, but was dissuaded by high authority from sending them in. My work having been chiefly done with Devonshire material, many of my facts are recorded in our *Transactions*; but the discussion of the question in its wider aspects is scarcely admissible by our rules. The physical and zoological sides of the question have been touched on in papers published by the Royal Society, the Linnean and Dublin Societies; but the most important side of all—viz., the geological—cannot even obtain a hearing. Perhaps in the course of the next decade some geologist of eminence may be induced to take up a subject, without a right knowledge of which nothing can be safely premised as to those fundamentals of geologic science, marine denudation and deposition; nothing understood of the formation of ancient raised beaches, and the mode of accumulation of their contained fauna; and nothing accurately known of such a mere detail as I have endeavoured to discuss in the foregoing pages; viz., the wearing of sand grains by the sea.

Professor G. G. Stokes having long since granted me permission to make any use of his valuable letter already referred to, I deem myself fortunate in being able to publish it in connection with the present paper. Although written with reference to my "Notes on the Submarine Geology of the Channel," part iii., it applies equally well to the subject discussed in the foregoing pages.

Lensfield Cottage, Cambridge,

18th January, 1884.

DEAR SIR,—

* * * * *

I have read your paper which you were so kind as to send me, and I think I see precisely what you want. What I have done in the way of waves has been chiefly to calculate them in cases where the motion of the fluid is not very small, as for example, when waves approach the condition of breaking. But in the case that interests you the motion may be taken as very small, in the sense that the formulæ founded on that supposition may be used without material error, and fortunately these formulæ are pretty simple. It does not by any means follow that in using these formulæ we are restricted to motions of the water which we should call small in relation to the rolling of shells.

For the theory of oscillatory waves—such as the waves of the sea—when the motion is small, I might refer you to Airy's article on Tides and Waves in the *Encyclopædia Metropolitana*, or to my

article in the *Cambridge Mathematical Journal*, or rather *Cambridge and Dublin Mathematical Journal*, vol. iv. p. 219, reprinted in the second volume of my papers, or to my article in the *Cambridge Philosophical Transactions*, vol. viii. p. 441, reprinted in my first volume. The formulæ were first I think given by Laplace in the last century, I mean the formulæ applicable to the case of small motions. I might, I say, refer you to those works; but I think it will be more convenient for you if I write the formulæ down, with the necessary explanations as to their application:

Let τ be the periodic time of the waves.

g the force of gravity.

Λ the length of wave in deep water for that period.

V the velocity of propagation for waves of that period in deep water.

h the actual depth of the water in the place considered.

λ the wave length for the same period when in water of depth h .

v the velocity of propagation ditto ditto.

k the elevation or depression above or below mean level.

e the base of the Napierian logarithms.

Then

$$\Lambda = \frac{g\tau^2}{2\pi}, \quad V = \frac{g\tau}{2\pi}, \quad V^2 = \frac{g\Lambda}{2\pi} \quad \dots \quad (1)$$

$$v^2 = \frac{g\lambda}{2\pi} \frac{e^{\frac{2\pi h}{\lambda}} - e^{-\frac{2\pi h}{\lambda}}}{e^{\frac{2\pi h}{\lambda}} + e^{-\frac{2\pi h}{\lambda}}} = \frac{\lambda^2}{\Lambda^2} \cdot \frac{g\Lambda}{2\pi}$$

$$\therefore \frac{\lambda}{\Lambda} = \frac{e^{\frac{2\pi h}{\lambda}} - e^{-\frac{2\pi h}{\lambda}}}{e^{\frac{2\pi h}{\lambda}} + e^{-\frac{2\pi h}{\lambda}}}. \quad \text{And if } \frac{2\pi h}{\lambda} = x \quad \dots \quad (2)$$

$$x \frac{e^x - e^{-x}}{e^x + e^{-x}} = \frac{2\pi h}{\Lambda} \quad \dots \quad (3)$$

$$v = \frac{\lambda}{\tau} \quad \dots \quad (4)$$

$$\frac{\text{Velocity at surface}}{v} = \frac{2\pi k}{\lambda} \quad \dots \quad (5)$$

$$\frac{\text{Velocity at bottom}}{\text{Velocity at surface}} = \frac{2}{\frac{e^{\frac{2\pi h}{\lambda}} - e^{-\frac{2\pi h}{\lambda}}}{e^{\frac{2\pi h}{\lambda}} + e^{-\frac{2\pi h}{\lambda}}}} \quad \dots \quad (5')$$

If we assume $e^x = \cot \theta$, and put $\frac{2\pi h}{\Lambda} = a$, $x = \frac{\log \cot \theta}{M}$ (M the modulus), and we get from (3)

$$\log \log \cot \theta + \log \cos 2\theta = \log a + \log M \quad \dots \quad (6)$$

The element of waves which is easiest to observe is the periodic time. The longer the period, the greater will be the length of the waves, the length meaning the distance from crest to crest, and the longer the waves, the deeper down will the disturbance extend. The question arises, What is the longest period of severe waves?

In September, 1870 I was staying on the north coast of Ireland, and one morning, without any storm at the place, a very heavy surf came in. When I began to observe, the period was 17 seconds. It probably had been rather more, for in the course of an hour or two it was reduced to 16, and in the course of the day to, I think, 14, and next day to 13. There had been a succession of unusually heavy gales in the North Atlantic. On several succeeding summers I was on the same coast, but never met with waves of so long period. When I mentioned the period to the late Mr. Froude, he seemed rather sceptical, but he told me afterwards that on one occasion he had met with waves of longer period in Plymouth Harbour: I think 20 or 22 seconds.

I will suppose the periodic time known. From (1) we can get the wave length and velocity of propagation in deep water. Then from (2) we can get, by trial and error, the wave length in shoal water of known depth. The equation is most conveniently put under the form (3) and then (6), from which by the tables we can get θ . x being thus known, we have the wave length in the shoal water from (2). The velocity at the surface is given by (5) where the denominators might have been V and Λ , instead of v and λ , since $\frac{\Lambda}{V} = \frac{\lambda}{v} = \tau$. Then (5') of which the second member is $\sin 2\theta$, gives the ratio of the velocity at the bottom to the velocity at the surface.

I have worked these out numerically supposing the periodic time 17 seconds, and the depth 40 fathoms or 240 feet.

I find for the velocity of propagation of the waves 87.14 feet per second in the deep and 73.05 in the shoal, or 59.41 miles per hour in the deep and 49.13 in the shoal. Also for the ratio of the velocity at the bottom to the velocity at the surface 0.5332 to 1. As to the actual velocity at the surface, that will depend on the height we assign to the waves. Taking it as eight feet above or below mean level in the shoal, sixteen feet from crest to trough in all, I find a velocity of 1.989 miles per hour at the surface, and 1.086, say 1 mile an hour, at the bottom. The height may however well be greater than what I have assumed, and the velocity will be greater in proportion.

But even a velocity of only one mile per hour might make a material difference if combined with a tidal current. Thus suppose we had a tidal current running two miles an hour, approximately in the same direction as the waves are travelling in or in the contrary direction. Then, whereas with the tide alone we should have a steady current of two miles, and with the waves alone a reciprocating flow of one mile, with the two together we should

have a flow rapidly changing between one mile and three miles. Now, taking the resistance to vary as the square of the velocity, the three-mile current would have 2 and a quarter times as much power to roll over a shell or bottle as the tidal current alone; and moreover this current would be rapidly shifting, so that a bottle would be continually moving about if the water were able to move it at all. I think therefore that even with a depth as great as 40 fathoms the effect of the waves is not to be disregarded, at least in the case of a locality subject to oceanic swells, and where there is a sensible tidal current as well. It is likely enough that it is only in the case of a specially heavy ground swell that the effect of the waves would be liable to be significant.

Jan. 19.

There is another consideration to be borne in mind in comparing the efficiency of a wave current and a tidal current in rolling over shells, &c.

The tidal current flows for about 6 hours in the same direction, and all during that time there is a constant formation of eddies at the bottom; the water is retarded against the bottom, and the retarded water is mixed up with the advancing, so as to form a stratum near the bottom, where the velocity is reduced below that due to the tidal current. Exactly as in the case of wind, which blows more strongly a little way up than near the surface of the earth, the effect of which is seen in the curvature of a descending shower which you see under a rain cloud at no great angular altitude when it lies in a direction from you more or less across the wind.

I need hardly say that if the depth be less than what I have supposed the proportion of wave velocity at the bottom to that at the surface for a given period of wave will be greater than the eight fifteenths I have calculated for the case chosen, and that same proportion of eight fifteenths would be attained for waves of a smaller period than 17 seconds. I am dear sir,

Yours very truly,

G. G. STOKES.

ARTHUR R. HUNT, Esq.

P.S. Since writing the above, I have looked over your paper in the *Proceedings of the R.S.* for April 20, 1882. In connexion with p. 3, I may notice that the formula 2 gives 328 feet as the wave-length corresponding to an 8 seconds period in deep water. Within the soundings of the Bay you found it 375. These are in good harmony.

BIOGRAPHY OF SAMUEL COUSINS, R.A., MEMBER OF THE LEGION OF HONOUR.

BY G. PYCROFT, M.R.C.S.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)

SAMUEL COUSINS, retired R.A., the eminent engraver, was born in Exeter on the ninth day of March, 1801. He was the son of a respected tradesman of Exeter, and had four brothers and four sisters; among the former was Henry Cousins, a mezzotint engraver of note, and John Cousins, his eldest brother, who survives him.

The lifetime of Samuel Cousins was a time of transition. When he began the practice of his art, line engraving was brought to great perfection, and was the style of engraving generally preferred. He lived to see this branch of art die out. Mezzotint engraving was in the days of his youth pure. It was unmixed by line or machine ruling, and was the result of scraping comparative lights out of a plate of soft copper. He lived to see this process entirely given up, to the great grief of connoisseurs, who never cease to regret the superior softness and depth imparted by the copper over that given by the hard steel plates now in use. When he finished his apprenticeship, he began by practising his art in a new manner, by a mixture of mezzotint scraping and engraving in line and point, and that too not on soft copper, but on a hard plate of steel. In this manner he worked for sixty years, and produced plates which hastened the death of, if they did not actually destroy, the exquisitely beautiful art of brilliant line engraving. He lived on to see his art deteriorate, to see plates rapidly produced, weak, flat, and colourless, which would not compare with the full, deep, rich work of Lupton, Turner, or S. W. Reynolds; and a few years before his death he witnessed the uprise of the new art of Photo-gravure—a process which he thought, and which he did not

hesitate to declare would supercede mezzotint altogether. I have thought it right to give a brief memoir of this artist, to preserve it where it can be sought for and found; namely, in the pages of our *Transactions*, and to publish a complete list of all his works, a list never before compiled or published.

Samuel Cousins was placed by his father in the Exeter Episcopal School, and at a very early age began to try what he could do with the lead pencil. He took to drawing heads, used to run off to the print-shops to study and admire the engravings, and by degrees—not slow, but very rapid degrees—he improved so much that he undertook the portraits of his father's customers, and their friends, in pencil, at five shillings each. He next copied engravings; indeed, in those days, which were prior to book illustration and pictorial newspapers, the print-shop windows were the only art galleries a poor boy had the opportunity of inspecting. He next exhibited his pencillings at the shop of Mr. Upham, a bookseller in High Street, Exeter. Here they were seen and admired by the late Sir Thomas Dyke Acland, Bart., who at once took an interest in the boy, became his patron, and remained his fast friend to the day of his death.

Captain Bagnall, a gentleman of Knightsbridge, near London, passing through Exeter, and loitering down the High Street, was much struck by the pencil-drawings in Mr. Upham's window; and finding on enquiry that they were the production of a boy eleven years of age, he bought several, and on his return to town exhibited them at the Society of Arts; and this Society, on the 28th of May, awarded young Cousins the silver palette for a pencil-drawing, a copy of Heath's engraving of the "Good Shepherd," after Murillo; and in the following year the silver Isis medal for another pencil-drawing, the subject of which was a "Magdalen." The former of these is now on exhibition among a nearly complete collection of Samuel Cousins's works at Messrs. H. Graves and Co., Pall Mall, London.

These early pencil-drawings were seen at the Society of Arts rooms by S. W. Reynolds, the mezzotint engraver, who thought so highly of them that he got his friend, Mr. Whitbread, M.P., to write to Cousins's father, asking his permission to take his son as an apprentice without a fee. The boy was sent to London, to Captain Bagnall's house, in 1814, and here he remained till October, when S. W. Reynolds was ready to receive him. Sir Thomas Dyke Acland at the same time made arrangements that the boy's

education should still go on, and for that purpose, with S. W. Reynolds's consent, he put him to school with Dr. North annually for six weeks at a time. This time thus lost to his master, Cousins was compelled to make up at the end of his apprenticeship.

Cousins served his full time of seven years faithfully, and produced, of course, many works; but these did not have his name appended to them. It was therefore very difficult to say what pictures he finished without his master's help. It was well known that the pictures of Sir Hugh, the Colonel, and Lady Harriett Acland, for the Sir Joshua series, were entirely his work, but beyond that the Art world was in darkness. Mr. A. Graves, however, some months before Cousins's death, induced him to go through the whole set of the Reynolds' work, and sign all he did entirely himself, and the list appended up to No. 89 is the result of this enquiry.

At the close of his apprenticeship Cousins was induced, by his good friend Sir Thomas Dyke Acland, sorely against his will, to accept the offer of S. W. Reynolds to take him as an assistant for four years at a salary of £250 per annum. At the close of this period he grew tired of engraving, and had it not been for his desire to bring his brother Henry up to the profession, he would have given it up altogether. For a time he paid a visit to Brussels, and supported himself by miniature painting; but he soon returned, and worked in his new style of engraving—partly line, partly stipple, partly etching, but mainly mezzotint. He thought the introduction of line a great improvement, as it produced sharpness, gave brilliancy, and removed the smoky deadness of the old style of engraving.

In the year 1826 was engraved the first plate on his own account, a private order—the portrait of Lady Acland and her children; and also his first public plate of "Master Lambton," after Sir Thomas Lawrence.

In the year 1831 he completed the well-known portrait of Lady Peel, after Sir T. Lawrence, which gave the greatest satisfaction to the artist and to Sir R. Peel, both of whom wrote most flattering letters to the engraver.

In the year 1835 Cousins was elected a member of the Royal Academy, and the year was also made famous in his life from the commission he received from Mr. Moon to engrave Wilkie's "Maid of Saragossa." The excellent manner in which this last transcript was executed led the way to the great commission of which he was so proud, and which

at once stamped him as the great mezzotint engraver of his day; namely, the order to engrave Landseer's masterpiece—"Bolton Abbey in the Olden Time."

Mezzotint engraving, or rather the mixed style of mezzotint, was at that time rapidly superseding the more slow and expensive line engraving—a beautiful branch of the art that has now almost died out; and Raimbach, the eminent line engraver, in his *Life*, says "that he dates the decline of line engraving from the day of the production of Mr. Cousins's inimitable plate of Bolton Abbey."

In 1838 he was engaged in a large engraving from a portrait of "Her Majesty in her Coronation Robes," by Chalon. So many copies of this were at once sold, that Cousins was commissioned to engrave a second rather smaller plate.

In 1839 followed Leslie's large picture of "The Queen receiving the Sacrament at her Coronation." In 1854 he received from the Emperor Napoleon III. the Order of the Legion of Honour in recognition of his skill in engraving the portrait of that monarch after Winterhalter. And in the following year he received the far greater honour of being elected a Royal Academician; and this honour was the greater, as he was the first engraver who had attained the full honours of the Academy.

The famous and incomparable plate of "The Midsummer Night's Dream" was published in 1857. Sir Edwin Landseer was so pleased with this, that he wrote to Cousins to say, "that this was his greatest work as an engraver, and that he had improved in some respects upon the picture itself."

In 1872 he produced nothing. He was weary of engraving. He spent much of his time in looking over and arranging his great collection of prints, and he presented a nearly complete set of his public and private plates to the British Museum.

In 1874 he was seventy-three years of age, and he determined to use the graver no more. He was tired of the intense attention and the solitary life inseparable from his art. "Hitherto," said he, "I have only suffered existence. I want to live." Before him he saw some years of leisure; but the publishers knocked at his door, and would allow him no peace. Cousins gave in. He would work for them on certain conditions. First, that he should engrave only such subjects as he liked; second, that he should not be hurried; third, that the ordinary remuneration should be doubled.

The publishers were only too glad to grant him these terms, and Cousins after his year of leisure and rest set to work once more for another spell of ten years, and began the series of portraits after Sir Joshua Reynolds, Millais, and some others which are so well known. The first was the "Strawberry Girl," after Sir Joshua; the last "Pomona," after Millais.

At the age of eighty years he engraved Millais's "Cherry Ripe;" in the following year "Pomona;" and here his friends thought his labours would end. But one more picture, and he would clap to the door of his engraving-room for ever; and that last picture was the portrait of himself, painted by E. Long, R.A., and improved upon from a photograph taken of himself in the self-same position and light as in the painting. This portrait was finished when the artist was eighty-four years of age, a time when ordinary men's sight has dimmed, and their hands grown unsteady—a marvellous work, and one we think without a precedent or parallel.

In 1883 Cousins did a deed fit to close an honourable and useful life. He placed at the disposal of the trustees of the Royal Academy the sum of £15,000 by deed of gift, the interest to be applied to furnish annuities not exceeding £80 each to artists of merit who, from adverse circumstances, may have been unable to provide a competence for their declining years. This is a five per cent. investment. It produces £750 per annum, or nine annuities of £80 each. He also by will bequeathed to the Artists' Orphan Fund of the Artists' General Benevolent Institution £5000, and to the Artists' Benevolent Fund £1000 free of legacy duty.

Cousins was never married, but lived during the greater part of his life with a sister, who survives him. His brother Henry, whom he educated in his profession, died in 1867. He engraved a great number of portraits of eminent men, and pictures after Landseer. During the latter year of his life Cousins' strength gave way—the powers of nature were gradually worn out and exhausted, and he passed peacefully away at his house, 24, Camden Square, London, on the 7th day of May, 1887, aged 86 years.

LIST OF THE WORKS OF SAMUEL COUSINS, R.A.

The following eighty-nine plates were engraved by the late Mr. Cousins, while an apprentice to S. W. Reynolds, for the set of 350 plates after Sir Joshua Reynolds, P.R.A., and were selected by Mr. Cousins as his entire work at Mr.

A. Graves's request six months previous to his death. They were engraved between 1820 and 1825.

1. Holy Family.
2. St. John.
3. Hope.
4. Justice.
5. Infant Samuel.
6. Contemplative Youth (Master Brown).
7. Death of Dido.
8. Guardian Angels.
9. Infant Jupiter.
10. Macbeth.
11. Puck.
12. The Snake in the Grass.
13. Ugolino.
14. Mrs. Abington (full length).
15. Mrs. Abington as Miss Price.
16. Sir Thos. Acland, Bart.
17. Lady Henrietta Acland.
18. Col. Acland.
19. Miss Maria Elizabeth Archer.
20. Louisa, Countess of Aylesford.
21. Mrs. Baldwin (the fair Greek).
22. Sir George Beaumont, Bart.
23. John, second Lord Boringdon, and his Sister.
24. Mrs. Buller of Morval.
25. Lady Sarah Bunbury.
26. Mrs. Henry Bunbury.
27. Margaret, Countess of Carlisle.
28. Mrs. Carnac.
29. Lord Richard Cavendish.
30. Lady Betty Delme and Children.
31. Georgiana, Duchess of Devonshire.
32. Georgiana, Duchess of Devonshire, with her Daughter.
33. Hon. Richard Edgcumbe.
34. Emma, Lady Edgcumbe.
35. Miss Kitty Fisher.
36. Lady Gertrude Fitzpatrick as Collina.
37. Lady Gertrude Fitzpatrick as Sylvia.
38. Mrs. Payne Gallwey.
39. David Garrick.
40. Miss Frances Gordon (Angels' heads).
41. John, Marquess of Granby.
42. Miss Greenaway.
43. Mrs. Hardinge.
44. Jane, Countess of Harrington.
45. Mrs. Hayes.

46. Lady Elizabeth Herbert and Son.
47. Mrs. Ann Hope.
48. Misses Catherine and Mary Horneck.
49. John Hunter, Surgeon.
50. Samuel Johnson, LL.D.
51. Mrs. Johnson (Sir Joshua's sister).
52. Lady Catherine Manners.
53. William, Earl of Mansfield.
54. Elizabeth, Lady Melbourne, and Child.
55. Mrs. Merrick.
56. Hon. Mary Monckton (afterwards Countess of Cork).
57. Rev. Zachariah Mudge.
58. Mrs. Sophia Pelham.
59. Sir Joshua Reynolds (when young).
60. Richard Robinson, Archbishop of Armagh.
61. Mary Isabella, Duchess of Rutland.
62. Henry Frederick, Duke of Cumberland.
63. Maria, Duchess of Gloucester.
64. Princess Sophia Matilda of Gloucester.
65. George IV. (when Prince of Wales).
66. George IV. with Horse.
67. Frederick, Duke of York and Albany.
68. Sophia, Lady St. Asaph, and Child.
69. Mary Amelia, Marchioness of Salisbury.
70. Mrs. Sheridan as St. Cecilia.
71. Mrs. Siddons as the Tragic Muse.
72. Charles, Lord Southampton.
73. Margaret, Countess Spencer.
74. Lord Henry and Lady Charlotte Spencer.
75. Mrs. Stanhope as Contemplation.
76. Rev. Lawrence Sterne.
77. Col. Tarleton.
78. Elizabeth, Marchioness of Tavistock.
79. Anne, Marchioness Townshend and her Sisters, Mrs. Gardner
and the Hon. Mrs. Beresford, adorning a Terminal Statue
of Hymen.
80. George, Marquess Townshend.
81. Henry Vansittart.
82. Maria, Countess Waldegrave, and Daughter.
83. Master Philip Yorke.
84. Lady A. Fenhoulet, Lady C. Chambers, Hon. Anne Bingham,
Countess Spencer.
85. John Lockhart, Hon. Augustus Harvey, Sir Charles Saunders,
Sir William James.
86. Lady with Ermine Muff.
87. Lady with Ostrich Feather.
88. Lady with Large Muff.
89. Boy in Frill.

1822.

Sir Joseph Banks	Thomas Phillips, R.A.
Rev. E. Coplestone, D.D. . . .	do.

1824.

H.R.H. Princess Augusta Sophia . .	Sir W. Beechey, R.A.
------------------------------------	----------------------

1825.

John, Earl of Westmoreland . . .	Sir T. Lawrence, P.R.A.
----------------------------------	-------------------------

The above four plates were engraved in conjunction with S. W. Reynolds.

1826.

Lady Acland and her Sons. . . .	Sir T. Lawrence, P.R.A.
Master Lambton	do.
Prince Metternich	do.
Doctor Brown	John Graham.

1827.

La Surprise	C. M. Dubuffe.
Sir Stamford Raffles	Sir F. Chantrey, R.A.
Vice-Admiral Lord Collingwood . .	— F. Howard.
Miss Croker	Sir T. Lawrence, P.R.A.
Sir M. Shaw Stewart, Bart. . . .	Sir H. Raeburn.
Earl Grey	Sir T. Lawrence, P.R.A.
Pope Pius VII. . . .	do.
Granville Sharp—bust	Sir F. Chantrey, R.A.

1828.

Duke of Wellington	Sir T. Lawrence, P.R.A.
Right Hon. T. Wilson Croker . . .	do.
Davies Gilbert, P.R.S. . . .	H. Howard, R.A.
Rev. Mr. Cogan	T. Phillips, R.A.

1829.

Sir Joseph Banks (statue)	Sir F. Chantrey, R.A.
Michael Faraday	W. H. Pickersgill, R.A.
Mr. John Bell	Thomas Stewardson.
Sir James Moncrief	do.
Bishop Heber	T. Phillips, R.A.
Lord Jeffrey	Colvin Smith.
Prince of Metternich-Winneberg . .	Sir Thos. Lawrence, P.R.A.
Sir A. Cooper	do.

1830.

Sir Thomas Monro	Sir M. A. Shee, P.R.A.
Mrs. Woolff	Sir Thos. Lawrence, P.R.A.
Lady Grey and Children	do.
Sir Thomas Lawrence, P.R.A. . . .	do.
Lady Dover	do.
Miss Macdonald	do.

1831.

Lady Gower and Children . . .	Sir Thos. Lawrence, P.R.A.
Lady Peel . . .	do.
The Earl of Aberdeen . . .	do.
Robert Burns . . .	Alexander Nasmyth.
Dr. Croft . . .	Mrs. Carpenter.

1832.

Dr. Buckland . . .	T. Phillips, R.A.
Dr. Sedgwick . . .	do.
Miss Peel . . .	Sir T. Lawrence, P.R.A.
Lady Grosvenor . . .	do.
Thomas Campbell . . .	do.

Engraved with H. Cousins.

Pascoe Grenfell . . .	Sir M. A. Shee, P.R.A.
Miss Juliana Homfray . . .	Samuel Lane.
Christ in the Garden of Gethsemane .	Corregio.
Rev. W. Stanley Goddard, D.D. . .	John Lucas.

Engraved with H. Cousins.

John Bell, K.C. . . .	Thomas Stewardson.
-----------------------	--------------------

1833.

The Rev. James Tate . . .	H. W. Pickersgill, R.A.
W. Wilberforce, M.P. . . .	G. Richmond, R.A.
Rt. Hon. G. Canning (marble statue)	Sir F. Chantrey, R.A.

1834.

Dr. Sumner . . .	Sir M. A. Shee, P.R.A.
Mrs. Lister . . .	G. Newton.
Duchess of Rutland . . .	G. Saunders.
Mr. Bridge (Goldsmith) . . .	J. Jackson, R.A.
W. Pitt (statue) . . .	Sir F. Chantrey, R.A.
Rev. J. C. Woodhouse, D.D. . .	D. Barber.

Engraved in conjunction with H. Cousins.

1835.

Dr. Jones . . .	T. Phillips, R.A.
Beatrice Cenci . . .	Guido.
Nature . . .	Sir T. Lawrence, P.R.A.
Master Hope . . .	do.
Dr. Gilbert . . .	T. Phillips, R.A.
Rev. Edward Bather . . .	W. Etty, R.A.
The Orphan . . .	H. Leversege.
The Visionary . . .	do.
Pet Rabbits . . .	Miss Corbaux.
Lady Ravensworth and Daughter .	
Rev. W. Stanley Goddard, D.D. . .	
John Milford . . .	W. Owen, R.A.
Mr. Biddle . . .	Thomas Sully.
John Pritchard . . .	A. W. Devis.

1836.

The Maid of Saragossa	Sir D. Wilkie, R.A.
Lady Rolle	Mrs. Robertson.
Lady Lyndhurst	Sir T. Lawrence, P.R.A.
Earl of Durham	do.
"The Letter"	Raoux.
Mr. Hallam (bust)	Sir F. Chantrey, R.A.
Mr. McLean, M.P.	John Bridges.
Interior of the old House of Commons	H. W. Burgess.
George, Earl of Jersey	Thomas Phillips, R.A.

1837.

Bolton Abbey	Sir E. Landseer, R.A.
Lady Blessington	Sir T. Lawrence, P.R.A.
The Abercorn family	Sir E. Landseer, R.A.
Sir W. Knighton	Sir T. Lawrence, P.R.A.
Sir J. T. Coleridge	Mrs. Carpenter.
Mr. Justice Patteson	do.
J. Andrew Knight	S. Cole.

1838.

Queen Victoria	A. Chalon, R.A.
Return from Hawking	Sir E. Landseer, R.A.
Mr. Jos. Neild, M.P.	Sir M. A. Shee, P.R.A.
Mr. Earl (bust)	Will. Behnes.
Dr. Copplestone	Sir M. A. Shee, P.R.A.
Rev. C. Readshaw, M.A.	Thomas Ellerby.
Sam. Butler (Bishop of Lichfield)	Thomas Phillips, R.A.

1839.

Queen Victoria, in her Coronation robes (small plate)	A. Chalon, R.A.
Lady Clive	Sir T. Lawrence, P.R.A.
Sir John Malcolm (statue)	Sir F. Chantrey, R.A.
Dr. Sumner	Mrs. Carpenter.

1840.

Duke of Wellington	J. Lucas.
Lady Eveline Gower and Marquis of Stafford	Sir E. Landseer, R.A.
Queen Victoria receiving the Sacra- ment at her Coronation (commenced this year)	C. R. Leslie, R.A.

1841.

Dr. Selwyn	G. Richmond, R.A.
Earl Brownlow	Sir M. A. Shee, P.R.A.

1842.

Queen Victoria receiving the Sacra- ment at her Coronation (finished)	C. R. Leslie, R.A.
Marquess Wellesley	Sir T. Lawrence, P.R.A.

1843.

Lady Durham	Sir T. Lawrence, P.R.A.
Sir Charles Forbes (statue)	Sir F. Chantrey, R.A.

1844.

The Queen and two Children	Sir E. Landseer, R.A.
Early Dawn	Christal
Head of Napoleon I.	Mansion.
Dr. Blackall	R. R. Reinagle, R.A.

1845.

Mr. Keble	G. Richmond, R.A.
Mr. Robert Bateson	

1846.

Christ Weeping over Jerusalem	Sir C. Eastlake, P.R.A.
Beauty's Bath	Sir E. Landseer, R.A.
Rev. J. Rashdale	J. Leakey.

1847.

Duke of Wellington	Sir T. Lawrence, P.R.A.
Mrs. Braddyl	Sir J. Reynolds, P.R.A.
The Prince of Wales as a Sailor Boy	F. Winterhalter.

1848.

Group of Royal Family (commenced this year)	do.
Rev. Mr. Marker	J. P. Knight, R.A.

1849.

Shakespeare	Unknown.
Mrs. Elizabeth Fry	G. Richmond, R.A.

1850.

Dr. Pindar	Sir William Boxall, R.A.
Mr. Hodgson	John Partridge.

1851.

Rt. Hon. Sir Robert Peel, Bart.	Sir T. Lawrence, P.R.A.
Viscount Palmerston	John Partridge.
Mr. Adams	T. Mogford.
"The first of May"	F. Winterhalter.
Dominic Colnaghi	

1852.

Bishop of Moray and Ross	G. Richmond, R.A.
Peter Barlow	Sir Wm. Boxall, R.A.
Dugald Stuart	Sir David Wilkie, R.A.

1853.

Mr. Ledsham	E. U. Edis.
The Infant Samuel	J. Sant, R.A.
Samuel Taylor Coleridge	Alston.

1854.

The Emperor of the French	F. Winterhalter.
The Order of Release	J. E. Millais, R.A.
The Infant Timothy	J. Sant, R.A.

1855.

"Comedy"	do.
"Tragedy"	do.
Rev. Mr. Griffiths	G. F. Watts, R.A.

1856.

Empress of the French	F. Winterhalter.
Princess Royal of England	do.

1857.

A Midsummer Night's Dream	Sir E. Landseer, R.A.
-------------------------------------	-----------------------

1858.

Rosa Bonheur	Dubuffe.
Sir Bartle Frere	W. Phillips.
Saved	Sir E. Landseer, R.A.

1859.

Mrs. Naylor	Sir F. Grant, P.R.A.
The Mitherless Bairn	T. Faed, R.A.
Mr. Frederick Huth	Sir Wm. Boxall, R.A.

1860.

Duke of Northumberland	Sir F. Grant, P.R.A.
Sir Henry Rawlinson	W. Phillips.
Dr. Beasley	H. T. Wells.
Abel Smith	F. R. Say.
Lord Wimmerleigh	G. Richmond, R.A.

1861.

Marie Antoinette	E. M. Ward, R.A.
Lord Clyde	Sir F. Grant, P.R.A.
The Maid and Magpie	Sir E. Landseer, R.A.

1863.

H.R.H. the Princess of Wales	F. Lauchert.
From Dawn to Sunset	T. Faed, R.A.
The Rev. J. C. Woodhouse	Wyndham Phillips.
Lydia Elizabeth, Lady Acland	Joseph Severn.

1864.

"Whittington"	J. Sant, R.A.
W. Gibbs, Esq.	Sir W. Boxall, R.A.
Duchess of Northumberland	Weigall.

1865.

Piper and Pair of Nutcrackers	Sir E. Landseer, R.A.
Lady Mary Hamilton	F. Winterhalter.
"My First Minuet"	J. E. Millais, R.A.

1867.

"The Connoisseurs"	Sir E. Landseer, R.A.
Earl Spencer, K.G.	H. T. Wells, R.A.

1868.

Mater Dolorosa	F. Goodall, R.A.
Sir Thos. Watson	G. Richmond, R.A.
Mater Purissima	F. Goodall, R.A.
J. Pemberton Heywood, Esq.	G. Richmond, R.A.

1870.

"The Queen"	Lowes Dickenson.
-----------------------	------------------

1873.

The Strawberry Girl	Sir J. Reynolds, P.R.A.
"Yes or No"	J. E. Millais, R.A.

1874.

The Age of Innocence	Sir J. Reynolds, P.R.A.
New-laid Eggs	J. E. Millais, R.A.
Penelope Boothby	Sir J. Reynolds, P.R.A.
Simplicity	do.

1875.

Miss Bowles	do.
Picture of Health	J. E. Millais, R.A.
Lady Caroline Montague as "Winter"	Sir J. Reynolds, P.R.A.

1876.

Lady Ann Fitzpatrick as "Sylvia"	Sir J. Reynolds, P.R.A.
"No"	J. E. Millais, R.A.
Moretta, a Venetian Girl	F. Leighton, P.R.A.
The Countess Spencer	Sir J. Reynolds, P.R.A.
The Hon. Ann Bingham	do.

1877.

Lavinia, Countess Spencer	do.
Playmates	H. Merle.
Lady Spencer and her son, Lord Althorp	Sir J. Reynolds, P.R.A.
The Dauphin, son of Louis XVI	J. Baptiste Greuze.
Miss Rich	W. Hogarth.
Duchess of Rutland	Sir J. Reynolds, P.R.A.

1878.

Isabella, Duchess of Rutland . . .	Sir J. Reynolds, P.R.A.
Georgina, Duchess of Devonshire . . .	do.
"Yes!"	Sir J. E. Millais, Bart., R.A.
A Message from the Sea	Henry Howard, R.A.

1879.

The Princes in the Tower	Sir J. E. Millais, Bart., R.A.
Princess Sophia Matilda and Dog	Sir J. Reynolds, P.R.A.
Muscipula	do.

1880.

Imprisoned (Snow)	Briton Riviere.
Ninette	J. Baptiste Greuze.
Mrs. Brown	Edwin Long.
The Little Pouter	J. Baptiste Greuze.
Cardinal Newman	Lady Coleridge.

1881.

Cherry Ripe	Sir J. E. Millais, Bart., R.A.
Biondina	Sir F. Leighton, Bart., P.R.A.
Benedicta (Romola)	Frank Dicksee, A.R.A.

1882.

Pomona	Sir J. E. Millais, Bart., R.A.
Golden Pippin	J. Baptiste Greuze.

1883.

Zeyra	Sir F. Leighton, Bart., P.R.A.
-----------------	--------------------------------

1884.

The late Samuel Cousins, R.A. . . .	Edwin Long, R.A.
-------------------------------------	------------------

This list was compiled from a catalogue of the great engraver's works supplied to me by Mr. Cousins himself, and from the catalogue of Messrs. Henry Graves and Co.'s exhibition of his works in June, 1887, at their gallery in Pall Mall, London.

THOMAS CHAFE, OF DODDESCOTE, GENTLEMAN.

(BROTHER-IN-LAW OF TRISTRAM RISDON.)

BY CHARLES WORTHY.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)

THE little parish of St. Giles-in-the-Wood, in the neighbourhood of Great Torrington, must have a peculiar interest for all students of Devonshire history; for it was here that Tristram Risdon was born and resided, and laboured for twenty-five years to collect the information which was to make his name famous to succeeding generations. It was here in his house at Winscot that he at last completed the *Decemes; or, Chorographical Description of Devonshire*, for the "love of his country and countrymen," as he tells us; and it was in the chancel of this village church that his remains were laid to rest in 1640. About eight years later the body of his brother-in-law, Thomas Chafe, was buried near him. Thomas Chafe's tomb is still one of the most interesting objects in St. Giles' Church, although it appears to have suffered greatly during the restoration of the fabric in 1863.

Thomas "Chafe" was a descendant of an ancient race which for many centuries prior to the reign of Edward III. were settled at Chafe Combe, in the county of Somerset. His grandfather, Robert "Chaffe," was a native of Wellington, as stated in his will; but he settled in Exeter, where he must have been successful in business, since he was Mayor of Exeter in 1568 and 1576, and was also Governor of the Guild of Merchant Adventurers in 1571. He resided in the parish of St. Petrock, and his will, dated 8th December, 1575, was proved 13th August, 1580. He married Elizabeth, sister to Philip Biggleston, of St. Olave. She was executrix to her husband's will, and survived him until 1592.

I may remark in passing that this Robert Chaffe had a brother Nicholas, who resided at West Buckland, county Somerset, long dead in 1575, and left three sons—James, Peter, and William. James went into Ireland as a soldier in the fortieth year of Elizabeth, and died *s.p.* Peter was of West Buckland, and William settled at Buckfastleigh, where he owned lands conjointly with his brother Peter in the year 1600. John Chaffe, of Buckfastleigh, son of William, married Margaret, daughter of Lawrence Sawdy, of the same place: both names are still known in the neighbourhood. He was plaintiff in Chancery proceedings against Richard Chaffe in 1622. His son Nicholas Chaffe paid the subsidies 12th Charles II., 1660.

Robert Chaffe, Mayor of Exeter, and his wife, Elizabeth Biggleston, had many children. Of these Robert and George were both of Exeter, and were living there in 1605 and 1611; Richard, another son, was seized of land also in Exeter at his death, 12th May, 1596; and Thomas, the second son, resided in the parish of St. Olave, in the same city. He married Dorothy, second daughter of John Shorte, of the parish of St. Petrock. His will was dated 24th May, 1604, and at his death he owned the parsonage of Constantine and the tithes of St. Winnow, both in Cornwall. His eldest son, William, died without issue in 1604. John, the second son, married Anne Mayho (and was father of Thomas "Chafe," of Sherbourne; admitted of the Middle Temple, June 25th, 1631, to whom I shall have again to refer). Thomas, the third son, was the Thomas Chafe of Doddescott, in the parish of St. Giles, of whom I am now writing. Besides these sons there were four daughters—Pascha, of whom presently; Elizabeth, who married John Mules; Dorothy, wife of Robert Biggleston; and Richarda, whose husband, William Curzon, probably resided in South Street, Exeter, in a house recently removed, and which was situated on the right hand side of the entrance to College Hall, since in it was a shield of the arms of Curzon: *Arg. on a bend betw. 3 wyverns' heads sa. 3 martlets? Imp. Chaffe, az. 5 fusils in fesse arg.*

Between Thomas Chaffee, or Chafe, and his third sister, Pascha, there appears to have been a very strong affection, and it was perhaps on this account that he took up his residence at Doddescott, in the parish of St. Giles, a property with which he does not seem to have had any family connection.

Pascha Chaffe was married to Tristram Risdon, of Winscot, at St. Olave, Exeter, upon the 2nd of December, 1608.

Risdon, although he had then left Oxford, and had been at work upon his *Devonshire History* for three years, does not appear at this time to have been particularly steady, or at all events during the few years subsequent to his marriage he did not succeed in acquiring the esteem of his mother-in-law, old Mrs. Chaffe.

That lady made her will 23rd March, 1611, and was buried with her husband in St. Olave Church, 3rd October, 1612.

She describes herself as Dorotheie "Chafe," widdowe, and leaves £5 to the poor of Exeter, and 5s. to the prisoners in the gaol of the Castle. She states that her late husband, Thomas Chafe, by his will gave all his silver plate amongst his children, to be allotted and divided between them at her discretion; and this plate, which must have been particularly handsome and valuable, she proceeds to apportion as follows :

She gives to her daughter, Elizabeth Mules, a tankard of silver double gilt, with cover belonging to the same, and a double gilt silver goblet. To her daughter, Dorothy Bigleston, a tankard of silver with its cover "pcell guiltd," a goblet of silver double gilt, and six silver spoons.

The next bequest to her daughter, Pascoe Risdon, must have afterwards formed a portion of the family plate at Winscot, and is therefore specially interesting. She gives her a white silver tankard with its cover, a "goblet of silver pcell guiltd, a little trencher salt of silver double guiltd, and half a dozen of silver spoons with apostles' heads."

To her daughter, Richaward Cursane, who, as I have previously mentioned, seems to have resided in South Street, Exeter, she gives her second-best silver salt, double guiltd with its cover, an ale cup of silver, of silver double guilt, a "little silver bowle," and half a dozen apostle spoons. To her son, *Thomas "Chafe,"* "a beere bowle of silver, a little ale cup of silver, and a little goblet of silver."

To her son, John Chafe, she says, "I give during his natural life the use and occupation of my best salte of silver, double guiltd with the cover, a sack cup of silver, double guilt, and one white bowle of silver," with remainder to the son and heir of the said John, and in default to his eldest daughter.

Her son Thomas appears to have been the intimate friend of Tristram Risdon, and to have occasioned her no small amount of anxiety. He must have been much younger than Risdon, as the inscription on his tomb shows that he was born in 1585. He appears to have been educated for the law, and is described in the pedigree as a barrister; he

took his degree at Exeter College, Oxford, but seems to have been both careless and extravagant, judging from the next paragraph in his mother's will.

After leaving him, in addition to the plate mentioned above, his father's gold signet ring and all his father's books, she adds: "Alsoe whereas the said Thomas my Sonne heretofore to my great greife and dislikinge, in *Ryston's manner*, hath most vainely wasted and consumed a farr greater porcion of my goods than my abilitie was or now is able to afforde him for his mayntenance, but now hath faithfully promised unto me reformacon and amendment of the same, therefore my will mynde and intent is, that if my said sonne doe nowe give over those his ill courses and practises wch he hath need with all other such lyke misdemeanors, and doth henceforth apply himself to learninge as he ought to doe, so as by reason thereof at the tyme of my death, by the opinion and judgment of my overseers hereafter named he shall be by them adjudged and thought worthie, uppon his amendment, and not otherwise, then I bequeath him £100 to be paid three months after my death." To this will her elder son, John, is executor, and administration was granted to him by the P.C. Canterbury, 3rd October, 1612.

The overseers were Philip Biglestone, her uncle, and Robert Chafe her brother-in-law.

Whether Thomas Chafe reformed sufficiently to entitle him to the £100 I cannot say. He lived for many years subsequently at peace with his relatives, as shown by his own curious will, which bears date September 24th, 1648, and was proved in the P.C.C. Bury, 18th February, 1648.

He desires to be buried in decent and silent manner "some few hours before the candle doth inheritt the Suns office." He gives to the poor of St. Giles 20s., and to his wife a mourning gown, and his bedsted with the greene curtains while she lives. To his niece, Mrs. Catherine Brookin, £20, and to her husband, Thomas Brookin, £5. He adds, "I would heartily acknowledge another niece, but her impious deserts deserve nothing for present but teares and prayers that she may prove second Mary."

He mentions his "dearly beloved" sisters, Mrs. Dorothy Bigilston, and Mrs. Richard Curson. His nephews, Philip, John, and Thomas Bigilston, his cousin Peter, and his "gratious" cousin James Bigilston.

He also refers to his niece, Mrs. Dorothy Bigilston, and to his nephews, Thomas, John, and George Curson. He gives his niece, Mrs. Mary Serrell, £6 for a "memento," to his "virtuous" niece

Mrs. Margaret Yeo 20s., and to her good husband 10s., and desires "their noble goodness to accept of my myte." There are bequests to his loving niece, Mrs. Joane Serrell, to his nephew, William Ryledon, and to his friends, Arthur Rolle and Thomas Baylis, "a little piece of plate with my arms thereon," for the purchase of which money is devised to his executor. He leaves his nephew's wife, Catherine, £1 2s. for a ring with a death's head thereon, and he gives £40 to, and settles his plate upon, "my hopefull Godson and young nephew Thomas Chafe."

We now come to the history of the old tomb in St. Giles' Church—"Further I require my Exor. to inter my body as neere as he can by my Sister Risedon, and I doe ordain appointe and require £30 rather more than lesse to be bestowed in a monument of my Effigies by my Executor, of whose love herein I am not diffident, who have reaped so many gratuities formerly from mee, and now in present burthening his conscience for effecting it as he shall answer Coram Deo. I desire him to inscript in my monument some memory of *his good Aunt Ryседon, and of the family* deceased there interred, also of my wife *and her two children*, no great onus to an ingenious, generous, and gratefull minde."

The executor and residuary legatee is his nephew, Thomas Chafe, Esq., councillor-at-law; and the will concludes with the following quaint words: "This my last will and Testament written with mine own hande and soe well known that I do not greatly repute the subscription of Witnesses to strengthen it. And this my last will and Testament to corroborate and to make it legall I doe impresse my seale and subscribe my name the day and yeare above written.

Vale T. Chafe, Scripsi."

"Item vale T. C. Laws deo pax Hominibus. T. Chafe de Doddescott."

In accordance with his uncle's injunctions, Thomas Chafe erected in the chancel of St. Giles, and within the altar-rails, a high tomb to the memory of deceased, with his effigy thereon. The figure, with moustache and peaked beard, is lying upon the right side, the face supported by the hand, the elbow resting upon a cushion. The costume consists of a coif or skull-cap which entirely conceals the hair, a short cloak with tight sleeves, and which being open in front shows that the body is protected by a cuirass, frequently worn in those troublous times, fastened down the front with studs, breeches and long stockings gartered below the knee with roses or knots, and on the feet are low

shoes similarly decorated.* There were also two female figures, who probably represented the two children referred to in the will. Over the figure are three coats of arms. In the centre the ancient arms of Chaffe, already blazoned, with mantling and crest: A demi lion ramp. or, holding between its paws a fusil az.

On the dexter side; Chafe impaling Burgoyne: Az. a talbot pass. arg. in chief a mullet.

And on the sinister side Risdon: Arg. 3 bird bolts sa., impaling Chafe.

During the "restoration" of St. Giles's Church, to which I have already alluded, this monument was taken down and removed from its original position to another part of the building. The two female figures then disappeared; and I understand that "they fell to pieces, and could not be put together again."

The inscription upon the front of the monument is as follows:

IN
PIAM
THOMÆ CHAFE
GENEROSI MEMORIAM

EX PER ANTIQUA CHAFORUM DE CHAFE COMBE FAMILIA IN COMITATU
SOMERSET

ORIUNDI EO COLLEGIO EXON. IN ACADEMIA OXON. ARTIUM MAGISTER VIRI
PROBITATE VIRTUTE AC INGENIO INSIGNIS QUI IN APOSTOLICA FIDE
CONSTANTER VERSATUS IN BEATA JUSTORUM RESURRECTIONIS SPE
ANIMAM EXPIRAVIT XXV^{to} DIE NOVEM^{bris} ANNO SALUTIS 1648

ÆTATIS QUÆ SUÆ CLIMACTERIO MAGNO
EXUVIAS SVAS EXUIT MEDICUS. UXOREM RELIQUIT MARGERIAM

FILIAM PHILIPPI BURGOYNE E CLARISSIMA BURGOYNORUM
PROSAPIA ORTI MATRONAM RELIGIOSISSIMAM BONORUM Q OPERUM
PLENISSIMAM

QUÆ ET ORDORMIVIT IN DOMINO — DIE — ANNO
A CHR^o. NATO 16— ÆTATIS VERO SUÆ —

ABSTULIT A NOBIS MISERE QUEM FLEMUS ADEMPtum

ABSTULIT EVVIS MORTIS INIQUA MANUS

NEO OCIDIT SOLUS NAM QET PRUDENTIA VIRTUS

CANDOR AMOR FIDES INTERIERE SIMUL

TESTE VEL INVIDIA VITA LETHO QUE BEATUS

VIVUS ERAT DOMINI MORTUUS IN DOMINO.

The spaces left blank for Margery Chafe's death have never been filled in. She was buried with her husband 30th March, 1655.

* In a little work published in 1885, entitled *We Donkeys in Devon*, the authoress mentions this tomb in the following words: "There is a very interesting monument with a recumbent figure, apparently in a clerical dress, of Thomas Chafe, Master of Arts of Exeter Coll., Oxford."

LYSONS' *Magna Britannia* tells us that this Thomas Chafe was the father of Mrs. Risdon. (See vol. ii. p. 247, note.)

Thomas Chafe must have passed his sixty-second birthday, since he died "in the year of his grand climacteric;" that is to say in his sixty-third year. I have taken the inscription from a photograph of the tomb, and it will be seen that the chronogram gives the age as fifty-two. This is owing to a mistake on the part of the person who cut the letters; had the letter *U* in "medicus" been enlarged the age would have appeared correctly—62.

His beloved sister, Pascha Risdon, had predeceased him, although she survived her husband, Tristram Risdon, for about six years. Her will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 10th September, 1647. It is dated April 21st, 1646, and in it she is described as "Pascoe" Risdon, of "Winscott," in the parish of St. Giles, and county of Devon, widow. She gives her son, William Risdon, "her heir and sole Executor," "the Manor of Winscott and the Barton farm & demesne thereof and all her other lands in Devon for ever." This bequest upsets the assertion of the authors of the additions to Risdon (p. 422, edit. 1811), who state that Giles Risdon (her eldest son, who had then been dead about two years) "inherited the estate after his father, and was succeeded by his brother William."

She gives her daughter-in-law, Mrs. Margery Risdon, two stocks of bees and her still. To "my daughter, Mrs. Joane Hearle, all my best woollen and linnen apparel and my wedding-ring." To my grandchild, Margaret Rattenbury, £5 at sixteen years of age. Her daughter, Margaret, had died 26th of August, 1636, and her memorial inscription is given by Prince in the *Worthies*. She likewise leaves to her grandchild, Joane Hearle, "a bearing blanket and all my child bed linnen." There are also bequests to several of her god-children, and to John Maddcote, "godson of my husband, Mr. Tristram Risdon, deceased." The overseers are her nephew, Thomas Chafe, already mentioned, and her son-in-law, Mr. James Hearle.

William Risdon, of Winscot, the second son of the antiquary, proved his mother's will, and succeeded to the property at her death. He died in 1701, and was buried in St. Giles Church with his family. He had one daughter, Mary, who by her first husband, John Prust, had one child, a daughter, who died in infancy. She was subsequently married three times—viz., to Amos Rolle, to John Holland, and to John Stafford—but had no issue by either of them, therefore Winscot ultimately descended to Joane, daughter of James Hearle and Joane his wife, the daughter of Tris-

tram Risdon. This Joane, who by her grandmother's will is to receive "two bearings blankets," and other equally useful articles, became the wife of Edward Lovett, of Corfe, in the parish of Tawstock, who was the sixth son of Sir Robert Lovett, of Liscombe, in the county of Buckingham. Her husband gave a large silver flagon to the church of Tawstock. They had three children—Robert, who died without issue; Joan, who married Hatch; and Penelope, who was the wife of Sir Henry Northcote, M.D., the fourth baronet, and the present Lord Iddesleigh is now the representative of Tristram Risdon. Winscote, which descended in the Northcote family, has of late years become the property of the Hon. Mark Rolle.

In conclusion, I have to thank my esteemed correspondent, the Rev. W. K. W. Chafy-Chafy, of Rous Seneh Court, Worcestershire, for kindly furnishing me with copies of the three interesting wills of which I have given the particulars, and also for sending me an admirable photograph of the Chafy tomb, and for presenting me with copies of the pedigree of his family. From these it appears that he is the representative of the elder branch of the "*Per antiqua familia Chafomen de Chafe Combe*," being descended from John Chafy, of Sherborne, Dorset, the elder brother of William Chaffe, of Wellington, county Somerset, who was father of Robert Chaffe, mayor of Exeter.

Mr. Chafy bears for arms (quarterly 1st and 4th) P.P. gu. and az. a griffin segre. arg., on a chief engd. erm. three fusils in fesse of the second; second and third, the *old* coat of Chafe or Chaffe which I have already blazoned. The first and fourth quarters were upon petition to the Earl Marshal, granted by the College of Arms to his grandfather, the late Rev. William Chafy, M.A., afterwards D.D., and Master of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, Vice-Chancellor of the University, and Chaplain in Ordinary to King George III., George IV., William IV., and to her present Majesty the Queen. He died in 1843.

NOTES ON
AN OLD LAWSUIT RELATIVE TO THE RIGHTS TO
SEATS IN TOTNES CHURCH.

BY EDWARD WINDEATT.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)

A FEW years since a friend—Mr. R. Dymond, F.S.A.—kindly obtained for me an old document relating to Totnes Church, which proved to be a brief in an action brought by the Corporation of Totnes against Nicholas Trist and his servant, one James Symons, in relation to a dispute, in 1706, relative to certain seats in Totnes Church.

The great value of the document consists in its giving an account of some of the muniments of the Corporation, which were to be produced at the trial; and the date of the beautiful stone screen in the Church, recently restored, is fixed by it.

The parish church of St. Mary, Totnes, is stated to have been originally erected by the Corporation, and was repaired by them down to the passing of the Municipal Corporation Act, 1836. They appointed both churchwardens, and generally managed matters; and in the seventeenth century paid the vicars their stipend, letting the seats for the purpose of raising funds. The tithes became, at the suppression of the Priory, private property; and after changing hands several times, are now the private property of the Duke of Somerset, the lay rector, who also takes a rental for the seats in the chancel.

The brief in question consists of three closely-written sheets of brief paper. It commences with the declaration of the plaintiffs, that the town of Totnes is an ancient borough, and that the inhabitants and burgesses, time out of mind, had been a body corporate, and from 30th January, 20 Henry VII., known by the name of "The Mayor and Commonalty

of the Borough of Totnes," and were also known afterwards and at that time as "The Mayor and Burgesses of the Borough of Totnes."

The declaration or pleading then proceeds as follows :

"And whereas in the parish Church of Totnes aforesaid there is and during all the time aforesaid hath been a certain Isle situate on the North side of the said Church, the which Isle and the seats in the same the Mayor and Commonalty and Mayor and Burgesses respectively for the time being have time out of mind kept up and repaired the same at their own costs as often as there hath been occasion by reason thereof the Mayor and Commonalty and the Mayor and Burgesses respectively for the time being during all the said time have been used and accustomed at their pleasure to assign and dispose of the places and seats in the said Isle to such Inhabitants of the said Borough as they thought fit to hear divine service celebrated in the said Church Notwithstanding which the Defendants Nicholas Trist and James Symons though well acquainted with the same maliciously intending to injure the said Mayor and Burgesses and to deprive them of their privileges of placing people in the seats of the said Isle on the 15th day of February in the 5th year of her present Majesties reigne broke open and carried away 3 locks which the said Mayor and Burgesses had put upon 3 of the seats in the said Isle and put up another lock upon one of the said 3 seats to the exclusion and hindrance of persons appointed to sit there and damages were claimed of 100^s."

To this the defendants pleaded the general issue of "Not Guilty."

Then follows the case for the plaintiffs, which contains much of interest, the introduction being as follows :

"In the parish Church of Totnes are a Chancell and two Isles one of them called the South Isle alias the Receiver's Isle and the other called the North Isle alias the Churchwarden's Isle which last is the Isle now in question. The Chancell is wholly repaired by the Impropiator of the Rectory who therefore have the disposall of all the seats in the same But the two Isles as also the whole body of the Church have been always repaired in all its necessary reparations at the charge of the Corporation and noe private person ever repaired any part of it neither was there ever any Church Rate as usual in other parishes known to be made unless upon very extraordinary occasions as new casting the Bells &c which likewise is very rare not perhaps above twice or thrice within the memory of man (but this I think you had not best mention except moved first of the other side) And its

customary for the Maior for the time being in both the Isles and body of the Church to place such persons as he thinks fit in what seats he pleases which such persons so placed by virtue thereof enjoy during life.

"The usual way of placing is by verball order from the Maior to ye Serjeant at Mace who when he places any one usually goes before such as are to be placed in time of divine Service and puts them into the seats and place where they are to sitt. But upon Extraordinary occasions the Mayor has used to consult his brethren and the right was always deemed to be the Burgesses as well as the Mayor's tho in common cases he has used to doe it without seeking their consent.

"Every person alsoe that buryd either in those Isles or the bodye of the Churche pays 6^s 8^d which tho' collected by the Churchwardens and sometimes applied by them towards the reparation of the Church are nevertheless accounted for to the Corporason who always pays them the ballance which is generally pretty considerable more than is received by them."

In the margin of the brief is a rough sketch of the aisle with the seats shown. Two of them, it is stated, were appropriated to the churchwardens—one to "persons of lesser note," and another the owners of the farm called Bowden had for some time used; and it was presumed liberty was first granted to sit there to Sir Edward Giles, owner of Bowden, and that he was allowed to do so, he "being an eminent man." This was the Sir Edward Giles, of Bowden, Totnes, and Dean Court, Dean Prior, who has a place among Prince's *Worthies of Devon*.

It would appear that the defendant Trist used this seat on purchasing Bowden estate, and was also allowed another seat there, and that he then placed his workmen in a third, and gave out he had a right to the whole aisle. The corporation then put locks on two of the seats, and the defendants broke them off; and on three other locks being put up, Mr. Trist and his servant, the other defendant, in time of divine service broke them off, and continued to sit in the seats in question, and hence the action.

Counsel's attention is directed by the brief to the possibility that an objection might be raised, that the seats were usually appropriated by the mayor only, whereas this should have been done by the corporation, and this was to be got over by stating that the mayor did so as their head. Then follows the reference to corporation books, which were to be produced to assist in proving the plaintiff's case; and as these books are not now to be found among the corporation

muniments, the references are of great value. The first reference is as follows:

"To prove that before the 30th of January 20 Hen: 7 the stile of the Borough was Mayor and Commonalty viz in the reigns of Ric 2^d H 5, H 6, H 7, and Edw 4 call for the book Liber A which has been made use of on some Tryalls before and seems to be the Abstract of some Antient Cort Rolls.

"To prove that on the 30th January: 20 H. 7 the said Borough was incorporated by the name of the Mayor and Burgesses call for the Charter of 21 February H. 8. wherein the said Charter of H 7 and also a former Charter of 10 May 7 John are recited and confirmed."

For further proof an exemplification of judgment obtained in a *quo warranto* 28th November, 3 and 4 Philip and Mary, in which the charter of Henry VII. was pleaded and allowed, was to be produced.

Also another exemplification of judgment on another *quo warranto* 1st July, 43 Elizabeth, wherein the charter of Henry VII. was again pleaded.

A book marked "A A" was also to be produced, and an entry referred to, to prove that as early as 9th and 38th years of Henry VI. the corporation had the ordering of the affairs of the church, in page 22 of which was a statement that the mayor and commonalty had "caused the Church of Totnes to be newly built." And in the second part of the same book was this clause: "38 H. 6. This year was an order made that the Chancell shall be divided from the Church with ffreestone as the Cathedral Church of Exon was." And there were said to be other entries, relating to the church and churchwardens and the mayor, calling upon them to account.

Then follows a list of witnesses, who were to prove repairs being done by the corporation, placing persons in seats by the sergeants-at-mace by direction of the mayor, and payments for burial in the church, particularly the burial of Richard Giles, Esq., once owner of Bowden, buried in the aisle in question in 1646; and in 1695 one of the Giles family who had married Richard Babbage, an ancestor of Charles Babbage, the mathematician.

Three of the witnesses to be called are stated to have surrendered their freedom—namely, ceased to be members of the corporation—in order that they might give evidence, as while members of the corporation they were ineligible as witnesses, and the counsel for the plaintiffs was particularly

enjoined not to allow the counsel on the other side to ask them any unfair question.

Among the witnesses was Madam Burthogg, widow of Richard Burthogg, Esq., M.D., at one time owner of Bowden, and a leading Nonconformist, who was to be called to prove that her husband, who was owner of Bowden about twelve years before, during his lifetime declared that could he have had one of the seats in the aisle in question, he would not have left the church, which he did because he could not have it, and went to a dissenting conventicle.

It seems doubtful whether this were the real reason of Dr. Burthogg's nonconformity, for he appears to have been a man of extreme views, and was the author of one or two religious works. In October, 1675, he was presented for non-attendance at church, and on several other occasions; and in 1684 his wife, the witness, and another lady, a daughter of an Edward Giles, deceased, were prosecuted for not going to church. This may have been a relative, but not a daughter, of Sir Edward Giles, as he left no child. On 10th February, 1683-1684, Dr. Burthogg was bound over, but it does not appear for what. On the expulsion of Sir Edward Seymour* as recorder of Totnes, and the taking away the old charter by James II., and the new charter being granted, Dr. Burthogg and several other Nonconformists were appointed members of the corporation, to fill the vacancies caused by the turning out of those who had defied the king.

Mrs. Burthogg was also to be asked if she had not heard her husband give an account of a lawsuit brought by Sir E. Giles, or some other owner of Bowden, respecting a seat in the aisle, and the corporation winning the same with costs.

Another witness was to prove that Sir Richard Gipps, who seems to have succeeded Dr. Burthogg, and from whom Mr. Trist bought Bowden, had acknowledged he had no right to the aisle. This was the Sir Richard Gipps who contested Totnes in 1695, and was defeated.† Other witnesses were to prove the breaking the locks, &c., and others

"To prove that since the breaking of the said locks the said seats had been filled up with Mr. Trist's Plowmen Hedgers parish apprentice boys and Milkmaids and such like and that the Churchwardens and others some of the best Inhabitants of the Town had been destitute of proper places and have been forced to throng themselves into other seats which were full before to the great inconvenience of many and all."

* *Vide Trans. Devon. Assoc.* vol. viii. p. 361.

† *Ibid.* p. 368.

The brief then goes on to imagine the defendant's case and answer it.

First it was thought he would claim the seats as belonging to the Barton of Bowden, because some people called the aisle "Giles' Isle," but it was oftener called "The Churchwardens' Isle," and sometimes the "North Isle." Then it alleged that the Barton of Bowden was a great estate, and ought to have a proper place in the church, as was usual in most country churches, it was to be answered :

"That this being a Corporation Church differs from those of country parishes, this being built as it is supposed and always repaired by the Corporation without the contribution of the parishioners and was never known that any particular person had a whole seat to himselfe in any part of this Church except the Chancell which belongs to the Impropiator. Besides this Bowden is nothing near so large as many other estates in the parish it not being above £70 per ann and heretofore let for less, particularly there is ffolaton belonging to Arthur Rooke Gentt who lives in it himself and has not soe much as a place for himselfe or one of his family without the Mayor and Burgesses leave tho' his estate in the parish is worth 3 times as much vizt near £300 per ann there is likewise the Barton of Broomborough belonging to Rodd Esq which is larger likewise than Bowden yet has noe seat in the Church. And the Manor of Little Totnes belonging to Savery Esq of greater value yet noe seat.

"You may likewise observe that Sir Edward Giles the first of that name is known to sett in the seat and under whom Mr. Trist grounds his pretence did not live at Bowden till the latter end of this time for he had a great estate and his Mansion House was at Deane about 5 miles from Totnes, but having spent that some years before his death he retired to this Barton of Bowden. The greater part of which lyes in the parish of Ashprington."

If one Triggs was called as a witness for Mr. Trist his veracity was to be impugned.

The Court Book of the Corporation contains the following entry as to the case being brought to trial :

"*Borough* } At the Court of Wm. Payne Esq Mayor of the said
of } Borough held at the Council Chamber near the
Totnes. } Guildhall of the said Borough the eleventh day of
 March anno Dmi 1707. In the presence of the Masters and
 Councillors undenamed.

"It is this day ordered by us The said Masters & Counsellors That the action which has been commenced against Nicholas Trist Esq & James Symons in the name of the s^d Mayor & Burgesses in

relacon to the North Isle of the psh Church of Totnes be brought down by the Town Clerk to be tryed at the next Assizes.

William Payne Mayor

Edward Langworthy

John Harlowin

Robt. Symons

Joseph Fox

John Bruford

Roger Berryman."

It does not appear what the result of the trial was, but the corporation book contains the following entry next year, which would seem to show that Mr. Trist and the corporation were on better terms :

"*Borough of Totnes.* } At the Court of Joseph Fox Esq. Mayor held there the 15th day of Feby 1708.

It is this day ordered by all the Masters and Councillors present That the Mayor and Burgesses of this Borough doe at their charge Send their two Sergeants at Mace to attend on Nicholas Trist Esq. High Sheriffe of the County at the two Assizes and doe furnish them with all manner of cloaths (Cloaks Hats &c not excepted) That the worshipful Joseph Fox Esq. Mayor of this Borough doe get the same provided for them and charge the same to the Corporcon's Acct

Joseph Fox Mayor

William Payne

John Bruford

Roger Berryman

Edward Langworthy

Wm Clement

Richard Cole

Danll. Sowden."

In 1710 Mr. Trist appears to have commenced an action in respect of the aisle in question, and the following entry is in the Court Book :

"*Borough of Totnes.* } At the Court of Edward Langworthy Esq. Mayor of the said Borough held at the Counsell Chamber the 20th day of Nov. 1710.

Whereas Nicholas Trist Esq. of Bowdon Esq. hath lately subpoenaed The Mayor and Aldermen and also the Churchwardens of the Borough of Totnes and also Mr. John Gould & George Tremlett & others having places in the North Isle of the psh Church of Totnes to appear the latter end of this present Michs Term in her Majesties high Court of Chancery at the suit of the said Nicholas Trist for and touching the said North Isle or the seats in the same and the said matter being this day moved and discoursed in the Councell Chamber after matured consideration of the same It is this day ordered by us the Mayor and majority of the Masters and Councillors of the said Borough who have hereto subscribed our names That John Amyatt the Town Clerk of this

Borough doe at the prop costs and charges of the Mayor and Burgesses of the same Borough appear for all the persons soe subpoenaed by the said Nicholas Trist & doe all things requisite and convenient in defending them from the said suit & that the said John Amyatt be paid and satisfied all his costs and charges in and about the same by us the said Mayor & Burgesses.

Edward Langworthy Mayor

Roger Berryman

William Payne

Robt Symons

Wm Clement

Jam Buckley

Richard Cole

Ewd Predam

Danll. Sowden

Joseph Fox

Jno. Amyatt."

What the result of Mr. Trist's proceedings was does not appear; but in 1713 the matter comes up again, and is recorded in the Court Book.

"*Borough of Totnes.* } At the Court of Daniel Sowden Esq. Mayor of the s^d Borough held at the Counsell Chamber there the xvith day of January Anno Dom^o 1713.

Whereas Nicholas Trist of Bowdon Esq. hath now commenced his action on the case agst Mr. William Payne & Mr. Walter fford for a p^rtended disturbance of the s^d Nicholas Trist in the North Isle of the parish Church of Totnes afores^d And Whereas the said disturbance if any such was done by them as Officers of this Borough & in vindicason of the Rights & priviledges of this Borough & by the p^ticular Direcon of the Mayor & Masters It is therefore ordered by us the Mayor & Masters of this Borough whose names are subscribed that the said Mr. W^m Payne & Walter Ford be defended from the s^d accons by & at the costs & Charges of this Borough & That Mr. John Amyatt & Mr. W^m Cornish be desired to appear for them the s^d Mr. Payne and Mr. fford & that the s^d Mr. Amyatt & Mr. Cornish be paid & satisfied for their fees & charges in & touching the premises out of the publick Stock or moneys belonging to the s^d Mayor & Burgesses as witness our hands.

Danll Sowden Mayor

Rich Cole

John Harlowin

Rob^t Symons

James Buckley

Joseph ffox

Roger Berryman

W^m Clement

Jno Amyatt."

The law's delays appear to have been as great in olden times as now, for it was not till 1714 that matters were settled, and then by an amicable arrangement. The follow-

ing entry in the Court Book gives the terms, which will show that Mr. Trist obtained the allotment of two seats in the aisle for himself and family, he renouncing all rights over the aisle as owner of Bowden.

"*Borough of Totnes.*" } At the Court of Daniel Sowden Esq. Mayor of the said Borough held at the Counsell Chamber there the xiii day of July 1714.

Present Mr. Mayor Mr. Justice Cole Mr. Symons Mr. Fox Mr. Predam Mr. Berryman Mr. Clement and Mr. Amyatt.

It is this day ordered & agreed by the majority of the Mayor & Masters this day present That for the appeasing of all differences and ending all disputes and preventing the like for the future between the Corporacon & Nicholas Trist Esq. (who being now p'sent in the Chamber agrees and consents to seale & execute to the Corporacon such Deed or Renunciation of all his right & p'tence w^hsoever to the North Isle of the parish Church of Totnes afores^d & the seats in the same as Francis Drewe Esq. the Deputy Recorder of this Borough shall p^rpare for that purpose) That on his the s^d Nicholas Trists execution of the Deed or Renunciation afore^d the s^d Corporacon shall & will allott & allow unto the s^d Nicholas Trist the two seats on the South side of the s^d North Isle for him and his Lady & children to sitt in under such limitations restrictions & condisons as in such Deed shall be contained.

Mr. Symons Mr. Fox
& Mr. Berryman dis-
sented, but all the
rest agreed to this
order.

Danll Sowden Mayor
Rich Cole
Edw Predam
Wm Clement
Jno Amyatt."

Three years later Mr. Trist was elected one of the Master Councillors. The entry is as follows in the Court Book:

"*Borough of Totnes.*" } At the Court of John Amyatt Esq. Mayor of the s^d Borough held in the Counsell Chamber the xxij day of Sept. Anno Dmi 1717.

Present Mr. Mayor Mr. Justice Mr. Trist Mr. Buckley sen^r Mr. Fox Mr. Langworthy Mr. Clement Mr. Cole Mr. Sowden Mr. Buckley jun^r Mr. Payne Mr. Clarke.

It is this day ordered by the majority of the Masters & Counsellors now assembled That Forasmuch as Nicholas Trist Esq. hath done the Corporacon the honour to accept of the office of one of the Masters & Counsellors of this Borough That the s^d Nicholas Trist in respect of his quality Doe take place next to the Justice for the time being & be called in all Meetings and Assemblies of the Corporacon next after the Justice."

The year following Mr. Trist was elected Mayor of Totnes.

SECOND SUPPLEMENT TO PAPER
ON EARTHQUAKES IN DEVONSHIRE FROM THE
EARLIEST RECORDS TO THE PRESENT TIME.

BY EDWARD PARFITT.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)

IN Mr. T. J. Northy's popular *History of Exeter*, page 27, is the following paragraph: "According to our authority [an old manuscript in the Bodleian Library], in the middle of a certain night, in the year 1080, a terrible and unaccustomed noise, with lightning and thunder, came suddenly with a motion of the earth, and caused great ruin of houses. The inhabitants were stricken with fear, for they thought it was a judgment of God come upon them."

I am in some doubt as to this date, as Mr. Mallett, in his chronological list of Earthquakes, does not give one for this part of the world in the year above quoted; but he does give one for the year 1081—March 27th, first hour of the night. This shock was felt throughout all England, and was accompanied by subterranean noises. His authorities for this are Mathew Paris and Mathew of Westminster.

In 1089 there was a severe earthquake felt all over England, recorded by Mr. Mallett,* and I am inclined to believe that this is the one mentioned by Mr. Northy, and that either the figure nine had lost its tail in the manuscript, or in the printing of the book, and so looks like an 0.

As a further contribution to the chronicling of Earthquakes in Devonshire, I may mention that I have been favoured by one of our members, Mr. Standerwick, with his experience of the shock on Monday, the 25th June, 1883, as noted by him at the time. Mr. Standerwick's house is situated on the

* *Brit. Assoc. Report*, 1852, p. 22.

south side of Caistor Rock, Dartmoor, at an elevation of 1150 feet above sea-level. The shock was experienced by the household and by the farm-labourers near by. It occurred at 1.45 p.m. Mr. Standerwick says :

"All in the house were terribly alarmed, and the dog barked furiously. There were two distinct shocks, and we thought there was an interval between each shock of about half a minute, the last being the most violent. Our walls shook, and the windows rattled. It was said to have lasted ten seconds, but to us it seemed much longer. The farm-labourers, whose cottages are not more than 250 yards away from our house, were at dinner at the time; they told me they ran out of doors frightened, and wondering what the noise and trembling could be. One of them suggested that it was the 'Chagford traction-engine coming,' and that was our first impression; but only for a moment; for we realised almost at the same time the dreadful feeling that it was an earthquake. We stood wondering for a moment what to do, whether to run out of the house or to remain. While thus hesitating what to do the noise and trembling subsided, leaving our house and ourselves uninjured. We felt a slight shock about eleven o'clock the night before, and could not imagine what it could be. My wife compared the noise to a heavily-laden waggon passing across our newtake; but it being Sunday night it could not be that at that time of night, for there is no road."

Of the shock which was experienced in January, 1886, which seems to have been delivered in its greatest force near Dartmouth, and the waves of which extended over a considerable area, I have collected the following from the papers, and from friends resident on or near the spot. First I shall notice the collective evidence as it appeared in the *Western Morning News* of January 5th, 1886, entitled, "Earthquake shock in the South Hams." The writer says :

"What was undoubtedly a shock of earthquake, and a rather severe one, passed over the district of the South Hams yesterday morning at about twenty minutes past ten o'clock. It was felt very generally all along the route between Dartmouth and Kingsbridge, as well as at other places lying more inland. Just after leaving Dartmouth the driver of an omnibus, which runs daily to and from Kingsbridge, had a rather alarming experience as of an oscillation of the ground, which lasted some seconds, and on arriving at Stoke Fleming what he thought at the time must have been imagination was fully confirmed, persons standing about in alarmed groups. Mrs. Fox, who keeps a grocer's shop at Stoke Fleming, states that her house verily 'rocked.' In the 'Green Dragon' public-house, kept by Mr. Martin, the shock caused a

quantity of plaster to fall from the ceiling. At Strete the oscillation was similarly felt. Mr. Wallace, postmaster of that village, asserted that he had just come from Eastdown, in the parish of Blackawton, where he had been in the course of his duties as letter-carrier, and the shock was very distinctly felt there and several miles inland. The phenomenon appears, however, to have been more severe at Torcross than any other part, the inhabitants being thrown into a great state of alarm. The occupants of the 'Fisher-man's Arms,' which house stands on the beach, were so frightened that they one and all rushed out of the house, thinking, as they said, that the building was going to fall.

"Mr. W. Vickery, of the 'Torcross Hotel,' gives several indications of the severity of the shock. In fact, it appears to have been felt by almost everyone in the village. At Stokenham, Chillington, and Frogmore there was a unanimous confirmation of the oscillation and shaking experienced in the other villages, but in a less degree. It reached even as far as Kingsbridge, where it was most distinctly felt. At all the places mentioned the report of the time of the shock being felt agree to two or three minutes.

"A further confirmation has been given by persons who were on the road at the time, some walking, and others driving or riding, in some cases several miles apart."

The correspondent of the *Western Times* gives a very meagre account of the phenomenon. He says:

"About 10.30 yesterday morning [January 4th] a severe shock similar to that of an earthquake was felt at Dartmouth, preceded and followed by a rumbling noise, which lasted for a few seconds. It was felt in various parts of the town, especially in the centre—Lower Street, the Quay, and Drake Street. Nothing has yet transpired to account for the phenomenon."

Mr. A. Brent writes to the *Times*, January 7th, p. 6, as follows:

"SIR,—It may be worthy of notice, as showing the direction of the wave with reference to the earthquake in Devonshire on Monday morning last, that at Bromley, in Kent, about twenty minutes past ten a.m., I experienced a most unpleasant sensation as if the ground were moving from under me, which I felt convinced was caused by the shock of an earthquake."

In a letter from Mr. T. Beedle, of Southwood, Tiverton, to the editor of the *Tiverton Gazette*, dated January 7th, 1886, this gentleman writes as follows:

"SIR,—On my return home on the evening of Monday last, Mrs. Beedle told me she had heard that day, about 1.30 p.m., a

tremendous rumbling sound, as if a heavy carriage was rapidly approaching the house, and a terrier (dog) rushed out barking, as she does when there is an arrival. The alarm, however, proved to be false, and was on reflection put down to an earthquake, but not again thought of until the papers of the following day announced that shocks had been felt on the same day, but at a different hour, in some parts of South Devon.

"I do not hear, however, that the shock was noticed in this neighbourhood, nor indeed anywhere in North Devon, except in the instance I have mentioned, and this seems remarkably singular."

I now come to the most valuable portion of this communication. It is from a gentleman residing on the spot, at Montague Villa, Ridge Hill, Dartmouth, E. Wenman Martin, Esq. This gentleman, in answer to a letter of mine, writes :

"DEAR SIR,—Both before and since receiving your letter of the 8th instant, I have been and am making enquiries concerning the earthquake which was felt more or less from Plympton to Berry Head, along the coast. . . . In this particular instance the earthquake was most felt by those under cover and indoors, more than those in the fields and on the roads ; and again those in positions nearest the south coast, more than those farther inland ; also those in houses on the tops of some of the hills, more than those in the valleys. And those on the south-eastern and southern slopes of some of the hills, in nearly every instance, felt it with more or less violence and distinctness ; whilst those on the northern and western slopes hardly felt it at all.

"I will now try and describe the sensations and sounds I myself experienced in this house, which is built on the rock on one of the eastern slopes of the hill in the valley of the river Dart ; it is also on the top of a ridge, which slopes away both north and south. This house is about four hundred yards from the river, and about eighty feet above the water. I was sitting on a chair at the time facing west, with my head bent down, in the act of lacing my boots. All was perfectly quiet. The front door of the house was open, which faces south, and leads into the garden ; the south and west doors were also open. Suddenly there burst upon my ears a great sound, as if the servants were dragging and bumping one of the tables across the drawing-room upstairs, overhead where I was sitting. This made the chair as well as the room quiver. The table seemed to be dragged and bumped across the room from north-west to south-east. Then followed a crashing sound, as of breaking stones or rocks a long way off. This sound changed to one as if a two-wheeled cart full of stones had been tilted backwards into the road some way

up the hill. Then followed a long loud sustained roar, which resounded among the hills both on this and on the Kingswear side of the river, not like thunder, because the roar was sustained, and had no inequalities of sound in it as thunder has. This hoarse, angry roar seemed to me to pass from west to east, right across to the other side of the river Dart. The sound lasted from two to four seconds. I only felt the great quivering sensation, as near as I can judge, about two seconds. Had these oscillations continued they must have brought down the ceilings, which they did in some houses.

"The time that this occurred was as near 10·19 a.m. as possible.

"A large-sized spring clock, let into the eastern face of a wall of a ground-floor room in the old Swannaton turnpike-house, was stopped by the earthquake. The pendulum of this clock swings north and south. The house is about 583 feet above the top of the outer Warfleet Rock, and the ground on which the house stands was much shaken.

"A servant, who was upstairs at Montague Villa, says she felt the room quiver very much, and heard the noise, which she thought came from below, and compared it to a heavy cart passing down the Ridge Hill Road, which is very steep, and slopes towards the river. In several houses crockery and other things on shelves were set rattling, and in some places were shaken down."

A north-west wind was blowing the sea out of Start Bay, which is almost always comparatively smooth; but during the earthquake it became (so my correspondent was informed) suddenly covered with foam, which extended as far out as could be seen. This was observed by several persons who were on the shore at the time, and especially by the coast-guard at Blackpool, whose house is on the eastern slope of the hill at the sea end of Blackpool Vale. He says that he felt the vibration very distinctly, and he thinks that it lasted about five seconds. He also heard a violent rattling sound, followed by a roar. The sea in the bay he observed was before the shock comparatively smooth, but directly after it the waves rose, and the sea was covered with foam all over the bay as far as he could see. There was rather a strong north-west wind blowing at the time the earthquake occurred, and the sky was completely overcast with foggy-grey clouds, and with a drizzly rain. No change of cloud or atmospheric disturbance was observed at the time.

Mr. Trent, who farms Redlass Farm, situated on the coast between Stokefleming and Dartmouth, distinctly saw and felt the grass field in which he was at the time quiver under him; and the water in the gutters, which was before smooth,

was covered with little wavelets. He also heard sounds such as have already been described.

Mr. P. Williams, the superintendent of the works on Berry Head Fort, in answer to a letter I addressed to him, writes:

"The shock of earthquake you mention was felt here on January 4th, at about 10.30 a.m., by myself, my son, and daughter. We were in the house at the time, and felt the ground tremble under us, and heard a sound as of a very heavy waggon coming in at the gate of the fort, making the windows rattle. The shock came from the south-west. The men at work in the quarries, and Mrs. Williams, who was in an outhouse at the back, felt nothing of it. She was probably moving about at the time, which would perhaps account for her not feeling it."

Mr. William Elliot, residing at Dutton, who keeps a number of horses, heard sounds which he could not understand; but it struck him that some of his horses in the stable had fallen down, and his house shook so much that the things on the chimneypiece rattled together, and nearly fell off. Some workmen, repairing lead piping connected with a large cistern of water, observed the water, which was before quite smooth, suddenly become agitated, and covered with wavelets, and it was soon covered with air bubbles coming up from the bottom. These men describe the noise that they heard at the time as that of thunder.

In a note from Mr. William Vickery, Torcross Hotel, in answer to questions put to him by myself, he says that "only a slight rumbling sound was heard at this end of the village; but at the north end, at the 'Fisherman's Arms,' the house trembled very much, and the glass and earthenware rattled so much that the females were frightened, and rushed out on the beach." Mr. Vickery adds that "he saw in one of the newspapers a report that the shock or trembling lasted about two minutes." This is a mistake, for it did not last more than about a few seconds.

John Christopher, of the police force, Dartmouth, on duty opposite the Castle Hotel at 1.15 on the morning of the earthquake, says there was a violent quivering of the pavement and a leaping of the water and the boats thereon in the boat-float in the vicinity of the railway pontoon, also a violent rattling of the shutters of houses, accompanied by a heavy rumbling noise. The large heavy door closing the street-end of the Butterwalk swung open.

This is all the direct evidence I have been able to

collect on this (to us in England) alarming phenomenon. Perhaps the most remarkable part of it is the small area that these shocks or tremblings cover, or are confined to. It would seem to be strong evidence that they are something like an electric discharge, probably from some considerable depth. Whatever cause can be assigned for them they appear to be more or less of a local character. At the same time there are some (as is too well known) that extend over very large areas, and are very destructive. I presume that the deeper down the shock is delivered, and the greater the density and structure of the rock, the less we should feel it at the surface, and the smaller the area it would cover. The shock we now have under consideration would appear, from the amount of severity, to have been delivered at the Dartmouth end of Start Bay, and probably at the base of the Devonian system, and where it in all probability rests on the granite. The area over which it spread, or was felt in Devonshire, extended from Berry Head to Start Point, about fifteen miles in a straight line, where it was most felt on the shore, to Plympton, about twenty miles in a south-westerly direction; but if we are to consider the wavy motion of the ground as experienced by Mr. Brent at Bromley, in Kent, at the same hour as that recorded for the shock at Dartmouth,* we must admit this shock to have covered a very large area. At the same time it appears remarkable that no disturbance, either trembling or otherwise, should have been felt in the intermediate distance between Berry Head and Bromley. I cannot help thinking, that although the time for both, in Kent and in Devon, coincided within ten minutes, they were probably distinct, or that they may have been connected at some great depth, and that the discharge (for so I regard it) got divided and delivered as two shocks instead of one.

The rumbling sound heard near Tiverton on January 4th, if this is to be ascribed to seismic action, must have been quite distinct and apart from the Dartmouth disturbance, as it occurred three hours later in diurnal time; viz., 1 p.m.

Summary of the previous remarks as to the "time" at the various places, and the extreme distances at which the shock was felt. The time at Dartmouth was 10.19 a.m.; Berry Head 10.30—the difference between Dartmouth time and that recorded from Berry Head must be, I presume, in the watch or clock being so much slower—and at Bromley, in Kent, 10.20. The Tiverton rumbling sound may have been caused by a secondary movement, as it occurred at a later

period of the day ; namely, 1.30 p.m. The clock at the gate-house at Swannaton, the pendulum of which swings in a north and south direction, stopped from the effects of the movement of the house, and this would indicate that the wave was in an opposite direction, or from east to west. And the extreme distance at which it was felt would be from Dartmouth to Plympton, about 22 miles, and from Dartmouth to Bromley, in Kent, about 185 miles, in a direct line across country.

PLYMPTON: THE BOROUGH AND ITS CHARTERS.

BY J. BROOKING ROWE, F.S.A., F.L.S.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)



WE find at Plympton, in Anglo-Saxon times, not only the manor and the township, but, as distinct from both, the *burh*, and which eventually became absorbed in the township. We learn from Bishop Stubbs * that the burh "was simply a more organized form of the township. It was probably in a more defensible position, had a ditch and mound instead of the quickset hedge or 'tun,' from which the township took its name; and as the tun was originally the fenced homestead of the cultivator, the burh was the fortified house and courtyard of the mighty man, the king, the magistrate, or the noble." At Plympton we have the burh in the military work still to be found in the castle, and the protected homestead of the peaceful husbandman in the name of the place.

Next to the castle the borough is the oldest institution of which we have any record here. It will be remembered that the Domesday manor of Plintone was a Royal manor, held by Baldwin the Sheriff. It is probably about a hundred years after the completion of the Domesday Survey that we find a reference to Plympton as a borough. During that time much had happened. The Norman keep which Baldwin de Meules had reared upon the English mound, and the castle which he had constructed, had in the hands of his successors been improved and strengthened; and the inhabitants of the little town were those whom the necessities of their position compelled to settle under the walls of the re-edified fortress

* *Const. History*, i. p. 92.

for safety and protection. The town, such as it then was, had shared the fortunes of the castle, and had fallen with it into the hands of the followers of Stephen during the siege of Exeter, in 1140. The Redvers family had been constant to Plympton. Henry the First had granted to Richard de Redvers, Lord of Nehou, the honour of Plympton, and his grandson (or it may be his great grandson) William, the sixth Earl of Devon, granted to the men of Plympton a charter, of which, beyond the fact that it was so granted, we know nothing, there being, so far as I have been able to discover, no copy of it in existence. That it had an existence there can be no doubt, for in 1224, 9 Henry III., the burgesses of Plympton were fined to have an inquest to ascertain whether they were in possession in the time of William Earl of Devon of certain liberties granted to them by that earl's charter, or not.

"Burgenses de Plinton r c de xxx marcis pro vj palefridis, pro habenda Inquisitione per probos et legales homines de visu de Plinton, utrum fuerint in saissina tempore Willelmi quondam Comitis Devonix de libertatibus eis concessis per cartam ipsius Comitis quam inde habent au non."*

In the sixth generation we find another Redvers, a fourth Baldwin, seventh Earl of Devon, Sheriff of the County, and Lord of the Honour, Castle, and Manor of Plympton. The troubles of Stephen's reign, with all their attendant horrors, had passed; the Redvers had had restored to them the ancient possessions of their family, and the events of succeeding reigns had not prevented Earl's Plympton from progressing, and either the burgesses of Plympton considered they ought now to demand privileges other than those already in their possession, or their lord thought that the time had come for the bestowal of further favours. Accordingly, in the year 1242, shortly after the marriage of Baldwin with Amicia, daughter of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford—name ever to be held in respect by men of Devon, the foundress of Buckland, the mother of the noble Isabella de Fortibus—the first charter of which we have any certain information was granted. Although, as just mentioned, it would appear that this was not the first Plympton charter, there is no reference in the new one to its predecessor, although the burgesses are spoken of as such. In nearly all the succeeding charters we shall find that the older ones are referred to. This document was given at

* Mag. Rot. 9 Hen. III. Rot. 3 b. Devon. Madox. Exchequer, ed. 1711.

Plympton on the Feast of the Annunciation, in the 26th year of the reign of Henry III., 1242, and it is in the following words:

“Omībz xīi fīdelībz hoc scriptū visuris ut auditis Baldwinus de Redvers Comes Deuon et Dñs insule saltm. Notum sit uob nos concessisse et tradidisse dilectis et fidelibz Burgensibz nris de Plimpton totum Burgum nrm de Plympton cum foro et Nundinis et omībz ptinenciis suis ad dcm Burgum spectantibz. Tenend et hnd sibi et heredibz suis de nob et heredibz nris in perpetuum Adeo libe et quiete cu omībz libtatibz et libis consuetudinibus eomodo sicut Ciues Exon melius utlibius habnt ut habere debent In ciuitate sua Exon qm de Rege tenent. Exceptis Natiuis nris quos si contigit in p̄dco burgo manere ut phendinare qd p̄dce libtatis auctoritate p̄dcis Burgensibz concessa nullam sibi libratem pofunt uendicare aut usurpare sine assensu nro speciali. Redendo nob et heredibz nris dci Burgenses et heredes sui annuati viginti qtuor libras et duos solidi et duos den ad qtuor anni tminos uidelz ad pascha sex libas et sex den et oboi: Et ad fm sci Johis bapt sex lib et sex den et oboi Et ad fm bi Michael sex libas et sex d et oboi Et ad Natai dñi sex libas et sex den et oboi Saluo nob decetero quicquid augē pofin in redditibz assis in burgagiis in tris nris forinsecis extra Burgum. Concessim insup dci Burgensibz et heredibz suis libum introitu in burgm et libum exitu a burgo. P̄lea concessim dci burgensibz et heredibz suis qd sint liberi et quieti a tolucto et omi consuetudine p omnes terras nras. Volum itaq et firmi p̄cipim ne aliqui balliui ut ministri nri p̄dcis burgensibz nris ut heredibz suis aliqm inferant iniuriam ut inferri pmittant Et ut nra hec concessio et carte nre confirmaco rata et stabilis inppetuum pseueret p̄senti sc̄pto sigillum nrm apposuim Hīs testibz Dño Roß de Molton tñc p̄lore Plympton Dño Hugone Peuerel. Dño Rað de Albamara Dño Rað de Chaluns. Dño Wydone de Briteuill Alexand de Henenßdon tunc constabul Plympton Willo de Halgawill et multas aliis. Carta ista fca fuit die Annunçionis be Virginis Marie apud Plympton Anno Regni Dñi Regis Henr filii Regis Johis vicesimo sexto.”

From the original document. Also Cartæ Antiquæ, I. i. n. 19.

It may be translated literally as follows:

“To all the faithful in Christ seeing or hearing this writing, Baldwin de Redvers, Earl of Devon, and Lord of the Isle, greeting. Be it known to you that we have granted and delivered to our well beloved and faithful Burgesses of Plympton

all our Borough of Plympton, with the market and fairs, and all their appurtenances to the same Borough belonging To hold and to have to them and to their heirs of us and our heirs for ever as freely and quietly with all liberties and free customs in the same manner as the citizens of Exeter better and more freely have or ought to have in their City of Exeter which they hold of the King Except our natives whom if it shall happen that they stay or dwell in the aforesaid Borough that by authority of the said liberty granted to the aforesaid burgesses they can have no liberty to claim or usurp without our special assent. The said burgesses and their heirs rendering to us and to our heirs yearly twenty-four pounds and two shillings and two pence at the four terms of the year namely at Easter six pounds and six pence and a half penny and at the Feast of St. John the Baptist six pounds and six pence and a half penny and at the Feast of St. Michael six pounds and six pence and a half penny and at the Nativity of our Lord six pounds and six pence and a half penny Reserving moreover to us whatsoever we may have in rent of Assize and burgages [and] in outlying lands beyond the Borough. We have granted moreover to the said Burgesses and to their heirs free ingress to the Borough and free egress from the Borough Besides we have granted to the said Burgesses and to their heirs that they shall be free and quit from toll and from all customs through our lands. And we therefore will and firmly command none of our bailiffs or ministers bring or suffer to be brought any injury to our aforesaid burgesses or to their heirs And that this our grant and confirmation of our charter may be preserved valid and firm for ever to this present writing We have put our Seal. These being Witnesses Lord Robert of Molton Prior of Plympton Lord Hugo Peveril Lord Ralph of Albemarle Lord Ralph of Chalons Lord Wydone of Britteville Alexander of Hemerdon Constable of Plympton William of Halwill and many others. This Charter was made on the day of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary at Plympton in the 26th year of the reign of the King Henry son of King John."

By this we find Baldwin grants his borough of Plympton, with its market and fairs and all liberties and free customs, to be held by the burgesses in the same manner as the citizens of Exeter held their city of the king. The natives, however, of the earl were not to partake in these privileges without their lord's special consent, and an annual rent of £24 2s. 2d., payable quarterly, was reserved. With due solemnity was

this charter, still extant, executed, and in the presence of friends and neighbours of the grantor and well-wishers of the rising town duly delivered to the men of Plympton, who retained the original, an entry of it being made upon the great Roll of the Realm, where we now find it.

The privileges conferred by this charter were enjoyed by the town, with additions and variations from time to time, for more than six centuries, and until the year 1833 the sum of £24 2s. 2d. was duly paid by the corporate authorities to Baldwin and his successors, claiming to be lords of Plympton, the last recipients being the Earls of Morley.

Baldwin, the grantor of this charter, died in 1244, leaving a son Baldwin and two daughters, Isabella de Fortibus, Countess of Albemarle,—and on the death of her brother without issue, of Devon,—and Margaret. Isabella confirmed the charter of her father to Plympton, and conferred additional privileges. This confirmation has no date, but it must have been given some time after 1262, when, according to Cleaveland, her brother, who survived William her husband, died.

This confirmation, the original of which is not extant, I give from the copy on the Roll.

“Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos p'sens sc'pt̃ puen'it Isabell de forti comitissa de albamar̃ ⁊ Deuoñ ac d'na insule salm̃ in d'no sempit̃nā Nou'itis me in ligia viduitate mea concessisse ac confirmasse ⁊ p rato h'uisse oimodam Libertatem ⁊ consuetudine a bald de Rydiu'is per meo q'ndam Comite Deuoñ ac d'no Insule Burgensibus de Plympton concessam ⁊ comuna in turba de mora nra u'sus Dertemore ad omnia neccia focalis singlis domibz dci burgi ⁊ comunā In semitis In bosco de Heawode ⁊ ext* iustis ⁊ consuetis .s. ad burgag dci Burgi necc'iis sine omi cont*diccone Tenend ⁊ h'end d'cis burgensibus ⁊ heredibus suis de me ⁊ heredibus meis libe q'ete pacifice ⁊ Integ° Jure heredita Inppetun scdm tenore carte Baldewini eisdem burgensibus confecte p omi seruico querela ⁊ demanda Ita scilicz qd ego deceto con* h sc'ptu ut fcm n° heredes mei nec aliquis ⁊ rone mei n° con* sc'ptu ut fcm Baldewini pris mei n° in aliquibz consuetudinibz iustis ac usitatis venire p'sumam̃ Ego vero Isabella dca ⁊ heredes mei burgensibz d'cis omia p'sc'pta cona omes gentes warantizare tenem* ⁊ defendere scdm formā p'sc'ptā In omibz pro hac concessione ⁊ confirmacoe carte mee dederūt m' dci burgeñ decem m'reas sterling Et vt h concessio ⁊ carte mee confirmacō rata ⁊ stabl in posterz inppetum pmaneat

sc'pto p'senti sigillū meū apposui Hiis testibꝫ Dnis scilꝫ Robto de Albamarl Johe de Albamarl Raðo de Chalons Raðo Ruffo Nicho le bastard Militibꝫ Walfo de lynh'm Raðo de lynh'm Wiffo de Coleford. Wiffo le abbe de Radeford ⁊ aliis."—*Cartæ Antiquæ*. I. I. No. 20.

The confirmation may be translated literally as follows:



"To all the faithful in Christ to whom this present writing shall come Isabella de Fortibus Countess of Albemarle and Devon and Lady of the Isle greeting in the Lord everlasting Know ye that I in my lawful widowhood have granted and confirmed I hold for valid all manner of liberty and custom granted by Baldwin de Redvers my father late Earl of Devon and Lord of

the Isle to the Burgesses of Plympton and Common in the turbary of our moor towards Dartmoor and all necessary fuel for every house of the said Borough and Common in the first and accustomed paths in the wood of Heawood and beyond viz: to the Burgesses of the said Borough necessary without any contradiction To hold and have to the said Burgesses and to their heirs of me and my heirs freely quietly peaceably and entirely by hereditary right for ever according to the tenor of the Charter of the said Baldwin made to the same burgesses for all service suit or demand. So that is to say, that I moreover against this writing ordered neither my heirs nor any one in my right shall presume to contravene the writing or deed of Baldwin my father nor in any customs just and used. I moreover the said Isabel and my heirs are bound to warrant and defend to the said burgesses all things according to the form above written in all things. For this my grant and confirmation charter the said burgesses have given me ten marks sterling And that this grant and confirmation charter may remain valid and firm hereafter for ever to the present writing I have put my seal. These Lords being witnesses, viz: Robert of Albemarl John of Albemarl Ralph of Chalons, Ralph Ruffo Nicholas the Bastard. Knights, Walter of Lyneham Ralph of Lyneham William of Coleford William le Abbe of Radford and others."*

Isabella confirms to the Burgesses of Plympton all the rights and customs granted by her father, receiving ten marks

* *Vide* Add. MSS. 15,663, fol. 265 *et* seq.

as the consideration. She refers especially to the right of the people of Plympton to obtain wood for fuel from Hea, i.e., Lee, Wood; but this is not particularly referred to in Baldwin's Charter. Lee Wood is in the parish of Shaugh, and these rights still belong to those representing grantees of the lords of Plympton.

Assuming the date of the last charter to be about 1263, twenty-two years after we find upon the Charter Roll the entry of a confirmation by the king of the privileges granted by Baldwin and Isabella. Its date is 13 Edward I., 12 June, 1285, and is as follows:

“Edwardus dei gr̃a Rex Anglie Dñs Hiñ ñ Dux Aquitauñ Archiep̃s. Ep̃s. Abbatibus. Prioribus. Comitibus. Baroñ. Justiciar̃. vicecoñ. Prep̃itis. Minist̃. ñ oñibus Bathis ñ fidelibus suis saltm Inspeximus cartam quam Baldewinus de Redveris fecit Burgenš de Plympton in hec verba. Omnibꝫ xpi fidelibus hoc sc̃ptũ visuñ vel audituñ Baldewinus de Redveris Coñ Devoñ [*reciting the charter dated at Plympton 25 March, 26 Henry III.*] Inspeximus eciam cartã quã Isabel de fortibus comitissa Albemarl fecit eisdem Burgenš in hec verba. Oñibus xpi fidei ad quos p̃sens scriptũ pvenit Isab de forti [*reciting the charter to the end*]. Nos autẽ p̃dcas donaçones ñ concessiones ratas habentes ñ gratas eas p nob ñ hered̃ nris p̃fatis Burgenš ñ fideibus suis cõcedimus ñ cõfirmamus sic p̃dce carte p̃dcovum Baldewini ñ Isab ñ sicut carte eorũdem de p̃dcis Lib̃tatibus quibus ipi ñ successores sui hucusqꝫ r̃onabtr vsi sunt iuste ñ r̃onablr testantur Hiis testibus veñabilibus p̃ribus Robto Bathoñ ñ Wethn. Wiffmo Norwiç. Antonino Dunolmeñ ñ Riço London Ep̃s. Edmundo fre nro. Wiffmo de Valenç Avunculo nro. Edmundo Coñ Cornuñ. Gilbto de Clare Coñ Glouç et Hertford. Rogo Le Bygod Comite Norff ñ Marescallo Angl. Johe de Warenn Coñ surr. Henr de Lacy Comite Lincoln. Wiffmo de Bello Campo Comite War. Regiñ de Grey. Ottone de Grandi sono. Robto Tybetot. Thoma de Weylaunde. ñ aliis. Dañ p manũ nram apud Westmoñ. Duodecimo die Juñ anno Regni nri Tciodecimo.”—*Charter Roll*, 13 Edw. I., No. 64.

By this document Edward, after stating that he had inspected the charter of Baldwin and also that of Isabella, and that he held the donations and grants therein contained firm and valid, confirmed the same and the liberties which the burgesses enjoyed.

The rights and liberties enjoyed by Exeter, and which

Plympton also enjoyed, we find were the usual ones—freedom from toll, passage, and pontage in all lands, waters, fairs, and markets, and from all secular service and customs. The citizens of Exeter had also the customs of London. The right of the king to talliage when he tallied his cities and boroughs was reserved. While Plympton was to pay the annual sum of £24 2s. 2d., the lords of Exeter took only £13 9s.*

These charters served the borough for another century, but in the ninth year of Richard II. the burgesses thought it wise or were compelled to have their charters again confirmed, and they paid two marks for the privilege. We find this upon the Patent Roll, dated 6 February, 1384:

"*R* Omibꝫ ad quos ꝛc saltm Inspeximꝫ cartam confirmacōis dñi E. nup Regis Angl pavi nri in hec vba Edwardus dei grā Rex Angl Dñs Hiñ & Dux Aquitauñ Archiep̃s Ep̃s Abbibꝫ [*reciting the confirmation 13 Edw. I. down to the date*] duodecimo die Junij Anno regni nri Terciodecimo Nos autem cartas ꝛ scripta p̃dca ac om̃ia ꝛ singula contenta in eisdem rata hentes ꝛ grata ea p nob ꝛ heredibꝫ nris quantum in nob est acceptanꝫ approbanꝫ ratificanꝫ ꝛ nunc Burgensibꝫ Burgi p̃dci tenore p̃senciũ concedimꝫ ꝛ confirmamꝫ put carte ꝛ scripta p̃dca rōnabilꝫ testantꝫ ꝛ put ipi ꝛ eorũ antecessores Burgenses ville p̃dce libtatibꝫ ꝛ quietanciis p̃dciis uti ꝛ gaudere ac om̃ia alia in d̃cis cartis ꝛ scriptis contenta h̃ere ꝛ tenere consueverunt In cuiꝫ ꝛc T R apud Westm̃. vj die ffebꝫ.

"p duabꝫ marcis soluꝫ in hanapio."

—*Patent Roll*, 9 Rich. II., part 2, m. 35.

Again, from the Patent Rolls we find that in the reign of Henry IV., 24 April, 1401; Henry V., 29 June, 1413; Henry VI., 12 February, 1440; Edward IV., 20 October, 1477; and Henry VII., 20 June, 1490, confirmations of the old charters were given by the reigning monarchs, and the privileges continued. It was not because the rights of the borough were likely to be invaded, but these confirmations meant the payment of fees, and the Treasury was enriched.

The following are the essential parts of these confirmations:

"*R* Omibꝫ ad quos ꝛc saltm. Inspeximus hr̃as patentes dñi Riçi nup Regis Angl sc̃di post conquestum f̃cas in hec vba Riçus dei grā Rex Angl ꝛ ffranç & Dñs Hiñ Omibꝫ ad quos p̃sentis hr̃e pveñt Inspeximus cartam confirmacōis dñi E [*and so forth up to*] sexto die ffebruarij Anno regni nri nono. Nos autem donacōes ꝛ concessiones p̃dcas ac

* OLIVER'S *Exeter*, pp. 278-280.

om̃ia alia ⁊ singula in cartis ⁊ scriptis p̃d̃cis contenta rata h̃entes ⁊ g̃ta ea p̃ nob̃ ⁊ heredibz ñris quantum in nob̃ est acceptamus approbamus ratificamus ⁊ nunc Burgensibz Burgi p̃d̃ci ac eorū heredibz ⁊ successoribz tenore p̃senciū concedimus ⁊ confirmamus put̃ carte ⁊ scripta p̃d̃ca r̃onabiliꝝ testant̃ ⁊ put̃ ip̃i ac eorū heredes ⁊ antecessores Burgenses ville p̃d̃ce lib̃tatibz ⁊ quietanciis p̃d̃cis a tempore confeccōis cartarū ⁊ scriptorū p̃d̃corū r̃onabiliꝝ uti ⁊ gaudere consueverunt In cuius ⁊c̃. T R apud Westm̃ xxiiij die April [1401].
 “p̃ triginta ⁊ tribz solidis ⁊ quatuor denar̃ solut̃ in hanapio.”

—*Patent Roll*, 2 Henry IV., part 2, m. 19.

“R Om̃ibz ad quos ⁊c̃ saltm̃ Inspeximus t̃ras patentes d̃ni Henr̃ nup̃ Regis Angl̃ p̃ris ñri f̃cas in hec ṽba Henricus dei g̃ra Rex Angl̃ ⁊ f̃frañc̃ ⁊ D̃ns Hĩbñ Om̃ibz ad quos p̃sentes t̃re pveñint saltm̃ Inspeximus t̃ras patentes d̃ni Ric̃i [here the *Inspeximus* of letters patent 13 Edward I. &c.] Nos autem donacōes ⁊ concessionēs p̃d̃cas ac om̃ia alia ⁊ singula in cartis ⁊ scriptis predictis contenta rata h̃entes ⁊ grata ea p̃ nob̃ ⁊ heredibz ñris quantum in nobis est acceptamus approbamus ⁊ nunc Burgensibz Burgi p̃d̃ci ac eorū heredibz ⁊ successoribz tenore p̃senciū concedim̃ put̃ carte ⁊ scripta p̃d̃ca r̃onabiliꝝ testant̃ ⁊ put̃ ip̃i ac eorū p̃decessores ⁊ antecessores Burgenses ville p̃d̃ce lib̃tatibz ⁊ quietanciis p̃d̃cis a tempore confeccōis cartarū ⁊ scriptorū p̃d̃corū r̃onabiliꝝ uti ⁊ gaudere consueverunt In cuius ⁊c̃ T R apud Westm̃ xxix die Junij [1413].

“p̃ ip̃m Regē ⁊ p̃ sex marcis solut̃ in hanapio.”

—*Patent Roll*, 1 Henry V., p. 2, m. 22.

“R Om̃ibz ad quos ⁊c̃ saltm̃ Inspexim̃ t̃ras patentes d̃ni Henr̃ nup̃ Regis Angl̃ p̃ris ñri f̃cas in hec ṽba Henricus Dei g̃ra Rex Angl̃ ⁊ Frañc̃ ⁊ D̃ns Hĩbñie Om̃ibz ad quos p̃sentes t̃re pveñint saltm̃. Inspexim̃ [etc. of letters patent of Hen. IV. *Inspeximus* of letters patent of Ric. II. *Inspeximus* of letters patent of Edw. II. *Inspeximus* of charters of Baldwin de Redvers and of Isabella de Fortibus Countess of Albemarle.] Teste me ip̃o apud Westm̃ vicesimo nono die Junij Anno regni ñri primo. Nos autem t̃ras p̃d̃cas de huiusmodi donis ⁊ concessionibz minime revocatis de avisamento ⁊ assensu d̃norū sp̃ualiū ⁊ temporalīū in parlamento ñro apud Westm̃ nup̃ tento existenciū approbam̃ ratificam̃ ⁊ confirmam̃ put̃ t̃re p̃d̃ce r̃onabiliꝝ testant̃ ⁊ put̃ nunc Burgenses Burgi p̃d̃ci ⁊ eorū p̃decessores donis ⁊ concessionibz p̃d̃cis a tempore confeccōis t̃rarū p̃d̃carū hucusqz r̃onabiliꝝ uti ⁊ gaudere consueverunt. In cuius ⁊c̃ T. R. apud Westm̃ xij die Februarij” [1440].—*Patent Roll*, 19 Henry VI., part 1, m. 7.

"R. Omibus ad quos ꝛc saltm Inspeximus tras patentes dñi R. nup Regis Angl pgenitoris nostri facti in hec v̄ba Ricardus," &c. [*Inspeximus of letters patent of Richard II. and other therein recited confirmations down to*] "In cujus rei testimoniū has tras nostras fieri fecimus patentes Teste me ipso apud Westm̄ sexto die Februarii Anno regni n̄ri nono Nos autem tras p̄d̄cas ac omnia ꝛ singula in eisdem contenta rata hentes ꝛ grata ea p nob ꝛ hered n̄ris quantum in nob est acceptamꝛ ꝛ approbanꝛ ac nunc Burgensibꝫ Burgi p̄d̄ci ꝛ hered suis tenore p̄senciū ratificamꝛ ꝛ confirmamꝛ put l̄re p̄d̄ce rōnabiliꝛ testantꝛ In cujꝫ ꝛc T. R. apud Westm̄ xx die Octobr. [1477.]

"p viginti ꝛ sex solidis ꝛ octo denariis solut in hanapio."

—*Patent Roll*, 17 Edward IV. part 2, m. 27.

"R. Omibꝫ ad quos ꝛc Inspeximus tras patentes Dñi H nup Regis Angl pgenitoris n̄ri de confirmaçoe fcas in hec v̄ba Henricus Dei grā Rex Angl ꝛ Franc ꝛ dñs Hib̄n Omibꝫ ad quos p̄sentes l̄re pven̄int saltm Inspeximꝫ tras patentes dñi Ric̄i nup Regis Angl sc̄di.

"Nos autem tras p̄d̄cas ac omnia ꝛ singula in eisdem contenta rata hentes ꝛ gr̄ta ea p nob ꝛ heredibꝫ n̄ris quantum in nob est acceptamꝛ ꝛ approbamꝛ ac nunc Burgensibꝫ Burgi p̄d̄ci ꝛ heredibꝫ suis tenore p̄senciū ratificamꝛ ꝛ confirmamus put l̄re p̄d̄ce rōnabiliꝛ testantꝛ In cujus ꝛc T. R. apud Westm̄ xx die Junii. [6 Henry 7, 1490.]

"p quadraginta solidi solut in hanapio."

—*Confirmation Roll*, 6–10 Henry VII. No. 18, part 1.

I do not find any confirmations in the reigns of Henry VIII. or Edward VI.; but on the Roll for 1553, the last year of Mary's reign, there is a confirmation, for which forty shillings was paid into the Exchequer by the burgesses.

"Regina Omibꝫ ad quos ꝛc saltm, Inspeximꝫ tras patentes Dñi E nup Regis Anglie quarti pgenitoris n̄ri facti in hec verba Edwardus Dei grā Rex Anglie ꝛ Francie ꝛ Dñs Hib̄nie Omibꝫ ad quos p̄sentes l̄re pven̄int, saltm, Inspeximus tras patentes dñi R nup Regis Anglie.

"Nos autem tras p̄d̄cas ac om̄ia ꝛ singula in eisdem contenta rata hentes ꝛ grata ea p nob ꝛ hered n̄ris quantum in nob est acceptamꝛ ꝛ approbanꝛ ac nunc Burgensibꝫ Burgi p̄d̄ci ꝛ hered suis tenore p̄senciū ratificamꝛ ꝛ confirmamꝛ put l̄re p̄d̄ce rōnabiliꝛ testantꝛ In cujus rei testimoniū ꝛc T. Regina apud Westm̄ xx die Aprilis. [1553.]

"p quadraginta solidis solutis in hanapio."

—*Confirmation Roll*, 1 Mary, part 1, No. 2.

All these documents, as will be apparent, simply confirm the original charters granted by Baldwin and Isabella. No further privileges are conferred. For a long time now the growing importance of Plymbuth had been gradually depriving Plympton of its position as the head of the district, and the incorporation of the former town in 1439 no doubt gave it a status which operated very unfavourably upon the older borough. In the preamble to the charter which the burgesses petitioned Queen Elizabeth, in 1602, to grant them it is admitted that the town had fallen into decay. At the same time we find from the Poll Tax and Subsidy Rolls that the population must have been comparatively large, and the town fairly prosperous, if not rich. From a Subsidy Roll of 1522, or thereabouts—money being required to carry on war against France, as arranged with the Emperor Charles V. during his visit to England—we find that one hundred and twenty-three persons were assessed, the total of the subsidy for the borough being £14 12s. 8d. Each of the persons taxed would be the head of a family and a householder; and taking the average of each family as five, this would give the lay population of the borough as six hundred and fifteen. Comparing this with Plymouth and Stonehouse, arriving at the figures in the same way, we find the former would have a population of one thousand five hundred and sixty, the assessment being £85 8s. 6d., while the population of Stonehouse would be two hundred and fifty-one, assessed at £7 15s. 6d.

I give this Subsidy in full:

PLYMPTON HUNDRED.

Plympton Burgh.

Richerd Chalans in goods	xl marke to the sub ^s	xxvj ^s viij ^d
John More in goods	xxx ⁱⁱ to the sub ^s	xxx ^s
John Martyn señ in goods	xxx ⁱⁱ to the sub ^s	xxx ^s
John Sperte in goods	xxxvj ⁱⁱ to the sub ^s	xxxvj ^s
Robert Ham in goods	vijj ⁱⁱ to the sub ^s	iiij ^s
John Cornysse in goods	xvj ⁱⁱ to the sub ^s	vijj ^s
Thomas Pyke in goods	iiij ⁱⁱ to the sub ^s	ij ^s
Stephyñ House in goods	xx ⁱⁱ to the sub ^s	xx ^s
Robert Molton in goods	xij ⁱⁱ to the sub ^s	vj ^s
Richard Wyott in goods	xl ^s to the sub ^s	xij ^d
Willm Blakewyñ in goods	lx ^s to the sub ^s	xviij ^d
Willm Jellard in goods	xx ⁱⁱ to the sub ^s	xx ^s

Thomas Gregory in goods	xiiij ^u to the subš	vij ^s
Willm̄ Baroñ in goods	xviiij ^u to the subš	ix ^s
John Beare in goods	c ^s to the subš	j ^s vjd
Edward Moltoñ in goods	xv ^u to the subš	vij ^s vjd
John Smale in goods	viiij ^u to the subš	iiij ^s
John Treuemañ in goods	c ^s to the subš	ij ^s vjd
John Trewayth in goods	xl ^s to the subš	xij ^d
Richard Doram in goods	lx ^s to the subš	xviiij ^d
John Jellard in goods	lx ^s to the subš	xviiij ^d
Bartholomewe a Bretyñ in ways	xx ^s to the subš	viiij ^d
John a Bretyñ a alyñ in waygs	xx ^s to the subš	viiij ^d
Jamys w ^t Thomas Gregory in waygs	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
John Bookeler in lands	xl ^s to the subš	ij ^s
Harry More in goods	c ^s to the subš	ij ^s vjd
John Frynke in goods	lx ^s to the subš	xviiij ^d
John Bounde in goods	lx ^s to the subš	xviiij ^d
John Martyñ Juñ in goods	xl ^s to the subš	xij ^d
Crystofer Sowtoñ in goods	xl ^s to the subš	xij ^d
Davy Downe in goods	xl ^s to the subš	xij ^d
Nicolas Browne in goods	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
John Crase in waygs	xl ^s to the subš	xij ^d
Willm̄ John in waygs	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
George Beare in goods	xl ^s to the subš	xij ^d
John Raddysh in goods	xl ^s to the subš	xij ^d
Willm̄ Cranford in goods	xl ^s to the subš	xij ^d
John Clynch in goods	xl ^s to the subš	xij ^d
John Wottoñ in goods	lx ^s to the subš	xviiij ^d
Harry yomañ in goods	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
John Roneñ in goods	xl ^s to the subš	xij ^d
Willm̄ Davy in goods	xl ^s to the subš	xij ^d
Robert Meltoñ juñ in goods	lx ^s to the subš	xviiij ^d
John Gye in goods	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
Willm̄ Clynche in goods	xl ^s to the subš	xij ^d
Robert Martyñ in goods	. . . to the subš	. . .
Robert Pyne in goods	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
Richerd Pyers in waygs	. . . to the subš	. . .
Richerd Macks in goods	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
Richerd Kempstoñ in goods	xl ^s to the subš	xij ^d
Robert Clynch in goods	xl ^s to the subš	xij ^d
Water Hechyñ in goods	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
John Dave in goods	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
John Byckham in goods	xl ^s to the subš	xij ^d
Willm̄ Smale in waygs	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d

Willm Grey in waygs	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Water Shere in goods	lx ^a to the sub ^s	xviiij ^d
Thomas Bawdyn in goods	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Water Browne in goods	xl ^a to the sub ^s	xij ^d
Symon Hethfyld in goods	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Richerd Som ^r in goods	c ^a to the sub ^s	ij ^a vj ^d
Willm Snellyng ^p in goods	lx ^a to the sub ^s	xviiij ^d
Rogger Caff in goods	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
John Deyman in goods	xl ^a to the sub ^s	xij ^d
John Gonett in goods	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
John Mayowe in goods	xl ^a to the sub ^s	xij ^d
John Gosse in waygs	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
John Cawse in waygs	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Thomas Mertyn in waygs	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Willm Waft in waygs	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Water Robyn in goods	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Water Mayowe in goods	iiij ^{ll} to the sub ^s	ij ^d
John Lesewyft in goods	xl ^a to the sub ^s	xij ^d
Willm Lybbe in goods	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
George Lowde in goods	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
John Grenehyft in goods	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Roberte Davyn in goods	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Thomas Lower in goods	xl ^a to the sub ^s	xij ^d
Joh ⁿ Harry in waygs	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Joh ⁿ Browne in goods	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Nicholas Lyett in waygs	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Robert Jagge in waygs	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Harry Jagge in waygs	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Joh ⁿ Langdon in substans	iiij ^{ll} to the sub ^s	xviiij ^d
Willyam Keygyft in goods	xl ^a to the sub ^s	xij ^d
Joh ⁿ Blakewyft in goods	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Robert Turn ^r in goods	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Joh ⁿ Huchyn in waygs	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Raffe Snellyng in goods	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Joh ⁿ Treby in goods	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Richard Weryng ^p in waygs	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Cornelys Harrys in waygs	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
And ^r ffoster in goods	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Willm Symon in goods	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Richard Ruggeman in goods	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
Joh ⁿ Jo ⁿ in goods	iiij ^{ll} to the sub ^s	xviiij ^d
Robert Vyett in waygs	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d
John Benet in goods	xl ^a to the sub ^s	xij ^d
Joh ⁿ Soper in goods	xl ^a to the sub ^s	xij ^d
Joh ⁿ ffoster in goods	xx ^a to the sub ^s	iiij ^d

Willm Watts in goods	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
Willm Guynte in goods	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
Benett Brokyng ⁷ in goods	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
Andr Bookeler in goods	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
Richard Garde in goods	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
Willm Beare in goods	xl ^s to the subš	xij ^d
Johñ s ^t w ^t Edward Molton in ways	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
Pastow Layn in goods	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
Robt Stephyn in goods	xl ^s to the subš	xij ^d
Thomas . . ste in waygs	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
Johñ Pawle in goods	xl ^s to the subš	xij ^d
Johñ ffoxford in waygs	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
Richard Hyne in waygs	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
Stephyn s ^u ieñ w ^t Johñ Smale in waygs	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
Philyppe Toker in waygs	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
Thomas Erle in goods	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
Rog ⁸ Hyllond in goods	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
Willm fforereft in goods	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
Hugh Dorloo in goods	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
Water Torre in goods	xl ^s to the subš	xij ^d
Robert Shepeherd in goods	xx ^s to the subš	iiij ^d
Johñ Water a alyñ in goods	xl ^s to the subš	ij ^s
Riç Bretyñ a alyn in waygs	xx ^s to the subš	viiij ^d
Sm ^a xiiij ^{ll} xij ^s viij ^d		

Exch: Lay Subsidies, Devon.

14 and 15 Henry VIII No 125

As before stated, every charter granted up to the time we have now arrived at simply confirms the ancient ones granted by Baldwin and Isabella; but evidently with altered times they were found unworkable, and the mayor and his fellows thought that with a new charter of incorporation better times were in store for Plympton. There is no reason for doubting that the story contained in the preamble to the charter as to the state of the town is a correct one. Its rising neighbour and the dissolution of the great priory had no doubt brought it thus low.

As the new charter is an interesting document, I give the original text, followed by an abstract in English:

"*Ɖ coñ sibi ⁊ successoribꝯ p Maiore Ballivo ⁊ Burgen's Burgi de Plympton.*

"*ELIZABETH Dei gracia Anglie Francie et Hibinie Regina Fidei Defensor &c. Omnibus ad quos presentes litere perue-*

nerint Salutem Cum Burgus nŕ de Plympton Comit in Comŕ
 nŕo Devoŕ sit Burgus antiquus & de antiquo dnico Corone
 nŕe ac ppe marittimas oras scituatus ac Burgenses &
 Inŕitantes inde a tempore cuius contrarii memoria hominũ
 non existit incorporati fuerunt ac corpus corporatũ & politicum
 extiterunt Cumq; multa dubia & ambiguitates nuper ortu
 fuerunt in & circa verum nomen Incorporatũ eorundem
 Burgensmũ & Inŕitantm Rõne quarum quidem ambiguitatum
 multe inconueniencie acciderunt & indies magis magisq; oriri
 verisimile est Cumq; eciam Burgenŕ & Inŕitantes dicti
 Burgi pacifice fũer tenuerunt & gaviŕi fuerunt diuersi iura
 iurisdiccoŕ franchise libtat' quietancũ & privilegia tam per
 prescriptõem quam rone & ptextu diuesarum Chartarum
 concessionũ & confirmaçoŕ tam p diuersos progenitores nŕos
 Reges huius regni Anglie quam per Edwardum de Courtney
 quondam Comitem Devoŕ & antecessores suos Dominos
 eiusdem Burgi Cumq; eciam Burgus pŕdũs ob paupertatem
 Inŕitanciũ inde modo in magnam ruinam & decasum redactus
 est prout nos ex relacõe Burgensmũ eiusdem Burgi credibiliter
 informamur Racione cuius dicti Burgenses & Inŕitantes
 eiusdem Burgi nobũ humillime supplicaverunt quatenus nos
 eisdem Burgensibus Inŕitantibus per quodcunq; nomen
 Corporaçoŕ sive p quecunq; nomina Incorporacoum antehac
 incorporati fuerunt & Successoribus suis graciã & munificen-
 ciã nŕam Regiam in hac parte facere & exhibere dignaremur
 Quodq; nos pro meliori regimine ac melioraçoẽ eiusdem
 Burgi dictos Burgenses & Inhabitantes infra Burgum pre-
 dictum in unum Corpus corporatum & politiquũ p vnũ
 certum & indubitatum nomen Incorporaçois per literas nostras
 patentes de nouo facere redigere & creare dignaremur cum
 addicõe & augmentaçoŕ quarundam libertatum & conces-
 sionũ prout nobis in ea parte melius fieri & fore videbitur
 Nos Igitur volentes quod de cetero imperpetuũ continuo
 ŕeat unus certus & indubitatus modus in eodem Burgo de in
 & super custodia pacis nŕe ac regiminẽ & guŕnaçoẽ eiusdem
 Burgi & populi nŕi in eodem inhabitantis & aliorum ibidem
 cõmorantmũ & residentmũ & ut Burgus ille perpetuis futuris
 temporibus sit & permaneat Burgus pacis & quietis ad for-
 midinem & terrorem malorum delinquentmũ & in preminũ &
 sustentacõem bonorum ac eciam vt pax nŕa ceteraq; facta
 Justicie & boni regiminis ibidem melius custodiri & fieri
 valeant & possint ad humilem peticõem & rogatum dilcõrum
 & fidelium Subditorum nŕorum Burgensium & Inŕitantiũ
 Burgi predicti de gracia nŕa speciale ac ex certa sciencia &
 mero motu nŕis volũnus ordinavimus constituimus con-

cessimus & declarauimus ac p presentes pro nobis heredibus & Successoribus nris volumus ordinamus constituimus concedimus ac declaramus Quod Burgus noster de Plympton Comit in dicto Comitatu nro Devoñ sit erit & permaneat de cetero imperpetuū liber Burgus de se Et quod Burgeñses & Inhabitantes Burgi predicti p quodcunq nomen sive p quecunq nomina Incorporacōis antehac incorporati fuerunt de cetero imperpetuū sint & erunt vnum corpus corporatum & politiquū in re facto & nomine p nomen Maioris Ballivi & Burgenſ Burgi de Plympton Comit in Comitatu Devoñ Ac eos p nomen Maioris Ballivi & Burgenſ Burgi de Plympton Comit in Coñ Devoñ vnū corpus corporatum & politiquū in re fco & nōie realiter & ad plenum pro nobis heredibz & successoribz nris erigimus facimus ordinamus constituimus & declaramus per presentes Et quod per idem nomen habeant successionem perpetuam Et quod ipsi per nomen Maioris Ballivi & Burgenſ Burgi de Plympton Comit in Comitatu Devoñ sint & erunt perpetuis futuris temporibus persone habiles & in lege capaces ac corpus corporatum & politiquū & in lege capax ad habendum perquirendum recipiendum possidendum gaudendum & retinendum terras tenementū libtates priuilegia iurisdictiones franchises & hereditamenta cuiuscunq generis nature vel speciei fuerint sibi & successoribz suis in feodo & perpetuitate sive pro termino anni vel annorū aut aliter quocunq modo Necnon ad dandum concedendum dimittendum alienandum assignandum & disponendum terras tenementa & hereditamenta & ad omnia et singula alia facta & res faciendum & exequendum per nomen predictum Et quod per nomen Maioris Ballivi & Burgenſ Burgi de Plympton Comit in Comitatu Devoñ phtare & implitari respondere & responderi defendere & defendi valeant & possint in quibuscunq Curii & locis ac coram quibuscunq Iudicibus & Justiciariū ac aliis personis & Officiariis nris vel aliis in omibz & singulis accōibus phtis sectis querelis causis materiis & demandis quibuscunq cuiuscunq sint aut erint generis nature sive speciei modo & forma put aliqui alii ligei nri huius Regni nri Anglie psone habiles & in lege capaces sive aliquod aliud corpus corporatum sive politiquū infra Regnū nrm Anglie habere perquirere recipere possidere gaudere retinere dare concedere dimittere alienare assignare & disponere phtare & implitari respondere & responderi defendere & defendi facere pmittere sive exequi possint & valeant Et qd pdcī Maior Ballivus & Burgenſ Burgi predici habeant imperpetuū comune Sigillum pro causis & negotiis suis quibuscunq & successorum suorū agendis servitutum Et

quod bene liceat et licebit eisdem Maiori Ballivo et Burgenſi et successoribz suis Sigillum illud ad libitum suū de tempore in tempus frangere mutare et de novo facere prout eis melius fieri videbitur Et VLT^{RIUS} volumus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nris ordinamus quod imperpetuū de cetero sit et erit in Burgo predicto vnus Maior de Burgensibus Burgi predicti in forma in hijs lris patentibus inferius specificata eligendus et constituendus Et pro meliori execucoe voluntatis et concessionis nrarum in hac parte assignauimus nominauimus constituimus et fecimus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et Successoribz nris assignauimus nominauimus constituimus et facimus Dilectum nobis Johannem Robyns fore et esse primū et modernum Maiorem Burgi predicti volentes quod idem Johannes Robyns in Officio Maioris eiusdem Burgi erit et continuabit a dat^o p^{re}sentm vsq ad diem Lune proximuū post festum S^ci Michis Archi extunc proxime futurum et de eodem die quousq aliquis alius Burgensis de Burgo predicto ad Officiū illud debito modo electus prefectus et iuratus fuerit iuxta ordinacoe et promisiones in presentibus inferius expressus et declaratus Si idem Johannes Robyns tamdiu vix^{er}it Et VLT^{RIUS} volumus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nris Ordinam^{us} quod imperpetuum de cetero sit et erit in Burgo predicto vnus Ballivus de Burgensibus Burgi predicti in forma in hijs lris patentibus inferius specificata eligendus et constituendus Et pro meliori execuco voluntatis concessionis nostr^e in hac parte assignauimus nominauimus constituimus et fecimus ac p presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nris assignamus nominauimus constituimus et facimus Dilectam nobis Johannem Clinche fore et esse primū et modernū Ballivum Burgi predicti volentes quod idem Johannes Clinche in Officio Ballivi eiusdem Burgi erit et continuabit a dat^o presenciū vsq ad diem Lune proximuū post fest^{um} Sancti Michis Archi extunc proxime futurum et de eodem die quousq aliquis alius Burgenſ de Burgo predicto ad Officiū illud debito modo electus prefectus et iuratus fuerit iuxta ordinacoe et provisiones in p^{re}sentibus inferius expressus et declaratus Si idem Johannes Clinche tamdiu vix^{er}it Et ULTERIUS volumus ac per presentes de vberiori gratia nra speciali ac ex certa sciencia et mero motu nris ordinamus et pro nobis heredibus et Successoribus nris concedimus p^{re}fat^o Maiori Ballivo et Burgensibus Burgi predicti et Successoribus suis quod de cetero imperpetuū sint et erunt in Burgo predicto Octo homines de melioribus ac magis probioribus Burgensibus

Burgi predicti in forma in hiis Iris Patentibus. inferius specificata eligendi & constituendi qui erunt vocati & nominata principales Burgenses sive comunes Consiliarii eiusdem Burgi Qui quidem Octo principales Burgenses sive Consiliarii simul cum Maiore Burgi predicti pro tempore existeñ facient & erunt imperpetuum & perpetuis futuris temporibus vocabunt comune Consiliū Burgi predicti pro omnibus rebus materiis causis & negotiis Burgi predicti ac bonum regimen statum disposiçoem & guñnaçoem eiusdem tangeñ sive concerneñ Et quod omnes predicti Octo principales Burgenses sive Consiliarii non existeñ in Officio Maioris Burgi predicti sint & erunt de tempore in tempus assistentes & auxiliantes Maiori eiusdem Burgi pro tempore existeñ in omnibus causis & materiis eundem Burgum sive gubernacōem eiusdem tangeñ sive concerneñ Quodq; predicti principales Burgenses sive Consiliař Burgi pđcī sit vt p̄fertur nominandi in eodem Officio continuabunt durantibus vitis suis naturalibus Nisi interim pro aliqua causa raçonabili ab Officiis illis amovebuntur aut eorum aliquis amovebitur Ac ipsos Octo Principales Burgenses sive Consiliarios Burgi predicti simul cum Maiore eiusdem Burgi pro tempore existeñ comune Consilium Burgi illius facimus creamus constituimus & declaramus per presentes Assignavimus eciam nominavimus & constituimus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus & Successoribus nostris assignamus nominavimus constituimus & facimus? Dilços nobis Johannem Wattē alias Gage seniore Thomam Denford M'catorem Thomam Wattē alias Gage mercatorem Johannem Hake Generosum Henricum Brooking mercatorem Thomam Halse Generosum Radulphum Harvy & Alexandrum Throckmorton mercatores Burgenses Burgi predicti fore & esse Octo primos & modernos Capitaes Burgenses Burgi predicti continuand in eisdem Officiis durañ vitis suis Nisi interim pro mala guñnacōe sive male se gerend in ea parte ab Officiis illis amoti fuerint ET ULTERIUS volumus & concedimus per presentes pro nobis heredibus & successoribus nris prefati Maiori Ballivo & Burgenſibus Burgi predicti & eorum successoribus quod Maior Burgi predicti pro tempore existeñ & predicti principales Burgenses comune Consiliū Burgi predicti pro tempore existeñ sive maior pars eorundem de tempore in tempus perpetuis futuris temporibus potestatem ac auctoritatem habeant & habebunt annuatim & quot Anno imperpetuū in festo Sancti Mauricij inter horas sextam & duodecimam ante meridiem eiusdem diei assemblandi in domu Consiliař eiusdem Burgi Et quod ijdem Maior & principales Burgenses sic vt p̄fertur assemblati vel maior

pars eorandem adtunc ꝛ ibidem nominare ꝛ assignare possint ꝛ valeant duas personas de numero principaliū Burgenſ eiusdem Burgi coram alijs illius Burgi inhiitantibus adtunc ꝛ ibidem presentibus ea intencōe quod maior pars eorundem eligant ꝛ eligere valeant ꝛ possint vnum ex illis duobus principalibꝫ Burgensibus sic nominatis ꝛ assignatis ad Officiū Maioris dñi Burgi de Plympton Comit ac fore ꝛ esse Maiorem eiusdem Burgi pro vno Anno integro incipien in die Lune proximo post festꝫ s̄ci Michis Archi extunc proxime sequen talem nominacoem ꝛ eleccōem Quodqꝫ ille postquam sic vt prefertur electus ꝛ nōminatus fuerit in Maior Burgi predñi antequam ad Officiū illud exequend admittatur sacramentum corporale in dicto die Lune proximo post festum Sancti Michis Archi tunc proxime sequen nomina cōem ꝛ eleccōn predictꝫ coram vltimo Maiore predecessore suo pro tempore existeñ vel eius locumtenenti ꝛ in presencia quatuor aliorum principaliū Burgenſ sive Consiliar Burgi predñi pro tempore existeñ ad Officiū illud recte bene ꝛ fideliter in omnibus Officiū illud tangentibus exequend prestabit Et quod post huiusmodi Sacramentum sic prestitum Officiū Maioris Burgi predicti pro vno Anno integro tunc proxime sequenti exequi valeat ꝛ possit Et INSUPꝫ VOLUMUS ꝛ per presentes pro nobꝫ heredibꝫ ꝛ successoribus nris Concedimus prefatis Maiori Ballivo ꝛ Burgenſibus Burgi predñi ꝛ eorum successoribus quod si contigerit Maiorem Burgi predicti aliquo tempore infra vnum annū postquam ad Officiū Maioris Burgi predicti vt prefertur prefectus ꝛ iuratus fueñ obire vel ab Officio suo amoveri quod tunc ꝛ toties bene liceat ꝛ licebit prefatis capitalibus Burgensibus sive Consiliariis cōmun Consilio Burgi predicti pro tempore existeñ sive maiori parti eorundem in tempore convenienti post mortem sive amocōem alicuius Maioris eiusdem Burgi de tempore in tempus convenire ꝛ assemblare in predicta domu Consiliar eiusdem Burgi aut in aliquo alio loco convenienti infra eundem Burgum ꝛ quod ibidem nominare ꝛ assignare possint ꝛ valeant duos homines existeñ principales Burgenses eiusdem Burgi coram alijs illius Burgi inhiitantibus adtunc ꝛ ibidem presentibꝫ Ea intencōe quod maior pars eorundem eligant ꝛ eligere valeant ꝛ possint vnū ex illis duobus principalibus Burgensibus sic nominatis ꝛ assignatis ad Officiū Maioris dicti Burgi de Plympton Comit ac fore ꝛ esse Maiorem dicti Burgi Et quod ille sic electus ꝛ prefectus in Officiū Maioris Burgi predicti Officiū illud habeat ꝛ exerceat durante residuo eiusdem Anni Sacramento corporali in forma predicta

prius prestando Et sic de tempore in tempus quoties casus sic acciderit ET ULTERIUS volumus et concedimus per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris prefatis Maiori Ballivo et Burgensibus Burgi predicti et eorum Successoribus quod Maior Burgi predicti pro tempore existens et predicti principales Burgenses communis Consilium Burgi predicti pro tempore existens sive maior pars eorundem de tempore in tempus perpetuis futuris temporibus potestatem ac auctoritatem habeant et habebunt annuatim et quoties Anno imperpetuum in diem Lune proximum post festum Sancti Mauricii inter horas sextam et duodecimam ante meridiem eiusdem diei eligendi et nominandi et quod eligere et nominare possint et valeant unum de communibus Burgensibus Burgi predicti qui erit Ballivus Burgi predicti pro uno Anno integro extunc proxime sequenti Quodque ille postquam sic ut prefertur electus et nominatus fuerit in Ballivum Burgi predicti antequam ad Officium illud exequendum admittatur Sacramentum corporale in dicto die Lune proximo post festum Sancti Michis Archi tunc proxime sequens nominationem et electionem predictus coram Maiore et ultimo Ballivo predecessore suo pro tempore existens et in presencia quatuor aliorum principalium Burgenſis sive Consiliarum Burgi predicti pro tempore existentium ad Officium illud recte bene et fideliter in omnibus Officium illud tangentibus exequendum prestabit Et quod post huiusmodi Sacramentum sic prestitum Officium Ballivi Burgi predicti per uno anno integro tunc proxime sequenti exequi valeat et possit ET INSUPER VOLUMUS et per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris concedimus prefatis Maiori Ballivo et Burgensibus Burgi predicti et eorum successoribus quod si contingit Ballivum Burgi predicti aliquo tempore infra unum Annum postquam ad Officiū Ballivi Burgi predicti ut prefertur prefectus et iuratus fuerit obire vel ab Officio suo amoveri quod tunc et toties bene liceat et licebit prefatis Maiori et capitalibus Burgensibus sive Consiliarum communi Consilio Burgi predicti pro tempore existens sive maiori parti eorundem alium de seipsis in Ballivum Burgi predicti eligere et preficere Et quod ille sic electus et prefectus in Officiū Ballivi Burgi predicti Officium illud habeat et exerceat durante residuo eiusdem Anni Sacramento corporali in forma predicta prius prestando et sic de tempore in tempus toties quoties casus sic acciderit ET ULTERIUS VOLUMUS quod quandocumque contingerit aliquem vel aliquos de predictis Octo principalibus Burgensibus sive Consiliarum Burgi predicti pro tempore existentium obire vel a loco suo principalium Burgenſis sive Consiliarum Burgi predicti pro aliqua causa rationabili amoveri (quos quidem

principales Burgenses sive Consiliaŕ Burgi illius se non bene gereñ in Offiĉ iŕ amobiles esse volumus per Maiorem Burgi illius ꝛ maiorem partem Burgenŕ eiusdem Burgi) quod tunc ꝛ tocies bene liceat ꝛ licebit Maiori ꝛ alijs principalibꝫ Burgensibus sive Consiliariis Burgi ꝑdictæ adtunc supviveñ vel remaneñ vel maiori parti eorundem alium vel plures alios de Burgensibus Burgi predicti in locum sive loca ipsius principalis Burgensis sive Consiliaŕ vel eorum capitalium Burgensium sive Consiliaŕ sic mortui vel amoti mortuorum vel amotorum eligere nominare ꝛ preficere ad implendum predictum numerum Octo principalium Burgensium Burgi illius Quodqꝫ ille sive illi sic electus ꝛ prefectus electi ꝛ prefecti prestito coram Maiore ꝛ alijs principalibus Burgensibus Burgi predicti vel maiore parte eorundem Sacramento corporali ad Officiũ illud bene ꝛ fideliter exequendum erit ꝛ erunt de numero predictorũ Octo principalium Burgensium sive Consiliaŕ Burgi predicti Et hoc de tempore in tempus toties quociens casus sic acciderit VOLUMꝫ eciam ac per presentes concedimꝫ prefatis Maiori Ballivo ꝛ Burgensibus ꝛ successoribus suis pro nobis heredibus ꝛ Successoribus űris quod in dĉo Burgo de Plympton Comiŕ in dicto Comitatu Devon sit ꝛ erit de tempore in tempus vnus probus ꝛ discretus homo in legibus Anglie eruditus qui vocabitur ꝛ erit Recordator eiusdem Burgi ad ea omnia ꝛ singula que ad Officiũ Recordatoris infra eundem Burghum pertinent ꝛ pertinere debent faciendum ꝛ exequendum ET QUOD sint ꝛ erunt in dicto Burgo de Plympton Comiŕ de tempore in tempus imperpetuũ duo Officiarii vocati Seruientes ad Clavam ꝫ executiõe preceptꝫ mandata attachiameñ ꝛ aliorum processuꝫ in eodem Burgo eis dirigendꝫ per Maiorem sive alios Officiaŕ eiusdem Burgi prout casus exigerit requirerit ꝛ necesse fuerit Necnon assignavimus nominavimꝫ fecimꝫ ꝛ ordinavimꝫ ac per presentes assignamus nominavimus facimus ꝛ ordinamus Johannem Hele Servientem ad legem fore ꝛ esse primũ ꝛ modernũ Recordatorem dĉi Burgi de Plympton Comiŕ habendum ꝛ excercendꝫ dicũ Officiũ Recordatoris eiusdem Burgi ad terminũ ꝛ pro termino vite sue ad exequendꝫ ꝛ excercendꝫ per se vel deputatum sive deputatos suos super eius Sacramentum Justiciam ꝛ alia que ad Officiũ Recordatoris Burgi predictæ pertinent seu pertinere debent Et ipsum Johannem Hele Recordatorem Burgi ꝑdĉi durante eodem tempore facimꝫ constituimꝫ creamꝫ ꝛ declaramꝫ per presentes ET VOLUMꝫ ac per presentes ordinamus ꝫ de vĉiori grā űra pro nobꝫ heredibꝫ ꝛ successoribus űris concedimꝫ ꝑfatꝫ Maiori Ballivo ꝛ Burgenŕ ꝛ eorum successoribꝫ imperpetuũ quod bene

liceat et licebit eisdem Maiori Ballivo et Burgensibus et eorum successoribus habere retinere et appunctuare quandam domum Consiliarum infra Burgum predictam Quodque iisdem Maior et alii principes Burgenses Burgi predicti vel maior pars eorundem pro tempore existentium quoties eis opportunum et necessarium fore videbitur libere et licite convocare et assemblare possint et tenere infra eandem domum quandam Curiam sive convocacionem de eisdem Maiore et alijs principalibus Burgensibus sive Consiliarum eiusdem Burgi et comune Consilio vel maiore parte eorundem possint et valeant perpetuis futuris temporibus ac in eadem Curia sive convocacione tractare conferre consultare consulere et decernere de Statutis articulis et ordinacionibus Burgum de Plympton Comitum predicti ac bonum statum regimen et gubernacionem eiusdem Burgi tangere et concernere possint et valeant iuxta eorum sanas discreciones vel iuxta sanas discreciones maioris partis eorundem Et ULTERIUS de vberiori gratia nostra specialiter volumus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris concedimus predictis Maiori Ballivo et Burgensibus Burgi predicti et eorum successoribus quod Maior et cetera Consilium Burgi predicti pro tempore existentium vel maior pars eorundem habeant et per presentes habeant plenam potestatem auctoritatem et facultatem condendi et constituendi ordinandi faciendi et stabiliendi de tempore in tempus et alia et huiusmodi leges statuta ordinaciones et constitutiones que eis sive maiori parti eorundem bona utilia salubria honesta et necessaria iuxta eorum sanas discreciones fore videbunt pro bonis regimine et gubernacione Maioris Ballivi et principum Burgensium Burgi illius et omnium et singulorum aliorum Burgensium Officium Ministrum Artificum Inhabitatum et Residentium quorumcunque Burgi predicti pro tempore existentium Ac pro declaracione quo modo et ordine iisdem Maior Ballivus principales Burgenses ac ceteri omnes et singuli Officiales Ministri Burgensium Artifices Inhabitatum et Residentium Burgi predicti in Officijs functionibus ministerijs artificijs et negotijs suis infra Burgum predictum ac libertatem eorundem pro tempore existentium sese habebunt gerent et videntur pro vberiori bono publico communi utilitate ac bono regimine Burgi predicti ac victulacione Burgi eiusdem Ac etiam pro meliori preservatione gubernacione disposicionem levacionem et dimissione terrarum tenementorum possessionum reventonum et hereditamentorum predictarum Maiori Ballivo Burgensibus et successoribus suis datorium concessum sive assignatum aut impostum dandum concedendum vel assignandum ac res et causas alias quascunque Burgi predicti aut statim iura et interesse eiusdem Burgi tangere sive quoque modo concernere Quodque Maior et cetera Consilium Burgi predicti pro tempore existentium vel eorum maior pars quotiescunque huiusmodi leges instituit iura ordinaciones et constitutiones condiderint fecerint

ordinav'nt vel stabilierint in forma p'dca h'modi ⁊ tat penas punicōes ⁊ penaltates per imprisonament' corporum vel per fines ⁊ amerciament' vel per eorum vtrunq erga ⁊ super omēs delinquentes contra h'modi leges institut iura ordinacōes ⁊ constitucōes sive eorum aliquod sive aliqua qualia ⁊ que eisdem Maiori ⁊ Cōi Consilio p tempore existē sive eorum maiori parti necessaria opportunū ⁊ requisit pro observacōe earundem legum ordinacō ⁊ constitucōum melius fore videbit' facē ordinare limitare ⁊ providere possint ⁊ valeant Ac eadem fines ⁊ amerciamentū levare ⁊ h'ere possint ⁊ valeant ad opus ⁊ vsum predic' Maioris Ballivi ⁊ Burgensū Burgi p'dci ⁊ successorū suorū absq impedimento n'ri aut hered' vel successorū n'rorū aut alicūis sive aliquorū Officiā vel ministr' n'rorū aut hered' vel successorū n'rorū ⁊ absq aliquo compoto nobis hered' seu successoribz n'ris inde reddend' Que omia ⁊ singula leges ordinacōes iura ⁊ constitucōes sic vt p'fert' faciend' observari volum' sub penis in eisdem continend' Ita tamen qd leges ordinacōes institut constitucōes imprisonamenta fines ⁊ amerciamenta h'modi sint r'onabit ⁊ non sint repugnā nec contraria legibz statut' consuetudinibz sive Juribz Regni n'ri Anglie Et VLTERIUS volum' ac p p'sentes p nob' hered' ⁊ successoribz n'ris concedimus p'fati' Maiori Ballivo ⁊ Burgensibz d'ci Burgi de Plympton Comit' ⁊ successoribz suis qd quoties ⁊ quandocunq contingat Recordatorem d'ci Burgi pro tempore existē obire vel ab Officio suo Recordatoris eiusdem Burgi pro aliqua causa r'onabili amoveri qd tunc ⁊ tocies bene liceat ⁊ licebit Maiori ⁊ Octo principal' Burgensibz illius Burgi pro tempore existē aut maiori parti eorundem principalū Burgensū pro tempore existē de tempore in tempus cum ⁊ quandocunq eis placuit ⁊ expedire videbit' in d'ca domo aut alibi in loco convenienti infra eundem Burgum ad libit' suū convenire infra vnū annū prox sequeñ mortem sive amocōem d'ci Recordatoris ⁊ ibidem nominare ⁊ eligere vnam aliam idoneam personam ⁊ probum virum fore ⁊ esse Recordatorem d'ci Burgi de Plympton Comit' durā tempore ⁊ tandiu q'm Maiori ⁊ octo principal' Burgensibz d'ci Burgi de Plympton Comit' p tempore existē aut maiori parti eorundem bonū ⁊ expediens videbit' Et qd quel' p'sona sic nominata ⁊ electa nōiand' ⁊ eligenda ad Officiū Recordatoris eiusdem Burgi Sacrament' capiet ⁊ p'stet corporale coram Maiore Burgi illius p tempore existē ad iustitiam ⁊ alia que ad Officiū Recordatoris ipsius Burgi pertinent bene ⁊ fidelit' exercend' faciend' ⁊ exequend' Quiquidem Recordator sic elect' ⁊ iurat' erit ⁊ continuabit in eodem Officio Recordatoris modo ⁊ forma p'dict' VOLUM'

ECIAM ac p nobis heredit' et successoribz nris per p'sent' concedim' p'fat' Maiori Ballivo et Burgensibz et successoribz suis q'd Maior d'ci Burgi de Plympton Comit' p tempore existeñ de tempore in tempus quancuncq ei placitit nōiabit eliget et constituet duas honestas et idoneas personas fore et esse Servien' ad Clavam d'ci Burgi de Plympton Comit' q'mdiu idem Maior in Officio suo f'uit vel q'mdiu placuer' pro p'clamacōibz arrestacōe preces' executōibz et alijs rebz Offic' Seruien' ad Clavam spectan' sive pertineñ infra dict' Burgum de Plympton Comit' ac limit' bund et p'cinct' eiusdem fiend' peragend' et exequend' in consimili modo et forma p'ut Seruien' ad Clavam in Civitate nra Exon' faciant et exequant Et q'd ijdem Servien' ad Clavam sic nominati constituti et electi possint et valeant portare clavas (videl't) uterq eorum vnam clavam armis nris insculptam infra limit' bund ac p'cinct' d'ci Burgi durañ tempore quo ipi in Offic' ill' f'uint seu eorum alter f'uit Et q'd queit persona ad Officiu' Servien' ad Clavam sic nōiata constituta et electa nōiand et eligend' Sacramentum capiet et prestet corporale coram Maiore eiusdem Burgi pro tempore existeñ ad Offic' suū seruiend' ad Clavam bene et fidelit' exercend' et exequend' Et vlt'ius volum' et concedim' pro nob' hereditibus et successoribz nris p'fat' Maiori Ballivo et Burgensibz d'ci Burgi de Plympton Comit' et successoribz suis q'd h'cant et h'ebunt infra eundem Burgum de Plympton Comit' ac bund et libtat' eiusdem assissam et assaiam panis vini et cervisie ac al' victualn' necnon mensur' et ponderam quorūcuncq ac emendacōem et correcōem inde ac omni aliorū ad Officiu' C'ici mercati hospicij nri vel heredit' nrorū spectan' sive pertineñ' vñacum punicōe et correcōe eorundem ac quicquid quod ad Officiu' illud pertinet faciend' seu exercend' quociens et quando expedire et necesse fuer' Ac q'd h'cant et h'ebunt omia fines redempcōes et amerciamentū ac omia alia proficua inde proveniē ad vsum et profit' Coitatis d'ci Burgi de Plympton Comit' in tal' et h'modi modo et forma prout temporibz retroactis vsitat' et consuēt' fuit Et VOLUMUS ac per p' sent' pro nobis heredit' et successoribz nris concedim' p'fat' Maiori Ballivo et Burgensibz d'ci Burgi et successoribz suis imperpetuū q'd ipi et successores sui h'cant teneant et custodiant ac h'ere tenere et custodire possint et valeant in Burgo predicto annuatim imperpetuū vñu' Mercat' die Sab'ti singulis septimanis et duas ferias sive nundinus ibidem annuatim tenend' et custodiend' singulis annis videl't prima feria p'd'carū duarū feriā incipien' in vigilia festi Ascensionis Dñi et duratū per duos dies proxime sequent' eundem et altera feria p'd'carū duarū feriarū incipiens in vigilia festi

Añunciacōis Beate Marie Virginis ⁊ duratura per duos dies p̄x sequēñ eundem vnacum Cuñ ped pulverizat ibidem tempore earundem feriar⁹ ⁊ Nundiñ ⁊ Mercañ tenend vnacum omnibus libtat⁹ tolneñ custumis ⁊ libis consuetudinib⁹ ad huiusmodi Cuñ Nundiñ ⁊ Mercañ pertineñ simul cum theoloñ stallaḡ picaḡ finib⁹ añciameñ ac omib⁹ alijs cōmoditatib⁹ pro fiḡ ⁊ emolument⁹ quibuscunq de hmoi Mercañ feriis sive Nundiñ ⁊ Cuñ ped pulverizat provenieñ accideñ emergeñ sive contingeñ ac cum omib⁹ al⁹ libis consuetudinib⁹ ⁊ libtatib⁹ hmoi Mercañ feriis Nundiñ ⁊ Cuñ ped pulverizat ptineñ sive spectañ Ita tamen qđ p̄dict m̄scañ ferie sive Nundiñ non sint ad nocumeñ al⁹ vicinorū m̄scañ fer sive Nundiñ prope adiaceñ

AC ECIAM concessim⁹ pro nobis hered⁹ ⁊ successorib⁹ n̄ris p̄fatis Maiori Ballivo ⁊ Burgensib⁹ ⁊ successorib⁹ suis qđ Maior ⁊ Recordator eiusdem Burgi ⁊ quiti eorum p tempore existeñ durañ tempore quo ipi sint ⁊ erunt in Officijs suis p̄dict⁹ sint ⁊ erunt Justiciar⁹ n̄r hered⁹ ⁊ successor⁹ nostr⁹ ad pacem in eodem Burgo libtat⁹ ⁊ p̄cinc̄ eiusdem conseruand Necnon ad statuñ de Artificib⁹ ⁊ laboratorib⁹ pondeb⁹ ⁊ mensuris infra Burgum p̄dcm suburbia libtat⁹ ⁊ p̄cinc̄ eiusdem conservand corrigend ⁊ custodiri seu corrigi faciend Et qđ Maior ⁊ Recordator p̄dci pro tempore existeñ h̄eant plenam potestatem ⁊ auctoritatem ad inquirend de quibuscunq transgressionib⁹ misprision⁹ ⁊ alijs inferiorib⁹ delict⁹ defect⁹ ⁊ articulis infra Burgum p̄dcm suburb p̄cinc̄ ac libtat eorūdem fact⁹ moñ sive perpetrāt que coram Custod⁹ ⁊ Justiciar⁹ pacis in aliquo Comitatu Regni n̄ri Anglie per leges ⁊ statuta eiusdem Regni vt Justiciar⁹ pacis inquire debent aut p̄fint Ita tamen qđ ijdem Maior ⁊ Recordator ad defminacōem alicuius p̄dicōis murd̄r sive felonie vel alicuius ult̄ius materie taugeñ amissionem viñ vel membr⁹ infra Burgum p̄dict⁹ libtat⁹ ⁊ p̄cinc̄ eiusdem absq sp̄iali mandāt n̄ro hered⁹ vel successorū n̄rorū quoquo modo impossum non procedant Et qđ cōis Clicus Burgi p̄dci p tempore existeñ de cetero imperpetuū sit ⁊ erit Clicus pacis n̄re hered⁹ ⁊ successorū n̄rorū infra Burgum p̄dcm suburb libtat⁹ ⁊ p̄cinc̄ eiusdem Burgi ET VLT̄ERIUS volumus ac per p̄sent pro nob hered⁹ ⁊ successorib⁹ n̄ris concedim⁹ p̄fāt Maiori Ballivo ⁊ Burgensibus Burgi p̄dicti ⁊ successorib⁹ suis qđ cōis Clicus Burgi p̄dci pro tempore existeñ durañ tempore quo ip̄e in Officio cōis Clici Burgi p̄dci fore contigeñ de cetero sit ⁊ erit Coronator nos⁹ hered⁹ ⁊ successorū n̄rorū infra Burgū p̄dcm suburb libtat⁹ ⁊ p̄cinc̄ eiusdem Burgi ad omia ⁊ singula exequend ⁊ faciend que ad Offiḡ Coronatoris infra Burgum p̄dcm ptinent faciend ET QUOD Maior ⁊

Recordator Burgi p'dcī & successores sui pro tempore existē
quoscunq felones latrones & alios malefactores infra Burgum
p'dcū suburb & p'cincī eiusdem invenī per se aut p Ballivū
aut Ministros sive Deputat suos in Burgo p'dcō constitut
cape vel arrestare ac eos secundum leges Regni nri Anglie
vsq ad Gaolam cōem Com nri Devoñ ducere aut mittere
possint aut valeant ibidem salvo remansuī & custodiendos
quousq p debīt legis p'cessū delibent' VOLUMUS eciam ac pro
nobis hered' & successoribz nris per p'sentes concedim' p'fat
Maiori Ballivo & Burgensibz & successoribz suis & ordinam'
qd sint & erunt in dco Burgo duo Burgenses Parliament' nri
hered' & successorū nrorū prout antehac vsitat fuit Quqdq
p'dcī Maior Ballivus & Burgenses dci Burgi de Plympton
Comit & successoribz suis quoties & quodocunq parliamen'
nostri hered' & successorū nrotrū sūmoniri inchoari seu
convocari contigēt virtute b'ris nri hered' aut successorū
nrorū de eleccōe Burgensm' Parliament' eis direct vel aliī p
eorū eleccōem hēant & hēbunt potestatem autoritatem &
facultatem eligendi & nōiand duos discretos viros pro Bur
gensibz parliament nrorū hered' & successorū nrorū p eodem
Burgo Eisdemq Burgenses sic elect ad onē & custag dcorū
Maioris Ballivi & Burgensm' & successorū suorū mittent ad
Parliamenta nra hered' & successorū nrorū vbicunq adtunc
tenī fuer eisdem modo & forma prout in alijs Burgis Regni
nri Anglie vsitat & consueī fuit & put in eodem Burgo
antehac vsitat fuit Quos quidem Burgenses sic elect &
nōiat volum' intesse ac moram facē ad Parliament' nra hered'
& successorū nrorū ad onē & custag dict' Maioris Ballivi &
Burgensm' dci Burgi de Plympton Comit durante tempore quo
huiusmodi Parliamenta teneri contig'it in consimilibz modo
& forma prout alij Burgenses Parliament' pro quibuscunq
alijs Burgis aut alio Burgo quocunq infra dict' Regnū nrm
Anglie faciant seu facere consuevēr & debent Et quiquidem
Burgenses in hmoi Parliament' nro hēbunt voces suas tam
affirmativas q'm negativas cetāq omīa & singula ibidem
facient & exequent' que alij Burgenses vel alius Burgensis
Parliament' nra hered' & successorū nrorū pro quibuscunq
alijs Burgis aut alio Burgo quocunq faciant & exequant' faciat
& exequatur seu facere & exequi possint & valeant possit
& valeat CONCESSIM' insuper ac per p'sent pro nob hered' &
successoribz nris concedim' p'fatis Maiori Ballivo & Burgens
dci Burgi de Plympton Comit p'dict' & successoribz suis qd
nullus forinsecus qui non est Burgensis eiusdem Burgi de
Plympton Comit vendat seu vendi faciat aliquas nīchandizas
sive mēcionias infra Burgum p'dcū libtat aut p'cincī eiusdem

Nisi tantummodo temporibz Nundin sive fer̃ in eodem Burgo tenend sive custodiend sub pena forisfactur̃ oim̃ hmoi n̄chan-
dizarū & m̄cimoniarū sic in eodem Burgo vendit̃ sive vendend̃
prout in eodem Burgo antehac vsitať & consueť fuit & non
aliter nec alio modo Et qđ nullus forinsecus aut alius quicunq
emat vel vendat aliquas n̄chandizas victual̃ vel m̄cimoñ
quecunq venieñ vel allat̃ ad Burgum p'dc̄m antequam eadem
n̄chandize victualia vel m̄cimoñ ad Burgum p'dc̄m deducant̃
& ibidem ad aliqua loca publica & vsuat̃ p vendicōe sive
empcōe huiusmodi n̄chandizarū victual̃ vel m̄cimoñ reposit̃
& locat̃ erunt prout antehac temporibz retroact̃ in eodem
Burgo vsitať & consueť fuit VOLUMUS eciam & per p'sentes
pro nobis hered̃ & successoribz n̄ris p'fat̃ Maiori Ballivo &
Burgensibz Burgi p'dc̄i & successoribz suis quantum in nob̃
est concedim̃ qđ d̄c̄us Burgus noster de Plympton Comit̃ &
circuit̃ p'cinc̄i ambit̃ libtates franchises & iurisdicōe eiusdem
p terras aquas & mare se extendant & extendere valeant &
possint ad tat̃ & consimil̃ antiquas metas bundas ward̃ & loc̃
Burgi p'dc̄i tam in longitudine quam in latitudine circuit̃ &
p'cinc̄i ad quat̃ ac prout p'dic̄t Burgus de Plympton Comit̃ &
circuit̃ p'cinc̄i & iurisdiccōes eiusdem antehac de iure sese
extendebant & limitat̃ appunctuat̃ cognit̃ sive descript̃ fuē &
non aliť Et ULTERIUS p nob̃ hered̃ & successoribz n̄ris
quantum in nobis est Damus & Concedim̃ p'fat̃ Maiori
Ballivo & Burgensibus Burgi p'dc̄i & successoribz suis qđ
bene liceat & licebit p'fat̃ Maiori Ballivo & Burgen̄s eiusdem
Burgi & successoribz suis perambulacōem sive perambulacōes
inde facere pro vera & meliori cognicōe inde habend̃ tocies
& quociens eis placuit seu eis necessat̃ fieri videbit̃ Et hoc
absqz aliquo warranto proinde a nobis hered̃ vel successoribz
n̄ris in hac parte quoquo modo impetrand̃ seu psequend̃ Et
VOLUMUS ac per present̃ p nob̃ hered̃ & successoribz n̄ris
concedim̃ eisdem Maiori Ballivo & Burgen̄s Burgi predc̄i &
successoribz suis quod ipi & successores sui de cetero imp̄p̄m
h̄eant & teneant ac habere & tenere possint & valeant infra
Burgum p'dc̄m vnam Cuř de Record̃ quolt̃ die Lune in quat̃
septimana per Annū coram Maiore vel Deputat̃ Maioris
Burgi p'dc̄i Et qđ in Cuř illa tenere possint p querel̃ in
eadem Cuř levand̃ om̄ia & om̄imod̃ plita accōes sect̃ & demand̃
p̄sonat̃ de quibuscunq transgressionibz p̄sonat̃ vi & armis
& de quibuscunq alijs transgressionibz infra Burgum p'dc̄m
suburb̃ libtat̃ & p'cinc̄i eiusdem fact̃ motis emergēñ h̄itis sive
perpetrat̃ aut impos̄tum fiend̃ movend̃ h̄end̃ seu perpetrand̃
Ac de om̄ibz & om̄imod̃ debīt̃ plitis sup̄ casum decep̄cōibz
compotis debīt̃ convencōibz detencōibz cartarū scriptorū &

munimeñ ꝛ cattall capcōibꝫ ꝛ detencōibꝫ aveñ ꝛ cattall ac al
 contractꝫ quibuscunꝫ ex causis quibuscunꝫ sive rebus infra
 Burgum p'dc̃m suburbꝫ libtā ꝛ p'cinc̃i eiusdem emergē seu
 in futuꝛ emergere contingē quamvis eadem transgressiones
 debīt compōt convencōes decepcōes detencōes sive al contractꝫ
 sūmam seu valorem quadraginta solidorum attingunt vel
 excedunt Et qđ hmoi plita quereñ secꝫ ꝛ accōes ibidem
 audiant ꝛ deſminabuntꝫ coram d̃cis Maiore vel deputatꝫ Maioris
 per tat ꝛ consimilꝫ processꝫ medios ꝛ modos secundum legem
 ꝛ consuetudinem Regni n̄ri Anglie pꝫ quat ꝛ prout legibꝫ
 n̄ris consentaneū fueñ prout antehac temporibꝫ retroact in
 eodem Burgo vsitatꝫ ꝛ consueñ fuit ꝛ non aliꝫ nec al modo
 Concedimꝫ insuper pꝫ nobꝫ heredꝫ ꝛ successoribꝫ n̄ris p'fatꝫ
 Maiori Ballivo ꝛ Burgenꝫ Burgi p'dc̃i ꝛ successoribꝫ suis qđ
 p'dc̃i Maior Ballivus ꝛ Burgenꝫ ꝛ successores sui h̄eant ꝛ
 teneant infra Burgum p'dc̃m ac suburbꝫ ac p'cinc̃i eiusdem de
 ceterꝫ impꝫm viꝫ francꝫ pleꝫ de omibꝫ Burgenꝫ Inhabitantiꝫ ꝛ
 Resideñ infra Burgum p'dic̃t ꝛ suburbꝫ ac libtates eiusdem
 bis pꝫ Annū in le Guildhall Burgi p'dc̃i tenendꝫ eisdem dieꝫ
 ꝛ temporibꝫ quicꝫ legibꝫ ꝛ statutꝫ huius Regni n̄ri Anglie
 consonū fueñ Ac totum ac quicquid quod ad viꝫ francꝫ pleꝫ
 pertinet in tam amplis modo ꝛ forma prout antehac in Burgo
 p'dc̃o vsitatꝫ ꝛ consueñ fuit ET ULTERIUS de ampliori g̃ra n̄ra
 sp̃iali ac ex c̃ta sciencia ꝛ mero motu n̄ris pꝫ nobꝫ heredꝫ ꝛ
 successoribꝫ n̄ris concedimꝫ ꝛ confirmamꝫ p'fatꝫ Maiori Ballivo
 ꝛ Burgenꝫ Burgi p'dc̃i ꝛ successoribꝫ suis om̄es ꝛ omimodas
 ttimas libtates franchiseꝫ imunitates exempcōes quietanꝫ ꝛ
 iurisdiccōes Necnon om̄ia ꝛ singula eadem ꝛ huiusmodi terras
 tenementa ꝛ hereditamentꝫ consuetudines libtates privileꝫ
 franchisesias imunitatꝫ quietanꝫ exempcōñ ꝛ Iurisdiccōes que
 Maior Ballivus ꝛ Burgenꝫ p'dc̃i Burgi de Plympton Comitꝫ
 aut Ballivus ꝛ Burgenses aut Inhabitantes aut Burgenses aut
 Inhabitantes Burgi de Plympton Comitꝫ p'dic̃t aut eorū aliquis
 vel aliqui per quecunꝫ noia sive per quodecunꝫ nomen vel
 per quamcunꝫ Incorpora cōem vel p'textu cuiuscunꝫ Incor-
 poracōis antehac h̄uerunt tenuerunt vsi vel gavisꝫ fueñ aut
 h̄ere tenere vti vel gaudere debuerunt h̄uit tenuit vsus vel
 gavisus fuit debuit aut debueñ eis ꝛ successoribꝫ suis impꝫm
 de statu hereditario rōne sive p'textu aliquarū cartarū aut
 trarū Pateñ per nos aut per aliquem progenitorū n̄rorū sive
 alicuius aliiꝫ persone sive aliquarū aliarū psonarū quarū
 cunꝫ quoquo modo antehac factꝫ confirmatꝫ vel concessꝫ sive
 quocunꝫ alio legali modo iure consuetudine vsu p'scripcōe
 sive titulo antehac legittime vsitatꝫ h̄iñ ꝛ consueñ TENENDꝫ de
 nobꝫ heredꝫ ꝛ successoribꝫ n̄ris per redditꝫ firmꝫ švic ꝛ con-

suetudines prius inde debiſſent aut conſueſſent Ac reddendo ꝛ
 ſolvendo inde aſuatim nobis heredi ꝛ ſucceſſoribꝫ nriſ ad
 Receptam Scacii nri Weſtm heredi ꝛ ſucceſſorū nrorū ſeu ad
 manus Ballivorū vel Receptorū nrorū heredi ꝛ ſucceſſorū
 nrorū inde pro tempore exiſtenti omnes ꝛ omniſmodi tales ſimodi
 ꝛ conſimili redditū ſoluſiōni ꝛ denariorū ſūmas ꝛ demand
 quecunqꝫ quot ꝛ quantum nobis vel progenitoribꝫ nriſ antehac
 pro pmiſſis reſponſa ſive ſoluti fuerint aut ſolvi ſive reddi de
 iure debuerunt ſive conſueſſi fuerint QUARE volumꝫ ꝛ firmiſ
 Iniungendo pꝑcipimꝫ ꝫ nobis heredi ꝛ ſucceſſoribꝫ nriſ qd
 pꝑdci Maior Ballivus ꝛ Burgenses Burgi pꝑdci ꝛ ſucceſſores
 ſui ſineant teneant vtant ꝛ gaudeant ac plene ſine tenere vti
 ꝛ gaudere poſſint ꝛ valeant impꝑm omnes libꝑtates authoritates
 iuriſdicciōes franchises ꝛ quietanci pꝑdicti ſcdm tenorem ꝛ
 effectum harum ſtrarū nrarū pateñ ſive oꝛdone ſive impedi
 mento nro heredi ꝛ ſucceſſorū nrorū Juſticiaꝛ vicecomitum
 ſive aliorū Ballivorū ſive Miniſtrorū nrorū heredi ꝛ ſucceſſorū
 nrorū quorumcunqꝫ Nolentes qd iſdem Maior Ballivus ꝛ
 Burgenses ꝛ hōies Burgi pꝑdci vel eorū aliquiſ ſive aliqui nec
 aliqui Burgenses Burgi pꝑdci rone pꝑmiſſorū ſive eorū alicuius
 per nos ſeu per heredes nros Juſticiaꝛ vice comites Eſchaetores
 aut alios Ballivos ſive Miniſtros nros heredum vel ſucceſſorū
 nrorū quorumcunqꝫ inde acconentꝫ moleſtentꝫ vexentꝫ ſeu
 graventꝫ oꝛconetꝫ moleſtetꝫ vexetꝫ aut gravetꝫ ſeu in aliquo
 perturbetꝫ VOLENTES ac per pꝑſentes mandantes ꝛ pꝑcipien
 tam Theſaurariꝫ Cancellariꝫ ꝛ Baroni nriſ de Scacio nro Weſtm
 ac alijs Juſticiaꝛ nriſ ac heredi ꝛ ſucceſſorū noſtrꝫ qꝫm Attornatꝫ
 ꝛ Solicitatori nro Geneat ꝫ tempore exiſtenti ꝛ eorū cuiſſi
 ꝛ omibꝫ alijs Officiaꝛ ꝛ Miniſtris nriſ quibuſcunqꝫ qd nec
 ipſi nec eorū aliquiſ ſive aliqui aliquod bre ſive ſūmoniciōem
 de quo warrañ ſive aliquod bre bꝑia nꝑa aut proceſſꝫ quocunqꝫ
 verſus Maiorem Ballivū ꝛ Burgenses ſive homines vel
 Inhabitantes Burgi pꝑdci vel eorū aliquem ſive aliquos pro
 aliquibꝫ cauſis rebꝫ materiis offenſiſ clameis aut vſurpaciōi
 aut eorū aliquo per ipſos ſive eorū aliquos debiſſiſ clamañ
 attemptꝫ viſitatꝫ hñt ſeu vſurpañ ante diem confecciōis pꝑſenciū
 proſequantꝫ aut continuantꝫ aut proſequi aut continuari
 faciant aut cauſabunt ſeu eorū aliquiſ faciet aut cauſabit
 VOLENTES eciam qd iſdem Maior Ballivus ꝛ Burgenses ꝛ
 homines Burgi illius vel eorū aliqui per aliquem vel aliquos
 Juſticiaꝛ Officiaꝛ vel Miniſtros nros pꝑdcos in vel pro aliquo
 debiſſiſ vſu clamore vel abuſu aſ libꝑtatꝫ franchises aut iuriſdicciōi
 infra Burgum pꝑdcm ſuburbes ꝛ pꝑcincꝫ eiꝫdem ante diem
 confecciōis harū ſtrarū nrarū pateñ minime moleſtentꝫ aut
 impedianꝫ aut ad ea vel eorū aliquod reſpondere compellentꝫ

Volum^{us} eciam ꝛc Absq fine in hanapio ꝛc Eo qd exp^{ress}
mencio ꝛc In cuius rei ꝛc T R apud Westm̄ xxiij die
Aprilis

“p bře de privato sigillo tē.”

—*From the Original*, with the Borough Documents. Also
Patent Roll, 44 Elizabeth, part 8, m. 29.

The preamble, after reciting that the Queen's Borough of Plympton Earl, in the County of Devon, was an ancient Borough, and of the ancient demesne of the Crown, and situate near the sea-coast, and that the Burgesses and Inhabitants thereof from the time whereof the memory of man was not to the contrary had been incorporated and had been a body corporate and politic—goes on to state that many doubts and ambiguities had lately arisen in and about the true name of incorporation of the same Burgesses and Inhabitants, by reason of which said ambiguities many inconveniences had happened, and from day to day it was likely would arise more and more. And also that the Burgesses and inhabitants of the said Borough had peaceably had held and enjoyed divers rights, jurisdictions, franchises, liberties, acquittances, and privileges, as well by prescription as by reason and pretext of divers charters, grants, and confirmations, as well by divers of our progenitors, kings of this realm of England as by Edward de Courtney, formerly Earl of Devon (*we have not found any trace of this*), and his ancestors, Lords of the same Borough. And also that the Borough aforesaid, on account of the poverty of the Inhabitants thereof, was then reduced to great ruin and decay, as her Majesty, from the relation of the Burgesses of the same, was credibly informed, by reason whereof the said Burgesses and Inhabitants of the same Borough, had most humbly entreated that the Queen would deign to make and exhibit her royal grace and munificence in that behalf to the same Burgesses and Inhabitants by whatsoever name or names of incorporation they had theretofore been incorporated and to their successors. And that the Queen, for the better rule and amelioration of the same Borough, would deign by Letters Patent anew to make, reduce, and create the said Burgesses and Inhabitants within the Borough aforesaid into one body corporate and politic by one certain and undoubted name of incorporation, with addition and augmentation of certain liberties and grants as in that behalf should seem the better to be done and to be. Her Majesty, therefore, willing that thenceforth for ever there

should be continually had one certain and undoubted manner in the same Borough of, in, and upon the keeping of the Queen's peace, and the rule and governance of the same Borough, and of the people inhabiting in the same, and of others sojourning and residing there, and that that Borough in all future time forever might be and might remain a Borough of peace and quiet to the dread and terror of evil offenders, and to the reward and support of the good, and also that Her Majesty's peace and other deeds of justice and good rule could and might be better kept and done there, at the humble petition and request of the Queen's beloved and faithful subjects the Burgesses and Inhabitants of the Borough aforesaid of her especial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, had willed, ordained, appointed, granted, and declared, &c. &c.

We may hope after all that the statement as to the poverty-stricken condition of the place was but an exaggeration, and not more true than the allegations that the town had been incorporated from the time whereof the memory of man was not.

The heads of the charter (taken from an old document containing a translation made not long after the date of the original) are as follows :

"1. That the Borough should be a Free Borough and that the Burgesses and Inhabitants thereof by whatever name or names of Incorporation they were theretofore incorporated might and should be a body politic in deed and name by the name of Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the Borough of Plympton Earl in the County of Devon and they and their Successors might hold Lands Tenements Liberties &c. and also might give grant and dispose of Lands &c. And by that name should plead or be impleaded &c.

"2. To have a Common seale for all business and the same to break and make a new one.

"3. That there should be a Mayor of the Burgesses of the Borough, elected as in the Charter directed and that John Robins should be the first Mayor and to continue unto the Monday after Michaelmas if he lived so long.

"4. That there should be a Bailiff of the Burgesses of the said Borough elected and John Clynych should be the first Bailiff.

"5. That there should be in the Borough eight men of the better and honester Burgesses of the Borough who should be called the Principal Burgesses or Counsellors who

with the Mayor should be the Common Council for governing the Borough.

"6. That the Principal Burgesses or Council should continue during their lives without reasonable cause to be amoved. And John Watts alias Gage Sen^r, Thomas Denford, Merchant, Thomas Watts alias Gage, Merchant, John Hake, Gent, Henry Brooking, Merchant, Thomas Hals Gent, Ralph Harvey and Alexander Throgmorton should be the first Eight men and to continue during their lives.

"7. That the Mayor Bailiff and Common Council or Principal Burgesses or the major part of them should have power and authority yearly for ever on the Feast of Saint Maurice between the hours of 6 and 12, in the forenoon in the Council house assembled to name and assign two persons of the Principal Burgesses before other the inhabitants of the said Borough then and there present to elect one of the two to the Office of Mayor for one whole year beginning on Monday after Michaelmas and being so elected to be sworn the same day before the last Mayor or his Deputy, and in the presence of four other Principal Burgesses for one whole year following to execute the said Office takeing the oaths in form aforesaid.

"8. That the Mayor for the time being and the principal Burgesses of the Common Council, or the major part, should have power yearly &c. on Monday next after the Feast of Saint Maurice to choose a Bailiff out of one of the Common Burgesses to be sworn on Monday after Michaelmas before the Mayor and the last Bailiff his predecessor for the time being in the presence of four other of the Principal Burgesses to execute the said office, and if removed from the office to chose another and to be sworn as before.

"9. And when it happened that either or any of the principal Burgesses or Counsellors be or for any reasonable cause to be amoved, not behaving himself well in the said office That it should be lawfull to and for the Mayor and the other surviving Burgesses to choose others &c. to make up the number of eight and that he so chosen be sworn before the Mayor and Principal Burgesses and the major part &c. to that Office.

"10. That there be an honest and discreet man learned in the Laws of England, who should be and be called Recorder of the said Borough to do and Execute all things which belongeth to the Recorder's Office of the said Borough: And that there should be two Officers called Serjeants at Mace for executing precepts &c. And Serjeant Hele the first

and modern Recorder for his life and the said John Hele declared to be Recorder, &c.

"11. That it should be lawful for the Mayor &c. to appoint a Council house within the Borough, and that they may there assemble, meet, councill &c. for the government of the Borough.

"12. That the Mayor &c. should have power to make good and profitable sound honest and necessary laws and constitutions, for the government of themselves the Bailiff and all the other Burgesses inhabitants &c. and for the better preservation governing demising of their lands &c. And that the Mayor &c. for the time being as often as those laws were made &c. in form aforesaid might impose such paines punishments and penalties by imprisonment of the body, or by fines and amerciements or either of them, upon all delinquents against those laws &c. which to the said Mayor and Council or the greater part of them should seem necessary. And to have the said fines to the use of the said Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the aforesaid Borough and their Successors without the Queens or any other hindrance &c. or rendering any account for the same so as such laws ordinances institutions imprisonments fines and amerciements be reasonable and not repugnant nor contrary to the laws statutes customs or rights of the Kingdom.

"13. The Mayor and major part of the Principal Burgesses if the Recorder died or be amoved for any reasonable cause from his office should meet in the said Council House or other convenient place within the Borough or Liberty within one year after the said Recorder's death or removal to name and elect another fit person to be Recorder as long as the Mayor &c. should think good and expedient to be sworn before the Mayor to execute the said office.

"14. That the Mayor when he pleased should nominate two honest men to be Serjeants at Mace to execute all process &c. belonging to their Office within the Liberty as the Serjeants att Mace of the City of Exeter executed and did, and they might each carry a Mace, to be borne before the Mayor.

"15. That the Mayor &c. should have the Assize of bread wine ale and other victuals, and of weights and measures whatsoever and the amending and correcting thereof, and of all things belonging to the Clerke of the Market of the Queen's Household and to punish and correct offences and to have fines &c. to the use of the Commonalty of the Borough as in former times.

"16. That the Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses and their successors forever should and might have hold and keep in the Borough aforesaid yearly every Saturday one market and two fairs viz. One fair to begin on the Eve of the Ascension of our Lord and to endure for two days next following, and the other on the Eve of the Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary and to endure for two whole days then next following together with a Pye powder Court there in the time of the said Faire and Market to be held together with all the profits of the said fairs and markets.

"17. That the Mayor and Recorder as long as they were in their office should be Justices of the Peace within the Borough and Liberty. And that the Mayor and Recorder have power and authority to inquire of all trespasses misprisons and other inferior offences done moved or committed within the said Borough and suburbs precincts and liberties as other Justices of the Peace &c. so that the said Mayor and Recorder should not proceed to the determination of any treason murder or felony or of any matter touching the loss of life or members within the Borough aforesaid without special command &c.

"18. And that the Town Clerk should be Clerk of the Peace within the Borough and during the time he happened to be in his office be the Coroner, and the Mayor and Recorder for the time being should and might take and arrest all felons robbers and other malefactors found within the Borough by themselves, or by the Bailiff or his ministers or deputies appointed within the said Borough and them according to law should and might send to the common gaol of Devon there to remain until delivered by law.

"19. That there should be in the Borough two Burgesses of Parliament to be chosen by the Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses to have voices as other Burgesses as well affirmative as negative in Parliament at the cost of the said Borough.

"20. That no Foreigner that was not a Burgess should make sale of any merchandize unless in the fair upon pain of forfeiture thereof as theretofore. And that no foreigner or other person should buy or sell any merchandize victuals or wares whatsoever coming or bringing up to the said Borough, before the same were brought to the said Borough and there put and placed at the public and usual place for the selling and buying of such merchandize &c. as in former times was used and accustomed.

"21. That the said Borough and the circuit and liberties thereof &c. should extend as far as anciently the same did as well in length as breadth.

"22. That the Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses might as often as they pleased or was necessary make Perambulation for the true and better knowing thereof.

"23. That the Mayor &c. might have a Court of Record every Monday before the Mayor or his Deputy, And that there might be held in the said Court by plaint to be levied in the said Court all and all manner of personal pleas actions suits and demands of all personal trespasses force and arms and of all other trespasses whatsoever done or committed within the said Borough and of all and all manner of debts pleas upon the case debts covenants detainings charters writings and muniments and taking of cattle and detaining of beasts and cattle or other contracts or causes or things whatsoever arising within the said Borough although the said trespass debt &c. exceed 40s. And that such Actions should be there heard and determined before the Mayor and his Deputy by such process means and manner according to the law of the land as in times past hath been used within the said Borough and not otherwise.

"24. That the Mayor &c. should have a Court of View of Frank-pledge of all the Burgesses and inhabitants of the Borough twice a year to be held in the Guildhall on the days whereon the same are to be kept, as heretofore hath been done.

"25. That all franchises liberties &c. should be granted and confirmed to the Mayor &c. and the Bailiff and Burgesses or Inhabitants or Burgesses or Inhabitants of the said Borough by what name or names whatsoever they were known &c. by virtue of any Charter or Letters Patent theretofore granted to uphold the Queen and her Successors, rendering all such rents &c. which were formerly paid to her or her progenitors or which ought to be paid to the same."

In pursuance of the powers given by this charter the mayor and his companions proceeded to draw up a code of bye-laws for the good governance of the borough and its inhabitants. These were, I believe, merely putting into writing existing rules, and in 1623 they were reaffirmed and reduced into due form. I am able to give from a copy among the Records of the Corporation, the complete text of these bye-laws, which are full of interest. By virtue of them the corporation acted down to 1860.

The laws are entitled :

"Antient By Laws Ordinances Customs and Priviledges of and concerning the Burrough of Plympton Earl, there time out of mind used and accustomed and now again Established, declared and confirmed by the Major and Comon Council of the said Burrough to that Purpose lawfully assembled the 6th day of Octob^r Anno R. Jac : Angl. &c. : 1623.

"1. *Impris.*—It is ordeyned Established and Declared that if any Free Burgess of this Burrough of Plympton Earl which shall be lawfully and orderly chosen to be Major of the same town, Doe and shall refuse to be sworn to execute the same Office, shall forfeit £20 of lawful English Money for every such Offence to be paid by him to the Receiver of the said Burrough for the Time being as a Penalty and in Respect of such Refusal, The same £20 and every part thereof to be Employed for the Common Good and Profit of the said Burrough and the same to be levied or Recovered by the said Receiver To the use aforesaid by Distress of the Offenders Goods within the said Burrough or by Action of Debt to be brought by the said Receiver for the Time being.

"2. *Item.*—If any person Inhabiting within the said Burrough shall be duly chosen Constable of the said Burrough and shall Refuse to be sworn to Execute the same Office shall forfeit and is to pay £5, of lawful English money for every such Offence. To be paid to the Receiver aforesaid and to be levied and Recovered as aforesaid.

"3. *Item.*—If any Freeman of this Borough not being a principal Burgess thereof shall be duly Chosen to be a Receiver or Bailiffe of this Burrough or the Liberty thereof and shall refuse to be sworn to Execute the same Office shall forfeit and is to forfeit 20s. 8d. for every such Offence to be paid to the Receiver aforesaid to the use aforesaid, and levied as aforesaid, and the said Receiver or Bailiffe or either of them so refusing to be sworn to Execute the said Office or Offices, Then one or two other to be chosen and they to be sworn to Execute their said Office of Receiver or Bailiffe on pain to Forfeit every of them so refusing £5 levied as aforesaid.

"4. *Item.*—If any Freeman or other Person whatsoever Inhabiting within this Borough shall or doe sue or implead any Person or Persons whatsoever inhabiting within the said Burrough in any foreign Court out of this Burrough for Tresspass or Trespasses done within this Burrough or the Liberties thereof or for any other Accon or Demand arising

and growing within this Burrough or the Libties thereof determinable within the Court of this Burrough So long as he or they may have Justice within this Court and unless it be for and in Default of Justice within the said Court, Every such Inhabitant (not being a Freeman) soe offending shall forfeit for every such Offence £3 6s. 8d. of lawful English money and every Freeman so offending 40s. to be paid to the Receiver and levied as aforesaid.

"5. *Item.*—If any Person or Persons above the years of 18 which are Free Burgesses born of this Liberty shall be presented in this Burrough Court, and after warned by the Bailiffe for the Time being to come to the Court there to be sworn a Freeman or Freemen and shall absent him or themselves and not come to the Court to be sworne, and claim his or their Freedom as aforesaid within 3 Months next after such warning to him or them so given shall from thenceforth utterly loose the Possibility of his or their Freedom and not afterward to be admitted thereunto but as a Stranger.

"6. *Item.*—If the Major of this Liberty for the Time being (upon any Abuse or Misdemeanour comitted by any Freeman) Comand that Freeman to goe to the Guildhall of this Borough: and there to remain upon his Liberty and that Freeman or Freemen so comanded shall refuse so to doe, and to stay at the Guildhall for the space of half an hour, if the Door be not open, until the same be put open, and there to remain in the said Guildhall by the Space of Twenty four hours Except he or they shall be otherwise delivered by the said Major and also there to remain after the said 24 Hours ended, so long time as to the said Mayor and the most part of his Brethren shall be thought fitt for the Offence, shall forthwith upon such Offence committed loose his or their Liberty and be Disfranchised.

"7. *Item.*—All the principal Burgesses of the said Burrough and all other Burgesses there commonly called the Four and Twenty men shall make their Appearance and give their Attendance with the Major of this Burrough and Liberty in comely and decent Aparell and in their Gowns (or Cloaks having no Gowns) and so likewise the Bailiffe and the Serjeants of the said Burrough for the Time being in their Gowns and the Residue of the Burgesses in comely Apparell at the chooseing of the new Major, at the chooseing the new Bailiffe, at the Law Court and Sessions, and at the fulfilling Court of and for the said Burrough upon Pain of forfeiting as followeth (viz.) For not appearing and attending in Manuer and Form aforesaid Each man that maketh Default without

a good and lawful Excuse at the choosieing of the Mayor 40s. at the choosieing of the Bailiffe 6s. 8d. at every of the Law Courts and Sessions 13s. 4d., at every fulfilling Court of the aforesaid Burrough or Liberty 6s. 8d. to be paid to the Receiver or Bailiffe of the said Burrough for the Time being to be Employed to and for the Common good and Profit of the said Burrough and the same to be levied and Recovered by Distress or Accon of Debt as aforesaid.

"8. *Item.*—All free Burgesses of this Borough shall make their appearance and give their Attendance appparelled comely at the viewing of the Town Land upon Pain to forfeit each man making Default for such Offence 3s. 4d. to be paid employed levyed and Recovered as aforesaid.

"9. *Item.*—All the principal Burgesses and the Burgesses called the four and twenty of this Burrough in their Gowns and Cloaks as aforesaid and all other the Free Burgesses of this Burrough or Liberty comely appparelled shall accompany and attend the Major of this Burrough or Liberty for the time being from the Church there to his house Immediately after Morning and Evening Prayer These Feasts hereafter named (Viz) Christmas day S^t Stephens day Easter day Whitsun day and Candlemas day On every of them days at the said severall times upon Pain of 24 Hours Imprisonment at and in the Guildhall afores^d upon their Libties for every Default at and by the Discretion of the Major of the said Burrough for the time being without giving a sufficient Escuse for such Absence, or the said Major his Licence for that purpose.

"10. *Item.*—That the Hall Doore shall remain open dureing the Time that any Freeman of the said Burrough soe committed shall be in the Hall if it please him.

"11. *Item.*—It is ordeyned Established and declared that the three Keys of the Towne Coffor or Chest of the said Burrough shall remain as followeth (Viz) One in the Custody of the last Major of said Burrough; and the other two Keys with two other of the Principal Burgesses, whom the Major for the time being shall appoint, so as the other two so appointed be not any of them that had the said Key the year before, and that neither of the said Keykeepers, shall open the said Coffor, unless the Major for the said Burrough for the time being or his Deputy and three of his Brethren be present thereat, and also that neither of the said Keykeepers shall depart out of Towne unless he deliver his said Key to some fitt Person to keep Whereby Notice may be given to the Major to whom he hath delivered the said Key

upon forfeiting of 3s. 4d. for every such Offence the same to be employed and recovered as aforesaid.

"12. *Item.*—It is ordeined established and declared that for all Manner of Debts between any Inhabiting within the said Burrough being under 3s. 4d. The Major of the said Burrough for the Time being may send for the Debtor, and after the Debt being justly proved or confessed, the said Major may take some Order for the Payment of the said Debt so proved or confessed with the Consent of the Parties, or else comit the Debtor to the Ward until the Debt be paid.

"13. *Item.*—If any sworn Freeman of this Burrough doe sell any Wool or Yarn by the King's or Comon Beam within this Burrough he shall pay the Peazer only 1d. for every Score Weight or 20 pounds Weight, and for every 40 pounds weight 2d. and so for every more or less Weight so it be his own proper Goods.

"14. *Item.*—If any sworn Freeman sell any Tallow or Victual by Weight at the said Beam, he shall pay but a halfe penny for every 20 pound Weight and 1d. for every 40 pound weight and after that rate for every more or less Weight, and if the Peazer take or require more he shall and may be presented at the Law Court of the said Burrough and there upon fined The same to be paid Employed levied and recovered as aforesaid.

"15. *Item.*—That the Peazer of the said Burrough shall and may take of every Stranger that shall use the said Beam 4d. for weighing of every 20 pounds of Wool or Yarn and so after that Rate for every more or less Weight of Wool and Yarn and 1d. for weighing every 20 pounds of Beefe, Tallow and such like Commodities and 2d. for weighing every 40 pounds weight and after that Rate for every more or less rate.

"16. *Item.*—It is established and Declared according to the old Custom in that Behalf, that all Freemen of this Burrough which shall happen to be sued in the Court of this Borough or Liberty shall after his or their Summons have the Liberty of three Courts there freely without Amerciament Attachment or arresting for his Non appearance and the 4th Court he or they may be Essoyn'd, or in Default thereof an Attachment may be awarded against him or them And if the Party so sued be thought to be insufficient to answer the Debt or Matter in Question against him by the Major, the Party so sued shall put in Sureties upon his Essoyn as a Stranger should doe upon his Arrest therein or

upon the like Suit or Playnt and to be arrested as a Stranger upon Oath made before the Mayor by the Pltf that the Freeman is fugitive.

"17. *Item.*—The Major of the said Burrough shall have and is to have to and for his Kitchen or Provision of Entertainment the Year of his Majoralty £4 out of the Revenues of the said Burrough to be defrayed in a Feast at the fulfilling Court and on Saint Stephens day in Christmas.

"18. *Item.*—The Major of this Burrough and the principall Burgesses thereof for the time being are and is to dwell and shall continually dwell within this Liberty upon pain of forfeiting every of them so offending his and their Liberty of and in the said Burrough and also the Town Clerk of the said Burrough for the time being is to dwell and shall continually dwell within this Liberty upon Pain to forfeit his said Office.

"19. *Item.*—For the better Knowledge and searching out of Felonies It is Established and Declared that if any Person or Persons shall from henceforth bring unto this Markett any Victuals to be sold of Oxen Kyne Heifers Steeres or Sheep they shall bring and are to bring into the open Markett within the same Burrough The Hydcs thereof and the Skins of the Muttons fixed to one of the Legs of every such Mutton upon pain of Forfeiture for every such Offence in not bringing the Hyde of every such Beefe or in not bringing the Skin of every such Mutton soe fixed as aforesaid 5d. to be paid Employed levied and Recovered as afores^d.

"20. *Item.*—All the principal Burgesses in their Gowns and the four and Twenty in their Gowns or Cloaks (haveing no Gowns) and all other^e the Free Burgesses within this Libty comely appparelled must and shall accompany and attend the Major at the Proclamation of St. Lukes Fair our Ladyday Faire, The Ascension Fair and Midsomer Faire every year for ever hereafter (Except he or they shall be sick or shall have sufficient and lawful Excuse or otherwise be licenced to be Absent by the Major of the said Borough for the Time being) upon Pain to forfeit for every such Offence and Default every of the said Principall Burgesses so offending 20s., and every of the said 24 Tenshill^e and every of the other Free Burgesses 3s. 4d. to be paid Employed levied and recovered as aforesaid.

"21. *Item.*—It is further ordered that from henceforth the two Sergeants at Mace of and for the said Borough upon every Baill of every Arrest out of Fayres shall and may lawfully have and take of every Person by them or either of

them lawfully arrested or attached within the said Borough 12d. and in the Faïres 2d. whereof the Bailiffe upon every such Bail shall and may lawfully have and take 4d. for his Prison Groates and for every Arrest in the Faïres 8d. Whether the Persons so arrested or attached be committed to his Ward or no, and the said Prison Groates to be paid by the said Serjeants or Serjeant to the Bailiffe upon Pain to forfeit for every such offence 3s. 4d. to be Levied as aforesaid.

"22. *Item.*—Whereas divers Charges and Expenses as well in bearing of Office within this Liberty as also other Burthens and Charges for the Defence and Maintenance of this Liberty doe wholly light upon the free Burgesses of this Liberty and are by them wholly born and sustained to their great Decay being so few in Number And Whereas diverse Persons of late have intruded themselves to dwell and keep Shopp or Shoppes Use Stall or Stalls or open Window or Windows and in or at the same doe sell Wares and Retail within the Libty of this Burrough not being Free Burgesses of or within the same and that diverse other Persons may presse and are like daily to presse within this Liberty to doe the like, Itt is thereupon and by and upon the Occasion thereof Ordeyned established and Declared by the said Major and Common Council according to the antient Custom and Usage in that Behalfe That all such Persons as now are or hereafter shall be Inhabiting within this Liberty shall Repay to the said Major and Principal Burgesses within one Month next after Warning to them given by one of the Serjeants at the Mace or Bailiffe of the said Liberty for the Time being and there make Composition and Agreem^t with the said Major and Principal Burgesses or with the said Major or the most part of the said principal Burgesses for their Libties and Freedom of and in the said Borough and Liberty. And from thenceforth to doe all things as the Freemen there doe and have accustomed to doe upon Payne to forfeit for every day that he or they shall from thenceforth keep or use Shopp or Stall and sell Wares and open his or their Window or Windows afores^d within the said Burrough one halfe penny for every Window and Stall respectively so kept or used, the same and every such Forfeiture to be paid employed levied and Recovered as aforesaid according to the antient Custom of the said Burrough in that Behalfe.

"23. *Item.*—That there shall not be from henceforth any Inmate or more Families or Households then one Dwelling or Inhabiting in any one Messuage or House or any part thereof made or to be made or Erected within the Precincts

and Liberty of the Borough aforesaid upon Pain that every Owner or Occupier of any such Messuage or House placing or willingly suffering any such Inmate or other Family then one, to dwell or Inhabit in any One such Messuage or House or in any part thereof as afores^d shall forfeit 20s. of lawful English money for every Month that any such Inmate or other Family then one shall Dwell or Inhabit in any one such Messuage or House or any part thereof as aforesaid unless for some just cause, and upon Complaint to the Major of the said Burrough, the said Major & Common Council or the greater part of them for the time being shall by their Order entered in open Court or Sessions of the said Bur^r License and give leave to any Inmate or Inmates or more Families or Households then one to Dwell or Inhabit in any one such Messuage or House or some part thereof made or to be made within the Precincts or Liberties of the said Burrough every such Forfeiture to be paid to the Receiver of the said Burrough pro tempore to be levied as aforesaid.

"24. *Item.*—Whereas the Major & Common Council of the said Burrough or the Greatest part of them, are to Elect and appoint Eight Men of the better and more sufficient Burgesses of the Borough afores^d to be aiding and assisting to the Major of the said Burrough for the Time being in all Causes and Matters concerning the said Burrough or the Government of the same, and that he or they so Elected, are to be sworn before the Major or Common Council of the said Burrough or the greatest part of them well and faithfully to doe and Execute that Office Now for that diverse substantial & sufficient Burgesses and Inhabitants of the said Burrough have been formerly Elected and duly chosen according to the Letters Patents and antient Customs of the said Burrough, to doe the said Office have refused to doe the same as aforesaid to the great Ruin and Decay of the said Burrough Therefore the said Major and greater part of the said Common Council of the said Burrough (being assembled as aforesaid) Doe further Ordein Establish and Declare, That if any Burgess of the said Burrough (being duly Elected and Chosen to be one of the Eight men or Principal Burgesses of the said Burrough) shall refuse to execute the said Office according to the said Letters Patents or Customs. Then every such Burgess so elected and refuseing as aforesaid shall forfeit to the Major Bailiffe and Burgesses for his Offence in that Behalfe the Summe of £20 of lawful English Money the same to be Employed to and for the Common Good and Profit of the said Burrough the same to be paid to the

Receiver of the said Burrough for the Time being and to be by him levied and recovered to the use afores^d by the Distress of the Offenders Goods within the said Burrough or by Accon of Debt to be brought by the said Receiver for the Time being.

"25. *Item.*—It is Established and Declared that two of the Eight men or principal Burgesses of this Burrough for the Time being shall by Turn or Stem on from henceforth at every Court of Record to be holden in and for this Burrough attend the Major of this Burrough for the time being dureing all the time of every such Court in proper Person or by his or their lawful Deputy or Deputies and dureing the Time not depart without the said Major his Licence upon Pain to forfeit, Every of the said Principal Burgesses not so attending for every such Default 3s. 4d. to be paid Employed levied and recovered as aforesaid And yet nevertheless at every of the Law Courts of the said Burrough All the said principal Burgesses are to give their Attendance as formerly hath been accustomed (This Declaration notwithstanding).

"26. *Item.*—It is Established and declared that all and every Penalties Forfeitures Sume and Sumes of Money paid or to be paid recovered or Levied by the Receiver of this Borough for the Time being by or according to any of the Ordinances or Customs of this Borough ought to be and shall be accounted for and paid over by the said Receiver to the Major or Bailiffe and Burgesses of this Borough at the usual days of Account (Viz) The Monday next after St. Leonards Day, and the Employment thereof to the use and Benefitt of this Burrough, is to be by and at the only Disposall of the said Major and Common Council of this Burr^o for the time being or the greater Number of them, whereof the said Major for the time being to be one.

"27. *Item.*—Whereas there hath been an antient Custom within this Burrough that the Receiver and Bailiffe of the said Burrough should pass their Accounts unto the Major and principal Burgesses of the same or the greater part of them the Monday next after S^t Leonards day in the Guildhall of the same Burrough of all such Sume or Sumes of money as they or either of them have received or ought to receive or be accomptable for, by Virtue of their said Offices for the year precedent and for that there hath been a great Neglect thereof by the said Officers heretofore to the Hurt and Damage of the said Burrough It is therefore ordered Established and Declared that the said Receiver and Bailiffe shall upon the said Monday next after S^t Leonards day come

before the said Major and Principal Burgesses or the more part of them at the Guildhall of the said Burrough, And then and there pass his and their Accompts and pay unto the said Major and Principal Burgesses there assembled for that purpose All such Sume and Sumes of Money as they ought to Collect by Virtue of their said Offices, or for Default thereof by them or either of them to forfeit £5 a piece to be paid Employed levyed and Recovered as aforesaid And further either of them makeing Default as aforesaid to be Comitted by the Major to the Guildhall of the same Burrough there to remain upon his Liberty until he have finished his Account or put in sufficient Sureties to finish his Acco^t by a Day given by the said Major and Principal Burgesses or the greater part of them then there being for the Hearing of his or their Accounts.

“28. *Item.*—Whereas likewise it hath been accustomed that presently after the *i.e.* Finishing of the Receiver and Bailiffe their Accounts the Major hath past his Account for the year of his Majoralty last past unto the then Major and Principall Burgesses or the more part of them And for that there hath been of late a great Neglect thereof by some of the late Majors. It is therefore ordered Established and Declared that from henceforth every such Man as shall be hereafter chosen to be Major of this Burrough, shall pass his Account of his Majoralty for the year past unto the then Major and Principal Burgesses or the more part of them at or before the 25 day March next following after his Receiver and Bailiffe have past their Accounts being thereunto required by the then Major of the said Burrough And to pay unto the then Major and Principal Burgesses or the more part of them All such money as is remaining in his Hands due to the said Burrough upon Pain to forfeit £10 for his Default therein to be paid Employed Levied and Recovered as aforesaid And that all those that have been Majors before and have not past their Accounts shall before the Twenty fifth day of March now next following come before the Major and Principall Burgesses or the more part of them being thereunto Required and make his and their several Accounts of their Majoralties upon Pain to forfeit each of them makeing Default £10 to be paid Employed levyed and Recovered as aforesaid.”

These bye-laws are signed by Wm. Moulton, the then mayor, and the eight principal burgesses, among whom we recognize some good representative names. They are, Thomas Harvey, Thomas Drake, Thomas Denford, *senr.*

Richard Watts, Alexander Throkmorton, John Watts, John Stacy, Emanuel Snelling.

The information as to the history of the borough during the seventeenth century is but scanty. It has been stated that all the old documents were destroyed in connection with Richard Hele's petition in 1702. Such facts as we have been able to collect, will be found in the chapters on the *History of the Town and Church*. The following matter may, however, be referred to here.

It would be difficult to find any bridges within the town of Plympton now, and those in former times within the limits of the old borough must have been insignificant, no stream of any magnitude running through them. But in 1663 the corporation complained that they had been recently rated towards the repairs of the county bridges, and stated as a reason for being relieved from such payment, that they had several bridges of their own to maintain, and they were excused. The following is the document:

"Devon, Ad generalem sessionem pacis ten't apud Castrum Exon in et p' com' p'dicti decimo quarto die Julii Anno R^o Caroli scdi Angliæ xv^o An^oq Dni 1663.

"Upon complaint made unto this court that the Borough and Corporation of Plympton Earle in this county hath beene lately Rated and chardged towards the repairacōn of severall bridges out of the said Corporacōn notwithstanding they have severall bridges within the same which they are bound by the lawe. It is therefore Ordered that the said Corporacōn be from henceforth freed and discharged from payement of any Rates or contributions towards any bridges out of the said Corporacōn according to the law in this cawse provided.

"J. Northcote clc pacis."

Towards the end of the reign of Charles II. the then governor of Plymouth—John Grenville, Earl of Bath—was successful in inducing more than one western borough to surrender its charter to the king; and he was able to persuade Plympton to hand over its charter of Elizabeth to him. Before, however, the earl could reach London, and do what was wished, Charles II. died. Soon after the accession of James II. a fresh charter was granted by the new monarch. It was considered to be void for various reasons: firstly, because the surrender was made to a monarch who did not live to accept it; secondly, because William on his accession declared all charters granted by James null and void; and

thirdly, because it was declared to be so by the House of Commons, a day having been appointed to consider the matter, and to obtain information as to the charters, and as to the surrender of the old charter.

The charter for Plympton was to be the same as that for Truro. The signet index to the warrant is entered under April, 1685; but quære as to the correctness of this date. The entry is as follows:

"*Charter of Plympton.*" } Warrant for renewing the Charter of Plympton in the County of Devon in the same [manner] as the Warrant for Truro entered page 7th. Whitehall March 11th 1684¹."

"*Heads of Plympton Charter.*" } Paper of heads mentioned in the foregoing Warrant for a new Charter for the Burrough of Plympton in the County of Devon." [Here follow ten heads (pp. 28-30).]

"*Charter of Truro*" } James R. Whereas the Mayor of our Burrough of *Truro* in the County of *Cornwall* p. 7. } have by an Instrum^t under their Common Seale granted and surrendered all their Mannors Messuages Lands and Tenements, together with all their Charters Priviledges Franchises and Immunities whatsoever which grant and surrender we have accepted and do hereby accept at the instance and humble Petition of Our &c. Cousin and Councillor John Earle of Bathe our Lieutenant of our said County of Cornwall and Lord Warden of our Stannaries Our Will &c Greate Seale for incorporating Our said Burrough of Truro and the Inhabitants thereof by such name and in such manner as they were incorporated by former Letters patents and for granting back unto them all their said Mannors Messuages Lands and Tenements and all such and the like Priviledges Powers Franchises and Immunities as were granted by or contained in the former Charters or otherwise held and enjoyed by them and surrendered as aforesaid, with such alterations and additions as are contained in the Paper of Heads hereunto annexed: and for constituting the several persons therein named the first and present members of the said Corporation. And you are to insert in the said Bill such other clauses as are usual and as you shall judge requisite for Our Service and the good government of the said Corporation. And Our further Will and pleasure is, that the said grant do passe Our Signett Privy Seale, Great Seale, Hannaper and all other Offices without payment of

any Fee Fees or Fine and that you insert a clause in the said Bill requiring the same. And for, &c. Whitehall the 5th day of March 1684 in the first year of our Reigne

"By his Maj^{ties} command

"To Our Attorney or
Sollicitor Generall."

"Sunderland.

I give the sixth head, referring to a market held without warrant:

"6. That there be added one Markett to be held every Week within the said Burrough on Wednesday which they have customarily kept, though not mentioned in their Charter, and that there be also added one Faire over and above the Faiores formerly granted to y^e said Burrough and which they have also customarily kept, [*the words "though not mentioned," first written, but struck through*] to be held on the first day of August yearly and two days following."—Home Office Warrant Book (1685-1686) vol. iii. pp. 28-7.

From the Patent Roll I obtain the following information as to the charter of James II.:

"May it please yo^r Excellent Ma^{ties}

"A Surrender being made by y^e Maior & Comonalty of Plympton in y^e County Devon of all their Mannors lands & Tenem^{ts} together with all Priviledges ffranchises & Annuities yo^r Ma^{ties} is hereby gratioously pleased to Regrant the same And to Incorporate them by name as ffrormerly And to appoint the p^{re}sent Members of y^e Corporation together with such Alterations and Addiçons as were directed to be Inserted By Warrant under your Ma^{ties} Royall Signe Manuall."

The Letters Patent begin thus:

"Rex Omnibus ad quos &c Sal^{tem} Sciatis quod nos meliorationem Burgi n^{ost}ri de Plympton Comit^{is} in Comit^{at} n^{ost}ra Devon^{ie} gratiose Affectantes Et Volentes quod de cetero imper^{ium} in eodem Burgoe Continue habeatur un^{um} certus et indubitatus modus pro Custod^e pacis et bonⁱ regimine et Gu^{ber}nat^oe populi ibid^e et quod idem Burgus de Plympton Comit^{is} p^{ro} de cetero imp^{er}petu sit et p^{er}maneat Burgus pacis et quiet^{is} ad p^{ro}miu bonorum & Terrorem Et quod pax n^{ost}ra ceteraq^{ue} facta Iustitie ib^{idem} absq^{ue} vlt^{er}ior^{um} d^{omi}onis diffugio serventur sperantesq^{ue} quod si Ho^{min}es et Inhabitantes Burgi p^{ro} de et Successores sui ampliorib^{us} ex concessione n^{ost}ra frui & gaudere poterunt libertatib^{us} profic^{ue} & privileg^{iis} tunc ad Servi^{ci}o nobis hered^{um} et Successor^{um} n^{ost}ris impendend^{um} et exhibend^{um} sp^{eci}al^{iter} fortius p^{ro} le Sentiant

Obligatū Cumq Major Burgenses ⁊ Inhabitantes Burgē p̄d nobis Concesserunt et in Cuī Cancellarī nre debito modo in manus nras Tradiderint et sursum Reddiderint sepat̄ charī necnon omnia Messuagia Terrē Teñta ⁊ hereditamenta ac omnia alia Chartos Privilegia ⁊ immunitatē quascunq quam quidem sursum Reddiçōn acceptavimus et p̄ p̄sentes acceptamus de gr̄a nra Spiali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nris ad humilem Requisiçōn et Rogatum p̄dilect et p̄quam fidel Consanguinū ⁊ Consiliarī nri Ioh̄es Comit Bathōn Gromaī Stot nre ⁊ Doīm Guardiañ Stannarie p̄d de Plympton Volumus Constituimus Ordinavimus Declaravimus ⁊ Concessimus ⁊ p̄ p̄sentes etc. quod p̄d Burgus de Plympton p̄d de cetero imperpetuū sit ⁊ permaneat liber Burgus incorporat̄ de se Et quod sepat̄ p̄sōn inferius in hiis p̄sentibus noīat̄ et Constitut̄ fore et esse Major Aldri ⁊ Burgenses Burgi p̄d et eorum Successorū ut postea in et p̄ p̄sentes limitat̄ et appunctuat̄ existit̄ eligend̄ per quodcunq nomen sive p̄ quecunq noīa antehac Incorporat̄ fuer̄ ⁊ Successor̄ sui de cetero imp̄petū sint et erint vigore p̄sentiu vñ Corpus Incorporat̄ et politicum in re facto et nomine p̄ nomen Major Burgens Stannarie ville nre de Plympton in Coīm Devon et eos p̄ idem nomen Majoris ⁊ Burgensium Stannarie ville et Burgi de Plympton in Coīm Devoni vnum Corpus Corporat̄ et Politicū etc.

Then follow the various clauses, of which I give an abridged translation.

"Power to have, purchase, receive, possess, enjoy and retain lands &c. in fee and perpetuity or for term of year or years or otherwise howsoever. And also, to give, grant, demise, alien, assign and dispose of lands &c. and to do and execute all and singular other deeds and things by name aforesaid. Power to plead and be impleaded &c. in courts and places whatsoever. To have a Common Seal with liberty from time to time to break change and make anew as may seem expedient.

"To be one Mayor elected from Burgesses. Richard Strode Esq nominated as first and present Mayor to continue in Office from the date up to the Monday after the last Monday in August then next to come, and from that day until another alderman or capital burgess shall be duly elected and sworn said Strode to take the corporal oath upon the Gospels before said John Earl of Bath now Recorder of the borough, to execute said office faithfully &c.

"Further there shall be nine men of the better sort of the burgesses who shall be called Aldermen or Principal Burgesses

or Common Council. Which said nine Aldermen, of whom the Mayor for the time being to be one, shall make, together with the Recorder the Common Council and be called by that name. Said Aldermen to continue in Office for life, unless removed from office for any reasonable cause. The first and present Aldermen to be:—said Richard Strode, Thomas Hele, and Robert Pollixfen, Esquires; Simon Hele; Nicholas Pearse; John Avent; John Sparkes; Anthony Ham; Philip Watts. They to take Corporal oath &c.

“Further the Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen, or major part of them, shall have power yearly to assemble in the Council House of the Borough, or in some other convenient place therein, on the last Monday in August, and to nominate two persons of the Aldermen or principal Burgesses, to the intent that they may elect one of those two so nominated to the office of Mayor to hold office for one entire year beginning on the Monday following the said last Monday in August; which person so elected shall be admitted and sworn on the said Monday after the last Monday in August before the last Mayor his predecessor, or his *locum tenens*, or in presence of three other principal Burgesses or Counsellors of the Borough. Moreover, if the Mayor should die within a year after his preferment to office, or be removed therefrom, then the Counsellors for the time being in Common Council assembled in the Council House or other convenient place shall nominate two persons from the Aldermen or principal Burgesses of whom they shall have power to elect one to be Mayor, who, on election shall be sworn as before provided. Further on the death or removal from office of any of the said nine Aldermen (who shall be removable from office in case of misbehaviour by the Mayor and Chief Burgesses) his or their places shall be filled by nomination and election; and he or they so chosen shall be sworn as before provided.”

The King makes the first and present burgesses to continue in office *quamdiu bene &c.*:

“Christopher, Duke of Albermarle; John, Earl of Bath; Charles, Lord Lansdowne; George, Lord Carterett; Bernard Greenvile, Esq.; John Greenvile, Esq.; Nicholas Slanninge, Baronet; Christopher Wren, Knt.; William Strode, Walter Hele, Nicholas Sparke the Elder, John Furse, Richard Waddon, James Jenkinson, Joshua Cope, Gentlemen; Nicholas Ginne, John Standon, William Watts, Roger Watts, John Veale the Elder, Thomas Torway, Walter Warren, Thomas Andrew,

John Sheffield, Fardinand Blacke, George Ley, Robert Winson, James Windsor, Jonah (Jonam) Johns (or Johnes), Nicholas Churchstile, Nicholas Owen, Thomas Lux the Elder, Henry Brookinge, Elias Crocker.

"Quodq̄ antequā ac° Offiċ iſt exercend̄ admittantur Sacramētū Corporal̄ sup Sanctū Dei Evangeliū coram Majore Burgi p̄d p tempore existiē ad Offiċ iſt recte ⁊ fideliter exequend̄ respective p̄stabunt necnon Jurament in ea pte p leges ⁊ Statuta Regin nri Anglie pviſ ⁊ Requisiſt Respective p̄stabunt.

"Also there shall be in said Borough from time to time 'unus probus et discretus homo in legibus Anglie eruditus' who shall be called and shall be Recorder of said Borough to do all those things which to the office appertains and ought to appertain.

"Also there shall be from time to time for ever two Officers called Serjeants at Mace (*servientes ad Clavam*) for the execution of precepts mandates, attachments &c. as the case shall require and need be, they shall be admitted by nomination of Mayor and Aldermen and continue in Office at pleasure of the Mayor and Aldermen. The first and present Recorder to be John Earl of Bath who is to be also Justice of the Peace of said Borough. To exercise that office for life himself or by deputy or deputies. Before admission to be sworn before Richard Strode, Esq., Nicholas Courtney, Esq., Thomas Vivian, Esq., Nicholas Tyacke, Gent., or one of them (*aut altero eorum*) to whom (or one of them) full power and authority is given to give and administer the oath to said Earl.

"Also it shall be lawful for Mayor Recorder and Burgesses and their successors, or greater part of them, to nominate elect and prefer such persons to be burgesses of the Borough as they please, and when elected to administer the oath to them. None to be Burgesses unless nominated as before expressed and duly sworn on admission.

"Power to have and appoint a Council-house and to meet as often as seems necessary to consult and decree statutes, articles and ordinances for the good rule and government of the Borough at their discretion or discretion of the majority.

"Power to ordain make and establish laws statutes &c. for the government of Borough and for regulating all things which relatē to the Mayor, principal Burgesses and other Officers as well as artificers, inhabitants and Residents in said Borough in such manner as may conduce to the common utility and also for victualling of the Borough and for the

disposition of lands tenements possessions revenues and hereditaments given or granted or hereafter to be given granted or assigned to said Mayor Burgesses and their successors.

"Power also to ordain and impose pains punishments and penalties by imprisonment of body, or by fines and amercements, upon all offenders against such laws &c. Such fines and amercements to be levied to the use of the Mayor and Burgesses without hindrance and without rendering any account to the king, his heirs or successors. So nevertheless that all laws &c. so made be reasonable and not repugnant or contrary to the laws statutes customs or rights of the realm of England.

"Further in case and when the Recorder for the time being shall die or be removed from his office the Mayor and eight principal Burgesses or the greater part of principal Burgesses, when it seems to them expedient, shall have power to assemble in the Council-house, or elsewhere within the Borough, within one year next following such death or removal, and there nominate and elect another fit person to be Recorder, who after election and on admission shall take the oath and continue in office as before.

"Also power to nominate elect and appoint 'quandocunque eis vel majori parti eorum placuerit' two honest and fit persons to be Serjeants at Mace to execute their office in like manner as Serjeants at Mace in City of Exeter do. They on election may carry a mace bearing the King's arms within the limits of the Borough during their term of office. Every person elected to be Serjeants at Mace shall take the oath before the Mayor for the time being.

"Further the Mayor and Burgesses shall have within the Borough assize and assay of bread wine and ale and other victuals and also of weights and measures with amends and corrections of the same and all other things which belong to the office of Clerk of the Market of the Household of King or heirs. And they may have all fines and other profits as used in said Borough in past times.

"The King grants for ever two markets every week one, on Wednesday: the other on Saturday: and five Fairs (*fferias sive nundinas*) scilicet duas fferias p̄ p̄scriptoēm ab antiquis temporibz cuius contrañ memoria hominum non existit ⁊ duas alteras fferias sive nundinas p̄ Chart̄ ⁊ ĩras Patentes Domine Elizabethe nup̄ Regine Anglie celebris memorie ⁊ nunc alteram p̄ has ĩras ĩras Patentes gratiose Concessimus ac p̄ p̄sentes Concedimus d̄ci Majori et Burgensibz Burgi p̄d̄ ⁊

Successoribꝫ suis quam quidem vltimam fferiam sive nundinam p̄d fferiarum sive nundinarum infra Burgum de Plympton p̄d annuatim Tenend ꝛ Custodiend singulis annis imperpetuū (videlicet) Incipend primo die mensis Augusti ꝛ ab inde Continuatur p̄ spatiū duo dierum lune pxime Sequenti et quatuor alie ferie sive nundine p̄d quas ab antiquo p̄d Major ꝛ Burgenses Burgi p̄d de Plympton Tenebant p̄ p̄scriptoēm ī p̄ Chartas sive Iras Patentes ut p̄fertur ijdem Major et Burgenses Burgi p̄d in hijs p̄sentibꝫ nōiaꝫ et Successoribꝫ sui imppetuū hēant et teneant ac hēre ꝛ tenere possint ꝛ valeant infra Burgū p̄d incipend ꝛ Continuand diebꝫ ꝛ temporibꝫ solite quibꝫ antehac dēe quatuor fferie sive nundine vsuā Tenī fueꝫ infra Burgū p̄d vigore h̄arum litterarum Patentes imppetuū vnacum Cuꝫ p̄d pulverizat ibid tempore earundem fferiarum nundinarum ꝛ mercaꝫ vnacum oibꝫ lib̄taꝫ Tolneꝫ Customis ꝛ liberis Consutudinibꝫ ad hūmōi buꝫ nundiñ ꝛ mercaꝫ p̄tineñ simulcū Theoloñ Stallaꝫ piscagꝫ finibꝫ Amerciamētis ac oibꝫ alijs Cōmoditaꝫ p̄fici et Emolumentū quibꝫcunqꝫ de hūmōi mercaꝫ fferijs sive nundinis ꝛ cuꝫ p̄d Pulverizat p̄venienꝫ accidenꝫ emergenꝫ sive Contingenꝫ [etc.]. So nevertheless that said markets and fairs be not *ad nocumentum* of other neighbouring markets or fairs near adjoining (*prope adiaceñ*).

"Also the Mayor and Recorder for the time being while in office and every Mayor for one whole year after quitting office and also Richard Strode Esq now first or senior Alderman during his life and above said Anthony Ham during one year from the date hereof may and shall be respectively Justices of the Peace in said Borough liberties and precincts thereof. They all aforesaid shall have power to inquire of offences &c. but not of murder or felony or other matter affecting loss of life or limb without special mandate of King, heirs or successors.

"The Common Clerk, for the time being to be nominated from time to time by the Recorder, shall be Clerk of the Peace within the Borough its liberties and precincts. The Common Clerk to be also Coroner, and before admission to office shall take the usual oaths and shall continue in office so long as the Recorder pleases.

"Power to Justices of the Peace to arrest felons, robbers and other malefactors within Borough and to send them to the Common Gaol of County.

"Also, there shall be two burgesses of Parliament for the Borough as heretofore used with power to nominate and elect two discreet men as burgesses who so elected shall stay during

the sitting of Parliament at costs and charges of Mayor and Burgesses and shall have voices yea and nay, and do all other things usual to be done by other Burgesses of Parliament.

"Moreover no stranger (*forinsecus*) who is not a Burgess shall sell merchandize or wares within Borough liberties or precincts of the same save only at the times of fairs to be holden in Borough, on pain of forfeiting all merchandize or wares so sold or for sale as heretofore used in Borough. No stranger or other shall buy or sell any merchandize victuals or wares coming or brought thither before the same shall be placed and set in the Borough for sale or purchase as in time past has been customary.

"Also said Borough shall have by land water and sea all such ancient metes bounds wards and places in length as well as breadth circuit and precinct as heretofore of right extended, limited, known or described and not otherwise.

"Further power given to make perambulations for true and better knowledge when need be without obtaining warrant therefor.

"Power to hold a Court of Record every Monday throughout the year before the Mayor or his Deputy for plaints, trespasses and debts &c. arising within said Borough, suburbs liberties and precincts of the same although such trespasses &c. attain to or exceed the sum or value of forty shillings. Such pleas plaints &c. may be heard and determined there by such means &c. according to the law and custom of England as have been usual in said Borough in time past and not otherwise.

"Grant of View of Frankpledge twice in the year to be held in the Guildhall of the Borough in such ample manner and form as heretofore used.

"Provided always and full power and authority hereby reserved for King his heirs and successors from time to time and at all times hereafter by order made in Privy Council and signified under Privy Seal to remove and declare to be removed the Mayor, Deputy Mayor, Recorder, Deputy Recorder, and any Alderman or Capital Burgess, Common Clerk and then such Mayor &c. shall be removed *ipso facto* and without further process, really and to all intents and purposes whatsoever as often as the case may happen any Act, Statute or Ordinance to the contrary notwithstanding.

"Further it shall be lawful for the Mayor in case of sickness or absence for reasonable and necessary cause to appoint one of the chief Burgesses to be his deputy during such time or times. And the Recorder for the time being likewise

if cause require may nominate and appoint another sufficient and discreet man skilled in the laws of England to be his deputy. And such Deputy Mayor and Deputy Recorder so nominated shall be Justices of Peace and have like power and authority as Mayor and Recorder if present. Such Deputies before admission shall take customary oaths before the Mayor.

“Further the King grants and confirms to Mayor and Burgesses and their Successors all and all manner of lawful liberties (titimas libtaſ) privileges, franchises, immunities, exemptions, acquittances, markets, fairs, and jurisdictions and also all lands tenements and hereditaments customs &c. &c. as heretofore the Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of said Borough of Plympton Earl or Bailiff and Burgesses or Inhabitants of Borough of Plympton, or Burgesses or Inhabitants of Borough of Plympton Earl aforesaid or any of them by whatsoever name or names or by whatsoever Incorporation they have heretofore had held or enjoyed the same or ought by statute inheritance, reason or pretext of Charters or Letters Patent by us or any of our progenitors or any other person or persons confirmed or granted or by other lawful means or title whatsoever. To hold by rents farms services and customs formerly therefor due or accustomed and yielding and paying yearly at Exchequer at Westminster such rents payments and sums of money as heretofore answered or paid or ought of right or have been accustomed.

“Wherefore the King wills that Mayor and Burgesses and their Successors may have &c. all liberties, authorities, jurisdictions, franchises, markets fairs and acquittances aforesaid according to tenor and effect of these letters patent without hindrance &c. for ever.”

[Here a series of Clauses forbidding interference by any Minister or Officer of the Crown, and exemption from answering for use, claim, or abuse of liberties before date hereof. Finally the Clauses “Volumus etiam, etc. Eo quod expressa mentio,” and,—]

“Teste me apud Westmonaster vicesimo primo die Martij Anno Regni nri Primo.”—*Patent Roll*, 1 James II. part 14.

There was much trouble in connection with this charter. I find that a petition from some of the freeholders, inhabitants, and burgesses was presented to the House, setting out their early charters, and complaining that in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, by some undue means, a charter was procured to make the town a mayor town, since which, by

making foreigners freemen, the power of election and right of return had been usurped from the petitioners, and that this charter had been surrendered to King James, and a new one procured, whereby a greater power was pretended in depriving the petitioners of their right. And it was alleged that the mayor, who lived three miles out of the borough, had unduly returned Sir George Treby, the Attorney-General, the then late Recorder of London, and Mr. Pollexfen with him. This petition was clearly from those in the town who wished to maintain the charter of James, or the rights conferred by it. There is another side to the story, for I find among the Corporation Records a letter from the mayor, who proved to be the lawful one, to the sheriff of the county. I give a copy of this letter further on. It is evident that John Avent had somehow been placed in office, and, claiming to be mayor, had become possessed of the writ for the return of members, had proceeded to an election, and declared Richard Strode and George Parker elected. As far as I can gather, John Avent claimed under the charter of James II., and somehow possessed himself of the town documents, most of which have been unfortunately lost since this time. Apparently very little was left in the Town chest, but nearly the whole of this little remains to this date.

The charter of James being declared invalid, upon the usual petition another was granted, of which the following is a free translation:

"4th William III. and Mary.

"The King and Queen &c. To all to whom these presents shall come;—Greeting, seeing our Borough of Plympton Earl, in our County of Devon is an antient Borough and situated near the sea coast, and seeing the Burgesses of the said borough have had and exercised many ancient liberties franchises and privileges as well by virtue of divers prescriptions uses and customs in the same Borough practised beyond the memory of man as of divers charters grants and confirmations of sundry of our progenitors or predecessors Kings and Queens of England. And seeing the aforesaid Burgesses have most humbly prayed us that We would condescend to manifest and extend to them our Royal favour and munificence and to make create and establish them into one Corporate and politic body by our Letters Patent We therefore graciously consulting the public good of the said borough and of all our subjects inhabiting within the aforesaid borough and being willing that there should be

for ever hereafter in the said borough constantly one certain and undoubted form for the custody of the peace and the good order and government of our people there And that the said borough for ever hereafter may be and continue a borough of the peace and quiet to the encouragement of the good and terror of the bad And that our peace and the rest of our acts of justice may without further pretence of delay be there maintained and hoping that if the Burgesses of the borough aforesaid and their successors should hold and enjoy by our grant more ample liberties profits and privileges that then they may think themselves more especially bound to pay and perform acceptable services to us and our heirs and successors We out of our special favour and from our certain knowledge and mere motion have willed and by the presents for us our heirs and successors do will constitute ordain declare and grant that the foresaid Borough of Plympton Earle in our county of Devon aforesaid be and continue a free and incorporate borough of itself And that the several persons afterwards in these presents named and appointed to hold and to be Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the Borough aforesaid and their successors as afterwards in and by the present limitations and appointments are to be chosen are and shall be for ever hereafter by virtue of these presents one corporate and politic body in effect deed and name by the name of the Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the Borough of Plympton Earl our said County of Devon And that we for us our heirs and successors do by these presents erect make ordain constitute confirm and declare them one corporate and politic body in thing deed and name really and fully by the name of the Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the Borough of Plympton Earl in the county of Devon aforesaid And that they have by that name perpetual succession And that they by the name of the Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the Borough of Plympton Earl in the county of Devon aforesaid are and shall be through all future times persons able and knowing in the case and a corporate and politic body knowing in the law to hold purchase receive possess enjoy and retain lands tenements liberties privileges jurisdictions franchises and hereditaments of whatever kind nature or sort they may be for themselves and their successors in fee and perpetuity or for term of life lives or years or any other way And also goods and chattels and every other things of whatever kind nature or species they may be And also to give grant let alien assign and dispose of lands tene-

ments and hereditaments goods and chattels and doing and executing all and every other deeds and things by the name aforesaid And that by the said name of the Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the borough of Plympton Earl in the said county of Devon they may and shall be able to sue or be sued to answer or be answered to defend or be defended in any courts and places and before any judge and justices and other persons and officers of ours our heirs and successors in all our every actions pleas suits plaints causes matters and demands whatsoever of whatsoever kind nature or species in the same manner and form as our other lieges of this our kingdom of England persons able and knowing in the law or any other corporate and politic body within our kingdom of England may and can hold purchase receive possess enjoy retain give grant let alien assign and dispose sue or be sued answer or be answered defend or be defended make permit or execute And that the aforesaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the borough aforesaid and their successors have for ever a common seal to be kept for doing any their affairs and businesses whatsoever And that it may and shall be lawful for the said Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses and their successors to break change or make anew that seal at their pleasure from time to time as shall seem to them to be best And further We out of our special favour and from our certain knowledge and mere motion will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do ordain that for ever hereafter there may and shall be within the borough aforesaid one of the more worthy and discreet aldermen of the borough aforesaid to be elected in the manner hereafter mentioned in these presents who shall be and shall be named Mayor of the Borough aforesaid And for the better execution and despatch of our pleasure in this part we have appointed named constituted and made and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do appoint name constitute make and confirm our beloved John Horseman Gentleman to hold and to be the first and modern Mayor of the Borough aforesaid willing that the said John Horseman shall be and continue in the office of Mayor of the said Borough from giving of these presents to the next monday after the Feast of Saint Michael the Archangel next to come and from the same day until some other Burgess of the Borough aforesaid shall be elected chosen and sworn in due manner into that office if the said John Horseman shall live so long And further, We will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors out of our more abundant special favor and from our certain knowledge

and mere motion We ordain and grant that for ever hereafter there may and shall be within the borough aforesaid one worthy and discreet Burgess of the borough aforesaid to be elected in the manner hereafter mentioned in these presents who shall be and shall be named Bailiff of the borough aforesaid And for the better execution and despatch of our pleasure in this part We have appointed named constituted and made and confirmed our beloved Andrew Davys Gentleman to hold and to be the first and modern Bailiff of the said borough willing that the said Andrew Davys shall be and continue in the office of Bailiff of the said Borough from the giving of these presents until the first monday next after the Feast of Saint Michael the Archangel next to come and from the same day until some other Burgess of the borough aforesaid shall be elected chosen and sworn in due form into that office if the said Andrew Davys shall live so long And further We will and by these presents and of our more abundant grace and from our certain knowledge and mere motion for us our heirs and successors We do ordain and grant to the foresaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the Borough aforesaid and their successors thereof for ever hereafter there may and shall be in the Borough aforesaid nine men of the better and more worthy Burgesses of the Borough aforesaid to be elected in the manner hereafter mentioned in these presents who shall be and shall be called Aldermen and Principal Burgesses or common counsellors of the said Borough whereof We will have the mayor of the borough aforesaid for the time being to be one which nine Aldermen and Principal Burgesses or Common Counsellors may and shall be and shall be called for ever in all times to come the Common Council of the borough aforesaid for all things matters causes and businesses touching or concerning the foresaid Borough and the good order state disposition and government of the same and that the foresaid Aldermen and Principal Burgesses or common Counsellors of the borough aforesaid so to be named as directed shall respectively continue in the said office as long as they shall behave themselves well We have appointed also and by these presents for us our heirs and successors We do appoint name constitute make and confirm our Beloved the foresaid John Horseman, Antony Ham, Courtenay Croker Esq^r, John Copleston Esq^r, Edward Fortescue Esq^r, John Martin, Gentleman, John Tozer, Nicholas Sparke, and John Sparke to hold and to be the first and modern Aldermen and principal Burgesses or common Council of the borough aforesaid to be continued in the said offices

respectively as long as they shall behave themselves well And further We will and by these presents for us our Heirs and successors do grant to the aforesaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the Borough aforesaid and their successors that the Mayor of the borough aforesaid for the time being and the aforesaid Aldermen and Principal Burgesses or common Council of the Borough aforesaid for the time being or the greater part of them may and shall have power and authority from time to time in all future times yearly and every year for ever on the Feast of S^t Maurice to assemble in the Council House of the said Borough or in any other convenient place within the borough aforesaid And that the said Mayor Aldermen and Principal Burgesses assembled so as directed or the major part of them may and shall be able then and there to nominate and appoint two persons out of the number of the Aldermen and Capital Burgesses of the said Borough before the other Burgesses of that borough then and there with that intention present that the major part of them may chose and may and shall be able to chose one of these two Principal Burgesses so nominated and appointed to the office of Mayor of the said Borough of Plympton Earl and to hold and to be mayor of the said borough for one whole year to begin on the monday next after the Feast of S^t Michael the Archangel then next following such nomination and election And that he after that he shall be so nominated and elected as directed into the Mayoralty of the borough aforesaid and before he is admitted to that office shall take a corporal oath before the last Mayor his predecessor for the time being or his Deputy and in the presence of three other Principal Burgesses or Counsellors of the Borough aforesaid for the time being to execute that office rightly honestly and faithfully in all thing touching that office likewise all the rest of the oaths in that part provided by the laws and statutes of this Kingdom of England. And that after he has taken such oaths He may and shall be able to execute the office of Mayor of the borough aforesaid for one whole year thence next following And moreover We will and by these presents for us our Heirs and successors We do grant to the foresaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the borough aforesaid and their successors that if it shall happen that the Mayor of the borough aforesaid shall die or be removed from his office any time within a year after that he is elected and sworn as directed to the office of Mayor of the borough aforesaid that then and as often it may and shall be lawful to the aforesaid

Bailiff and capital Burgesses or Common counsellors of the borough aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them at a convenient time after the death or removal of any mayor of the same borough from time to time to meet assemble in the aforesaid Council House of the said Borough or in any other convenient place within the said Borough And that there they may and shall be able to nominate and appoint two Aldermen and Principal Burgesses for the time being of the said Borough before other Burgesses of that Borough then and there present, with that intention that the major part of them may elect and may and shall be able to elect one of those two Principal Burgesses so nominated and appointed to the office of Mayor of the said Borough of Plympton Earl to hold and to be Mayor of the borough aforesaid And that he so elected and chosen into the office of Mayor of the borough aforesaid shall hold and exercise that office during the remainder of the same year having first taken a corporal oath in the form aforesaid and also all the rest of the oaths in that case provided by the Laws and Statutes of our Kingdom of England and so from time to time as often as the case shall so happen And further We will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the foresaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the Borough aforesaid and their successors that the Mayor and Principal Burgesses or common Council of the borough aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them from time to time in all times for the future may and shall have power and authority yearly and every year to elect and nominate on Monday next after the Feast of S^t Maurice and that they may and shall be able to elect and nominate one of the Burgesses of the borough aforesaid who shall be Bailiff of the borough aforesaid for one whole year next following And that after he is elected and nominated as so directed into the Bailiffship of the borough aforesaid before he is admitted to execute that office he shall take a corporal oath on the said Monday next after the Feast of S^t Michael next following the election and nomination aforesaid before the Mayor and the last Bailiff his Predecessor for the time being and in the presence of four other Principal Burgesses or Counsellors of the borough aforesaid for the time being to execute that office rightly honestly and faithfully in all things respecting that office likewise all the rest of the oaths in that case provided by the laws and statutes of our Kingdom of England and that after such oaths so taken he may shall and be able to execute the office of Bailiff

of the borough aforesaid for one whole year thence next following And moreover we will and by these presents for us our Heirs and successors do grant to the foresaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the borough aforesaid and their successors that if it shall happen that the Bailiff of the Borough aforesaid shall die or be removed from his office any time within one year after he is chosen and sworn as directed into the office of Bailiff of the borough aforesaid that then and as often it may and shall be rightly lawful for the said Mayor and Aldermen or Principal Burgesses or Counsellors of the common Council of the borough aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them to elect and appoint another of the Burgesses into the office of Bailiff of the borough aforesaid And that he so elected and appointed into the office of Bailiff of the borough aforesaid shall hold and exercise that office during the remainder of the same year, having first taken a corporal oath and also the oaths aforesaid in the form aforesaid and so from time to time as often as the case shall so happen And further We will that whenever it shall happen that any one or any of the foresaid nine Aldermen or Principal Burgesses or Counsellors of the borough aforesaid for the time being shall die or be removed from his place of Alderman or Principal Burgess or Counsellor of the borough aforesaid for any reasonable cause (which Alderman or Principal Burgess or Counsellor of that borough We will to be removable when they do not behave themselves well in their offices by the Mayor of that borough and the major part of the Burgesses of the said borough) that then and as often it may and shall be fitly lawful for the Mayor and other Principal Burgesses or Counsellors of the borough aforesaid then surviving or remaining or the major part of them to elect nominate and appoint others or several others of the Burgesses aforesaid in the place or places of that or those Aldermen or Principal Burgesses or Counsellors so dead or removed to fill up the foresaid number of nine Principal Burgesses of that Borough and that he or they so elected and appointed having taken a corporal oath and all the oaths aforesaid before the Mayor and other Principal Burgesses of the borough aforesaid or the major part of them to execute that office (honestly and faithfully) shall be of the number aforesaid of nine Aldermen or Principal Burgesses or Counsellors of the borough aforesaid And this from time to time as often as the case shall so happen We will also and by these presents do Grant to the foresaid Mayor Bailiff and

Burgesses and their successors for us our heirs and successors that there may and shall be in the said Borough from time to time one worthy and discreet man learned in the laws of England who shall be called and shall be Recorder of the said borough for doing and executing all and every thing which belong or should belong to the office of Recorder within the said Borough And that there may and shall be forever in the said borough from time to time two officers called serjeants of the mace for the execution of precepts mandates attachments and other processes in the said borough to be directed to them by the Mayor or officers of the said borough as the case may demand require or be necessary As also We have appointed named made and ordained and by these presents do appoint name ordain and confirm George Treby Knight our Chief Justice of the Common Pleas to hold and to be the first and modern Recorder of the said borough to hold and exercise the said office of Recorder of the said borough as long as he shall behave himself well by himself or his deputy or his deputies and to do and execute all these things which belong or should belong to the office of Recorder of the Borough aforesaid And We will and by these presents out of our more abundant favour for us our heirs and successors do ordain and grant to the aforesaid Mayor or Bailiff and Burgesses and their successors for ever that it may and shall be lawful for the said Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses and their successors to have retain and appoint some council house within the borough aforesaid And that the said Mayor and other Principal Burgesses of the Borough aforesaid or the major part of them for the time being may freely and lawfully meet together and assemble as often as it shall seem to them fit and necessary and hold within the said house a certain court or assembly of the said Mayor and other Principal Burgesses or Counsellors of the said Borough and common Council or the major part of them in all times to come and in the said court or assembly they may and shall be able to treat confer consult provide and determine about statutes articles and decrees respecting and concerning the borough aforesaid and the good order and government of the said borough according to their sound discretions or the sound discretion of the major part of them And further out of our abundant special grace We will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the aforesaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the Borough aforesaid and their successors that the Mayor and common council of the borough aforesaid for the time being or the major

part of them may have and by these presents shall have full power authority and leave to enact constitute ordain make and establish from time such and such kind of laws statutes ordinances and constitutions which and as shall seem to them or the major part of them to be good useful wholesome fit and necessary according to their sound discretions for the good order and government of the Mayor Bailiff and Principal Burgesses of that Borough and all and every other Burgesses officers ministers artificers inhabitants and residents whatsoever of the Borough aforesaid for the time being and for proclaiming in what manner and order the said Mayor Bailiff Principal Burgesses and all and every other officers ministers burgesses artificers inhabitants and residents of the borough aforesaid shall behave carry and employ themselves in their offices functions services trades and businesses within the borough aforesaid and liberties of the same for the time being for the further public good common ability and good government of the borough aforesaid and victualling of the said borough and also for the better preservation administration disposition leasing and releasing of lands tenements possessions revenues hereditaments given granted or assigned or hereafter to be given granted or assigned to the foresaid Mayor Bailiff Burgesses and their successors and other things and matters whatever touching and concerning the Borough aforesaid or the statutes laws and interest of the said Borough in any shape And that the Mayor and common Council of the Borough aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them as often as they shall each make ordain or establish such kind of laws institutions decrees ordinances and constitutions in the form aforesaid they may and shall be able to make ordain limit and provide such kind and such pains punishments and penalties by fines amercements or by both of them against and upon all delinquents against such laws institutions decrees ordinances and constitutions or any one of them as and which shall seem best to the said Mayor and common Council for the time being or the major part of them to be necessary fit and requisite for the observation of the said laws ordinances and constitutions and that they may and shall be able to levy and have the said fines and amercements for the service and use of the foresaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the borough aforesaid and their successors without our hindrance or of our heirs and successors or of any one or any of our officers or ministers of those of our heirs and successors and without giving any account therefore to us our heirs or successors and

every which laws ordinances decrees and constitutions so as directed to be made We will to be observed under the penalties therein contained yet so that the laws ordinances institutions fines and amerciamment of this kind be reasonable and all not repugnant nor contrary to the Laws statutes customs or edicts of our Kingdom of England And further we will and by these presents for us our Heirs and successors do grant to the foresaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the said Borough of Plympton Earl and their successors that whenever and as often as it shall happen that the Recorder of the said borough for the time being shall die or be removed from his office of Recorder of the said Borough for any reasonable cause that then and so often it may be rightly lawful for the Mayor and Principal Burgesses of the Borough for the time being or the major part of the Principal Burgesses for the time being from time to time when and whensoever it shall please them to meet in the said House or elsewhere in a convenient place at their discretion within the said Borough within one year next following the death or removal of the said Recorder and there to nominate and elect one other fit person and a worthy man to hold and to be Recorder of the said Borough for the remainder of the time and so long as shall seem expedient to the Mayor and Principal Burgesses of the said Borough for the time being or the major part of them And that every person so nominated and elected or to be nominated and elected to the office of Recorder of the said Borough shall take a corporal oath before the Mayor of that borough for the time being to discharge do and execute well and faithfully Justice and all other things which belong to the office of Recorder of that borough which Recorder so elected and sworn shall be and shall continue in the said office of Recorder in the manner and form aforesaid We will also and by these presents for us our Heirs and successors do grant to the foresaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses and their successors that the Mayor of the said Borough for the time being from time to time whenever he pleases shall nominate elect and appoint two honest and fit persons to hold and to be Serjeants of the Mace of the said Borough of Plympton Earl as long as the said Mayor shall be in his office or as long as he shall please for proclaiming arresting and executing of processes and for doing discharging and executing other things respecting and concerning the office of Serjeant of the Mace within the said Borough of Plympton Earl and limits bounds and precincts thereof in the same manner and form as the Serjeants of

Mace in our City of Exeter do and execute and that the said Serjeants of the Mace so nominated constituted and elected may and shall be able to carry these Maces either or both of them one Mace ingraven with our Arms within the limits bounds and precincts of the said Borough during the time that both of them or either of them shall be in their or his office and that any person so nominated constituted and elected or to be nominated and elected to the office of Serjeant of the Mace shall take a corporal oath before the Mayor of the said Borough for the time being to discharge and execute well and faithfully his office of Serjeant of the Mace And farther we will and grant for us our Heirs and successors to the foresaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the said Borough and their successors that they may and shall have within the said Borough and bounds and liberties thereof an assize and assay of bread wine and beef and other victuals likewise of weights and measures whatsoever and the amendment and correction thereof and all other things which relate or belong to the office of Clerk of the Market of our Household or of our heirs together with the punishment and correction thereof and to do or discharge every thing which belongs to that office as often as and when it shall be expedient and necessary and that they may and shall have all the fines Redemptions and amerciaments and all the other perquisites thence arising for the use and benefit of the community of the said borough in such and such kind of manner and form as has been used and accustomed in times past And we will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the foresaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the said Borough and their successors for ever that they and their successors may have hold and keep and may and shall be able to have hold and keep in the Borough aforesaid yearly for ever one Market on the Saturday every week and six Fairs or Markets to be held and kept three yearly every year (viz.) Two Fairs or Markets by prescription from ancient times from time immemorial and two other Fairs or Markets by the Charter and Letters patent of Lady Elizabeth late Queen of England of famous memory and two other Fairs or Markets by these our Letters patent We have graciously granted and by these presents for us our Heirs and successors do grant to the said Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the borough aforesaid and their successors to hold and to keep for ever yearly every year within the Borough aforesaid viz. one of the said two Fairs last mentioned to begin the first day of August unless that day happen to be the Lord's-

day and in such case to begin the second day of August and from thence to continue for the space of three days thence next following and the other of the said two Fairs to begin the thirteenth day of February unless that day happen to be the Lord's-day and in such case to begin the fourteenth day of February and from thence to continue for the space of three days thence next following which six Fairs or Markets the said Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the borough aforesaid and their successors forever may hold and keep and may and shall be able to hold and keep within the Borough aforesaid and also the foresaid Market together with a Pye-Powder Court to be held there in the time of these Fairs Markets and affairs belonging to the Market together with all the Liberties Toll Custom and free customs belonging to such kind of Court Fair and Market together with Tollage Stallage Piccage fines amerciaments and all other profits perquisites and Emoluments whatsoever issuing happening arising or attending such a Market Fair or Market and Pye-powder-Court and with all other free customs and liberties belonging and accompanying such kind of Market Fair or Market and Pye-powder-Court yet so that the foresaid Market Fair or Market be not to the damage of other neighbouring Market Fairs or Markets near adjacent And further we will and by the presents for us our heirs and successors do Grant that the Mayor of the Borough aforesaid for the time being near and shall be Clerk of the Market within the borough aforesaid and discharge that office by himself or by his sufficient Deputy or Deputies And we have likewise granted and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the aforesaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses and their successors that the Mayor and Recorder of the said Borough and either of them for the time being during the time that they may or shall be in the office aforesaid Likewise any Mayor of the said Borough for and during one year after that he hath retired from the office of mayoralty of the said borough may and shall be our Justices and of our heirs and successors for preserving the peace in the said Borough liberties and precincts thereof and for maintaining and correcting the Statutes concerning artificers labourers weights and measures within the Borough aforesaid suburbs liberties and precincts thereof and causing them to be maintained and corrected and that the Mayor and Recorder and the other Justices of the peace within the Borough aforesaid for the time being or any two of them whereof we will the Mayor or Recorder or their Deputies to be one shall have full power and authority to

inquire about whatever transgressions misprisions and other inferior crimes faults and articles done caused or committed within the Borough aforesaid suburbs precincts and liberties of the same just as before the Keeper and justice of the peace in any county of our Kingdom of England by the Laws and Statutes of the said Kingdom as justice of the peace may and ought to be inquired yet so that they do not hereafter in any shape proceed to the determination of any discovery of murder or felony or any other matter touching loss of life or members within the borough aforesaid liberties and precincts thereof without our special commission or of our heirs and successors and that the common Clerk of the borough aforesaid for the time being may and shall be for ever hereafter Clerk of our peace and of our heirs and successors within the Borough aforesaid suburbs liberties and precincts of the said Borough and also that he may and shall be our Coroner and of our heirs and successors within the Borough aforesaid suburbs liberties and precincts of the said Borough to do execute all and every thing which belongs to the discharge of the office of Coroner within the Borough aforesaid and that the Mayor and Recorder of the Borough aforesaid and their successors and the other justices of our peace of the Borough aforesaid for the time being that whatever felons robbers or other malefactors are found within the Borough aforesaid suburbs and precincts thereof they may and shall be able to take and arrest them by themselves or a Bailiff or Officer or their deputies appointed in the borough aforesaid and carry or send them according to the laws of our Kingdom of England even to the common goal of our County of Devon there to remain and be kept safe till they be released by due process of law And we have appointed and by the presents for us our heirs and successors do appoint nominate constitute and make our beloved John Treby Gentleman to hold and to be common Clerk of the said borough to hold and discharge the said office of common Clerk as long as he shall behave himself well Moreover we have granted and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the foresaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the said Borough of Plympton Earl that no foreigner shall sell or cause to be sold any merchandize or goods within the Borough aforesaid liberties or precincts of the same but only in the time of the Market or Fair to be held and kept in the said Borough under pain of forfeiture of all such merchandize and goods so sold or to be sold in the said borough as has been used and accustomed heretofore in the said Borough

and in no other way or manner and that no foreigner or any other person whatsoever shall buy or sell any merchandizes victuals or goods whatever coming or brought to the Borough aforesaid before that the said merchandize victuals or goods are brought to the Borough aforesaid and there exposed and placed in some public and usual places buying or selling such sort of merchandize victuals or goods as heretofore in times past has been used and accustomed in the said Borough We will likewise and by the presents for us our heirs and successors do grant as much as in us lies to the aforesaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the Borough aforesaid and their successors that our said borough of Plympton Earl circuit precincts compass liberties franchises and jurisdictions thereof may extend and may and shall extend through lands waters sea to such and such like ancient marks bounds wards and places of the Borough aforesaid as well in length as breadth to such circuit and precincts and such as the foresaid Borough of Plympton Earl and circuit precincts and jurisdiction thereof heretofore of right extended themselves and were limited marked known or described and no otherwise and further for us our heirs and successors as much as we can we give and grant to the foresaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the Borough aforesaid and their successors that it may and shall be rightly lawful for the foresaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the said Borough and their successors to take a walk or walks round these for obtaining a true and better knowledge thereof as often as they shall please or shall seem to them necessary and this without obtaining or suing for any warrant therefore from us our heirs or successors in this case in any shape And we will and by the presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the said Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the Borough aforesaid and their successors that they and their successors forever hereafter may have and hold and may and shall be able to have and hold within the Borough aforesaid a Court of Record every Monday in every week through the year before the Mayor or Deputy of the Mayor of the Borough aforesaid and that in that Court may be tried by action to be preferred in the same Court all and all kind of pleas actions suits and personal demands concerning any kind of personal transgressions by force and arms or concerning any other kind of transgressions done caused arising committed or perpetrated or hereafter to be done caused committed or perpetrated within the Borough aforesaid suburbs liberties and precincts thereof and concerning all and all sort of debts pleas upon a writ frauds accounts

debts conventions detention of charters writings and muniments and chattels caption and detention of cattle and chattels and all other contracts whatsoever arising or that for the future may arise or happen from whatsoever causes or things within the Borough aforesaid suburbs liberties and precincts thereof although these trespasses debts accompts conventions deceits detentions or other contracts may reach or exceed the sum or value of Forty Shillings and that such pleas plaints suits and actions shall be there heard and determined before the said Mayor or Deputy of the Mayor by such and such like processes means and ways according to the law and custom of our Kingdom of England which and as has been conformed to these laws and as in time past has been used and accustomed in the said borough and no otherwise nor in any other manner Moreover we grant for us our heirs and successors to the foresaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the borough and their successors that the foresaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses and their successors may hold and keep within the Borough aforesaid and suburbs and precincts thereof hereafter forever a View of Frankpledge on all the Burgesses inhabitants and Residents within the Borough aforesaid and suburbs and liberties thereof twice a year to be held in the Guild-hall of the Borough aforesaid on the same days and times as is conformable to the laws and statutes of our Kingdom of England and as often and doing every thing which belongs to View of Frankpledge in as ample a manner and form as has been heretofore used and accustomed in the Borough aforesaid And further we will and by the presents for us our heirs and successors do declare that it may and shall be rightly lawful for the Mayor of the Borough aforesaid for the time being if the case of sickness or necessary and reasonable absence of the said Mayor should require it from time to time to nominate make and constitute one of the Capital Burgesses of the Borough aforesaid to act and to be his Deputy of that Mayor for such time or times as the said Mayor shall happen to be so sick and necessarily absent and that in like manner it may and shall be rightly lawful for the Recorder of the Borough aforesaid for the time being if the case should require it from time to time to nominate make and constitute one other sufficient and discreet man skilled in the Laws of England to act and to be Deputy of that Recorder during the time or times of the sickness or absence of the Recorder and that such Deputy of the Mayor and Deputy of the Recorder so made nominated and constituted may and shall be our Justices for preserving the peace within

the Borough aforesaid and shall have such like and such power and authority as the Mayor and Recorder of the Borough aforesaid for the time being by virtue of these our Letters patent (if they were present) or by any other legal way may and can execute which Deputies before they are admitted to the execution of their office and first shall respectively take a corporal oath before the Mayor of the Borough aforesaid for the time being to execute their offices well and faithfully and shall respectively take all the rest of the oaths in that case provided by the laws and statutes of this our Kingdom of England And further out of our more ample special grace and from our certain knowledge and mere motion for us our heirs and successors We Grant and confirm to the foresaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the Borough aforesaid and their Successors all and all kind of lawful liberties privileges franchises immunities exemptions markets fairs or markets jurisdictions likewise all and every the same and such lands tenements and hereditaments customs liberties privileges franchises immunities acquittances exemptions and jurisdictions which heretofore the Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the foresaid Borough of Plympton Earl or the Bailiff and Burgesses or Inhabitants of the Borough or Burgesses or inhabitants of the Borough of Plympton Earl aforesaid or any or any one of them by whatever name or names or by whatever incorporation or pretence of any sort of incorporation they have heretofore had held used and enjoyed or ought to have had held used or enjoyed or that has been held used or enjoyed or should or ought to be by them and their successors for ever by hereditary statutes by reason or pretext of any charters or Letters patent any-wise heretofore made confirmed or granted by us or by any of our progenitors or predecessors or by any other person or persons whatsoever or by any other legal way act or custom usage prescription or title heretofore lawfully used practised and accustomed to hold of us our heirs and successors by payment of rent service and customs formerly therefore due and accustomed to be delivered and paid therefore yearly for us our heirs and successors to the receiver of our Exchequer at Westminster and of our heirs and successors or into the hands of the Bailiff or Receivers of our heirs and successors for that purpose for the time being all and all kind such such kind and such like payment solutions and sums of money and demands whatsoever as much and as great as heretofore has been delivered or paid or ought by law and has been accustomed to be delivered or paid for the premises to us or

our progenitors or predecessors Wherefore we will and order it to be strictly obeyed for us our heirs and successors that the foresaid Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of the Borough aforesaid and their successors may have hold use and enjoy and may and shall be able fully to have hold use and enjoy for ever all liberties authorities jurisdictions franchises markets fairs or markets and acquittances aforesaid according to the tenor and effect of these our Letters patent without our hindrance or impediment or of our heirs or successors justices sheriffs or other bailiffs or ministers of ours and of our heirs and successors whatsoever being unwilling that the said Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses and men of the Borough aforesaid or that any or any one of them or any of the Burgesses of the Borough aforesaid by reason of the premises or any one of them should be therefore by us or by our heirs and successors justices sheriffs escheators or other bailiffs or ministers of ours or of our heirs and successors whosoever distressed molested vexed or grieved or in the least distressed molested vexed or grieved or disturbed willing and by the presents commanding and ordering both our Treasurers Chancellors and Barons of our Exchequer at Westminster and other Justices of ours and our heirs and successors and our Attorney and Solicitors General for the time being and either of them and all our other officers ministers whosoever that neither they nor any nor any one of them do prosecute or continue or make or cause to be prosecuted or continued or any one of them shall make or cause any writ or summons by quo warranto to or any writ or writs of ours or processes whatsoever against the Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses or men or inhabitants of the Borough aforesaid or any or any one of them for any causes things matters offences claims or usurpations or any one of them by them or any of them done claimed attempted practised committed or usurped before the day of making the presents willing also that the said Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses and men of that Borough or any of them be in no wise molested or hindered by any one or any of our justices officers or ministers aforesaid in or for any debt use claim or abuse other liberties franchises or jurisdiction within the Borough aforesaid suburbs and precincts thereof before the day of making these Letters patent or be compelled to answer for them or any one of them.

"In testimony of which Witnesses the King and Queen at Westminster 10th of February 1692.

"By Writ of Privy Seal."

This charter differs very little from the former one of Elizabeth. Like its predecessor, it constitutes the borough of Plympton a free and incorporate borough, under the title of the Mayor, Bailiff, and Burgesses of the Borough of Plympton Earl. It gives the usual powers to sue and to be sued, it is to have a common seal, a mayor—John Horsman to be first and modern mayor—a bailiff—Andrew Davys being the first—and nine aldermen, “of the better and more worthy burgesses,” to be called aldermen and principal burgesses, or common councillors, to continue in office so long as they should behave themselves well, the mayor to be elected on the feast of St. Maurice yearly from the aldermen, the bailiff to be elected on the Monday after the feast of St. Maurice.

Beyond these there was to be a recorder, the first being “George Treby knight our Chief Justice of the Common Pleas,” and two serjeants-at-mace, a common clerk or town clerk, and coroner, John Treby being the first; to have a market every Saturday, and six fairs yearly, a Pie Powder Court, a Court of Record, view of Frankpledge, and all former franchises and privileges were confirmed.

The borough comprised the whole of the ecclesiastical parish of Plympton St. Maurice; but it extended also into the adjoining parish of Plympton St. Mary. The earliest Perambulation I have found is that of 1729, which is as follows:

“*Borough of Plympton Earle.* } On a View this day had and made of the
Liberties Franchises Meets Boundaries,
and Priviledges of and belonging to the Mayor and Comonalty
of Plympton Earle aforesaid by us whose Names are hereunto
subscribed Say that their Right is from the Guildhall of the
said Burrough to Underwood before a Window (formerly
railed in) of a certain House where Roger Blake lives, and
from thence to Abel Croads’s Window in Underwood afores^d
and from thence to Merryfield Green, and so down thro’
Blaxton Court and from thence to cold Harbour and so down
the River opposite to Princes Rock and so up the Southside
of the River to Blaxton pool and from thence to Coale house
and so to Darkstreet and so up thro’ Ridgway to Crana
Castle and down a little Lane (now fenced in called the
Hand field) so away to Cherry park Lane and from thence
round Walverwood to Whita Cross and from thence down the
Back lanes to Plympton Alms house. .

"This 29 July Anno 3th Georgii 2^d Annoq Döm 1729.

"W ^m Woolcombe Mayor	Edmond Morrish
Geo: Treby	John Cowling
Geo: Treby	Richard Hamblyn
Jno ^o Waddon	Roger Lang
Jewell Sparke	Rich ^d Morrish
John Horsman Jun ^r	James Brooking
Arthur Horsman	Rich ^d Churchstile
John Batting Inhabitant	Elisha Luscombe Jun ^r
Tho: Edwards Jun ^r Inhabitant	W ^m Stert."

The next is more full, and gives more precise information as to the limits:

"*Devon to wit*
Borough of
Plympton Earle } On a View this day had and made of the
 Liberties Franchises Meets Bounds and
 Privileges of and belonging to the Mayor
 Bailiffe and Burgesses of the said Borough by us whose
 names are hereunto subscribed We say that their Right
 is from the Guildhall of the said Borough Westward to a
 Plot or Piece of Ground where was formerly an Almshouse
 of and belonging to the said Borough And from thence
 through a Lane called Darkstreet into a Village called
 Ridgway And from thence up the said Village to a Place
 called Crowna Castle And thence round the Corner of a
 Field called Wainpark And thence through a little Field
 called the Island Field (formerly a Little Lane) into a Lane
 called Cherrypark lane And from thence into Waverwood
 lane and so up that Lane into the Ridge Lane And then
 turning Westward through the said Ridge lane untill we
 come to a Place called Whittacross and from thence to
 Windmill Cross, and thence down the Back Lanes under
 Dorsmouth Hill Quarry to the Village of Underwood unto
 the Window of a Dwelling house there being the lands of
 William Eveleigh formerly in the Possession of Roger Blake
 and from thence to the Window of another Dwelling house
 there being the lands formerly of William Hele and in
 Possession of Abel Croad and from thence westward through
 the remaining part of the said Village of Underwood to a
 Place called Merryfield Green and from thence directly down
 a lane and through a Courtlage of and belonging to an Estate
 called Blaxton and from thence down the Lands under Saltram
 wood to a place called Coldharbour and from thence down the
 Lands to a rock called Princes Rock and so up the River on
 the South side thereof as far as Blaxton pool and then to a
 place called Coate and thence through a lane leading back-

wards towards Underwood aforesaid called the Middle lane and so through Underwood to the aforesaid Borough of Plympton Earle and this we certify to be the Bounds and Limits of the said Borough Witness our hands 24 July 1759

"Geo. Marshall Mayor	Rich ^d Hamblyn
G. Treby	William Doddridge
F. Delacombe	John Lavers
Rob ^t Palmer Jun ^r	William Richards
Gar ^d Langworthy	William Eveleigh
R. Palmer	John Treby
R ^d Morrish Bailiffe	Roger Lang
Peter Treby	Jonas Murch
P. H. Ourry	John Williams
Nich ^s Watts	William Anderson
Rob ^t Squire	Emanuel Burnell."

The third, and I believe last perambulation made, is still more full.

"*Devon to wit*
Borough of
Plympton Earle } On a View this day had and made
of the Liberties Franchises Meets Bounds
Mayor Bailiff and Burgesses of and belonging to the
said Borough by us
whose names are herewith subscribed We say that their
right is from the Guildhall of the said Borough Westward to
a plot or piece of ground on part of which an Almshouse
formerly stood but now part of the lands belonging to Paul
Treby Treby Esq^{re} and called or known by the name of
Almshouse Meadow from thence through a Lane called Dark
Street Lane to a village called Ridgway from thence up
the said village to a place called Crowna Castle then down
the road leading to Plympton as far as a Style leading into a
Field called Wain Park opposite which Style into a Field
known by the name of the Island Field otherwise Three
Corners by the Eastern or Higher Hedge of the said Field to
a Lane called Cherry park Lane from thence into Waver
Wood Lane at the Head of which we enter Ridge Lane then
turning westward through the said Ridge Lane until we come
to a place called Whita-Cross from thence to Windmill
Cross from thence down the Back Lane under Dartsmouth
Hill Quarry to the village of Underwood to a Window of a
Dwelling House there being the Lands formerly of William
Eveleigh since in the possession of Roger Blake late of
William Toll and now of James Watkins and from thence
back again to the Window of another dwelling House there
being the Land of the Representatives of John Hellyer and

now a Public House called the Plymouth Inn from thence Westward through the remaining part of the said village of Underwood keeping close to the left side of the Road to a place called Merrifield Green now a Clump of Trees within the Earl of Morley's Lawn and therefore we enter over the Hedge at the place where the Lodge Gates formerly stood and go down the Lawn keeping all the said Trees on our right hand except Four which we leave to the left when we make an angle in order to preserve the course of the old Road leaving a Well called Blackston Well to the Right round a young spreading Oak through two Hawthorns fronting a large Elm Tree then cross the road leading to Saltram House near a Sycamore Tree through a small plantation of Firs between said Sycamore Tree and an Ash Tree growing near to where two Cherry Trees formerly grew leaving the same on the left and thence proceeding by the course of the old Road down the Sands under Saltram Wood to a place called Coldharbour now the Amphitheatre ascending which at the corner and crossing the same down the Clift under the said Wood to Saltram Point over the Quay lately built there to the place where the meadow Gate formerly was placed from the Rocks adjoining the said meadow Gate in a Strait line over the Sands of the Lary to a Rock called Prince Rock on the opposite side the river and so return up the bed of the river on the South side as far as Blackston pool thence to a place called the Cott thence to a Lane leading back towards Underwood aforesaid called the Middle Lane through Underwood to the Guildhall of the said Borough And this we certify to be the Bounds and Limits of the said Borough Witness our Hands this sixteenth day of July one thousand eight hundred and seventeen.

"Thomas Edwards, Mayor	Silas Maddock
Paul T. Treby, Justice	John Moore
John Boger, Ald ⁿ	William Eveleigh, Bailiff
Paul Ourry Treby, Ald ⁿ	W ^m Elford
Henry Hele Treby	George Webb
Joseph Weekes	Th ^s Thorn
George Mursay	Edward Elford
Deeble Boger	John Michelmores
Tho ^s Anderson	Th ^s Becket Anderson
John Mortimore	John Holditch
John Rundle	And ^w Walke
Daniel Delafield	Joseph Pearse
John Sendey	James Cobley
William Wyborn	Benj. Trickey
W ^m Haynes	J. H. Luscombe."

To sum up the constitution of the governing body of Plympton, and its officers and powers. As provided by the Charter of William and Mary, which, down to the time when the election of mayor ceased, was the governing charter, the Corporation consisted of a mayor, nine capital burgesses or aldermen, and an indefinite number of other burgesses or freemen. The officers of the Corporation were a bailiff, a recorder, a town clerk, and two serjeants-at-mace. The aldermen formed the Common Council of the Borough. The mayor was elected on St. Maurice's day, 22nd September, by the capital burgesses and freemen from one of two capital burgesses nominated by their own body. He was sworn on the Monday after Michaelmas-day. In case of a vacancy occurring during the year the bailiff presided at that election. The mayor was a justice of the peace of the Borough, and presided in the Civil Court, or Court of Record (which, however, was never held); in the Borough Quarter Sessions; and at the Customary or Fulfilling Court of the Borough. He was clerk of the market, and could appoint deputies.

There were nine capital burgesses, called aldermen, who were the Common Council. In case of a vacancy it was filled by the mayor, and the surviving of the aldermen, from the freemen. They held their office for life, and made bye-laws. The mayor and deputy-mayor, who were chosen from them, continued to act as members of the Common Council, and vote in common with the rest. The mayor presided at meetings of the Common Council, which could not be held without him.

The free burgesses or freemen were elected by the mayor and capital burgesses. No qualification was required.

The bailiff was elected by the capital burgesses or aldermen, or the major part of them, and in practice he was chosen from the inferior burgesses or freemen. This was a deviation from the original custom, and from the intention of the charters. He was elected on the Monday following St. Maurice's day for a year. He had an ancient salary of £2 2s.

The recorder was elected by the mayor and capital burgesses, or the major part of them. The first recorder, as will have been noticed, is described in the charter as to be one learned in the laws; but a vacancy in the office is to be filled "by a fit person and worthy man." It was not the practice to appoint a barrister. He had the power of appointing a deputy, who was required to be a man skilled in the laws, and both the recorder and deputy were justices of the borough. The deputy-recorder usually sat at the Quarter Sessions, and acted as chairman. The recorder used to suggest the names

of two aldermen for the choice of the capital burgesses and freemen on the election of mayor. Neither the recorder nor deputy-recorder received any salary or emolument.

The town clerk was coroner and clerk of the peace. He used to act as solicitor to the Corporation, and as clerk to the magistrates. He received an ancient salary of £10 10s. a year; but his other emoluments did not generally amount to more than 40s. annually.

The two serjeants-at-mace were appointed by the mayor. They were constables and process-servers, gaolers and mayor's officers, and they had a salary of £3 13s. a year each.

Four constables were appointed by the mayor at the Customary Court, but latterly they were paid by the parish, and not by the Borough authorities.

The justices of the peace were the mayor or his deputy, and the recorder or his deputy, and the mayor of the preceding year, called "the justice;" and they had, until the difficulties to be presently mentioned arose, exclusive jurisdiction within the Borough.

The mayor had, formerly, the power of holding a Civil Court, or Court of Record, every Monday in every week. The jurisdiction was confined to debts not exceeding 40s., but of recent years no Court was held.

At the same period as the Quarter Sessions, next after the election of the mayor, was held an ancient Court called the Customary Court, or the Fulfilling Court. The mayor presided, the suitors or jury being freemen or inhabitants of the Borough. There were no officers of the Court, but the jury usually presented certain persons as officers of the Borough; viz., the mayor, under the title of the "Head and Chief Governor of the Town," two ale tasters, pig drivers, and a scavenger. The jury also presented any change in the ownership of property within the Borough, in respect of which the high rent or Borough rate was paid. This Court and jury represented the Manor Court Jury.

The Quarter Sessions were held at the same period as the County Sessions. The jurisdiction of the Court extended throughout the Borough. Cognizance was taken of all offences usually tried at Quarter Sessions, except such as subjected the offender to the loss of life or member. The jury was summoned by the town clerk from the householders, and the most respectable of the inhabitants were summoned as a grand jury.

The right of holding a Court of Pie Powder was given by the last Charter, but it was never held. The revenues of the

Borough were formerly under the care of a receiver, but the town clerk performed the duties of that office in late years.*

These were the persons by whom, and such were the modes in which, the business of the Borough of Plympton was carried on from the beginning of the 18th century, and as an example, showing how things were managed, I give the minutes of proceedings at the various courts held just a hundred years ago.

"Borough of Plympton Earle." } At a Court held in the Guildhall of the said Borough on Wednesday the 22 day of 23 Sept. 1790. } September 1790, by and before the Worshipful Richard, Lord Viscount Valletort, Mayor.

"Paul Treby Treby Esq^r" one of the Aldermen of this Borough was duly elected Mayor for the year ensuing to commence on Monday next after Michaelmas day.

"4 Oct. 1790. At a Court held in the Guildhall in and for the Borough aforesaid on Monday the fourth day of October 1790. By and before the Worshipfull Richard Lord Viscount Valletort, Mayor, Charles Chamberlayne Esq^r, Deputy Recorder, Benjamin Hayes, Paul Treby Treby, and George Marshall, Esquires, Aldermen.

"Paul Treby Treby Esquire was sworn Mayor for the year ensuing, Richard Lord Viscount Valletort Justice, and William Eveleigh, Bailiff, and all of them took the Oaths and made the Declaration appointed by the Statute.

"William Eveleigh the younger and Thomas Edgcumbe were sworn in Sarjeants at Mace for the year ensuing.

"John Cawse, Thomas Anderson, Jonathan Toope, George Sendey, George Webb and Telemachus Shakespeare Thomas were sworn in constables."

"Borough of Plympton Erle." } The General Quarter Sessions of the peace held at the Guildhall in and for the Borough aforesaid on Monday the fourth day of October 1790 By and before the Worshipful Paul Treby Treby, Esquire, Mayor, Richard, Lord Viscount Valletort, Justice, and Charles Chamberlayne Esq^r, Deputy Recorder, three of his Majesty's justices of Borough for and within the said Borough.

"Jury

"Mr. Joseph Saunders.	Mr. Robert Maddock.
Samuel Trickey.	William Readell.
William Bevis.	Thomas Stodert.
William Roseveare.	Telemachus Shakespeare Thomas.
Robert Bryant.	John Cawse, Jun ^r .
Edward Budge.	Thomas Anderson.

* See also Municipal Corporations' Report, 1833, pp. 597-602.

"We present the Cistern.

"We present the pavement of the Cawsway leading to Wood.

"Also that the hedges may be cut.

"We present the pavement before the well at the bottom of this Borough.

"We present the Road and pavement leading from the Church to the George Inn Also the Well which wants a new door.

"We present the pavement before Mr. Thomas' door.

"JOSEPH SAUNDERS Foreman.

"Sessions adjourned to Monday the eleventh instant."

"11 Oct. 1790. At a Court held in the Guildhall of the said Borough, on Monday the eleventh day of October 1790, by and before the Worshipful Paul Treby Treby Esq^r, Mayor, the Right Honourable George Earl of Mount Edgcumbe, Recorder, Richard Lord Viscount Valletort, Justice, Benjamin Hay, and George Marshall, Esq^{res}, Aldermen.

"Paul Treby Treby Esq was sworn Mayor the year ensuing."

In the palmy days of the borough the holding of these courts involved a good deal of eating and drinking, and I have some of the accounts,—which were carefully kept,—of the expenditure on some of these occasions. They, with the account of the feasting at the election of members, to be referred to presently, are worth preservation, and I give one as a specimen. The borough finances were always small, and an account for the year 1761 shows the income at that time. The amount required to balance was, by old custom, provided by the mayor and the recorder in equal shares.

"Edw^d Sparke D^r for money received in the Mayoralty of M^r Edw^d Deeble:

14 th of Oct ^r	Recēd of the Alehouse keepers for	
1738	their licenses	04 08 00
18 th	Recēd of Alice Moore for the profits of	
	Luke's faire	01 07 09
14 th Feb ^r	Reced of d ^o for the profits of	
	Valentine's faire	00 11 10
25 th of March	Recēd of d ^o for the profits of	
1739	Ladyday Faire	01 06 08
31 st of May	Reced of d ^o for the profits of	
	Holy Thursday faire	00 17 07
24 th of June	Reced of d ^o for the profits of	
	Midsummer faire	00 09 08
1 st of Aug ^t	Reced of d ^o for the profits of	
	Lamas faire	00 08 01
	The Town's Rentall amounts in clear money to .	13 18 01
		<u>23:07:08</u>

" ³ Cont ^r	Cred ^r	
Paid Alice Moon for her trouble in collecting the Money for the Six faires		00 09 00
Paid a man for help setting upp the standings at the faires		00 02 00
Paid M ^r Langworthy on his administering the Sacra- ment to quallifye the Mayor half a guinea		00 10 06
for the Certificate and Stamps		00 03 06
Paid to persons travelling with passes and recom- mended to Charity		00 06 09
Paid the ringers at the Election swearing and going out of the May ^r		01 00 00
Paid Nolly Hamblyn for dinners and her husbands Salary as Serj ^t as p ^r res ^t		03 04 00
Paid James Brooking for Dinners and his salary as p ^r res ^t		03 12 00
Paid the Bailiffe his fee a Guinea and for cleaning the Hall and Counsell Chamber 8 ^s in all		01 09 00
Paid him more for crying the six faires at 2 ^s / _p p faire		00 12 00
My fee for drawing and ingrossing the Town Rental		01 01 00
Paid the Receiver for collecting the Rents		00 13 04
A yeares high rent to the Lords of the Mann ^r of Plymholme		24 02 00
	Paymts .	37:05:01
	Res ^{ts} .	23:07:08
	Ballance .	<u>13:17:05"</u>

"Burr^o of Plympton. An Acc^o of Geo: Marshall's Dis-
bursm^{ts} between Michas 1760 & Michas 1761:

To Cash pd for Buns and Wine	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Paid the Ringers . . . . .	.....			4	3	7
Paid for Five Years rent due from the Cor- poration of Plympton to the Dean and Chapter of Windsor at Lady 1760 as p ^r rec ^t . . . . .	.....			1	0	0
P ^d M ^r Nathan Armstrong for Cloth to make the Two Sarj ^{ts} Cloaks as p ^r Bill & rec ^t . . . . .	.....			6	18	4
M ^r Christ ^o Harris for 9 y ^{ds} of Gold Lace for the same	9	7	0	.....		
p ^d John Cawse for mak ^s the Cloaks	4	1	0	.....		
	0	13	9	.....		
				14	1	9
p ^d M ^r Palmer as Town Clerk for making the Indenture of Return of Members of Parliament at y ^e last Gen ^l Election being the Accustomed Fee	10	10	0			

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
p ^d D ^o for the Sheriffs Messenger who bro ^t the precept	1	1	0	.....		
p ^d D ^o for the Undersheriff M ^r Saunderson w th the Indenture of Return	2	2	0	.....		
p ^d the Bailiff his Fee	4	4	0	.....		
p ^d the Serjeants { Nich ^o Watts	2	2	0	.....		
{ John Lavers	2	2	0	.....		
p ^d John Lavers the Expenses of his Journey to Exeter with the Indentures	1	7	0	.....		
				23	8	0
p ^d Nich ^o Watts his Sallary as Sarj ^t at Mace for one year ended at Michas 1760				3	13	0
p ^d John Lavers the like				3	13	0
p ^d the Bailiff Sallary				2	2	0
p ^d the Ringers and Expences at the time His Majesty was proclaimed				0	18	6
p ^d M ^r Rich ^d Thomas for one years Land Tax Charged on the Land belonging to the Burr ^o				4	16	0
p ^d Sundry passes				2	0	0
p ^d the Town Clerks Sallary				10	10	0
To Cash p ^d the Lords of the Manor for One y ^r Conv ^o rent due Michas 1761 beyond the Taxes allowed—viz.						
To M ^r Prideaux $\frac{1}{2}$	9	13	$1\frac{1}{2}$	.....		
To M ^r Parker $\frac{3}{4}$	7	4	$10\frac{1}{4}$	.....		
To M ^r Rich ^d Vivian $\frac{1}{8}$	2	8	3	.....		
				19	6	$2\frac{1}{2}$
To p ^d John Lavis for his Horse Hire &c Expences inviting the Gentlemen at the Feast &c				0	5	0
				96	15	$4\frac{1}{2}$
Ded ^t —						
By Cash rec ^d for the Toltery and profits of Fairs	3	13	0	.....		
Rec ^d the Chief rents of the Burr ^o bey ^d the Charges of Collecting	12	19	9	.....		
Rec ^d for Rent of the Mayors Field	1	0	0	.....		
Rec ^d for 6 Licences . £10 6 3						
Ded ^s Stamps & paper	6	6	6			
				3	19	9
				21	12	6
				75	2	10
My Lords Moiety				37	11	5
M ^r Treby's D ^o				37	11	5
				£75	2	10

Rec^d 3^d Jan^r 1763 of Colon^l Treby by the
 hands of M^r Palmer the Sum of Thirty
 seven pounds Eleven shill^s and five pence
 being in full for his Mojety of the above
 acc^o 37 11 5

Signed GEO: MARSHALL."

EXPENSES OF FEASTS.

First Sessions 19 April 1784.

Turbet & pair Soals	7	6
Lobsters & oysters	2	0
Calve's Head harshed	3	0
Pigeon pie	3	6
Cheek bacon	3	0
Cheekings	3	3
Sallet		6
Sea Cawl	1	3
Brocoli	1	0
Puding	2	0
Tarts	1	6
Partatoes & Spinage		6
Pickles		6
Cheese	1	0
Butter	5	1
Bread	3	0
Salt Mustard & Vineg ^r &c	1	6
Coffie	6	0
Dressing Din ^r	10	6
Horse Hire	1	6
Broken Ware	1	0
Fire	1	0
Port	17	6
Sherry	9	0
Rum	5	0
Brandy	2	6
Lemons & Sugar	1	6
Beer & Cyder	3	0
Constables	12	0
Serj ^{ts} & { Wine	12	6
Serv ^{ts} { Beer & Cyder	2	6
Horses Hay & Corn	3	6
	<u>£6</u>	<u>9 0</u>

Second Sessions 12 July 1784.

Salmon	.	.	.	.	.	3	6
Lobsters	.	.	.	.	.	2	6
Green pease	.	.	.	.	.	1	0
Pigeon pie	.	.	.	.	.	3	6
Pudings	.	.	.	.	.	2	0
Tarts	.	.	.	.	.	2	0
Cream	.	.	.	.	.		6
Gard ⁿ Ware	.	.	.	.	.	1	6
Bread	.	.	.	.	.	3	0
Butter	.	.	.	.	.	5	0
Cheese	.	.	.	.	.	1	0
Sallet	.	.	.	.	.		6
Mustard Oyl Vineg ^r &c	.	.	.	.	.	1	6
Pickles	.	.	.	.	.		6
Fruit strawberries Cherries & Currants	.	.	.	.	.	2	6
Dressing dinner	.	.	.	.	.	10	6
Horse hire	.	.	.	.	.	2	0
Port	.	.	.	.	.	10	0
Lisbon	.	.	.	.	.	2	6
Sherry	.	.	.	.	.	6	0
Brandy	.	.	.	.	.	2	6
Beer	.	.	.	.	.	1	0
Cydar	.	.	.	.	.		8
Porter	.	.	.	.	.	1	0
Lemons & Sugar	.	.	.	.	.	1	0
Bread sent for from Ridgeway & gave away	.	.	.	.	.	1	0
Constables	.	.	.	.	.	12	0
Serj ^{ts} & { Wine	.	.	.	.	.	2	6
Serv ^{ts} { Punch	.	.	.	.	.	7	6
Beer	.	.	.	.	.	2	6
To Constables when weights & measures was	.	.	.	.	.		
tried	.	.	.	.	.	5	0
Horses hay & Corn	.	.	.	.	.	3	0
						£5	1 0

Election of Mayor 22 Sep^r 1784.

Turbet & soals	.	.	.	.	9	0
Lobsters & oysters	.	.	.	.	2	6
Goose	.	.	.	.	3	0
Fowles	.	.	.	.	6	0
Rabits	.	.	.	.	3	4
Ham	.	.	.	.	8	8
Apple pies	.	.	.	.	3	0
Cream	.	.	.	.		6

Sallet	6
Flour	3 6
Raiz ^{ns} & Currants	2 0
Eggs	6
Spice & Pickles	1 6
Oyl Mustard & Vinegar	1 6
Gard ⁿ ware	2 0
Butter	7 6
Bread	6 0
Cheese	1 0
Baking	6
Fire	2 0
Coffie	5 3
Broken ware	2 6
Dressing din ^r	1 1 0
Horse hire	2 0
Char-women	6 0
Port	15 0
Sherry	9 0
Lisbon	2 6
Madeira	5 0
Brandy	5 0
Rum	5 0
Lemons & Sug ^r	2 0
Beer	1 8
Cyder	1 0
Dorch ^r Beer	1 0
Porter	1 0
Serj ^{ts} & } Wine	7 6
Serv ^{ts} } Punch	17 6
Beer & Cyder	3 0
Beer to old Spikes by Mr. Eveleigh's order	8
Beer to Bob Bryant by D ^{co} order	8
Horse's Hay & Corn	3 6
£9 2 3	

Swearing May 4 Oct. 1784.

Turkeys	7 0
Geese	9 0
Fowles	12 0
Ducks	6 0
Rabits	6 8
Hams	18 8
Giblet pies	5 0
Oysters	2 0
Pig	3 4

Sauce for Venison	.	.	.	3	6
Apple pies	.	.	.	4	0
Tarts	.	.	.	2	6
Cream	.	.	.	1	8
Bacon	.	.	.	2	6
Gard ⁿ Ware	.	.	.	2	6
Truffels & Morells.	.	.	.	1	0
Spice & pickles	.	.	.	3	6
Bread	.	.	.	10	0
Butter	.	.	.	1	0 0
Cheese	.	.	.	2	0
Flour	.	.	.	10	0
Raiz ⁿ & Currants.	.	.	.	6	0
Sug ^r	.	.	.	3	6
Eggs	.	.	.	1	6
Sallats	.	.	.	1	0
Salt Mustard Oyl &c	.	.	.	3	6
Bakeing	.	.	.	5	0
Dressing dinner	.	.	.	2	2 0
Char Women	.	.	.	15	0
Broken Ware	.	.	.	5	6
Fire	.	.	.	3	0
Horse hire	.	.	.	3	0
Port	.	.	.	2	15 0
Lisbon	.	.	.	1	12 6
Madeira	.	.	.	1	5 0
Sherry	.	.	.	15	0
Rum	.	.	.	15	0
Brandy	.	.	.	1	0 0
Gin	.	.	.	15	0
Punch	.	.	.	1	0 0
Gin Twist	.	.	.	3	0
Lemons & Sug ^r	.	.	.	10	0
Wine to M ^r Delifield	.	.	.	2	6
Wine to parkeeper	.	.	.	2	6
Wine for Sauce	.	.	.	2	6
Coffie	.	.	.	10	6
Beer	.	.	.	3	4
Cyder	.	.	.	2	8
Porter	.	.	.	1	6
Constables	.	.	.		
Wine & Punch	.	.	.	17	6
Beer	.	.	.	1	0
Cyder	.	.	.		8
Serj ^{ts} & { Port	.	.	.	12	6
Serv ^{ts} { Lisbon	.	.	.	12	6
Punch	.	.	.	1	5 0
Gin Twist	.	.	.	1	0

Beer	4	0
Cyder	2	6
Dressing Beef stakes Bread &c for freemen .	1	6
Wine	5	0
Porter	1	6
Brandy	2	6
Horse's Hay & Corn	8	0
	<u>27</u>	<u>13 0</u>

Sacram^t Sunday 10 Oct. 1784.

Goose	3	0
Puding	1	6
Apple pie	2	0
Cream		6
Gard ⁿ Ware	1	0
Sallet		6
Salt Oyl Mustard &c	1	0
Bread	2	0
Butter	2	6
Cheese	1	0
Dressing dinner	5	0
Fire	1	0
Port	12	6
Madeira	10	0
Porter	1	6
Beer		8
Cyder		8
Wine	10	0
Beer & Cyder	1	8
Horse's Hay & Corn	2	6
	<u>£3</u>	<u>0 6</u>

Fulfilling Court 11 Oct. 1784.

Turkey	3	6
Oysters	1	0
Rabits	3	4
Puding	2	6
Apple pie	2	0
Pigeon pie	3	6
Cheek Bacon	2	8
Gard ⁿ Ware	1	6
Bread	4	0
Butter	5	0
Cheese	1	0
Cream		6

Sallet	6
Oyl Mustard &c	1 0
Pickles	6
Fire	1 6
Dressing dinner	10 6
Horse hire	2 0
Port	10 0
Sherry	6 0
Madeira	5 0
Brandy	5 0
Rum	5 0
Lemons & Sug ^r	2 0
Beer	1 0
Cyder	8
Porter	2 6
Broken Ware	1 6
Constables. Punch	15 0
Beer & Cyder	
Wine by M ^r Eveleighs orders	2 6
Serj ^{ts} & { Wine	10 0
Serv ^{ts} { Beer & Cyder	2 0
To the serv ^{ts} for the year as usual	2 2 0
Horses Hay & Corn	2 0
	£8 0 4
First Sessions	6 9 0
Second do	5 1 0
Election of May ^r	9 2 3
Swearing May ^r	27 13 0
Sacram ^t Sunday	3 0 6
Fulfilling Court	8 0 4
	£59 6 1
Moiety	£29 13 0
Ex ^d 7 th Jan'y 1785	

J. PALMER.

The following is a list of the mayors of the borough, so far as I have been able to recover the names :

Prepositi Burgi seu Villæ de Plympton.

Ricardus le Hoper	} Probably very early in the reign of Edward I.
Robertus Russel	
Robert de Engleborn	is a witness in Feb. 1306.
Richard de Mareis	is a witness in March 1316.

MAYORS.

1602 John Robyns	1724 John Waddon
1620 Alexander Throckmorton	1725 Col George Treby
1623 William Moulton	1726 W ^m Woolcombe
1653 Edward Moulton	1727 John Horsman
1659 Edward Moulton	1728 W ^m Woolcombe
1661 Ralph Harvey	1729 John Martyn
1662 Anthony Ham	1730 John Wolrige
1663 Christopher Martyn	1731 Capt. John Horsman
1664 Edward Moulton	1732 Edward Sparke
1666 Anthony Ham	1733 George Turbill
1667 Nicholas Horeisman	1734 John Waddon
1668 John Tozer	1735 Ambrose Rhodes, M.D.
1669 Nicholas Horsman	1736 George Turbill
1670 Edward Moulton	1737 Edward Sparke
1671 Anthony Ham	1738 Edward Deeble
1685 Richard Strode	1739 John Woolcombe
1688 John Sparke	1740 John Horseman
1689 John Tozer	1741 George Rhodes, Rev.
John Avent also claimed to be mayor this year	1742 John Woolcombe
1690 Jacob Watts	1743 Edward Sparke
1692 John Horsman	1744 John Waddon
1693 John Martyn	1745 Edward Sparke
1694 John Tozer	1746 Edward Deeble
1695 Thomas Perryman	1747 George Rhodes
1697 Richard Waddon	1748 John Woolcombe
1698 John Treby	1749 Hon. Geo. Edgcumbe
1699 Charles Fortescue	1750 Elford Sparke
1700 William Aldwin	1751 Col Horsman
1701 John Tozer	1752 George Rhodes
1702 John Treby	1753 Elford Sparke
1703 Richard Waddon	1754 Do. for Hon. Geo. Edg- cumbe
1704 John Treby	1755 John Woolcombe
1708 William Aldwin	1756 Francis Delacombe
1712 George Treby	1757 Robert Palmer jun
1713 Richard Waddon	1758 George Marshall
1714 Richard Edgcumbe	1759 George Rhodes
1715 George Treby, Capt.	1760 George Marshall
1716 James Treby	1761 Francis Delacombe
1717 Richard Waddon	1762 Robert Palmer
1718 Richard Waddon	1763 George Rhodes
1719 George Treby	1764 Paul Henry Ourry
1720 John Horsman	1765 Timothy Brett
1721 W ^m Woolcombe	1766 Robert Palmer
1722 John Martyn	1767 Francis Delacombe
1723 John Wolrige	1768 Benjamin Hays

1769 George Marshall	1816 Thomas Edwards
1770 Timothy Brett	1817 John Boger
1771 John Boger	1818 Paul Ourry Treby
1772 Paul Henry Ourry	1819 Paul Treby Treby
1773 Sir Joshua Reynolds	1820 Jonathan Elford
1774 Anthony Delacombe	1821 John Boger
1775 John Palmer	1822 Paul Ourry Treby
1776 Timothy Brett	1823 Deeble Boger
1777 George Marshall	1824 Hon. Visc ^t Valletort
1778 Benjamin Hayes	1825 Jonathan Elford
1779 John Boger	1826 Treby Hele Hays
1780 Paul Treby Ourry	1827 Rev. John Arscott
1781 John Palmer	1828 John Boger
1782 John Boger	1829 Paul Ourry Treby
1783 Anthony Delacombe	1830 Samuel Peter Forster
1784 Paul Treby Treby	(Admiral)
1785 Charles Chamberlayne	1831 Deeble Boger
1786 Timothy Brett	1832 Henry Hele Treby
1787 George Marshall	1833 John Strode Arscott
1788 Benjamin Hays	1834 Paul Ourry Treby
1789 Richard Viscount Valletort	1835 Deeble Boger
1790 Paul Treby Treby	1836 Samuel Peter Forster
1791 John Palmer	1837 John Boger
1792 Charles Chamberlayne	1838 Henry Hele Treby
1793 John Arscott	1839 Rev. John Arscott
1794 John Boger	1840 Thomas Julian Pode
1795 Treby Hele Hays	1841 Rev. W ^m Isaac Coppard
1796 George Ourry	1842 Rev. Charles Kevern
1797 Paul Treby Treby	Williams, D.D.
1798 Charles Chamberlayne	1843 John Strode Arscott
1799 Charles Rashleigh	1844 Paul Ourry Treby
1800 John Arscott	1845 Henry Hele Treby
1801 Thomas Edwards	1846 Thomas Julian Pode
1802 Jonathan Elford	1847 Robert Aylwin
1803 John Boger	1848 Walter Hele Molesworth
1804 Rev ^d John Arscott	1849 Rev. W ^m Isaac Coppard
1805 Treby Hele Hays	1850 Rev. C. K. Williams, D.D.
1806 John Boger	1851 Paul Ourry Treby
1807 Paul Treby Treby	1852 Stephen Henry Pode
1808 Charles Chamberlayne	1853 Thomas Julian Pode
(Admiral)	1854 Henry Hele Treby
1809 Thomas Edwards	1855 Walter Hele Molesworth
1810 Jonathan Elford	1856 Rev. W ^m Isaac Coppard
1811 Paul Ourry Treby	1857 Rev. Charles Kevern
1812 John Boger	Williams, D.D.
1813 Treby Hele Hays	1858 Stephen Henry Pode
1814 Rev. John Arscott	1859 Walter Hele Molesworth
1815 Paul Treby Treby	1860 None Elected

With the passing of the Reform Act, in 1832, and the loss of the right of returning members, difficulties arose in carrying on the municipal business. The income proper had always been insufficient to meet the expenditure; but in the good old times no doubt the purse of the members was ready to be drawn upon for any deficiency, and if not, the patrons, who derived what profits there were connected with the providing of a safe seat at Westminster, took care that there should be no personal loss to anyone connected with the Corporation. Now, however, all this was changed, and although the Trebys, so long and so honourably connected with the borough, remained loyal to it in the time of its adversity as they had in more prosperous times, the other patron, the Earl of Mount Edgumbe, thought the time had come to disassociate himself from Plympton and all connected with it. He was at that time Recorder and Alderman, and by a letter dated 13th September, 1833, he resigned both these offices. The matter was discussed at a Court of the Mayor and Capital Burgesses summoned to take it and other matters into consideration held shortly after, and the following resolutions were passed:—

“1. That the letter of resignation of the Earl of Mount Edgumbe of the office of Recorder of the said borough, dated the 13th September, 1833, presented at this Court, be received, and that the said resignation is hereby accepted, and the said office of Recorder is hereby declared to be vacant.

“2. That the letters of resignation of the Earl of Mount Edgumbe of the office of Alderman and Capital Burgess of the said borough, dated the 18th day of September, 1833, presented at this Court, be received, and that the said resignation of the said office of Alderman and Capital Burgess (if the said earl held such office) be accepted without prejudice or estoppel nevertheless to the said Mayor and Capital Burgesses hereinafter pleading and asserting that the said earl was not possessed of or held such office of Alderman and Capital Burgess, or did not possess the same at the date of such letters of resignation as aforesaid.

“3. That whereas the whole revenue of the Corporation of the Borough of Plympton Earle does not exceed the sum of £15 per annum, and the expenditure for purposes independent to the existence of the said Corporation amounts to a much larger sum, and whereas the said Corporation having taken the opinion of counsel upon a case submitted to him touching a certain chief rent of twenty-four pounds two shillings and two pence for some years past paid to the

Right Hon. John Earl of Morley, are advised that the said Earl of Morley cannot enforce the payment of the said rent. That it is the opinion of this Court the payment of the said rent be discontinued, and that no payment be made in respect of the arrears of such rent. And also that in the event of any legal proceedings being instituted by the said Earl of Morley for the recovery of the said rent, the Town Clerk take the legal steps requisite for their defence.

"That the Town Clerk do communicate this resolution to the Earl of Morley, and do also express the regret of the Corporation at their inability to pay the said rent. And do also afford his lordship every information which may be necessary to show that (without intending to admit his lordship's legal right to such rent) the present obstacle to the non-payment of such rent is the absence of the requisite funds for its discharge. And it is also resolved that this Court refrains from making any definite determination whether the said rent hitherto payable to the said Earl of Morley shall or shall not continue to be paid as aforesaid, inasmuch as in the opinion of this Court the interests of the Earl of Morley will be best consulted by leaving the said question undecided until the alteration (by legislative enactment or otherwise) of the constitution of the Corporation, when the question can be considered and decided by the members of the future Corporation.

"4. That all goods and chattels, the property of the Corporation (with the exception of paintings and the lease of the tithes of Plympton Maurice) be immediately sold; and that the Town Clerk do receive the proceeds of such sale, and account for the same in his account with the Corporation.

"5. That with respect to the disposal of the lands and tenements the property of the Corporation, the question of their alienation be deferred to a future court for consideration."

I do not understand the statement contained in these resolutions as to the funds. Certainly the borough finances amounted to more than £15 per annum. The borough high rents, the fees for licenses of public-houses, and other receipts produced more than this. It was evidently the idea at that time to abandon the charter, and to dispose of the property of the Corporation. The opinion of the inhabitants of the borough was, however, strongly against the adoption of such a course, and nothing was done. Lord Morley was not able to enforce the payment of the amount due to the lords of the manor of Plympton; and relieved of this outgoing, and

being able to discharge other liabilities with the proceeds of the sale of the mayor's field and of the portrait of Sir Joshua Reynolds, the Corporation continued its functions. Difficulties, however, often cropped up. In 1837 it was necessary to commit a female prisoner to the County Sessions. This involved, on her conviction, an expense of £12 7s. 8d., and the authorities were compelled to levy a rate to pay the amount.

The passing of the Act 19 and 20 Vict. c. 69, establishing county police, again altered the condition of affairs in the borough. The resolutions, passed at a Court of Aldermen and Common Council, Sept. 22nd, 1859, copies of which I give, sufficiently explain the position.

"The opinion of counsel as to the claim of the county justices to levy county rates on property within the borough was read by the recorder, by which it appeared that counsel advised that such claim could not be resisted, and that his opinion was founded on the view that the charter justices had no exclusive but only concurrent jurisdiction with the county justices.

"It was therefore resolved that in the opinion of this court there remain no franchises or immunities granted by the borough charters of any value to the inhabitants of Plympton, and that it is possible that inconvenience may arise from conflicting decisions between the two bodies of justices having jurisdiction; and that under these circumstances this court desires to record the opinion of the aldermen that the interests of the inhabitants would best be consulted by suspending the operations of the charter, by refraining from the election of a chief magistrate in the year 1860; and that with the view of enabling the inhabitants to consider the results of this resolution, the recorder be requested to communicate it to the jury at the next court of quarter sessions."

At the next customary court and court of quarter sessions, held 17th October, 1859, the resolutions were communicated to the jury, who thereupon made the following presentment:—

"The jury presented their expression of their assent to the view of the aldermen, that in consequence of the altered relation of the borough to the jurisdiction of the county magistrates and to the payment of all county rates, it is desirable that the action of the corporate body should cease."

After much deliberation it was decided that no mayor should be elected the following year, that the corporate property should be conveyed to Henry Hele Treby, Esq., the Rev. Charles Kevern Williams, D.D., and Thomas Harris,

Esq., upon trusts therein mentioned; that the fire engine should be transferred to the waywardens of the parish; that the pictures of George I. and II. should be transferred to the trustees, to the intent that the same might be applicable to further any of the objects of the trust; and that the balance of money should, subject to certain payments, be also transferred to the trustees; and on the execution of the necessary documents the remaining property of the Corporation passed into other hands. The Guildhall was leased to a company, formed not for profit, but as a convenient mode of dealing with it and making it useful to the town, and it was soon after altered and enlarged. The maces were transferred to the rector and wardens of the Church, in whose custody they remain. The halberts are in the possession of one of the two surviving members of the Corporation, and the seal, charters, record books, and other muniments are in the charge of the solicitors of the last recorder.

Two members only of the old Corporation now survive—John Strode Arscott, Esq., elected 24th September, 1832; and the last member made, John Duke Pode, Esq., elected 12th October, 1857.

The borough and its belongings are now subject to the provisions of the Municipal Corporation Act, 1883. It is too late therefore to endeavour, as was at one time hoped might have been arranged, to resuscitate the charter. There can be no doubt that a mistake was made in taking the course the mayor and aldermen did. With an extended area, and with the machinery ready to hand, the continuance of the corporation would have been a boon to the neighbourhood, and considerable expense saved in the transaction of local affairs.

Looking back over the history of the borough, an impartial critic will find, so far as our information goes, but little to complain of in its proceedings. It had no large revenues to dispense, and therefore none were squandered, as happened in other places. Indeed, the expense of the municipal business and the administration of justice to a very great extent was borne by individual members of the Corporation; at all events the inhabitants were not called upon to contribute, except in respect of the borough rate which was of small amount, to the necessary funds. Good service was rendered by the mayor and aldermen to the inhabitants of Plympton in successfully defending their rights to the free use of the castle and its surroundings, the lord of the manor having more than once in former times attempted

to exercise acts of ownership with a view to enclosure. At one time I must confess I thought that the Corporation was lax in its duties, and exercised its rights in an unsatisfactory way; but further knowledge and perusal of the remaining records, and a better examination of its history, induces me to believe that few, if any, of the old municipal bodies discharged the trust reposed in them with more zeal or with more desire to benefit the inhabitants of the place than did the Corporation of Plympton. I am, however, convinced that a mistake was made in ceasing to exercise the powers granted by charter. Arrangements could have been made without difficulty for the continued existence of the borough upon another basis; and had younger men been consulted and confided in, steps could have been taken which would have resulted in benefit to Plympton and the neighbourhood, and the prestige of a corporate existence of probably eight hundred years would not have been lost.

PLYMPTON: ITS PARLIAMENTARY REPRESENTATION.

BY J. BROOKING ROWE, F.S.A., F.L.S.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1887.)



PLYMPTON sent members to the first Parliament with reference to which we have any full information as to representatives for counties and boroughs. In the following lists I have taken the names as given in the House of Commons' Return, making such corrections as local knowledge enables me to do.

It will be observed that not only many conspicuous West-country men represented the little borough, but well-known politicians used it as a stepping-stone, or as an aid for their advancement. Besides the Strodes, Heles, Drakes, Slannings, Fortescues, and others of the neighbourhood, who had the place pretty well to themselves in the seventeenth century, we find Sir Christopher Wren, Viscount Cranbourn, Sir Stephen Lushington, Viscount Castlereagh, Sir Charles Wetherell, and others. It was during the eighteenth century that the borough became a close patronage one, and that no doubt through the influence of Lord Chief Justice Treby and his son.

1295	23 Edw. I.	Johannes Ghoste.	Ricardus Herberd.
1299	26 Edw. I.	Johannes de Raddoff.	Warinus Bodrigan.
1302	30 Edw. I.	Johannes de Raddon.	
		Walterus de Wodeford.	
1304-5	33 Edw. I.	Galfridus Teg.	Warinus de L . . .
1306	34 Edw. I.	Johannes de Raddone.	
		Walterus de Wodeford.	
1306-7	35 Edw. I.	Simon de Solers.	Johannes de Stonford.
1307	1 Edw. II.	Robertus de la Berne.	Brounnyg Austyn.
1312-13	6 Edw. II.	Johannes de Raddon.	
		Warinus de Bodrygan.	

- 1313 7 Edw. II. Walterus Kyng. Warinus de Bodygan.
 1314-15 8 Edw. II. Warinus de Bodrygan. Walterus Kyng.
 1318 11 Edw. II. gan. Mustardman.

In this return the rest of these names is torn off.

- 1318 12 Edw. II. Robertus de Engleborn. Petrus Chapeleyn.
 1320 14 Edw. II. Ricardus Selverlok. Johannes le Weye.
 1321 15 Edw. II. Simon de Solers. Johannes le Weye.
 1322 15 Edw. II. Ricardus le fitz Johan.
 Warinus Botrygan.
 1325 19 Edw. II. Johannes Botiller. Walterus Crey.
 1327-8 2 Edw. III. Simon de Solers. Johannes Botiler.
 1328 2 Edw. III. Simon de Solers. Walterus Crey.
 1329-30 4 Edw. III. Johannes de Kyngdon.
 Williellmus Tonceyns.
 1330 4 Edw. III. Lucas le Croudere. Johannes de Kyngdon.
 1331-2 6 Edw. III. Thomas Martyn. Thomas de Choldewill.
 1332 6 Edw. III. Thomas Swyft. Williellmus de Eckeworthy.
 1333 6 Edw. III. Thomas Martyn. Thomas de Choldewilla.
 1334 8 Edw. III. Williellmus Forester. Edwardus Lange.
 1335 9 Edw. III. R Hole.
 1335-6 10 Edw. III. Johannes Peate. Johannes Tredegold.
 1336 10 Edw. III. Ricardus de Shete.
 Williellmus de Eckeworthi.
 1337 11 Edw. III. Ricardus Wolf. Johannes Pytte or Pit.
 1337-8 12 Edw. III. Johannes fils' Roberti de la Pytte.
 Ricardus Shete.
 1338-9 12, 13 Edw. III. Ricardus de Shete. Johannes Kyng.
 1339 13 Edw. III. Johannes Kyng. Johannes de Kyngdon.
 1340 14 Edw. III. Ricardus de Shete. Johannes de Kyngdon.
 1341 15 Edw. III. Johannes Kyngdon. Ricardus Veyser.
 1344 18 Edw. III. Ricardus de Shete.
 Williellmus de Bykelegh.
 1346 20 Edw. III. Ricardus Shete. Johannes Kyng.
 1347-8 21 Edw. III. Johannes Kyng. Ricardus Pycard.
 1348 22 Edw. III. Johannes Kyngdon. Ricardus Shete.
 1350-1 25 Edw. III. Johannes Kyngdon. Ricardus Veyser.
 1351-2 25 Edw. III. Johannes Kyngdon. Johannes Crosse.
 1355 29 Edw. III. Simon Solers. Johannes Kyngdon.
 1357-8 32 Edw. III. Walterus Langeforde. Johannes Combe.
 1360 34 Edw. III. Simon Solers. Ricardus Veyser.
 1360-1 34 Edw. III. Simon Solers. Ricardus Veyser.
 1362 36 Edw. III. Johannes Hille. Rogerus Deghere or Dyere.
 1363 37 Edw. III. Johannes Hulle. Johannes Martyn.
 1364-5 38 Edw. III. Johannes Hille. Johannes Martyn.
 1366 40 Edw. III. Johannes Hille. Johannes Martyn.
 1368 42 Edw. III. Johannes Hulle. Johannes Martyn.
 1369 43 Edw. III. Simon Solers. Ricardus Averay.

1371 45 Edw. III. Johannes Combe.

John Combe was probably the Representative in the preceding Parliament, 1370-1 ; but there is no return as to Plympton extant. In the Parliament summoned to meet at Winchester, 8th June, 1371, the Sheriffs were directed to send certain specified knights, citizens, and burgesses, who were at the last Parliament.

1372	46 Edw. III.	Johannes Hull.	Johannes Martyn.
1373	47 Edw. III.	Johannes Martyn.	Robertus Hulle.
1376-7	51 Edw. III.	Robertus Hulle.	Johannes Shetcote.
1378	2 Ric. II.	Ricardus Keanrigg.	Petrus Hadle.
1379-80	3 Ric. II.	Robertus Hulle, Jun ^r	Johannes Martyn.
1381	5 Ric. II.	Thomas Reymound.	Willielmus Borleston.
1382	6 Ric. II.	Thomas Notecombe.	Robertus Stoke.
1382-3	6 Ric. II.	Elias Bere.	Thomas Notecomb.
1384	7 Ric. II.	Elias Beere.	Johannes Poleyn.
1384	8 Ric. II.	Johannes Crosse.	Johannes Braklegh.
1385	9 Ric. II.	Johannes Golde.	Ricardus Golde.
1386	10 Ric. II.	Johannes Grede.	Ricardus Grede.
1387-8	11 Ric. II.	Elias Beare.	Johannes Boys.
1388	12 Ric. II.	Petrus Hadlee.	Johannes Bremdon.
1389-90	13 Ric. II.	Johannes Selman, Jun ^r	Johannes Lane.
1391	15 Ric. II.	Johannes Jaycock.	Johannes Selman, Jun ^r
1392-3	16 Ric. II.	Johannes Jaycock.	Thomas Branscomb.
1393-4	17 Ric. II.	Johannes Jaycok ^r .	Johannes Selman.
1394-5	18 Ric. II.	Johannes Jaycok ^r .	Thomas Noreys.
1396-7	20 Ric. II.	Thomas Norreys.	Willielmus Selman.
1402	3 Hen. IV.	Thomas Topelyf ^r .	 More.
1405-6	7 Hen. IV.	Thomas Prous.	Johannes Selman.
1407	9 Hen. IV.	Willielmus Isabell ^r .	Ricardus Harston ^r .
1411	13 Hen. IV.	Johannes Jeybyn ^r .	Johannes Selman ^r .
1413	1 Hen. V.	Thomas Parry.	Rogerus Wyke.
1414	2 Hen. V.	Johannes Selman, Jun ^r	Johannes Serle.
1420	8 Hen. V.	Johannes Selman ^r , Jun ^r	Willielmus Selman.
1421	9 Hen. V.	Johannes Selman ^r , Jun ^r	Willielmus Selman.
1421	9 Hen. V.	Johannes Selman.	Willielmus Selman.
1422	1 Hen. VI.	Johannes Sylverlok ^r .	Petrus Tyres.
1423	2 Hen. VI.	Johannes Julleyn.	Johannes Silverlok.
1425	3 Hen. VI.	Willielmus Selmen ^r .	Johannes Selman.
1425	4 Hen. VI.	Petrus Roos.	Johannes Sylverlok.
1427	6 Hen. VI.	Johannes Selman, Sen ^r	Thomas Dourisshe.
1429	8 Hen. VI.	Johannes Fortescu.	Willielmus Selman.
1430-1	9 Hen. VI.	Johannes Selman.	Johannes Serle.
1432	10 Hen. VI.	Johannes Selman.	Johannes Serle.
1433	11 Hen. VI.	Johannes Selman.	Johannes Serle.
1435	14 Hen. VI.	Johannes Selman.	Johannes Serle.

662 PLYMPTON : PARLIAMENTARY REPRESENTATION.

1436-7	15 Hen. VI.	Johannes Serle.	Ricardus Strove.
1441-2	20 Hen. VI.	Johannes Serle.	Robertus Wyse.
1446-7		Ricardus Strode.	Philippus Sturt.
1448-9	27 Hen. VI.	Ricardus Fortescu, Jun ^r	Johannes Serle.
1449	28 Hen. VI.	Robertus Hillyng ^r .	Robertus Clay.
1450	29 Hen. VI.	Robertus Hillyng ^r .	Robertus Clay.
1452-3	31 Hen. VI.	Johannes Dounyng ^r .	Johannes Cornysah.
1455	33 Hen. VI.	Ricardus Hals, Jun ^r	Thomas Gale.
1467	7 Edw. IV.	Willielmus Alyngton.	
		Thomas Fitz William.	
1472	12 Edw. IV.	Willielmus Say.	Johannes Twynho.
1477-8	17 Edw. IV.	Robertus Hillerisdon.	Johannes Legh.
1529	21 Hen. VIII.	Thomas Gregorie.	Johannes Mertyn, Jun ^r
1553	1 Mary.	Johannes Forster, Armiger.	
		Reinoldus Mohun.	
1554	1 Mary.	Johannes Sperke.	Johannes Marten.
1554	1, 2 P. & M.	Ricardus Calmady.	
		Willielmus Strowbrigge de Otterye.	
1555	2, 3 P. & M.	Willielmus Courteney Miles.	
		Arturus Champerium Miles.	
1557-8	4, 5 P. & M.	Thomas Southcote.	Christopherus Perna.
1562-3	5 Eliz.	Nicholas Ogle, Gent.	Thomas Percy, Gent.
1572	14 Eliz.	Peter Osbourne, Esq ^r	
		William Strowde, Jun ^r Gent.	
1584	27 Eliz.	John Heale, Esq ^r	Hannibal Vivian, Esq ^r
1586	28 Eliz.	Richard Moore, Esq ^r	
		Jasper Cholmeley, Esq ^r	
1588-9	30, 31 Eliz.	Richard Grafton.	Edwin Sandis, Esq ^r
1592-3	35 Eliz.	Edwin Sands, Esq ^r	
		Richard Southcote, Gent.	
1597	39 Eliz.	George Southcott, Jun ^r Esq ^r	
		Edward Handcocke, Esq ^r	
1601	43 Eliz.	Sir William Strode, Knt.	John Hele, Gent.
1603-4	1 James I.	Sir William Strode, Knt.	
		Sir Henry Beamont, Knt.	
		John Hele, Jun ^r Esq. vice	
		Sir Henry Beamont, Knt., who elected to	
		serve for Leicester Borough.	
		Sir Warwick Hele, Knt. vice	
		John Hele, Esq ^r dec ^d	
1620-1	18 James I.	Sir William Strode, Knt.	
		Sir Warwick Hele, Knt.	
1623-4	21 James I.	Sir Francis Drake, Bart.	John Jacob, Esq ^r
1625	1 Car. I.	Sir William Strode, Knt.	
		Sir Warwick Hele, Knt.	
1625-6	1 Car. I.	Thomas Hele, Esq ^r	William Strode, Esq ^r
1627-8	3 Car. I.	Sir Thomas Hele, Bart.	
		Sir James Bagge, Knt.	

1640	16 Car. I.	Sir Nicholas Slanning, Knt., Recorder. Sir Thomas Hele, Bart.
1640	16 Car. I.	Sir Nicholas Slanning, Knt.* Sir Thomas Hele, Bart. Hugh Potter, Esq ^r vice Sir Nicholas Slanning, who elected to serve for Penryn. Edward Moulton, Gent., vice Sir Thomas Hele, Bart., disabled to sit. Christopher Martyn, Gent., † vice Sir Thomas Hele, Bart., disabled to sit. Sir Richard More, Knt.
1658-9	10 Car. II.	Henry Hatsell, Esq ^r Christopher Martyn, Esq ^r
1660	12 Car. II.	William Strode, Esq ^r of Newnham. Christopher Martyn, Esq ^r of Plympton Maurice.
1661	13 Car. II.	Sir William Strode, Knt. Thomas Hele, Esq ^r son and heir Sir Thomas Hele, of Fleet Damerell. Sir Edmund Fortescue, Knt. and Bart., vice Thomas Hele, Esq ^r dec ^d † 4 Oct. 1666. Sir Nicholas Slanning, Knt. of the Bath and Bart., vice Sir Edmund Fortescue, dec ^d [10 May, 1667.] George Treby, Esq ^r vice Sir William Strode, Idn ^t dec ^d [5 March, 1676-7.]
1678-9	31 Car. II.	George Treby, Esq ^r Richard Hillersdon, Esq ^r
1679	31 Car. II.	George Treby, Esq ^r John Pollexfen, Merchant.
1680-1	33 Car. II.	Sir George Treby, Knt. John Pollexfen, Merchant.
1685	1 Jas. II.	Richard Strode, Mayor of Plympton. Sir Christopher Wren, Knt.
1688-9	Conv. Parliament	Sir George Treby, Knt. John Pollexfen.
1689-90	2 Wm. & M.	Richard Strode, Esq ^r George Parker, Esq ^r

We have referred in our account of the borough to the difficulties which arose in connection with the Charter

* 9 Feb., 1645-6. A new election was ordered vice Sir Nicholas Slanning, slain in arms against the Parliament, by error for Sir Thomas Hele.—*Commons Journal*, 11 Nov., 1643.

† Christopher Martin's name is given in the Crown Office List. Probably Moulton's election was disallowed.

‡ Double return of same date : that by which Sir Nicholas Slanning, K.B. and Bart., was returned was treated as void (his petition being withdrawn) by order of House 29 Nov. 1666.

of James II., and the surrender of that of Elizabeth. In the election of 1688-9, Avent, who claimed to be mayor, and somehow obtained possession of the writ, returned Richard Strode and George Parker. The actual mayor, Tozer, had heard of Avent's proceedings, and wrote the following letter:

“Plimpton 10th March 1689

“Hon^d Sir,—I did some dayes since send a Messenger with a Letter to you to demand a Precept for this ancient Burrough that Members might be Elected to serve in the Parliament which is to meet according to their Maj^{ties} Proclamacon the 20th day of this Month, being Informed that most other Corporacon had already Elected and by the Tyme for the Meeting of the Parliam^t near Expired, The Messenger not findinge you gave the Letter to your Undersheriffe who told him Hee co^d give noe answer. But that he had rec^d the Letter. These are to acquaint you that no Precept is yet come to my Hands Butt being informed that one John Avent has got it into his Custody, I have demanded the same of the said John Avent in the Presence of most of the Magistrates S^r Francis Drake M^r John Pollexfen and severall other Freemen of this Corporation but he refused to deliver itt and therefore I presumed may make some False Returne though he be neither Officer nor Freemen nor hath the Custody of the Common Seale of this Corporation, or is anyway concerned in the Corporation I thought it my duty to give you Notice thereof, that soe if any Return be made by any other Person but me and under the Common Seale of this Corporation that you would be pleased to look on it as false and not seale any Counterpart nor proceed upon it: but on the contrary that you would be pleased to take Care that a Precept be brought to me with Speed that Burgesses may be legally Chosen, which is all from—

“Your most humble Servant

“To the Sheriff of Devon.”

“JOHN TOZER Mayor

The return made by John Avent is apparently an unusual document, and I am able to give it in full, with the names of those voting for Strode and Parker; but we have unfortunately no information as to how the difficulty arose, how John Avent was able to do as he did, or how the matter was eventually settled, except that Avent failed to maintain his claim.

“A Return of Richard Strode Esq^r and George Parker Esq^r by the Mayor and Burgesses of Plympton by the pretended Charter of King James 2nd:

“Hæc Indentura fcã undecimo die Martii Anno Regni Dñi and Dñæ nostrorum Willi & Mariæ Dei Gra^{ti} Angl^e

Scot Franc & Hiſſniæ Regis & Regina fidei Defenſor' &c
 ſecundo Inter Franciſcum Fulford Ar: Vicecomitem Devoñ
 ex una pte & Joſhem Avent Majorem & Burgenses libes
 hoies & Inhabitantes Burgi de Plympton in Com' Devoñ
 pd ex altera parte Testatur qd Major Burgesses libi hoies &
 Inhabitantes Burgi pd virtute cujusdum pcepto p^d vic
 ejusdem virtute Bris dei Dñi Rs & Dnæ Reginae direct
 Elegerunt & nominaverunt Richum Strode Ar' & Georgium
 Parker Ar' Burgenses pro Burgo pd & esseñd & serviend'
 in quodam Parlamento diç dni Rs & Dnæ Reginae qd Dñs
 Dnus Rex & Dna Regina apud Westm' vicesimo die Martii
 instantis teneri ordinãrint Dantes & concedentes pd Rico
 Strode & Georgio Parker plenum & sufficientem Potestatem
 pro se & Burgensibus libis hoibus & Inhabitantibus Burgi
 p^d ad faciend' & consentiend' hijs quæ ad Parliament'
 in dco brī mençon at de consilio Regni dict' Dñi Rs & Dnæ
 Reginae contigerint ordinari In cujus Rei testimonium p
 hujus Indentur' penes p^di fat' vic remanent p^dfat' Major
 Burgenses lib hoies & Inhitantes Burgi p^d di Sigill' apposuer'
 ac alteri vero pti penes p^dfat' Majorem Burgenses libos hoies
 remaner' p^dfat' vic Sigill suñ appoſint Die & anno sup'
 dict Annosq Dom 1689.

John Avent May'	Thomas Lux	Hen Trelawny
Tho ^s Hele of Vardle	Jonas Johns	John Bacons
Simon Hele of Blaxon	Sheffield	John Lyde
Walter Hele	Croker	John Avent
George Ley	Turney	Walter Bishop.
M ^r Warrin	R T Hamblyn	J ^{no} Cuming.
J ^{no} Standen	Stephen Cocke	Sam ^l Strong
Jacob Watts	John Batten	Geo Sendy
J ^{no} Veal Jun ^r	Jonas Cocke	John Deeth
W ^m Rowe	John Webster	St ^a Coffin
Blake	Joseph Hele	Tho: James
Watts	N ^s Brooking	Tho ^s Frethy
Tho ^s Andrews	Tho ^s Gymblett	Hy Hunsden
Rt Savery	Walter Dyer	Joseph Derry
Thos Parker	Rob ^t Watts	Hedges
J Williams	Edw ^d Witchalls	Ralph Windiet
John Hele	Nath Blake	Edward Tutton."
And Horsman	Thos: Watts	
J ^{no} Veal	Rich ^d Newman	

Against this return the mayor and corporation petitioned
 the House of Commons in the following terms:

"To the Hon^{ble} The Knights Citizens and Burgesses in
 Parliament assembled.

"The humble Petition of the Mayor Magistrates and Freemen of the Burrough of Plympton in the County of Devon.

"Humbly sheweth—

"That the Corporation hath time out of mind sent Burgesses to Parliament but have not yet rec^d any Precept to elect for this present Parliament.

"Your Petitioners are informed that one John Avent did receive a Precept by the Hands of one Richard Strode and that the said John Avent hath made a Return on the said Precept and returned the said Richard Strode and George Parker Esq^{res} Burgesses for this Burrough.

"Your Petitioners humbly represent to this Humble house that the said John Avent who hath made the said Return, is neither Mayor Bailiffe Portreeve Freeman or Inhabitant of this Corporation, and that they shall be deprived of their Right to send Members to this Parliament unless this Humble house be pleased to see Justice done them.

"Wherefore—

"Your Petitioners humbly pray that this Honble House will be pleased to direct that a Writt may be issued out for the Election of Burgesses by this Burrough to serve in this present Parliament, that they may not be deprived of their antient Right.

"And your Petitioners shall ever pray, &c."

Eventually the election of Richard Strode and George Parker was declared to be void, and at an election shortly after Sir George Treby and John Pollexfen were returned.

1689-90	2 Will. & Mary	Sir George Treby. John Pollexfen.
1692	9th Nov.	Sir Thomas Trevor, knight, <i>vice</i> Sir George Treby, appointed Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas.
1695	7 Will. III.	Sir Thomas Trevor, knight.
		Courtenay Croker, Esq.
1698	10 Will. III.	Courtenay Croker, Esq.
		Martin Ryder, Esq.
1700-1	12 Will. III.	Courtenay Croker, Esq.
		Martin Ryder, Esq.
1702	13 Will. III.	Courtenay Croker, Esq.
		Richard Hele, Esq.
1702	1 Anne	Richard Edgcumbe, Esq.
		Richard Hele, Esq.*

* Return amended by order of the House 28th January, 1702-3, the name of Thomas Jervoise, Esq., erased, that of Richard Hele, Esq., substituted.

In 1702 an important question was raised in connection with the election at which Richard Edgcumbe, Thomas Jervoise, Richard Hele, John Williams, and Richard Strode were candidates.

It may be well to give first a copy of the poll, and then the case as I find it in a private book formerly belonging to a member of the Corporation, but now among the other papers of that extinct body.

The Poll taken 25 July 1702 at the Eleccion of Burgesses for the Parliament to meet 20 Aug^t next.

RICHARD EDGCUMBE, Esq^{re}

John Tozer, Mayor	Roger Lang, Sen ^r	Thomas Turner
John Horsman, Gent	Roger Lang, Jun ^r	Benjamin Hawkins
W ^m Aldwin, Gent	Andrew Davis	Hugh Palmer
Courtenay Croker, Esq ^r	Art Cooke	John Pool
Cha ^s Fortescue, Gent	Roger Crossman	Joseph Cheek
John Martyn, Gent	John Roper	Robert Tristram
Richard Waddon, Gent	Nich ^s Churchstile	William Hull
John Treby, Gent	Philip Avent	Staplehill Heath
S ^r Francis Drake	Thomas Edwards	Richard White
Rich ^d Edgcumbe, Esq ^r	Walter Worth	Elias Lang
Josias Calmady, Esq ^r	Philip Croker	John Doidge, Gent
John Copplestone, Esq ^r	Hugh Pine, Gent	Frat. Lidstone
John Pollexfen, Esq ^r	John Denning	Edw ^d Evans
Robert Bury, Gent	James Leere	Thos. Jope
George Woodward	R ^d Balthatchet	Henry Brooking
Sam ^l Carkeet	Jerom King	Walter Langford
Solomon Tozer	Thomas Jefferies	R ^t Tapson
Edward James		

THOMAS JERVOISE, Esq^{re}

John Tozer, Mayor	Roger Lang, Jun ^r	Benjamin Hawkins
John Horsman	Andrew Davis	Hugh Palmer
W ^m Aldwin	Thomas Watts	John Pool
Courtenay Croker	Roger Crossman	Joseph Cheek
Charles Fortescue	John Roper	Robert Tristram
John Martyn	Nicholas Churchstile	William Hull
Richard Waddon	Philip Avent	Staplehill Heath
John Treby	Walter Worth	Richard White
S ^r Francis Drake	Philip Crocker	Elias Lang
Rich ^d Edgcumbe	Hugh Pine	John Doidge
John Copplestone	John Denning	Francis Lidstone
John Pollexfen	James Leere	Thomas Jope
George Woodward	Richard Ballhatchet	Walter Langford
Joshua Cope	Jerom King	Robert Tapson
Solomon Tozer	Thomas Jefferies	
Roger Lang, Sen ^r	Thomas Turner	

RICHARD HELE, Esq^{re}

Jonas Calmady, Esq ^r	Joshua Cope	John Veal
Rich ^d Hele, Esq ^r	Nicholas Winston	Henry Williams
George Parker, Esq ^r	Nicholas Sparke	Richard Hamblyn
John Williams, Esq ^r	Jewel Sparke	Robert Watts
Thomas Parker, Gent	Edward James	Ralph Windiett
Charles Parker, Gent	Roger Watts	Thomas Tresey
Thomas Maynard, Sen ^r	Walter Wareing	Roger Hingstone
Thomas Maynard, Jun ^r	William Waring	Elias Croker
John Roope	John Cowling	Thomas Edwards
John Waltham	Jonas Johns	Richard Wood, Esq ^r
Robert Bury	Arthur Cooke	Edward Evans
Thomas Perryman	John Bevil	Thomas Watts
Samuel Carkeet	Thomas Lux, Sen ^r	Henry Brooking
John Stephens	Thomas Lux, Jun ^r	

JOHN WILLIAMS, Esq^{re}

Richard Hele, Esq ^r	Thomas Perryman	Thomas Lux, Jun ^r
George Parker	John Stevens	John Veal
John Williams	Nicholas Winston	Henry Williams
Thomas Parker	Nicholas Sparke	R ^t Watts
Charles Parker	Jewell Sparke	Ralph Windiett
Thomas Maynard, Sen ^r	William Wareing	Thomas Tresey
Thomas Maynard, Jun ^r	John Cowling	Roger Hingstone
John Roope	Jonas Johns	Elias Crocker
John Waltham	John Bevil	Richard Wood, Esq ^r

RICHARD STRODE, Esq^{re}

Richard Strode, Esq ^r	Walter Wareing	Richard Hamblyn
Roger Watts	Thomas Lux, Sen ^r	

The mayor therefore declared Richard Edgcumbe and Thomas Jervoise elected, and made his return accordingly. Richard Hele, of Flete, petitioned, and in answer to his petition the mayor, bailiff, and free burgesses of Plympton prepared the following statement, which is no doubt a copy of a case instructing counsel:

"It is supposed that Mr Hele's Objections will be four. The First that the voices of Freeholders were not allowed and admitted, Second that the Sons of Freeman (who have been several Times presented by a Jury of Freeman in Order to be sworn Freeman) have not been hitherto sworn Freeman according to an old Constitution of the Borough though they have several times demanded their Freedom, but their Freedom has been denyed, and their Votes upon Election rejected. Thirdly that the Mayor and Aldermen

have lately made a great Number of Freemen of the City of Exon and elsewhere out of the Precincts of the Burrough on Purpose to serve a Turn (Viz) to Exclude Mr Hele from being Burgess there. Fourthly That the sitting Members are guilty of Bribery.

"1 *Ans^d*.—To the first Objection, That Elections of Parliam^t men in Plympton have always been by the Votes of Freemen or Free Burgesses only exclusive of Freeholders and all others, This is proved by the Copies of many Returns of Parliament men who served for the Burrough of Plympton transcribed from the Originals remaining in the Chappell of the Rolls or in the Tower of London A bundle of which Copies Mr Martyn Rider will produce and see forth comeing, and is farther proved by the Evidence of many antient Witnesses parclarly and most plainly by one Christopher Bishopp (a man nere 80 years of age) who was for many years since both Freeman and Freeholder, and as long as he continued a Freeman he gave his Vote in Elections but being long since Disfranchised he never voted since, Tho' he be at this day a Freeholder.

"2 *Obj: Ans*.—True it is that the Sons of several Freemen were presented by several Juries (who consist of Freemen and serve once a year in the Guildhall at a court there called the fulfilling Court) to be admitted and sworne Freemen but the answer of the Mayor and Aldermen always was that they had no such Constitution in their Hands or Possession but if any such there were, it was seized upon by the Mayor and Aldermen upon the new Charter in the Time of the late King James amongst divers other Records of the Burrough which have not hitherto been restored and repositied (as they ought to have been) in the Town Chest, moreover it will be proved by some of the most antient of the Aldermen* That the Mayor and Aldermen have from time to time made Freemen according to their Will and Pleasure not as bound by a Constitution but as Persons might be deserving. But for the better Understanding and Clearing of this Point relateing to the Sons of Freemen (who call themselves free born) a Transcript of the Original Constitution follows verbatim in the next Paragraph. Item if any Person or Persons above the age of 18 years which are Free Burgesses born of this Liberty† shall be presented in this Burrough Court, and after warned by the Bailiffe for the Time being to come to the Court there to be sworn a Freeman or Freemen

* Croker, Ryder, John Treby.

† Twenty-seven born within the Liberty.

and shall absent him or themselves and not come to the Court to be sworne and have his or their freedom as aforesaid within 3 Months next after such Warning to him or them so given shall from thenceforth utterly lose the Possibility of his or their Freedom, and not afterwards to be admitted but as a Stranger.

"The Constitutions were established and confirmed by the Mayor and Aldermen 21 Jacobi primi; but never constituted by the Lord-Keeper or Justices of either Branch.

"Qr. Whither their Confirmation be not necessary.

"And also whether a Man can be sworne a Freeman before his Age of 21. It is hoped that this Constitution is Invalid. But if it be not void yet it is observable that the Mayor and Aldermen are not bound by this Constitution to order the Bailiffe to warne the Freeborne to come in and be sworne so that all Freemen are made ex Gratia.

"3^d Obj: Ans:—That Plympton was antiently a Town of Good Trade and Commerce, but being of late years much fallen and decayed therein the Mayor and Aldermen could not think of a better Expedient to promote and revive a Trade in Plympton then to invite some Gentlemen of the City of Exon unto their Society, thereby to gain and procure a good Correspondence in that Opulent and trading City. This was the Motive chiefly that Induced the Mayor and Aldermen of Plympton to make some of the City of Exon free Burgesses of Plympton men of great Substance Employment and trade well affected to the present Government and very useful and necessary in such a tradeing Kingdom as this of England, and since these Exonians most of them being Merchants have been so kind to accept of the Freedom of Plympton the Towne and Corporation think themselves extreamly obliged by them and conceive and hope for good Effects of the Conjunction.

"4 Obj: Ans:—That Mr Edgcumbe and Mr Jervoise were not conscious of any Bribery on their side, but have great Reason to Believe and hope to prove that there was much of this Kind on Mr Heles side—Proofs of this kind shall be speedily added to these Instructions."

Then we have the report of the Committee of the House :
 "Copy of the Report of the Committee of Privileges and Elections upon this Election.

"Mr Bromley reported from the Committee upon the Petitions of Richard Hele, John Williams and Richard Strode Esq^r complaining of an undue election and Return of Richard

Edgcumbe and Thomas Jervoise Esq^{rs} for the Borough of Plympton.

"That upon the Pole the numbers were thus

For M ^r Edgcumbe	52
" M ^r Jervoise	46
" M ^r Hele	41
" M ^r Williams	27
" M ^r Strode	5

"That it was agreed that the right of electing Burgesses to serve in Parliament for the Borough of Plympton was in the Freemen of the Borough, and the Petitioners Council insisted that none but the sons of freemen when they attained the age of 18 years by the constitution and custom of the Borough ought to be made free. The Council for the sitting members affirmed that no persons whatsoever had any right to be made free but that the Corporation might make free whom they pleased.

"John Whitchalls and Nicholas Sparke two very old men gave testimony that they had never remembered any, till of late, made free besides Sons of Freemen. John Waltham said that only the sons of Freemen us'd to be made free but that himself with several other foreigners were made free about 26 years since to serve M^r Treby and had voted in all the elections (except the first in which they did not vote because they were made free after the teste of the Writ, That in the year 1700 the Aldermen agreed to make each one Freeman. That they had yearly two Courts in this Borough, one of which is called the Fulfilling Court and the Town Clerk then gives it in charge to the Jury to present the names of all the sons of Freemen above the age of 18 years who are summoned to come in and take up their freedom.

"M^{rs} Mary Sparke said she had known Plympton about 40 years and her Husband who had been Mayor 3 or 4 times and that it was usual for Freemens Sons at 18 years of age to come to the Fulfilling Court and take up 'their' freedom, otherwise the Bailiffe comes and warns them to take it up, That she had two sons made free, and others of her sons had been denied about two years since, and the reason was as M^r Treby the Town Clerk told her because they would not vote as the magistrates would have them.

"The Council for the sitting Members called some antient men who had known the Burough many years.

"Christopher Bishop, Thomas Dennis, Andrew Davy, who said they looked upon no persons to have any Right to be

made free but such as the Mayor and Magistrates thought fit and that they had known several Gentlemen, viz., Sir Francis Drake, Mr Hillsdon [Hillersdon], Mr Copsal [Coppleston], &c., made free and vote in Elections of Members to serve in Parliament one of them, viz., Andrew Davis acknowledged the Jury at the Fulfilling Court presented the sons of Freemen, but that it was at the Pleasure of the Mayor and major part of the Aldermen whether they would make them free or not. That in reply to this Evidence a By Law in an antient Book of the Corporation was read whereby it was declared that if any Free Burgess born should be presented in the Borough Court and being warned to come to be sworn shall not come to the Court to be sworn and claim his freedom within 3 months he shall lose the Possibility of his Freedom and not afterwards to be admitted thereto but as a stranger.

"That then the Committee came to this Resolution.

"*Resolved*—That it is the opinion of this Committee that the Right of Electing Burgesses to serve in Parliament for the Borough of Plympton in the County of Devon is in the Mayor Bailiffe and Freemen of the said Borough and in the Sons of freemen, who have a right to demand their freedom and have been refused the same.

"That the right being thus settled the Petitioners Council insisted that they should add to their poll and take off from the sitting Members so many as would give them a Majority and called several witnesses, viz., John Waltham, Nicholas Sparke, John Whitchalls, and John Veal, who said that John Woolcombe, Esq^{re}, Edward Sparke, William Witchall, John Watts, Richard Churchstile, John Lux, Henry Sparke, William Whiniate, John Sparke, and John Veal were the Sons of Freemen, had demanded their freedom, most of them several times, some of them at the Fulfilling Court some at the same time when several Strangers from Exon were made free and three of them only at the time of Election. Henry Brooking and John Waltham that Edward Tutton and Nath: Blake who were sworn Freemen offered to vote at the last Election for the Petitioners but were refused. That the Petitioners Council proceeded to take of from the sitting Members poll seventeen who lived at Exon who were not Sons of Freemen of Plympton and were made free after the death of the late king, viz., Jerom King, Thomas Jefferies, Thomas Turner, Benjamin Hawkins, Hugh Palmer, John Poole, Joseph Cheek, Rob^t Tristram, W^m Hull, Staplehill Heath, Richard White, John Doidge, Francis Lydstone, Edward Evans, Thomas Joep, Walter Longford, Rob^t Tapson.

In the next place witnesses were called to the partiality of the Mayor and Aldermen and their design of making freemen.

"Henry Sparke said that he had heard some of the Aldermen say they would make none free but who should vote ag^t Mr Hele.

"John Pierce said that Alderman Martyn about six weeks before the Election offered him his Freedom if he would vote against Mr Hele.

Thomas Perryman said that he asked Mr Treby why he made so many Strangers free And he told him he would make more if they were not enough.

"Agnes Huntsman said that there were about 20 freemen at Dinner at Mr Aldwins about a Fortnight before the Election and that she saw her mistress change two Guineas for Mr Edgcumbe and Mr Jervoise after dinner and she saw Mr Edgcumbe put a Crown into one Langs hand, and another Crown into the hands of another that dined there and when the reckoning was collected they all paid Crowns apiece, Whereas some of them she believes were not worth a crown and Mr Croker said 'What wee have done now they cant call Bribery' She said further that she saw Mr Jervoise put a Crown into the hands of Roger Crossman another of them that dined there and said he hoped he would vote for him.

"Thomas Fresey said that Alderman Treby asked him for his vote and told him if he would vote for Mr Edgcumbe and and Mr Jervoise there was 10s. for him. That he took the 10s. and was to give an answer in 3 days. He said afterwards Mr^{rs} Aldwin asked him to vote for the sitting members, and offered him a guinea, and Mr Aldwin said what his wife had promised he would make good.

"In answer to this evidence the sitting members Council called Diana Bunshole who said That Thomas Fresey was her father in law and that she knew Mr Treby owed him 20s. and she heard Freasy say he had rec^d 10s. of him, That Fresey told her he had promised to vote for Mr Hele if Mr Roch would pay a debt of £18 he owed to one Lea, and that he had some place in the Prize Office which was procured for him by Mr. Hele and Mr. Roch's means.

"Mary Fresey said that about a week before the Election Mr^{rs} Aldwin sent for her and pressed her to persuade her husband to vote for the sitting members and she would give her Five pounds and allow her a years Rent in one of her houses.

"That the Petitioners Council excepted to eight others who lived some distance from the town and had been made free within two or three yrs (viz) Philip Avant Thomas

Edwards Mr Walter Worth Mr Philip Croker Hugh Pine John Dunning James Leer Richard Balhatchett.

"That the sitting members counsel in answer to this evidence alleged that the making neither the eight nor the seventeen free was done with any regard to the sitting members and that the petitioners and their Agents had been guilty of treating and other indirect practices to which they called several witnesses—

"Andrew David said that formerly there was a Yarn Markett at Plympton and that those Exeter men were great Traders in the woollen Manufactures, and they hoped the making these free would be of some Advantage to the Town in the recovery of that Trade. But being asked to name such as were considerable traders in the woollen manufacture he could name but one viz Thomas Jefferies. He said of the Exeter Freemen that were made Mr Richard Wood voted for Mr Hele and that they were not objected to.

"Mr Pollexfen said that about the 10th April there being a discourse of a new Parliament the Town proposed to him to choose his son and wrote a letter to him upon that occasion, that in July going thro' the Town some of the Aldermen acquainted him they intended to choose Mr Jervoise and Mr Edgcumbe, Mr Hele having disoblged them because he would not be satisfied to be chose himself unless he might bring in whom he pleased.

"Thomas Watts said that before the last Election he was drinking with Brooking and others and was sent for by Mr Hele and when he came Mr Hele asked him for his vote and that telling Mr Hele he was under some confinement by reason that he owed Mr Waltham 30^s Mr Hele bid him not trouble himself for if he would vote for him he would take it off and that he voted for Mr Hele upon this promise but Mr Waltham since Christmas had sent for the money. He said this was spoke when Mr^s Waltham and Mr^s Sparke were present and in a little room, but Mr Hele whispered to him, and Mr Hele said he had ordered Lux to give them what drink they would, and that there was drinking besides Brooking Wat Warren, Arthur Cook, Thomas Freesy, Roger Hingstone and Henry Brooking, and he saw no money then paid, and that Mr Rock told him if he would vote for Mr Hele he would take care of him and his Family, and that Freesy afterwards told him Mr Roch had helped him to his place in the Prize Office, and he believed any of Mr Hele's friends might have the like, and Freesy owned he had a place by Mr Roch's means.

"That then at the instance of the Petitioners counsel Watts was confronted by M^{rs} Waltham and M^{rs} Sparke M^{rs} Waltham said she was present most of the time and heard M^r Hele ask Watts for his vote, but heard nothing said of M^r Hele's paying Waltham money. But M^{rs} Waltham told Watts of the money he borrowed, and Watts said he was ready to pay it if she had his Note, and that there was a discourse between them of Watts having M^r Hele's horse and that M^{rs} Sparke heard some of the discourse M^{rs} Sparke said she heard nothing said by M^r Hele of his paying the 30^s to Waltham but that Watts said he was poor and asked money of M^r Hele, and said there was some discourse of Watts's having M^r Hele's horse, which Watts said he remembered nothing of.

"Walter Bishop said that M^r Hele sent for him the day after the election to M^r Waltham's house and asked him if he saw M^r Edgcumbe's man give Brooking a guinea which he said he knew nothing of, and M^r Hele shewed him seven or eight guineas saying he might have them if he would say so, but he told him he would not for [*sic in orig.*] and that afterwards he was drinking with John Veale and another and was pressed by them to the same purpose, and Henry Sparke threw down money for the reckoning and that he has in the same manner been pressed by Waltham and others since.

"And that upon the whole Matter the Comittee came to those resolutions:

"Resolved that it is the opinion of this Comittee That Richard Edgcumbe Esq^{re} is duly elected a Burgess to serve in Parliament for the Burough of Plympton in the County of Devon.

"Resolved that Thomas Jervoise Esq^{re} is not duly Elected.

"Resolved that Richard Hele Esq^{re} is duly Elected.

"The first Resolution being read a second time.

"Resolved that the House doe agree with the Comittee in the said Resolution that the Right of electing Burgesses to serve in Parliament for the Burough of Plympton in the County of Devon is in the Mayor Bailiffe and Freemen of the said Burrough, and in the Sonns of Freemen who have a Right to demand their Freedom have been refused the same.

"The second Resolution being read a second time,

"That the House do agree with the Comittee that Richard Edgcumbe Esq^{re} is duly elected,

"The House divides—

Tellers for the Yeas

M^r Bridges }
M^r Henly } 157

for the Noes

Sir Edm^d Bacon }
M^r Gape } 84

So twas resolved in the Affirmative.

"The third resolution being read a second time,

"That the House do agree with the Committee that Thomas Jervoise Esq^r is not duly Elected,

"The House divides—

Tellers for the Yeas		for the Noes	
Sir Willoughby Hickman	} 138	Mr Walpole	} 104
Mr Gulston		Mr Moncton	

Resolved in the Affirmative.

"The fourth resolution being read a second time,

"That the House do agree with the Committee that Richard Hele Esq^r is duly elected,

"The house divides—

Tellers for the Yeas		for the Noes	
Mr Nicholls	} 131	Mr Monson	} 72
Sr Hump ^r Mackworth		Sr Jn ^o Holland	

Resolved in the Affirmative.

"A motion was made and a question put,

"That the proceedings of the Mayor and Corporation of the Borough of Plympton in the County of Devon, in making Freemen after the death of His late Majesty to vote at the last election was illegal contrary to the rights of the said Corporation and that those freemen then pretended to be made have not thereby obtained any Right to vote upon that account in any future Elections.

"The house divides—

Tellers for Yeas		for the Noes	
Sir Roger Mostyn	} 95	Sir Walter Young	} 48
Mr Michell		Mr Mompesson	

Resolved in the Affirmative.

"Remark upon this Report.

"The Original Poll stood thus :

Edgcumbe . . . 52	Jervoise . . . 46	Hele . . . 41
Deduct for Exon men	Ded ^t for D ^o	Add sons of
voted out . . . 17	Evans vot-	freemen who
—	ing for Hele 16	were refused
Rem ^a 35	—	and allowed
	Rem ^a 30	here . . . 10
		Add Blake
		and Tutton 2
		53

Williams . . .	27	Ded ^t at Exon	}	3
Add as before .	10	freemen Wood		
Blake and Tutton	2	Carket Evans		
	39			Rem ^a 50
Deduct Wood .	1			
Rem ^a	38			

"The Petitioners Council objected to 8 Persons; viz.:

Philip Avent	Philip Croker	James Leer
Thomas Edwards	Hugh Pine	Richard Balhatchet
Walter Worth	John Denning	

Who all voted for the sitting Members, and no resolution taken against them by which it should seem there can be no Objection to their Votes in any future Election.

"By the resolutions taken if the gentlemen who were of that side had thought them right M^r Williams must have been voted duly elected as well as M^r Hele, and it as plainly appears that the House to serve a turn agreed to the resolution of the Committee in which a sort of right in Freeman's sons is set up though in their determining Edgcumbe duly elected they in the same day did disallow it.

"The last resolution without dispute cutts off the Exeter freeman totally."

This question of the right of the sons of freemen to claim to be admitted free burgesses cropped up from time to time, but was never allowed. In July, 1802, Sir Philip Metcalfe, Edward Golding, Esq., and Captain George Palmer were candidates. Captain Palmer was the son of a former mayor who, and whose family, had long been connected with Plympton. He was anxious to enlarge the electing body, and brought up seven persons who claimed to vote by reason of their being sons of deceased freemen. The mayor rejected these votes on the ground that the right which they claimed was subversive of the constitution of the borough, no single instance appearing in the record of the borough that such a claim had ever been made or that such a usage had ever prevailed. At the following sessions, 1st November, 1802, several persons tendered themselves to the jury claiming to be presented by it to the mayor and aldermen as having a right to their freedom as sons of former freemen; but as they were unable to give any evidence of such a right, or of

any such usage, the jury considered it their duty to decline presenting them. At the next election, which took place 3rd December, 1803, the candidates were Edward Golding, Esq., Paul Treby Treby, Esq., and Thomas North, Lord Graves, the latter nominated by Captain Palmer, who was the mover in all these proceedings. Twenty-three persons voted for the two first, and the same number for Lord Graves; but twenty-two of Lord Graves' voters were the sons of freemen who had never been admitted, and whose votes were therefore refused by the mayor. In Hilary term, 1804, Thomas Woolcombe, Esq., as a younger son of a freeman, born without the liberty of Plympton, and Edmund Body the elder, the eldest son of a freeman born within the liberty, brought writs of mandamus to compel the governing body to admit them as freemen of the borough. No doubt these were selected as test cases, but there was nothing to sustain their claims. The mayor filed a return denying the rights of the applicants, who took no further steps in the matter, and the question rested for many years.

In the year 1830 another attempt was made to induce the mayor and his brethren to admit a larger number of electors. On behalf of Major J. Wolrige, Captain T. Wolrige, and Lieutenant C. Wolrige, it was argued that as sons of a former freeman they had a right to claim their freedom. It was, however, of no use. The court and the jury refused to interfere with the existing state of things; and although a mandamus was again applied for, no further proceedings followed. The ground for believing that there was such a right in the sons of freemen arose from the clause in the bye-laws of 1623 (see *ante*), which provided "*That if any person or persons above the age of eighteen which are free burgesses born of this liberty should be presented in the Borough Court and after warned by the bailiff for the time being to come to the Court there to be sworn a freeman or freemen and should absent him or themselves and not come to the Court to be sworn and claim his or their freedom as aforesaid within three months next after such warning to him or them so given should from henceforth utterly lose the possibility of his or their freedom and not afterwards to be admitted thereunto but as a Mayor.*" This is sufficiently ambiguous, but although the House of Commons in 1702 apparently thought that it gave the right to those sons of freemen who had a right to demand their freedom without saying how such a right was conferred, evidently the point on behalf of the sons was weak, and the court, although seemingly not unwilling to

do what was wished, did not see its way to extend the franchise in the manner suggested.

The freemen continued to be elected according to the ancient mode down to 1832. They were made by the mayor and aldermen, and no qualification was required. The privilege was a simple gift, and those selected were chosen not from the inhabitants of the place as such, but from among the gentry, magistrates, and others of Devon and Cornwall, friends and acquaintances of the mayor and common council, and without doubt were such as could be relied upon to vote as wished by those claiming to be patrons of the borough, who of late years were the Edgcumbe and Treby families.

1705	4 Anne.	Sir John Cope, Knt. Richard Edgcumbe, Esq.
1708	7 Anne.	Richard Edgcumbe, Esq. George Treby, Esq.
1710	9 Anne.	Richard Edgcumbe, Esq. George Treby, Esq.
1713	12 Anne.	Richard Edgcumbe, Esq. George Treby, Esq.
1714-15	1 Geo. I.	Richard Edgcumbe, Esq. George Treby, Esq. George Treby, Esq. Richard Edgcumbe, Esq.
1722	8 Geo. I.	Richard Edgcumbe, Esq. George Treby, Esq. Richard Edgcumbe, Esq. George Treby, Esq.
1727	1 Geo. II.	Richard Edgcumbe, Esq. George Treby, Esq. John Fuller, Esq., vice George Treby, Esq., who elected to serve for Clifton Dartmouth Hardness.*
1734	8 Geo. II.	Richard Edgcumbe, Esq. Thomas Clutterbuck, Esq. Thomas Walker, Esq., vice Rich ^d Edgcumbe, Esq., elected to serve for Lostwithiel.
1741	15 Geo. II.	Richard Edgcumbe, Esq. Thomas Clutterbuck, Esq. William Lord Sundon, vice Rich ^d Edgcumbe, Esq., on his becoming Lord Edgcumbe. Richard Edgcumbe, Esq., vice Thomas Clutterbuck, Esq., deceased.
1747	21 Geo. II.	Richard Edgcumbe, Esq., son of Richard Lord Edgcumbe. Captain George Edgcumbe, son of Richard Lord Edgcumbe. George Treby, Esq., vice Rich ^d Edgcumbe, Esq., who elected to serve for Lostwithiel. William Baker, Esq., Alderman of the City of London, vice George Edgcumbe, Esq., who elected to serve for Fowey.

* George Treby was elected for three places in Devonshire in this Parliament; viz., Clifton Dartmouth Hardness, Plymouth, and Plympton.

670 PLYMPTON: PARLIAMENTARY REPRESENTATION.

1754	27 Geo. II.	George Treby, Esq. William Baker, Esq.
1761	1 Geo. III.	Sir William Baker, Knt. Alderman of London. George Treby, Esq. George Hele Treby, Esq., vice George Treby, Esq., deceased. Paul Henry Ourry, Esq., vice George Hele Treby, Esq., deceased.
1768	8 Geo. III.	Paul Henry Ourry, Esq. William Baker, Esq.
1774	15 Geo. III.	Sir Richard Phillips, Bart. Paul Henry Ourry, Esq. William Fullarton, Esq., vice Sir Richard Phillips, Bart., Lord Milford, who accepted Stewardship of Chiltern Hundreds. John Durand, Esq., of Carshalton, Surrey, vice Paul Henry Ourry, Esq., appointed Commissioner of Navy.
1780	21 Geo. III.	James Cecil, Lord Viscount Cranbourn. Sir Ralph Payne, K.B. James Stuart, vice James Cecil, Lord Viscount Cranbourn, on becoming Earl of Salisbury.
1784	24 Geo. III.	Paul Treby Ourry, Esq. John Stephenson, Esq., of Brentford Butts, County Middlesex. John Pardoe the Younger, Esq., vice Paul Treby Ourry, Esq., who accepted Steward- ship of Chiltern Hundreds.
1790	30 Geo. III.	Henry, Earl of Carhampton, of the Kingdom of Ireland. Philip Metcalf, Esq., of Westham, Essex. William Manning, Esq., of Totteridge, Herts, vice Henry, Earl of Carhampton, who ac- cepted Stewardship of Chiltern Hundreds.
1796*	41 Geo. III.	William Adams, Esq., of Craven Street, Westminster. William Mitchell, Esq., of Harley Street, Middlesex. Richard Hankey, Esq., of High Beech, Essex, vice William Mitchell, Esq., who accepted Stewardship of Chiltern Hundreds. Sylvester Baron Glenbervie, vice William Adams, Esq., who accepted Stewardship of Manor of East Hendred.
1802	42 Geo. III.	Edward Golding, Esq., of Maiden Early, Berks. Philip Metcalfe, Esq., of Hill Street, Middlesex.

* Parliament of Great Britain. First Parliament of United Kingdom,
1801, 41 Geo. III.

- 1806 47 Geo. III. Robert Stewart, Viscount Castlereagh, of St. James Square, Middlesex.
Sir Stephen Lushington, Bart., of South hill Park, Berks.
William Asheton Harboard, Esq., of Blickling, Norfolk, vice Sir Stephen Lushington, Bart., deceased.
- 1807 46 Geo. III. Robert Stewart, Viscount Castlereagh.
William Asheton Harboard, Norfolk.
Henry Drummond, Esq., of The Grange, Hants, vice William Asheton Harboard, Esq., on his becoming Lord Suffield.
- 1812 53 Geo. III. Ranald George Macdonald, Esq., of Clanronald, Scotland.
George Duckett, Esq., of Upper Grosvenor Street, Middlesex.
William Douglas, Esq., of Almarnass, Kirkcudbright, vice George Duckett, Esq., who accepted Stewardship of Chiltern Hundreds
Alexander Boswell, Esq., of Auchenlech, Ayr, vice William Douglas, Esq., who accepted Stewardship of Chiltern Hundreds.
- 1818 58 Geo. III. Ranald George Macdonald, Esq.
Alexander Boswell, Esq.
- 1820 1 Geo. IV. Ranald George Macdonald, Esq.
Alexander Boswell, Esq.
William Gill Paxton, Esq., of Watford Place, Herts, vice Alexander Boswell, Esq., who accepted Stewardship of Chiltern Hundreds.
John Henry North, Esq., of Merrion Square, Dublin, vice Ranald George Macdonald, Esq., who accepted Stewardship of Manor of East Hendred.
John Henry North, Esq.
- 1826 7 Geo. IV. George Edgcumbe, Esq., of Mount Edgcumbe, Devon.
Gibbs Crawford Antrobus, Esq., of Easton Hall, Chester.
Sir Charles Wetherell, Knt., of Lincoln's Inn, Middlesex, vice George Edgcumbe, Esq., who accepted Stewardship of Chiltern Hundreds.
- 1830 1 Will. IV. Ernest Augustus Edgcumbe, Viscount Valtort.
Gibbs Crawford Antrobus, Esq., of Eaton Hall, Chester.

- 1830 1 Will IV. Sir Compton Domville, Bart., of Santee House, Dublin, in Ireland, vice Viscount Valletort, who accepted Stewardship of Chiltern Hundreds.
- 1831 1 Will IV. Sir Compton Domville, Bart.
Gibbs Crawford Antrobus, Esq., of Eaton Hall, Chester.

The feasting in the town was not confined to the times when the mayor was chosen; and in concluding this account of the parliamentary representation of the borough I may refer to the accounts, some of which have been preserved, of the expenditure in eating and drinking among the electors, which took place after the election for members, when high revel was held, extending apparently over three days. Here is an account of "things used" in 1742:

"Things used att the Election of M^r Richard Edgcumbe Esq^r y^e 9th day of December 1742.

Eight dozens & four bottles of red port wine at 18 ^s Doz	07 10 00
Three doz & three bottles of dry mountain at 18 ^s doz .	02 18 06
One bottle of Brandy	00 01 06
One hogshead of Cyder	01 10 00
Six men helping on all occasions three days	00 18 00
Seven wine glasses broke	00 03 06
Two quart mugs broke	00 01 00
Ten seams of fire wood	00 15 00

	Total	13 17 6
The butler		01 01 00
William Rowill		00 05 00
Tamson Bartlet		00 05 00
Abigill Rufe		00 05 00
Pipes and tobacco		00 01 00

	Total	15 14 6
M ^r Tarbill's servant Pearse Jeffery		00 05 00
Ann Roper		00 05 00
Eliz: Gaye		00 05 00
The butcher's bill		16 16 06
Thomas Robinson for a can of white ale		00 07 09

	Total	33 13 09
Peter Treby one quarter coal		00 16 06

Total **34 10 03**

"Endorsed 4 Dec: 1742.

"Plans of Expenses at Election of Rich^d Edgcumbe Esq^r."

Forty years later the expense was somewhat larger; but there seems to have been great consumption of good liquor, and the broken glass cost sixpence more. As there are more details, I give this account also in full.

An acc^t of the Din^r and Liq^r at election for two members of Parliament for the Borough of Plympton the 3rd April 1784.

Turbets	.	.	.	.	1	2	0
Lobsters	.	.	.	.		3	6
Oysters	.	.	.	.		1	0
Turkeys	.	.	.	.		10	0
Pigs	.	.	.	.		8	0
Fowles	.	.	.	.	1	2	6
Cheekings	.	.	.	.		4	6
Hams	.	.	.	.	1	2	8
Pigeons	.	.	.	.		4	11
Tarts	.	.	.	.		4	0
Flour	.	.	.	.		8	0
Raiz ^{ns} and Currants	.	.	.	.		4	0
Eggs	.	.	.	.		2	0
Cream	.	.	.	.		2	0
Bread	.	.	.	.		12	0
Butter	.	.	.	.	1	0	0
Gard ^{ns} Ware and Brocoli french Beans and Radishs	.	.	.	.		5	6
Sallet	.	.	.	.		2	0
Spices	.	.	.	.		3	6
Pickles	.	.	.	.		1	6
Bacon	.	.	.	.		2	0
Salt	.	.	.	.		2	6
Cheese	.	.	.	.		3	0
Mustard Oyl and Vinegar	.	.	.	.		1	0
Truffels and Morells	.	.	.	.		1	0
Sug ^r	.	.	.	.		1	8
Biskits	.	.	.	.		1	0
Writing Paper	.	.	.	.		1	0
Broken Ware	.	.	.	.		5	0
Bakeing	.	.	.	.		6	0
Char Women	.	.	.	.	1	0	0
Horse hire	.	.	.	.		5	0
Coffie	.	.	.	.		18	6
Fire	.	.	.	.		3	6
Dressing dinner	.	.	.	.	2	2	0
Port	.	.	.	.	3	10	0
Lisbon	.	.	.	.	1	0	0
Sherry	.	.	.	.	1	16	0
Maderia	.	.	.	.	1	15	0
Rum	.	.	.	.	1	10	0

Brandy	.	.	.	.	1	5	0
Gin	.	.	.	.		10	0
Punch	.	.	.	.	1	2	6
Beer	.	.	.	.		5	0
Cyder	.	.	.	.		4	0
Dorchester Beer	.	.	.	.		1	6
Porter	.	.	.	.		3	6
Cherry Brandy	.	.	.	.		5	0
Gin Twist	.	.	.	.		3	0
Lemons and Sugar	.	.	.	.		7	6
Port to Freem ⁿ after Sup ^r 5s. Sherry 3s.	.	.	.	.			
Bumbo and Gin Twist 2s.	.	.	.	.		10	0
Constables' Port	.	.	.	.		15	0
Mountain	.	.	.	.		5	0
Lisbon	.	.	.	.		10	0
Rum and Brandy	.	.	.	.		7	6
Punch	.	.	.	.	1	2	0
Beer	.	.	.	.		2	6
Dorch ^r Beer	.	.	.	.		1	6
Serj ^{ts} & { Port	.	.	.	.		10	0
Servt ^s { Lisbon	.	.	.	.		5	0
Punch	.	.	.	.	2	2	6
Beer	.	.	.	.		4	0
Cyder	.	.	.	.		1	0
Dorch ^r Beer	.	.	.	.		2	0
Publishing Precept	.	.	.	.		5	0
Rum to Nurse Clark by Mr. Ourrys orders	.	.	.	.		5	0
Wine to Constables' Wives	.	.	.	.	1	10	0
Wine to Bayliffs and Serjt ^s Wives	.	.	.	.	1	0	0
To Mr. Ourry's Workmen Punch	.	.	.	.		9	0
Gin	.	.	.	.		1	0
Beer	.	.	.	.		1	0
Dressing Beefstakes Bread &c to Freemen	.	.	.	.		3	0
Beer	.	.	.	.		1	0
Wine	.	.	.	.		7	6
Bumbo	.	.	.	.		1	0
Horse's hay and Corn	.	.	.	.		12	0
						£39	9 0
Moiety	.	.	.	.		19	14 6

7 Jany 1785.

J. PALMER.

THE ALLEGED TOMB OF BISHOP LEOFRIC IN EXETER CATHEDRAL.

BY THE LATE REV. JOHN HELLINS, M.A.

Communicated by J. BROOKING ROWE, F.S.A., F.L.S.

(Read at Plympton, July, 1885.)

THREE structures within Exeter Cathedral have in some way been traditionally connected with the memory of Leofric, its first bishop, neither of them, however, the work of his own—the eleventh—century, but two being of the fourteenth, and one of the sixteenth.

(a) Archdeacon Freeman, in his *Architectural History* (pp. 37–41), shows that the Choir Sedilia were known by the name of Bishop Leofric's "Stone," in memory of his having been seated at his installation between King Edward the Confessor and Queen Eadgytha.

(b) Then there is the monument fixed against the south wall of St. James' Chapel. Leofric* is said to have been buried in *cryptâ ejusdem ecclesiæ*, and under St. James' Chapel is the only crypt of the present Cathedral. Search was made here for his grave in 1847, but nothing was found. Of course, this crypt is of a much later date than any that may have existed in Leofric's Church.

(c) Lastly, there was the tomb, placed against the east wall of the South Tower, between the south choir aisle and St. John Baptist's Chapel, which was put up by the Chapter, in 1568, at the suggestion of John Hoker, *alias* Vowell, and removed in 1885. It is to this last memorial that the following remarks refer.

It does not now seem clear why Hoker fixed on the east wall of the South Tower as the site of Leofric's grave. The quotation from Brice's edition of his history, given by

* See OLIVER's *Lives of the Bishops of Exeter*, p. 8.

Archdeacon Freeman at page 71, note 4, speaks of the bishop's burial in the churchyard, "under a simple and broken marble stone;" and as Leofric's Church occupied the ground of the present Lady Chapel and eastern end of the Choir, it may well be that the ground now covered by the transept and towers was part of his churchyard. But then comes the fact that the floor of the transept, which must be at the same level now as when Hoker saw it, is quite five feet above the natural level of the soil. Moreover, any grave situated at the north-east angle of the Tower must have been destroyed in digging foundations. Hoker does not seem to say that he saw the "simple marble stone" in the transept-floor; still, there may have lingered to his day some tradition which induced him to fix on this spot.

By the way, it may be remarked of Hoker that, however great his merit as a chronicler, his utter ignorance of the growth of gothic architecture renders him a very unsafe guide as to the date of the various portions of the cathedral; for instance, he evidently thought that the present Lady Chapel was Leofric's Church, built in Saxon times. Unfortunately his mistakes, natural enough perhaps in his day, have been copied and repeated by many subsequent writers.

In 1568 then, at Hoker's persuasion, the Chapter set up a monument to Bishop Leofric, but on very economical principles, scarcely honourable to the "memory of so good and worthy and noble a personage." They simply availed themselves of the materials at hand, in the shape of fragments of altars, shrines, and tombs, demolished, we may guess, by the Commissioners of Edward VI., twenty years before; and so, putting together the *disjecta membra* of at least some half-dozen structures, they produced something like an altar-tomb, on the cornice of which was placed, in golden letters, the inscription, "Leofricus the first Bysshoppe of Exeter lyeth here." The fact that this tomb lay north and south shows that it could not have corresponded with any older monument; for such must have run east and west, and altogether, to critical eyes, it had a very unreliable look.

However, in popular estimation it retained its credit, and it survived the restoration works of a dozen years ago, when many other monuments were moved to more convenient or suitable positions. Meanwhile the vergers had often observed that the tower wall, between the canopy and the slab of this tomb, sounded when struck as though there was a hollow place within, and they remembered a tradition which

told of a box of relics or church plate buried somewhere near.

At length, in August, 1885, orders were given for the cathedral workmen to take the tomb to pieces, and to open the tower wall behind it; and these operations were most carefully carried out, and anxiously watched. No box was found; but the tradition seemed to be justified by the finding of a key, in good preservation, embedded in the masonry of the tomb; while the state of the soil under the stones of the floor for some way round, plainly showed that at some time there had been previous searchers at work, who had left nothing for their successors.

The fragments of the tomb, however, proved most curious. In the first place, the slab had evidently formed a little more than half of an altar-slab, which, from its great size, could hardly have belonged to any but a former high altar of the cathedral. It is of Purbeck marble, and, in its present state, 5 feet 7 inches long, 3 feet 9 inches wide, and 5 inches thick. It bears three out of the usual five incised crosses; namely, two near the corners of one end, and one just in the middle of the other end, an inch from its edge. The original length therefore must have been 11 feet. There is no sign that the width was greater than now.

The jambs of the tomb had been made out of portions of Purbeck shafts from pillars of two patterns. The panels of the front were also of Purbeck, taken from at least two monuments, one of which was of Flamboyant character, and with very rich details. But perhaps the most curious find of all was made when the canopy was taken down. This, when in position, had appeared as a stout slab, hollowed out into an elliptical arch, with quatrefoiled outline, and the cusps ending in rounded knobs, and it was of the colour of Purbeck marble. On being taken down it turned out to be the remains of a life-size recumbent figure, and its material freestone, from the quarries at Beer. The hands, now destroyed, had been crossed on the breast; the head and the feet rest on cushions; the dress and the hair are those of a layman; and from the execution of the whole it seems to be exceedingly good work of the fifteenth century. Whether it will be possible to identify the individual whose effigy was thus dishonoured is no doubt problematical. There is just this clue: On the cushion at the feet is cut what is known as a "merchant's mark," and perhaps someone who has made such marks his study may from this be able to say who this merchant was.

The opening of the tower wall disclosed the reason of the hollow sound. Its face had been formed of the backs of some panels of a reredos, or a shrine, and behind these a large cavity had been roughly hewn out of the wall, and then filled in with a quantity of fragments of carved stonework, some showing traces of great beauty of design and execution, but all in a state of ruin.

The unreal nature of the monument having been made thus apparent, there was no attempt to reconstruct it; but its various portions have been preserved, and lie most of them in the Sylke Chantry under the North Tower, others in St. John Baptist's Chapel. The site is now marked by a rectangular recess cut in the wall, in which are placed three of the reredos panels mentioned above. These are all mutilated; but one of them retains its full proportions, and is 2 feet 6 inches high, by 1 foot 5½ inches wide. Each bears the figure of a saint within a moulded frame with carved *pateræ*, and they have traces of colour and gilding. The name of one saint—S. Dionysius, in an abbreviated form—can still be read on the supporting bracket.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

* Indicates Life Members.

† Indicates Honorary Members.

‡ Indicates Corresponding Members.

Italics indicate Members whose addresses are incomplete or unknown.

The Names of Members of the Council are printed in small capitals.

Notice of Changes of Residence and of Decease of Members should be sent to the General Secretary, Rev. W. Harpley, Clayhanger Rectory, Tiverton.

Year of
Election.

- 1879* Acland, Sir H. W. D., K.C.B., M.A., M.D., LL.D., F.R.S., F.R.G.S.,
Broad Street, Oxford.
- 1880 Acland, Rev. Preb., M.A., Broadclyst, Exeter.
- 1885 Adams, C. G., 2, Adelaide Terrace, Ilfracombe.
- 1877 Adams, James, jun., Kingsbridge.
- 1872† Adams, John Couch, M.A., D.C.L., F.R.S., F.R.A.S., Director of
Observatory and Lowndean Professor of Astronomy and
Geometry in the University of Cambridge, The Obser-
vatory, Cambridge.
- 1881 Adams, Col. H. C., Lion House, Exmouth.
- 1887 Adams, S. W., sen., Boringdon Villas, Plympton.
- 1887 Adkins, George, M.R.C.S., Yealmpton, near Plymouth.
- 1887 Adkins, J. E., M.R.C.S., Yealmpton, near Plymouth.
- 1886 ALDRIDGE, C., M.D., Plympton House, Plympton (HON. LOCAL
SECRETARY).
- 1887 Aldridge, Joseph, Plympton House, Plympton.
- 1887 Alger, W. H., Widey Court, Plymouth.
- 1884 Alsop, J., 17, Devon Square, Newton Abbot.
- 1874 Alsop, R., Teignmouth Bank, Teignmouth.
- 1877 Amery, Jasper, Glens, Kingsbridge.
- 1869 AMERY, J. S., Druid, Ashburton.
- 1869 AMERY, P. F. S., Druid, Ashburton.
- 1887 Andrew, John, Ridgeway, Plympton.
- 1875* Andrew, T., F.G.S., Southernhay, Exeter (VICE-PRESIDENT-
ELECT).
- 1877 Andrews, R., Modbury.
- 1863 Appleton, Edward, F.R.I.B.A., 1, Vaughan Parade, Torquay.
- 1870 Arnold, G., Dolton.

- 1887 Arnold, Mrs., Owen, St. Mary's Hill, Plympton.
 1868 Ashley, J., Honiton.
 1882 Atkins, E., Dun Esk, Teignmouth.

 1884 Baker, R. H. M., Roseneath, Newton Abbot.
 1877 Balkwill, B., Devon and Cornwall Bank, Kingsbridge.
 1886 Bamford, Rev. R., M.A., Gordon Villa, St. Marychurch.
 1871 Bangham, Joseph, Torrington.
 1878 Baring-Gould, Rev. S., M.A., Lew Trenchard, Lewdown.
 1862 Barnes, Rev. Preb., M.A., The Vicarage, Heavitree, Exeter.
 1879 Barnett, C. G., Ilfracombe.
 1886 Barron, A., Mornington, St. Marychurch.
 1884 Barry, J., Lower St. Paul's Road, Newton Abbot.
 1877 Bartlet, Rev. J. M., Manor House, Ludbrooke, Modbury,
 Ivybridge.
 1883* Bartlett, O. Smart, Paignton.
 1876 Bastard, B. J. P., Kitley, Yealmlpton, South Devon.
 1862 BATE, C. SPENCE, F.R.S., &c., The Rock, South Brent.
 1872 Bate, James J. R., Bampton Street, Tiverton (VICE-PRESIDENT
 ELECT).
 1866 Bayly, John, Seven Trees, Plymouth.
 1871* Bayly, Robert, Torr Grove, Plymouth.
 1884 Bearne, Lewis, St. Bernard's, Newton Abbot.
 1876 Beatty, W., Buckfastleigh.
 1875 Bennett, C., 5, Victoria Terrace, Mount Radford, Exeter.
 1877 Bennett, E. Gasking, 10, Woodland Terrace, Plymouth.
 1877 Berry, J., 18, Belgrave Terrace, Torquay.
 1882 Berry, W. B., Union Road, Crediton.
 1876 Bickford, J., Bank, Ashburton.
 1880 Birch, Rev. W. M., M.A., Vicarage, Ashburton.
 1879 Birkmyer, J., 13, Lower Terrace, Mount Radford, Exeter.
 1887 Blachford, Right Hon. Lord, Blachford, Ivybridge (VICE
 PRESIDENT).
 1887 Blackburne, Rev. Samuel, Rectory, Beesby, Lincolnshire.
 1886 BLACKLER, T. A., St. Marychurch.
 1878 Blackmore, Rev. R., M.A., Probus, Cornwall.
 1883 Bloye, W. H., M.R.C.V.S. Lond., Week Street, Treville Street,
 Plymouth.
 1886 Boles, Rev. R. H., 6, Park Crescent, St. Marychurch.
 1886 Bowden, W. D., 9, Fore Street, St. Marychurch.
 1873 Bowring, L. B., C.S.I., Lavrockbeare, Torquay.
 1874 Bowring, Lady, 7, Baring Crescent, Exeter.
 1872 Brent, F., F.S.A., Tothill Avenue, Plymouth.
 1873 Brewin, R., 17, Clifton Hill, Exeter.
 1872 Bridges, W. T., D.C.L., Torwood, Torquay.
 1878 Bridgman, G. Soudon, Warwick Lodge, Paignton.
 1870 Briggs, T. R. A., F.L.S., Fursdon, Egg Buckland, Plymouth.
 1872 Brodrick, W., B.A., Littlehill, Chudleigh.

- 1882 BROWNLOW, The Very Rev. Canon, M.A., The Presbytery,
St. Marychurch, Torquay.
- 1882 BRUSHFIELD, T. N., M.D., The Cliff, Budleigh Salterton.
- 1881* Bryant, Wilberforce, Southbank, Surbiton, Surrey.
- 1879* Bryce, J.P., J.P., Bystock, Exmouth.
- 1872 Buckingham, W., 12, Southernhay, Exeter (VICE-PRESIDENT-
ELECT).
- 1887 Budd, C. O., North Tawton.
- 1887 Budd, F. N., Batworthy, Chagford, Newton Abbot.
- 1887 Buller, Admiral A., C.B., Erle Hall, Plympton.
- 1887 Bulteel, Thomas, Radford, Plymouth.
- 1871 Burch, Arthur, 5, Baring Crescent, Exeter (VICE-PRESIDENT-
ELECT).
- 1873* Burdett-Coutts, Right Hon. Baroness, 1, Stratton Street,
Piccadilly, London.
- 1887 Burnard, R., Hillsborough, Plymouth.
- 1887 Burnard, Mrs. F. L., Hillsborough, Plymouth.
- 1879 Butcher, L. G., Manor House, Ilfracombe.
- 1886 Cann, J. J., Courtenay Villa, St. Marychurch.
- 1866* Carpenter-Garnier, J., Rookesbury Park, Wickham, Hants.
- 1886 Carter, James, Southlands, Heavitree, Exeter.
- 1880 Carter, S. S., Noland Park, South Brent, Ivybridge.
- 1881 Carthew, F., Queen's Hotel, Ilfracombe.
- 1887 Carthew, Miss, Elfordleigh, Plympton.
- 1880 Cary, Stanley E., J.P., Follaton House, Totnes.
- 1886 CHANTER, J. R., Fort Hill, Barnstaple.
- 1882* Chaplin, G. H., Elmfield, Crediton.
- 1884 Chapman, H. M., St. Martin's Priory, Canterbury.
- 1881 CHAPMAN, Rev. Professor, M.A., Western College, Manna-
mead, Plymouth.
- 1882 Cherrill, Rev. A. K., Thornpark, Teignmouth.
- 1869* Clark, R. A., The Larches, Torquay.
- 1887 Clarke, Alfred S., Moorland Terrace, Plympton.
- 1871 Clements, Rev. H. G. J., M.A., Vicarage, Sidmouth.
- 1881* Clifford, Right Hon. Lord, Ugbrooke, Chudleigh.
- 1887 Cloutte, Arthur, Grammar School, Plympton.
- 1868* COLERIDGE, Right Hon. Lord, M.A., 1, Sussex Square,
London.
- 1866 COLLIER, W. F., Woodtown, Horrabridge.
- 1887 Coney, Rev. T., Wingfield Villas, Stoke, Devonport.
- 1887 Conran, Capt. W., Blacklands, Ivybridge (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1871 Cook, Rev. Precentor, M.A., The Close, Exeter.
- 1879 Cooke, L. R., Lauriston Hall, Torquay.
- 1884 Cooke, Urwick, Ingleside, Budleigh Salterton.
- 1884 Cornish-Bowden, Admiral, Oak Lawn, Wolborough Hill,
Newton Abbot.
- 1880 Cornish-Bowden, F. J., Blackhall, Ivybridge, S. Devon.

- 1881***Cornish**, Rev. J. F., Christ's Hospital, London, E.C.
 1887 **Cory**, Richard, Langdon Court, near Plymouth.
 1867 **COTTON**, R. W., Woodleigh, Newton Abbot.
 1866 **Cotton**, W., F.S.A., The Close, Exeter (HON. LOCAL TREASURER-ELECT).
 1885 **Cowie**, Very Rev. B., Dean of Exeter, Deanery, Exeter (PRESIDENT-ELECT).
 1887 **Cox**, Rev. J. Mercer, M.A., St. Mary's Vicarage, Plympton (VICE-PRESIDENT).
 1887 **Crews**, F. H. E., Boringdon Villas, Plympton.
 1886 **Cridge**, S. R., Queen's Hotel, Torquay.
 1877 **Crimp**, W. A., Kingsbridge.
 1880 **Croft**, C. W., 3, Beaumont Villas, Plymouth.
 1881 **Crossing**, W., Splatton, South Brent, Devon.
 1887***Cubitt**, W., J.P., Fallapit, Mounts, R.S.O., South Devon.
 1887 **Cudlip**, Rev. P. H., M.A., Sparkewell Vicarage, Plympton.
 1886 **Cumming**, Stephen A., 20, Oxford Gardens, North Kensington, London, W.

 1887 **DALLINGER**, Rev. W. H., LL.D., F.R.S., F.L.S., &c., Wesley College, Sheffield (PRESIDENT).
 1887 **Daubeny**, Giles Andrew, Lutton House, Brent, South Devon.
 1878 **Davson**, F. A., M.D., Mount Galpin House, Dartmouth.
 1878 **Davy**, A. J., Fleet Street, Torquay.
 1886 **Daw**, W. Adams, Homefield, Ealing, Middlesex.
 1886 **Daw**, W. Bennett, Hele House, Ashburton.
 1880 **Dawkins**, Admiral, Maisonette, Stoke Gabriel, Totnes.
 1887 **Deeble**, W., Ridgeway, Plympton.
 1879 **Dennis**, J. C., Ilfracombe.
 1867 **DoE**, G., Castle Street, Great Torrington.
 1882 **Doe**, G. M., Castle Street, Great Torrington.
 1873***Dowie**, J. M., Golland, Kinross, N.B.
 1880 **Drake**, Sir W. R., 12, Prince's Gardens, South Kensington, London.
 1878 **Dredge**, Rev. J. Ingle, Buckland Brewer, Bideford.
 1884 **Dryden**, Mrs., Westhill Lodge, Budleigh Salterton.
 1877 **Dumbleton**, Rev. E. N., M.A., St. James's Rectory, Exeter.
 1879 **Dymond**, A. H., Castle Chambers, Exeter (HON. LOCAL SECRETARY-ELECT).
 1871 **Dymond**, F. W., 3, Manston Terrace, Exeter.
 1872 **DYMOND**, R., F.S.A., 1, St. Leonard's, Exeter (VICE-PRESIDENT-ELECT).

 1877 **Eady**, Mrs., Combe Royal, Kingsbridge.
 1887 **Ellery**, R., M.D., Ridgeway, Plympton.
 1877 **Elliot**, J., Tresillian, Kingsbridge.
 1877 **Elliot**, R. L., Tresillian, Kingsbridge.
 1885 **Ellis**, F. S., The Red House, Chelston, Torquay.

- 1878 ELWORTHY, F. T., Foxdown, Wellington, Somerset (VICE-PRESIDENT-ELECT).
- 1881 Ermen, P. A., Ermenville, Dawlish.
- 1869*EVANS, J., D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., F.S.A., F.G.S., Nash Mills, Hemel Hempstead, Herts.
- 1877 Evans, J. L., Moreton House, Tyndall's Park, Bristol.
- 1880*EVANS, Parker N., 23, Pembroke Road, Clifton, Bristol.
- 1886 Evans, F. R., Plasgwyn, Babbacombe, Torquay.
- 1886 Evans, J. J. Ogilvie, 1, Orchard Gardens, Teignmouth.
- 1864 Finch, T., M.D., F.R.A.S., Westville, St. Marychurch, Torquay.
- 1875 Firth, F. H., Cater Court, Ashburton.
- 1873 Fisher, Edward, Abbotsbury, Newton Abbot.
- 1875 Fisher, G., High Street, Torrington.
- 1876 Fleming, J., Bigadon, Buckfastleigh.
- 1887 Forbes, David, M.D., Redcliffe, Exmouth.
- 1867 Fortescue, Right Hon. Earl, Castle Hill, Southmolton.
- 1867*Foster, Rev. J. P., M.A., Oxenhall Vicarage, Newent, Gloucestershire.
- 1876 Fouracre, J. T., 21, South Devon Place, Plymouth.
- 1885 Fowler, Rev. J., B.A., Grammar School, Colyton.
- 1876*Fowler, Rev. W. W., Repton, Burton-on-Trent.
- 1876*Fox, Charles, 28, Glosshorse Street, Regent Street, London, W.
- 1887 Fox, G., Kingsbridge.
- 1880 French, Rev. W., Middle School, Tiverton.
- 1874†Froude, J. A., M.A., 5, Onslow Gardens, London.
- 1876 Fulford, F. D., J.P., Fulford, Dunsford.
- 1883 Fulford, R. M., A.R.I.B.A., Faircombe, Barnfield, Exeter.
- 1880 Furneaux, J., Hill Crest, Buckfastleigh.
- 1872 Galton, J. C., M.A., F.L.S., New University Club, St. James's Street, London, S.W.
- 1881 Garland, T. G. T., 2, Stafford Villas, Heavitree, Exeter.
- 1886 Garratt, Mrs., Glenmore House, St. Marychurch.
- 1876*Gaye, Henry S., M.D., 4, Courtenay Terrace, Newton Abbot.
- 1872*Geare, J. G., Exeter.
- 1871*GERVIS, W. S., M.D., F.G.S., Ashburton.
- 1886 Gibbons, Miss, Wallingford, Budleigh Salterton.
- 1865 GILL, H. S., J.P., Tiverton.
- 1881 Gill, W., 1, West Street, Tavistock.
- 1877*Glyde, E. E., F.R. Met. Soc., Kirkham, Babbacombe, Torquay.
- 1884 Goddard, Edwin, Trevanion, Wolborough Hill, Newton Abbot.
- 1868*Goldsmid, Sir Julian, Bart., M.A., 105, Piccadilly, London, W.
- 1878 Gregory, A., Bank, Paignton.
- 1871 Gregory, A. T., *Gazette Office*, Tiverton.
- 1875 Groser, A., North Hill Villa, Plymouth.
- 1876 Guenett, Rev. J. F., Point-in-View, Lympstone, Exeter.
- 1875 Guille, Rev. G. de Carteret, Rectory, Little Torrington.

- 1874 Gulson, J. R., 17, Sussex Place, Regent's Park, London, N.W.
 1873*Guyer, J. B., F.C.S., Wrentham, Torquay.
 1886 Gwyther, J., M.D., Argoth, St. Marychurch.
- 1880 Hacker, S., Newton Abbot.
 1867*Hall, Townshend, M., F.G.S., Pilton, Barnstaple.
 1873*Halliday, W. H., M.A., J.P., Glenthorn, Lynmouth, Barnstaple.
 1862 Hamilton, A. H. A., M.A., Fairfield Lodge, Exeter (VICE-PRESIDENT-ELECT).
 1880 Hamlyn, James, Bossell Park, Buckfastleigh.
 1880 Hamlyn, John, Toll Marsh, Buckfastleigh.
 1880 Hamlyn, Joseph, Bilber Hill, Buckfastleigh.
 1878 Hamlyn, W. B., 4, Abbey Crescent, Torquay.
 1873*Hanbury, S. Bishopstowe, Torquay.
 1868 Harper, J., L.R.C.P., Bear Street, Barnstaple.
 1874 Harpley, R. B., Church Street, West Hartlepool.
 1862 HARPLEY, Rev. W., M.A., F.C.P.S., Clayhanger Rectory, Tiverton (HON. GENERAL SECRETARY).
 1887 Harris, J., Gas Works, Plympton.
 1878 Harris, Rev. E., M.A., 8, Wellwood Park, Torquay.
 1877 HARRIS, Rev. S. G., M.A., Highweek, Newton Abbot.
 1875*Hatt-Cook, Herbert, Hartford Hall, Cheshire.
 1869*Hayne, C. Seale, M.P., Kingswear Castle, Dartmouth.
 1886 Hayward, D. LL., Burrow Lodge, Ilfracombe.
 1872 Hayward, P. B., Cathedral Yard, Exeter.
 1887 Heape, W., Marine Biological Association, Plymouth.
 1862 Header, G. E., Chelston Cottage, Cockington, Torquay.
 1865 Header, W., Rocombe, Torquay.
 1883 Header, H. Pollington, M.P.S., 24, Westwell Street, Plymouth.
 1868*Heberden, Rev. W., M.A., 14, Gloucester Place, Portman Square, London.
 1875 Hedgeland, Rev. Preb., M.A., Penzance.
 1886 Hewett, Rev. J., M.A., Vicarage, Babbacombe, St. Marychurch.
 1880 Hewetson, T., Ware, Staverton, Buckfastleigh.
 1882*Hiern, W. P., Castle House, Barnstaple.
 1872 Hill, J., J.P., Pitt House, Moretonhampstead, Exeter.
 1862 HINE, J., F.R.I.B.A., 7, Mulgrave Place, Plymouth.
 1869*Hingston, R., Dartmouth.
 1887 Hole, Rev. Henry Tubal, M.A., Moorland Terrace, Plympton (VICE-PRESIDENT).
 1872 Hooper, B., Bournbrook, Torquay.
 1877 Hooper, J., Bellfield, Kingsbridge.
 1879 Hooper, S., Reed House, Hatherleigh.
 1882 Howell, J. B., The Grange, Bow, N. Devon.
 1886 Hughan, W. J., Grosvenor House, Torquay.
 1868*HUNT, A. R., M.A., F.G.S., F.L.S., Southwood, Torquay.
 1878 Hunton, T., B.A., Bronshill, Torquay.
 1876 Hurrell, J. S., The Manor House, Kingsbridge.

- 1873 Hutchings, Rev. H., M.A., The Clintons, Teignmouth.
 1868 HUTCHINSON, P. O., Sidmouth.
 1886 Huxtable, James, New Street, Torrington.
 1877 Ilbert, W. R., Bowringsleigh, Kingsbridge.
 1884 Jackson, Rev. P., Vicarage, Kingsteignton.
 1887 James, Miss, Rockbeare Manor, near Exeter.
 1862*JONES, WINSLOW, Office of Messrs. Follett and Co., Cathedral Close, Exeter.
 1883 Jordan, W. F. C., 4, Brimley Villas, Teignmouth.
 1871 JORDAN, W. R. H., Bitton Street, Teignmouth.
 1874 KARKEEK, P. Q., Isca, Abbey Road, Torquay (VICE-PRESIDENT).
 1880*Keeling, F., F.R.G.S., St. Mary's Terrace, Colchester.
 1879*Kelland, W. H., Victoria Road, Barnstaple.
 1877*Kellock, T. C., Totnes.
 1872*Kennaway, Sir John H., Bart., M.A., M.P., Escot, Ottery St. Mary.
 1880 King, C. R. B., A.R.I.B.A., 35, Oakley Square, London, N.W.
 1865*Kitson, W. H., Shiphay, Torquay.
 1886 Kitson, R. P., Collaton, Torquay.
 1880 Knight, S., F.R.I.B.A., Cornhill Chambers, 62, Cornhill, London, E.C.
 1884 Knowles, S. P., 2, Park Hill Villas, Highweek, Newton Abbot.
 1884 Knowles, W., 11, Barrington Road, Brixton, S.W.
 1871 LAKE, W. C., M.D., F.M.S., 38, Bitton Street, Teignmouth.
 1887 Lamoureux, G. H., Boringdon Villas, Plympton.
 1887 Lampen, Major-General, 6, Alton Terrace, Plymouth.
 1882 Lancaster, E. S., 1, Windsor Villas, Plymouth.
 1881 LANE, JOHN, 2, Bannercross, Abbey Road, Torquay.
 1873 Lavers, W., Upton Leigh, Torre, Torquay.
 1871 Lee, Godfrey Robert, Timaru Cottage, Teignmouth.
 1872 Lee, J. E., F.G.S., F.S.A., Villa Syracuse, Torquay.
 1887 Legassick, W., Fore Street, Plympton.
 1873 Lethaby, R., Market Place, Sidmouth.
 1878 Lewis, J., Torre Cottage, Torquay.
 1880 Lilly, Rev. P., Collaton Vicarage, Paignton.
 1883 Lipscomb, R. H., Syon House, East Budleigh.
 1882 Little, J., Mount Radford Crescent, Exeter.
 1871*LONDON, The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of, Fulham Palace.
 1879 Loosemore, R. F., Tiverton.
 1885*Lowe, George W. S., 3, Wingfield Villas, Stoke, Devonport (VICE-PRESIDENT).
 1877 Luscombe, John, Alvington, Torquay.
 1877 Luskey, J. S., West Alvington, Kingsbridge.

- 1869 Luttrell, G. F., Dunster Castle, Somerset.
 1863*Lyte, F. Maxwell, F.C.S., Cotford, Oak-hill Road, Putney, London.
- 1886*MacAndrew, James J., J.P., F.L.S., Lukesland, Ivybridge (VICE-PRESIDENT).
 1885 Mackinnon, Lanchlan, Malpas Lodge, Lincombe Hill, Torquay (VICE-PRESIDENT).
 1877 Mallock, R., M.P., Cockington Court, Torquay.
 1881 Marshall, H. W., M.A., Reed Vale, Teignmouth.
 1885 Marshall-Hall, Capt., J.P., F.G.S., F.C.S., St. John's, Bovey Tracey.
- 1871*MARTIN, JOHN MAY, C.E., F.M.S., Bradninch House, Exeter.
 1887 Martin, T., Alston, Plympton.
 1887 Matthews, Coryndon, Erme View, Ivybridge.
 1883 Merivale, Professor J. H., M.A., The Durham College of Science, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
 1883 MERIVALE, Very Rev. C., D.D., D.C.L., Dean of Ely, The Deanery, Ely.
- 1867*Merrifield, J., LL.D., F.R.A.S., Hobart Terrace, Plymouth.
 1885 MERRINGTON, J. H., The Castle, Seaton.
 1880 Michelmores, H., Compass House, Stoke Hill, Exeter.
 1884*Mildmay, H. B., Flete, Ivybridge.
 1887 Miles, G., Fore Street, Plympton.
 1870 Mogg, W., 9, Brunswick Place, Stoke, Devonport.
 1885 Morley, Right Hon. the Earl of, Saltram, Plympton (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1886*Mortimer, Alex., 1, Paper Buildings, Temple, London.
 1874*Mount Edgcumbe, Right Hon. Earl of, Mount Edgcumbe, Devonport.
- 1881*Nankivell, C. A., M.D., Ashley Lodge, Torquay.
 1885 Napier, Major W. D., Polsloe House, Exeter.
 1885 Neck, J. S., Great House, Moretonhampstead.
 1884*Ness, Mrs. H., Daracombe House, Highweek, Newton Abbot.
 1887 Newbery, Samuel P., Boringdon Villas, Plympton.
- 1862 ORMEROD, G. W., M.A., F.G.S., ETC., Woodway, Teignmouth.
- 1872 Paige-Brown, J. B., M.A., Great Inglebourne, Harberton, South Devon.
- 1869*Pannell, C.
 1862 PARFITT, EDWARD, Devon and Exeter Institution, Exeter.
 1887 Parker, Admiral, Delamore, Ivybridge.
 1872 Parker, C. E., 13, Scarborough Terrace, Torquay.
 1884 Parker, Rev. J. A., St. Joseph's, Newton Abbot.
 1885 Parkin, Paxton W., 6, Major Terrace, Seaton.
 1883 Payne, E., Imperial Hotel, Exmouth.

- 1877 Pearce, F. D., Brook House, Kingsbridge.
 1874 Pearse, W. H., M.D., 1, Alfred Place, Plymouth.
 1872* Peek, Sir H. W., Bart., M.P., Rousdon, Lyme, Dorset.
 1862 PENGELLY, W., F.R.S., F.G.S., &c., Lamorna, Torquay.
 1887 Penhale, John H., Higher Meddon Street, Bideford.
 1887 Penhale, William, Castle Street, Barnstaple.
 1882 Penzance Library.
 1884 Perks, R., Gordon, Torquay.
 1872 Pershouse, F., jun., Tor Mohun House, Newton Road,
 Torquay.
 1883 Petherick, J., Ordsall, Torquay.
 1881 PHEAR, Sir J. B., M.A., F.G.S., J.P., Marpool, Exmouth
 (VICE-PRESIDENT).
 1887 Phillips, J., Moor Park, Newton Abbot.
 1887 Phillips, Sidney, Houndiscombe Place, Plymouth.
 1886 PITT-NIND, V., Devon and Cornwall Bank, St. Marychurch.
 1879 Plymouth Free Library.
 1884 Plymouth Proprietary Library, Cornwall Street, Plymouth.
 1880 Pode, T. D., Slade, Ivybridge (VICE-PRESIDENT).
 1887 Pode, W. Yonge, Castle Cot, Plympton.
 1862 Pollard, W., M.R.C.S., Southland House, Torquay.
 1886 Poole, Rev. G., The Presbytery, Torquay.
 1882 Pope, W., Spencecombe, Coppelstone, North Devon.
 1868 Porter, W., M.A., Hembury Fort, Honiton.
 1878* Powell, W., M.B., F.R.C.S., Hill Garden, Torquay.
 1876 Powning, Rev. J., B.D., Dart View, Totnes.
 1879 Price, Right Rev. Bishop, M.A., Horne Villa, Ilfracombe.
 1878 Pring, James H., M.D., Elmfield, Taunton.
 1874 Proctor, W. Elmhurst, Torquay.
 1867 Prowse, A. P., Hennadon, Horrabridge.
 1887 Prowse, Arthur B., M.D., F.R.C.S., 4, Rodney Cottages, Clifton.
 1878 Pulliblack, Rev. J., M.A., St. Mary's Lane, Walton-on-the-Hill,
 Liverpool.
 1884 Pulling, F. S., M.A., Exeter College, Oxford.
 1862 PYCROFT, G., M.R.C.S., Kenton, Exeter.
 1881*Radford, D., Park House, Mount Radford, Exeter.
 1869*Radford, I. C.
 1868*Radford, W. T., M.B., F.R.A.S., Sidmount, Sidmouth.
 1876 Radford, Rev. W. T. A., Down St. Mary Rectory, Bow,
 North Devon.
 1873*Rathbone, T., M.A., Backwood, Neston, Cheshire.
 1877 Rayer, W. C., J.P., Holcombe Court, Wellington, Somerset.
 1887 Reade, R. C., M.A., 5, Woodland Grove, Torquay.
 1872 Reichel, Rev. Oswald J., B.O.L., Sparsholt, Wantage, Berks.
 1885 Reichel, L. H., Black Torrington, Highampton.
 1886 Renwick, R. D., Castle Mount, Torquay.
 1887 Richards, Rev. G. B., Somercotes, Plympton.

- 1885 Richardson, Rev. P. J., M.A., Vicarage, Seaton.
 1869 Ridgway, Colonel, Sheplegh Court, Blackawton, South Devon.
 1886 Risk, Rev. J. E., St. Andrew's Chapelry, Plymouth.
 1877*Roberts, L., F.G.S., Kennesee, Maghull, Lancashire.
 1884 Robinson, J. F., Park Hill, Ipplepen, Newton Abbot.
 1882 Robinson, S. H., Grove House, Cheltenham.
 1867 Rock, W. F., Hyde Cliff, Wellington Grove, Blackheath.
 1883 Rogers, W. H. Hamilton, F.S.A., Colyton.
 1870 Rolston, G. T., M.R.C.S., 8, Osborne Villas, Stoke, Devonport.
 1878 Rooker, W. S., Bideford.
 1872 Rossall, J. H., M.A., Rock House, Torquay.
 1865 Row, W. N., J.P., Cove, Tiverton.
 1862 ROWE, J. BROOKING, F.S.A., F.L.S., Plymouth.
 1866 Russell, Lord Arthur J. E., 2, Audley Square, London.
 1869*Ryder, J. W. W., J.P., 4, Tamar Terrace, Stoke, Devonport.
- 1887 Sampson, Rev. J. W., Moorland Terrace, Plympton (VICE PRESIDENT).
 1869 Sanford, W. A., F.G.S., Nynhead Court, Wellington, Somerset.
 1881*Saunders, E. Symes, Devon County Asylum, Exminster.
 1877*Saunders, J. Symes, M.B., Devon County Asylum, Exminster.
 1887*Saunders, Trelawney, Elmfield on the Knowles, Newton Abbot.
 1880*Saunders, W. S., Moor View Lodge, Pennsylvania, Exeter.
 1881 Savile, Lieut.-Colonel, J.P., Barley House, Exeter.
 1876 Scott, T. A. Sommers, Reay Cottage, Reigate, Surrey.
 1884 Scrutton, D. R., D.L., J.P., Ogwell House, West Ogwell, Newton Abbot.
 1882 Shelley, Sir John, Bart., Shobrooke Park, Crediton.
 1879 SHELLEY, J., 20, Princess Square, Plymouth.
 1881 SHIER, DAVID, M.D., 3, Claremont Terrace, Exmouth.
 1885 Sibbald, J. G. E., Admiralty, Whitehall, London, S.W.
 1878 Slade, S. H., Richmond House, South Norwood Hill, South Norwood, London, S.E.
 1874 Smith, E., F.C.S., Strand, Torquay.
 1879 Smith, Rev. Preb., M.A., Crediton.
 1887 Soltau-Symons, G. W. C., J.P., Chaddlewood, Plympton (VICE PRESIDENT).
 1885 SOMERVAIL, A., 80, Fleet Street, Torquay.
 1884 Sparke, Moreton, Rooklands, Torquay.
 1874*Spragge, F. P.
 1882 SPRAGUE, F. S., Crediton.
 1887 Stamp, N. D., M.D., Ridgeway, Plympton.
 1874 Standerwick, R., Chagford.
 1886 Staner, S., 8, Alfred Place, St. Marychurch.
 1883 Stapledon, J. N., Lakenham, Westward Ho!

- 1868 STEBBING, Rev. T. R. R., M.A., Ephraim Lodge, The Common, Tunbridge Wells, Kent.
- 1886 Steele, W. S., M.D., Miramar, Babbacombe, St. Marychurch.
- 1887 Stephens, Robert, St. Stephen's, Plympton.
- 1887 Stephens, W., Fore Street, Plympton.
- 1876 Stevens, H., Hazeldene, Ashburton.
- 1872*Stewart-Savile, Rev. F. A., M.A., Leybourne Grange, Malling, Kent.
- 1876*Stone, J., Leusdon Lodge, Ashburton.
- 1875 Strangways, Rev. H. Fox, Silverton Rectory, Collumpton.
- 1869 Studdy, H., Waddeton Court, Brixham.
- 1875*Sullivan, Miss, Broom House, Fulham.
- 1876 Tanner, E. Fearnley, Hawson Court, Buckfastleigh.
- 1886 Taylor, Arthur Furneaux, Southfield, Hanwell, W.
- 1877 Taylor, H., M.D., Ellerton House, The Park, Nottingham.
- 1881*Tebbitt, W., Brooks Hall, Ipswich.
- 1877 Thomas, Henry Drew, Staplake Mount, Starcross.
- 1872 Thomas, J. L., New Hayes, St. Thomas, Exeter.
- 1868 Thornton, Rev. W. H., B.A., North Bovey Rectory, Moreton-hampstead.
- 1882 Tickell, Rev. H. du Maine, B.A., Crediton.
- 1887 Tolcher, Captain H. J., Harewood, Plympton (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1869*Tothill, W., Stoke Bishop, Bristol.
- 1872 Tozer, Henry, Ashburton.
- 1876 Tozer, Solomon, East Street, Ashburton.
- 1883 Treadwin, Mrs. Charlotte E., Cathedral Yard, Exeter.
- 1887 Treby, General Phillipps, J.P., Goodamoor, Plympton (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1876 Trehane, James, Wanbro', Torquay.
- 1880 Trehane, John, St. David's Hill, Exeter.
- 1876 Tucker, Edwin, Ashburton.
- 1876 TUCKER, R. C., Ashburton.
- 1878 TUCKER, W. EDWARD, Paignton.
- 1872 Turnbull, Lieut.-Col. J. R., The Priory, Torquay.
- 1877 Turner, Miss E., Combe Royal, Kingsbridge.
- 1880 Turner, T., J.P., F.R. Met. Soc., Cullumpton.
- 1876 Ubsdell, H., Buckfastleigh.
- 1887 Underhay, Mrs., Billacombe, Plymstock, near Plymouth.
- 1875 Ussher, W. A. E., F.G.S., 28, Jermyn Street, London, S.W. (VICE-PRESIDENT-ELECT).
- 1870 Vallack, C. S., 5, St. Michael's Terrace, Stoke, Devonport.
- 1881 Varwell, H. B., Melrose, Exeter.
- 1872 VARWELL, P., Melrose, Exeter.
- 1887 Venning, J. J. E., Stoke, Devonport.
- 1884 VICARY, W., The Knoll, Newton Abbot.

- 1862* Vicary, W., F.G.S., The Priory, Colleton Crescent, Exeter.
 1862 VIVIAN, E., M.A., Woodfield, Torquay (GENERAL TREASURER).
 1885 Voysey, Rev. Annesley M., Oak Mount, Honiton.
- 1881 Wade, C. J., J.P., 11, West Cliff, Dawlish.
 1887 Waghorn, Miss Emily, Saltram Terrace, Plympton.
 1880 Walker, W. H., Princess Place, Plymouth.
 1883 Walker, R., M.D., Budleigh Salterton.
 1880 Walrond, Lieut.-Col. H., Dulford House, Cullompton.
 1884 Watts, W. J., Forde House, Newton Abbot.
 1886 Waymouth, W. S., M.A., St. Marychurch.
 1887 Webb, F. J., F.G.S., Portland Villas, Plymouth.
 1864 Weeks, C., Warleigh, Tor Hill Road, Torquay.
 1870* Were, T. K., M.A., Cotlands, Sidmouth.
 1866* WEYMOUTH, R. F., D. LIT., M.A., 33, Alfred Road, Acton,
 London, W.
 1877 Weymouth, T. W., Woolston House, Loddiswell, Kingsbridge.
 1878* Whidborne, Rev. G. F., M.A., F.G.S., Charante, Torquay.
 1881 Whidborne, J., Gorway, Teignmouth.
 1872† Whitaker, W., B.A., F.G.S., Geological Survey Office, 28,
 Jermyn Street, London, S.W.
 1876 White, G. T., Glenthorne, St. Marychurch, Torquay.
 1864 WHITE, J. T., 2, Waterloo Cottages, Torquay.
 1875 White-Thomson, Col., Brooinford Manor, Exbourne, North
 Devon.
 1871 Whiteway, J. H., Brookfield, Teignmouth.
 1870 Whitley, N., Penarth, Truro.
 1872 Wilcocks, H., Gipsy Hill, Pinhoe, Exeter.
 1878 Wilks, G. F. A., M.D., Stanbury, Torquay.
 1881* WILLCOCKS, F., M.D., M.R.C.P., 14, Mandeville Place, Man-
 chester Square, London, W. [Teignmouth].
 1877* Willcocks, Rev. E. J., M.A., The School House, Warrington,
 Lancashire [Teignmouth].
 1877* Willcocks, G. W., M. INST. C.E., 34, Great George Street,
 Westminster [Teignmouth].
 1877* Willcocks, R. H., LL.B., 34, Great George Street, Westminster
 [Teignmouth].
 1876* WILLCOCKS, W. K., M.A., 19, Old Square, Lincoln's Inn,
 London, W.C. [Teignmouth].
 1883* Willcocks, A. D., M.R.C.S., 12, Orchard Gardens, Teignmouth.
 1871 Willett, J. S., Petticombe, Torrington.
 1887 Williams, Charles, Terridge, Plympton.
 1871 Wills, Joseph, 13, Cowick Terrace, Church Street, St. Thomas,
 Exeter.
 1885 Wilton, E. H., The Cottage, Colyton.
 1875* Wiltshire, Rev. T., M.A., F.G.S., F.L.S., F.R.A.S., Hon. Sec.
 Palæontological and Ray Societies, 25, Granville Park,
 Lewisham, London, S.W.

- 1875*WINDEATT, EDWARD, Totnes (VICE-PRESIDENT).
 1866 Windeatt, John, Woodland House, Plymouth.
 1872 Windeatt, T. W., Totnes.
 1872*Winwood, Rev. H. H., M.A., F.G.S., 11, Cavendish Crescent,
 Bath.
 1884*Wolfe, J. E., Arthington, Torquay.
 1878 Wolfe, Rev. Preb., M.A., Arthington, Torquay.
 1884 Wollen, Grant, Glengariffe, Torquay (VICE-PRESIDENT).
 1884*WOODHOUSE, H. B. S., 10, Portland Square, Plymouth.
 1887 Woolcombe, Rev. G. Ley, Rectory, St. Mewan, St. Austell.
 1886 WOOLLCOMBE, W. J., Plympton (HON. LOCAL TREASURER).
 1872 WORTH, R. N., F.G.S., 4, Seaton Avenue, Plymouth.
 1876 WORTHY, CHARLES, 21, New North Road, Exeter.
 1870 Wren, A. B., Lenwood, Bideford.
 1886 Wright, Lieut.-Col. J., Watcombe Park, St. Marychurch.
 1876 Wright, W. H. K., 31, Headland Park, Plymouth.

The following Table contains a Summary of the foregoing List.

Honorary Members .	.	.	.	.	2
Corresponding Members .	.	.	.	.	1
Life Members .	.	.	.	.	86
Annual Members .	.	.	.	.	387
Total, July 28th, 1887	.	.	.	.	<u>476</u>

INDEX

TO

THE NINETEENTH VOLUME

OF THE

TRANSACTIONS OF THE DEVONSHIRE ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF SCIENCE, LITERATURE, AND ART.

Address of the President, 25.

Alexander Ross, 403.

Archæological Notes, 56.

Art in Devonshire, 85.

Barrows, or Tumuli, 83.

Bathurst, Captain Henry, Obituary
Notice of, 39.

Bedford, Vice-Admiral, Obituary
Notice of, 40.

Browne, William, the Poet, 219.

Brownlow, Rev. Canon, M.A., Were
the Devonshire Villani Serfs? 438;
serfs and villeins explained, 439;
male population at the Survey, 440;
Blackstone's explanation of *nativi*
and *neifs*, 441; form of manu-
mission, 442; Walsingham quoted,
443; and Bracton, 444; liberty
defined, and a bondman, 446;
Hallam defines villenage, but differs
from Bracton, 447; Mr. Seeborn's
evidence, 448; Postscript, 450.

Bruce, Sir J. L. R.; his connections
and legal advancement, 237.

Brushfield, T. N., M.D., Sir Walter
Raleigh and his History of the
World, 389; his imprisonment in
the Tower, 390; transferred to the
Fleet; experiments in chemistry;
converts salt into fresh-water;
his studies, 391; Prince Henry,
the King's son, 192: Raleigh's
detractors, 394; Isaac Disraeli
and the Lansdowne MS., No. 702,
397; Raleigh's own avowal in his
Preface, 398; where was the work

written? 400; its publication; Mr.
Kerslake's "find," 402; Alexander
Ross, 403; popularity of the work,
and its attempted suppression, 404;
best Editions of it, 407; allegorical
Frontispiece and plate, 408; ex-
planatory verses, 409; why the
work was abandoned, 411; did
Raleigh burn his MS.? 413; truth
and untruth, 414; conclusion, 418.
Bryant, Jacob: His education, career,
and writings, 238.

Buckland, W., Dean of Westminster,
239; his parentage, birthplace, and
education, 240; his death, 242;
his writings, 243.

Budd, George, of North Tawton, M.D.,
F.R.S., 243.

Budd, William, born 1811, settled
at Bristol 1842, F.R.S. June 8,
1871, died January 9, 1880, 244.

Budeokshed, Robert, born about
1360, 245; Tabular Pedigree, 246.

Budge, Edward, born 1800, ordained
1824, Vicar of Manaccan 1839,
Rector of Bratton Clovelly 1846,
died 1865, 247.

Buller, Francis, born 1746, Judge
and Baronet, 247.

Bulteel, H. B., born 1800, M.A.
1824, died 1866, 255.

Burchard, Saint, first Bishop of
Würzburg in 741, Browne's lines
and Brittany, died 754 or 791, 256.

Burgess, John, Rector of Ashpington,
ejected in 1662, his death in 1671,
257.

- Burgoin, William, 258.
 Burleigh, Captain John, 260.
 Burt, William, born 1778, son of Joseph Burt, a solicitor and writer, died 1826, 261.
 Burthogge, Richard, born about 1638, M.D., died about 1694, 261.
 Bury, John, born 1580, B.A., Fellow of Baliol College, Vicar of Heavitree, Canon of Exeter, Rector of Widworthy, Rector of St. Mary Major, Exeter, died 1667; his son was the Rev. Arthur Bury, 262.
 Butter, John, born 1791, M.D. Edin., F.R.S., died 1877, 265.
 Bye-Laws and Standing Orders, 11.
 Byrth, Thomas, B.A. and M.A., B.D. and D.D., died 1849, Rector of Wallasey, Cheshire, 265.
 Calvert, Edward, born 1799, died 1883, 266.
 Cann, Abraham, the Wrestler, 267.
 Cardmaker, *alias* Taylor, a Minorite Friar, 268.
 Carew, Bampfylde Moore, 269.
 Carew, Sir Edmund, born 1464 or 1465, killed 1513 before Therouanne, 273.
 Carew, George, Baron of Clopton and Earl of Totnes, born 1555; as a soldier he saw much service in Ireland, 275.
 Carew, Sir John, Kt., temp. Edward III., "a great soldier," died 1363, 279.
 Carew, Sir Peter, born 1512 or 1514, Sheriff of Devon, 280.
 Carew, Thomas, was at Flodden Field, and taken prisoner in a skirmish the day after; time of death unknown, 286.
 Carlile, Richard, 290.
 Carpenter, Mary, born in Exeter in 1807; famous for her educational and her charitable labours in England, India, and America; died in 1877, at Bristol, 291.
 Carpenter, Nathanael, born 1588, "a noted logician, philosopher, mathematician, poet, geographer, and divine;" he accompanied Archbishop Ussher to Ireland; he died, in 1635, at Dublin, 292.
 Carpenter, W. B., eldest son of Dr. Lant Carpenter, and born at Exeter in 1813; eminent surgeon; died in 1885, 295.
 Carr, Sir John, born in 1773; "an English Attorney," who travelled nearly all over Europe, and published his travels. He died in 1832, in London, 297.
 Carr, W. H., born 1758, ordained, instituted to Menheniot, great patron of the Arts, died in 1830, 297.
 Carrington, F. G., born in 1816, and died in 1864, a clerk, a sailor, and a writer, 298.
 Carrington, N. T., author of *Dartmoor*, &c., 299.
 Cartwright, Joseph, born about 1789, died 1829, an author and a painter, 299.
 Cary, Sir George, died in 1617, at Cockington, 300.
 Cary, George, D.D., born 1611, Rector of Clovelly, Canon, and Dean of Exeter, 305.
 Cary, Sir John, M.P., 37 & 42 Edward III., Judge, and Baron of the Exchequer temp. Richard II., banished by Henry IV., died in Ireland, 307.
 Cary, John, died in 1419, 311.
 Cary, Robert, born 1625, died 1688, Rector of Portlemouth, Archdeacon of Exeter, 313.
 Cattedown, and its Bone Cavern, 419.
 Chafe, Thomas, by Charles Worthy, 530.
 Champernon, Sir Arthur, "an eminent commander in the Irish wars," 315.
 Champernowne, Arthur, M.A., Obituary Notice of, 44.
 Channel, Sir W. F., born 1804, and died in 1878, 316.
 Chapple, Samuel, 316.
 Chapple, William, born in 1718-1719, died 1781. He was amanuensis to the clergyman of the parish; clerk to Mr. Richards, a surveyor; secretary to Exeter Hospital; and author of *Chapple's Survey of Risdon*, 316.
 Chard, Thomas, born 1470, died 1544. He was a monk in Ford Abbey, and afterwards Abbot, 318.
 Chardon, Charldon, or Charlton, John, Bishop of Downe and Connor, 322.
 Chauntor, John the, thirty years Precentor of Exeter Cathedral, and Bishop in 1181; he died in 1190, 324.

- Chichester, Sir Arthur, Baron of Belfast, and Lord Deputy of Ireland, 325.
- Chichester, Robert, Bishop of Exeter 1128, died 1150, and interred in the Cathedral, 331.
- Chilcot, *alias* Comin, Robert. He followed the kersey trade, and becoming wealthy founded Chilcot's School, in Peter's Street, Tiverton, 334.
- Childe, of Plymstock, buried by a stratagem at Tavistock, 334.
- Chudleigh, Sir George, of Ashton, born 1582, died 1657; served the Parliament, but afterwards joined the King, 335.
- Chudleigh, James, son of the preceding, was shot at the siege of Dartmouth, 338.
- Chudleigh, Lady Mary, *née* Lee, born 1656, died 1710. She wrote plays, operas, and other poetic pieces, 340.
- Churchill, Arabella, born 1648, died 1730; her mother was daughter of Sir John Drake, of Ash, 341.
- Churchill, Charles, born 1656, brother to Arabella and the Duke of Marlborough, 342.
- Churchill, George, another brother, 343.
- Churchill, John, Duke of Marlborough, born 1650, died 1722, and interred in Westminster Abbey, 345.
- Cistercian, Roger the, born at Ford Abbey, lived mostly in the Low Countries, temp. Henry II., and was the writer of several strange legends, 346.
- Coins and tokens, 59.
- Collier, Lord Monkswell, Obituary Notice of, 44.
- Collier, W. F., Venville rights on Dartmoor, 377.
- Committees appointed, 23.
- Contents, 3.
- Cousins, Samuel, the Engraver, by G. Pycroft, 516.
- Dallinger, Rev. W. H., LL.D., &c., reads the President's Address, 25; impossible to know all sciences, 27; minuteness, 30; powers of the mind, 31; chalk, diatoms, bacteria, and monads, 32; nucleated, 36; results of slowly-increasing heat, 37; and of sudden changes, and we are no nearer the origin of life, 38.
- Dartmoor, and the Venville rights of, by W. F. Collier, 377; Definition, *wic* and *vil*, origin of manors and parishes, forest and chase, 378; *vert* and *venison*, feeding swine, the pony, the red deer, and the convict, Devonshire disafforested, 379; law of *levant* and *couchant*, 380; Devonshire commons, parish or manor commons, *finis villarum* or *venville*, 381; right of drift explained, 382; limited common, or common *levant* and *couchant*, 384; venville rents, Dartmoor Preservation Association, Totnes and Barnstaple men, 385.
- Dionysius, Saint, 678.
- Douglas, Rev. R. C., M.A., Obituary Notice of, 41.
- Downes, Rev. W., B.A., Obituary Notice of, 42.
- Dymond, Robert, F.S.A., Thomas Luny, Marine Painter, Part II., 107.
- Earthquakes in Devon, by E. Parfitt, 547.
- Engraver, Samuel Cousins, 516.
- Flint Implements and Flakes, 56-7, 431.
- Fossils of Haldon, 53.
- Foster, S., Obituary Notice of, 43.
- Francis, R., Obituary Notice of, 43.
- Geological Notes, 53, 84.
- Geological Subjects, 349, 419, 467, 498.
- Geology of the Plymouth District, by R. N. Worth, 467.
- Hankercher—handkerchief, 69.
- Hele, J. C., Obituary Notice of, 44.
- Hellins, Rev. John, M.A., The Alleged Tomb of Bishop Leofric in Exeter Cathedral, 675; his burial-place not known, 676; search made, recumbent figure found, merchants' mark suggestive, 677; fragments preserved, 678.
- Hine, James, F.R.I.B.A., Reynolds of Plympton (plate), 191; his house destroyed, 193; named Joseph for Joshua in the Register, 194; lines to Theophila, 195; the school-house, 196; his first picture, 196, 198;

- Prout's first drawing, 197; Reynolds bound apprentice to Hudson, 200; cancelled, 201; portraits of himself, 203, 210; goes to Italy, 205; Northcote's opinion of Dartmoor, 206; Reynolds' diary, shooting party, manor of Plympton, 209, 212; D.C.L. Oxford, 210; his portrait at Plympton, 211.
- Human Remains at Plymouth Hoe, 83; at Mount Batten, 84; at Cattedown, 419, 426, 432, 434.
- Hunt, A. R., F.L.S., F.G.S., The Evidence of the Skerries Shoal on the wearing of fine sands by waves (photo plate), 498; by water or by wind, 499; skerries sand dredged, 500; *remanit* sand, 501; tidal currents at Portland, 502; in Start Bay, 503; rule to calculate wave disturbance, 504; jar dredged up, and description of plate, 505; Professor Stokes quoted, 506, 512; wave and tide motion at great depths, 507; wind disturbance, and long waves, 508; four agents affect the sands, 509; Mr. Tawney quoted, and four points in sand-making, 510; Start Bay sands, 511; Geological Society, and Professor Stokes' letter, 512.
- Implements of stone and flint, 56, 431.
- Jones, Winslow, The Slannings of Leye, Bickleigh, and Maristow (tabular pedigree), 451; early members of the family, 452; Nicholas and John, 453; brass in Bickleigh Church, 454; duel, "The Bloody Booke," and Fitz of Fitzford; runs Allez through with his sword, and then himself; his daughter in a foot-note, 456; Latin epitaph and monument, 457; armorial bearings, 458; Gamaliel and his heirs; licence to eat flesh, in note, 459; Sir Nicholas Slanning, M.P., killed at the siege of Bristol, 460; dyptic in allusion, 461; his portrait, 462; Sir Nicholas the younger, K.B. and Bart., 463; Sir Andrew, 464; Heywood's four co-heiresses, Sir Masseh Lopes, 465; Appendix of inscriptions, and plate of the Slanning tomb, 466.
- Kitchen midden at Mount Batten, 58.
- Leofric's tomb, 675.
- List of Cousins' engravings, 521.
- List of Plympton tax-payers, 565.
- List of Mayors of Plympton, 641.
- List of M.P.s for Plympton, 649, 656, 669.
- List of Voters of Plympton, 654-5, 657.
- List of Members, 679; classified, 691.
- Luny, Thomas, the Painter, Part II., by Robert Dymond, F.S.A., 107; summary of his works, 108; pictures at Teignmouth, 113; at Exeter, 126; picture No. 70, in which a row-boat appears to move; other pictures in Devonshire, 165; outside Devonshire, 188.
- Meteorological Notes, 51.
- Midden, or Kitchen Midden, at Mount Batten, 58.
- Money and Coins, 59.
- Monkswell, Lord, Obituary Notice of, 44.
- Moore, W. F., Obituary Notice of, 46.
- Nonconformity at Plympton, 386.
- Numismatical Notes, 59.
- Obituary Notices, 39.
- Officers of the Association, 5.
- Ornithological Notes, 49.
- Paintings at Saltram, 85.
- Paintings by Luny, 107.
- Paintings by Reynolds, 191.
- Parfitt, Edward, Second Supplement to paper on Earthquakes in Devonshire, from the earliest Records to the present time, 547; Earthquake of June 25, 1883, by Mr. Standerwick, 548; one of January 5, 1886; Mr. Martin's account, 550; foam on the sea, 551; effects at Dutton, Torcross, and Dartmouth, 552; Summary, 553.
- Pengelly, W., F.R.S., F.G.S., &c., Prince's "Worthies of Devon, and the Dictionary of National Biography," Part III., 217; Tabular Pedigree of Browne, 222; Britannia's Pastorals, 224; and the Inner Temple Masque, 225; "Lydford Law," 226; Epitaph on the Countess of Pembroke, 227; List of Browne's writings, 228; Herbert Tabular Pedigree, 231; Browne's death, 236; Buller, Judge and King's Counsel; ruled that a man might thrash his wife, 249; swearing in

- at Crockern Tor, 250; genealogical notes, 254; Edward Calvert, first a midshipman, and afterwards a landscape painter and an engraver on wood, 266; Abraham Cann, the Wrestlar, 267; Cardmaker, *alias* Taylor, a Friar, temp. Henry VIII., Canon and Chancellor of Wells; in 1555 he was burnt at Smithfield, 267; Bampfylde Moore Carew, the King of Beggars, 269; Richard Carlile, a chemist, a tinman, a writer; imprisoned for his publication, as also his wife and journeymen printers, and he left his body for dissection, 290; John Cary, whether he was Bishop of Exeter or not is disputed, 311; Childe, frozen to death on Dartmoor, 334; John, Duke of Marlborough, 345; Tabular Summary, 347.
- Plymouth Hoe and Geological Deposits, 54, by R. N. Worth.
- Plympton: The Borough and its Charters, by J. Brooking Rowe, 555.
- Prehistoric remains at Cattedown, by R. N. Worth, 419.
- President's Address, 25.
- Prince's "Worthies of Devon," and the "Dictionary of National Biography," 217.
- Property of the Association, 22.
- Provincialisms, 63.
- Pycroft, G., M.R.C.S., Biography of Samuel Cousins, R.A., Member of the Legion of Honour, 516; began by making pencil portraits at 5/- each, 517; finished his apprenticeship; altered his style of engraving; his first commission, 518; Legion of Honour; Royal Academician; wishes to cease work, 519; renews work; sets aside £15,000; list of his works, 520; Colophon stating authorities, 529.
- Raleigh, Sir Walter, by Dr. Brushfield, 389.
- Ram-shackle—crazy, shaky, 77.
- Redstart in Devon, 50.
- Report of the Council, 17.
- Report of the Treasurer, 21.
- Report, Twelfth, on Scientific Memoranda, 49.
- Report, Tenth, on Provincialisms, 63.
- Report, Ninth, of the Barrow Committee, 83.
- Report, Eighth, on Works of Art, 85.
- Report, Eighth, on Devonshire Celebrities, 95.
- Report, Sixth (Second Series), on the Climate of Devon, 103.
- Reynolds of Plympton, by James Hine, F.R.I.B.A., plate, 191.
- Robin Redbreast, 50.
- Roger the Cistercian, 346.
- Rowe, J. Brooking, F.S.A., F.L.S., Plympton: The Borough and its Charters; woodcuts of seals, 555; De Redvers family, 556; Latin Charter by Baldwin, 557; in English, 558; Charter by Isabella in Latin, 559; in English, 560; confirmed by Edward I., in Latin, 561; and by subsequent monarchs, 262-4; subsidy in 1522 levied, 565; charter of Elizabeth in Latin, 568; abstract in English, 584; heads of the Charter, 585; Bye-Laws, 589; old documents destroyed in 1702; Bridge rates; new Charter, 599; Charter of James, 600; Letters Patent, 601; abstract in English, 602; petition against the Charter, 608; Charter of William and Mary, 609; Perambulation of the Borough, of 1729, 625; another of July 24, 1759, 626; a third of July 16, 1817, 628; sum up of the constitution of the governing body, 630; minutes of proceedings at the Courts, 632; receipts and disbursements, 633; list of the Mayors, 641; Reform Act of 1832; resignation of Lord Mount Edgcumbe; Lord Morley's Chief Rent, 644; relinquished, 645; Sir Joshua Reynolds' portrait sold, 646; Corporation dissolved, 647.
- Rowe, J. Brooking, Plympton: its Parliamentary Representation, Engraving of seal, 649; list of Members, 650, 669; Advent claims to be Mayor, 654; Petition against, 656; Poll taken, 657; objections stated and answered, 658; counter complaints, 660; bribery, 663; right of sons of freemen disputed, 667; cost of feasting, 672.
- Rules, 7.
- Saltram, and its Works of Art, 85.
- Scientific Memoranda, Report on, 49.
- Sivewright, J., Obituary Notice of, 48.
- Skerries Shoal, and wearing of fine sands, By A. R. Hunt, 498.

Somervail, Alex., On the Metamorphic and associated Rocks of the extreme south of Devonshire, 349; synclinal fold in strata, from Sharkham to the Prawle, 350; whether the extreme metamorphism on the south, and the non-metamorphic rocks towards the north, are two separate systems, or one unequally altered formation? 351; quarries examined, 354; rocks much corrugated near Start Point, and chloritic at the Prawle, with a north dip; Bolt Head has a south dip; in the Cove near the village of Hope the rocks have a north dip, and not much altered, 355; considers the junctions, or east and west faults of De la Beche and Professor Bonney, as purely arbitrary ones; no extended east-and-west faults; re-appearance of southern chloritic rock further north, 356; no gneiss or hornblende, though De la Beche mentions them; increasing metamorphism from north to south, 357; theory of causes of the metamorphism; perhaps a granite boss underneath, 358-359; evidence of the strata from north to south forming one continuous system, and its age is Upper Devonian, 360; the strata not Archæan in age; conclusion, 361.

Titmouse, in Devon, 49.

Tokens and Coins, 59.

Tomb of Leofric, 675.

Totnes, Lawsuit at, concerning right to seats in church, by E. Windeatt, 538.

Venville Rights on Dartmoor, by W. F. Collier, 377.

Villani, 438.

Windeatt, E., Early Nonconformity at Plympton, Registers, how kept, 386; John Williams not a nonconformist, and John Searle's vicissitudes of fortune, 387; imprisoned with four others; Mr. Hopkins's account, burials of Searle, and of his widow, 388.

Windeatt, E., Notes on an old Lawsuit relative to the Rights to seats in Totnes church, 538; declaration of the pleading; case for the plaintiffs, 539; the Mayor assigned

seats in the aisles and the nave, but not in the chancel, 540; Totnes church rebuilt, temp. Henry VI. In 38 Henry VI. order made to build the stone screen, 541; fines for non-attendance at church; new Charter, 542; trial ordered by the mayor, &c., plaintiffs; Trist and Symons, defendants, 543; another trial in 1710, Trist, plaintiff, 544; another by Trist, plaintiff in 1713, and settled next year, 545; in 1717 Mr. Trist was elected one of the Master Counsellors, 546.

Woodpecker, 81.

Works of Art in Devonshire, 85

Worth, R. N., F.G.S., Beginnings of Plympton History, 363; prehistoric objects found in the neighbourhood, earliest mention of Plympton, 364; the Castle, 365; roadside chapel, 367; ancient ship, Roman coins, 368; derivation, 369; roadside crosses, 371; Saxon convent at Plympton, and the subsequent Priory, 372; the *Domesday* record, and extent of lands, 373; population, and Saxon owners, 376.

Worth, R. N., On the Occurrence of Human Remains in a Bone Cave at Cattedown (five illustrations), 419; quarries at Cattedown, 420; section of deposits, 422; human remains, and other bones, 423; section of deposits, 426; and of the caves, 427; two distinct deposits, 428; flint nodule, a troglodytal family, 431; human remains, and specimens of fifteen individuals represented, comparison of various tibie, and diagram, photo of skulls, 433; descriptive list of crania, 434; list of species found, 437.

Worth, R. N., The Igneous and Altered Rocks of South-west Devon, 467; eight divisions, 468; A. lavas and schistose rocks associated, 469; ashes, lava, and tuffs, 470; ashes fossiliferous, Mr. Rutley quoted, Brent Tor, 471. Group B. Rutley and Allport cited, 472; granite and other rocks in contact, 473; Waps-worthy hornblende, ribbon jasper, 474-5. Group C. The Ernesettle band, and concentric decomposition, 476; felspathic boss at King's Tamerton, 477. Group D. Green granite, *ib.*; Yarnhill asbestos, 478.

Group E. Triassic trap at Cawsand, 478, 498. Group F. Granites, elvans, china clay, 479; white and red granite, greisen, Trowlesworthy granites, luxulyanite, 480, 494; trowlesworthite, elvan, 481. Group G. Altered sedimentary rocks, 482; lousy killas, pseudo-gneiss. Group H. Gneiss of the Eddystone, 483; general and microscopic description of the above, 484; Compton Gifford rocks, 485; Brent Tor series, 487; Treluggan varieties, holo-crystalline ophite, 491; Ivybridge group, 495;

Eddystone Lighthouse gneiss, and the Shovel Reef, 497. Worthy, Charles, Thomas Chafe, of Doddescote, Gentleman, 530; genealogical notes; Robert, Mayor of Exeter; Thomas, of Doddescott; arms of Curzon and Chaffe; Risdon, 531; Dorothie Chafe, and her Will, 532; Thomas's unsteady character, his Will, 533; his monument, 534; Pascha or Pascoe Risdon and her Will, descent of Winscot, 536; Chafy-Chafy family and arms, 537.

ERRATA AND CORRIGENDA.

- Page 45, line 13 from bottom, for "1883" read "1863."
 " 105, opposite Babbacombe, for "171" read "176."
 " 224, line 14 from bottom, omit "ano."
 " 278 " 7, between "well" and "friends" insert "as."
 " 278 " 6 from bottom, omit "and" after "tastes."
 " 286 " 3, for "Barow" read "Baron."
 " 299 " 22, for "July" read "February."
 " 313 " 20 from bottom, after "state" insert "that."
 " 327 " 2 from bottom, for "1863" read "1563."
 " 329 " 13, for "Weste." read "Westc."
 " 336 " 14, for "1859" read "1589."
 " 395 " 6, omit "In 1763."
 " 395 " 6 from bottom, add "works, 1763."
 " 397 " 21 from bottom, for "*Lit.*" read "*Cur. Lit.*"
 " 398 " 19, before "entirely" insert "was."
 " 402 " 6 from bottom, for "Crowne" read "Crane."
 " 402 " 10 from bottom, for "printed by" read "printed for."
 " 402 " 21 from bottom, for "printed" read "issued."
 " 456, lines 12 and 13 from bottom, interchange these lines.
 " 466, line 8 from bottom, for "1347" read "1734."
 " 500, last line but one, for "clear" read "clean."
 " 515, last line but one, for "375" read "275."
 " 530, line 9, for "infomation" read "information."
 " 531 " 8 from bottom, for "Chaffee" read "Chaffe."
 " 537 " 2, for "bearings" read "bearing."
 " 537 " 15, for "Seneh" read "Lench."
 " 537 " 22, for "Chafomen" read "Chaforum."
 " 553, line 11 from bottom, for "sesimic" read "seismic."
 " 563 " 12 from bottom, for ("Edw. II.") read ("Edw. I.").
 " 584 " 19, omit one "had."
 " 604 " 9, for "Auglie" read "Anglie."
 " 624 " 5 from bottom, omit one "such."
 " 656, lines 13 and 18, for "Humble" read "Honble."

THE ANNUAL MEETING IN 1888.

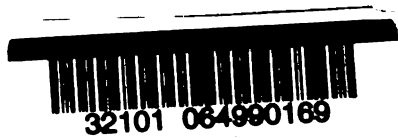
THE ANNUAL MEETING AT EXETER

WILL COMMENCE

ON TUESDAY, JULY 24TH, 1888.

68640.

74
2



DATE	ISSUED TO



